





Gc  
974.402  
B732p  
1227123

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01105 7624







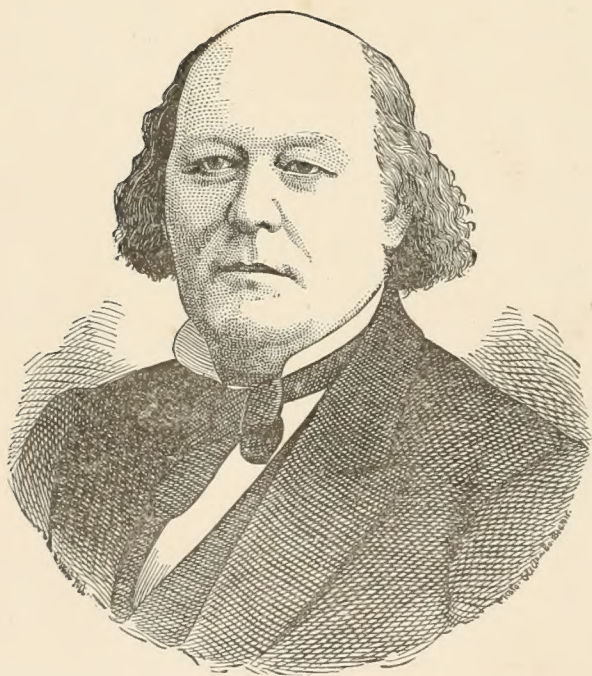












*William I. Patten.*

A . HISTORY

OF

OLD BRAINTREE AND QUINCY,

Massachusetts

WITH A SKETCH OF

RANDOLPH AND HOLBROOK,

BY

WILLIAM S. PATTEE, M. D.

---

QUINCY:

PUBLISHED BY GREEN & PRESCOTT,

No. 84 HANCOCK STREET.

1878.



THE PUBLIC LIBRARY  
OF  
THE CITY OF NEW YORK  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION  
1200 6TH AVENUE  
NEW YORK

Copyrighted, 1879.

BY WILLIAM S. PATTEE.

1227123

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

	PAGE.
WILLIAM S. PATTEE, . . . . .	Frontispiece.
TOWN HOUSE, . . . . .	109
ROBERTSON'S BLOCK, . . . . .	175
OLD UNITARIAN CHURCH, . . . . .	234
UNITARIAN CHURCH, . . . . .	242
EPISCOPAL CHURCH, . . . . .	258
UNIVERSALIST CHURCH, . . . . .	260
ST. JOHN'S CATHOLIC CHURCH, . . . . .	278
ADAMS ACADEMY, . . . . .	342
THAYER ACADEMY, . . . . .	346
GEN. JOSEPH PALMER, . . . . .	486
JOSEPH RICHARDS, . . . . .	515
JOHN ADAMS GREEN, . . . . .	529
BENJAMIN V. FRENCH, . . . . .	578





THIS WORK IS DEDICATED

TO THE

HON. CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS,

THE OLDEST LIVING REPRESENTATIVE OF A DISTINGUISHED FAMILY,  
WHOSE DEVOTION AND PATRIOTISM TO THEIR COUNTRY  
HAVE BEEN TRANSMITTED TO POSTERITY  
IN HER ANNALS.

THEY WERE AMONG THE ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS AND EARLY SETTLERS  
OF  
OLD BRAINTREE AND QUINCY.

FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENT DOWN TO THE PRESENT TIME THEY  
HAVE BEEN ACTIVELY AND INTIMATELY ASSOCIATED  
WITH HER ECCLESIASTICAL, EDUCATIONAL  
AND CIVIL AFFAIRS.

THE AUTHOR.



## PREFACE.

---

The compiler of this history of old Braintree and Quincy has endeavored to give a correct and faithful account of it. No one is more sensible than he of its deficiencies and shortcomings, which the reader must attribute to the want of skill in book-making. He, as Strype relates in his annals, has "chosen to set down things in the very words of the records and originals, and of the authors themselves, rather than in my own, without framing and dressing them in more modern language, whereby the sense is sure to remain entire as the writers meant it; whereas, by affecting too curiously to change and model words and sentences, I have observed the sense itself to be often marred and disguised."

For some years a history of old Braintree and Quincy has been demanded, and efforts have been made in the town to have one published, but without success. April 4th, 1842, the town in public meeting assembled, chose an able committee to wait on the Hon. John Q. Adams, and request him to write a history of old Braintree and Quincy, which request was with regret declined, for the want of time from important public duties. In 1827-8, Rev. Geo. Whitney published his history of Quincy in pamphlet form, of sixty-four pages, which was valuable for the time, but was largely traditional. Hancock, Cutler and Lunt's century sermons, with occasional public addresses, contain all the written knowledge of the town. It is somewhat singular that a town so noted and distinguished as old Braintree and Quincy, should remain so long without a published record of her public events; a town that has furnished two presidents of the United States; the first president of the Provincial and second of the Continental Congress; eminent diplomatists, who ably and faithfully served their country in foreign courts of Europe, viz.: Russia, Germany, Holland, France, Great Britain



and others; profound judges, noted jurists, and many other persons eminent in the public walks of life; two presidents of Harvard University, and one tutor, Mr. Henry Flynt, who taught the youth in the earlier days of its existence longer than any other person, and longer than the corporation desired that any other person should teach, as after his death, a rule of limitation was enacted by the board of managers.<sup>1</sup> The first governor of

---

1. "Tutor Flynt, son of the Rev. Josiah Flynt, of Dorchester, and grandson of the Rev. Henry Flynt, of old Braintree, was born in 1676. His early youth and most of his life were passed, either as a student or instructor, within the walls of Harvard College. He held the office of tutor fifty-five years. During sixty years he was fellow of the corporation, and through almost the whole period he also served as clerk of the Board of Overseers. He was respected by his contemporaries, and his name and character thus intimately interwoven with the history of the College, long continued favorite topics of reminiscence among its graduates. His learning and ability were sufficient for the several stations he occupied, and his zeal and fidelity in the discharge of his duty were unsurpassed. His long continuance in office evidences that he was useful and acceptable. He was mild in his notions of government, an advocate of gentleness in punishing offenders, and although the custom of the age required great solemnity in administering discipline, tradition represents him to have been ever ready to temper severity with a smile, often apologizing to them by remarking that 'wild colts make good horses.' By constitutional temperament Flynt was inclined to firmness and moderation. Possessing a clear and discriminating intellect, he was also characterized by great steadfastness in opinion, but without obstinacy or obtrusiveness. In the religious controversies which divided the Province and broke the peace of the college, he oftener kept aloof than mingled, 'thanking God for their ignorance who thought him not Orthodox.' When occasion called, he preached discourses—serious, practical, and instructive, leaving doctrinal disputes to the contentious.

"The experiment of a tutor seventy-nine years of age was sufficiently inconvenient, and caused the government of the institution to guard against a similar occurrence in the future. Soon after the resignation of Mr. Flynt, a vote passed both boards "that no person chosen henceforward into the office of tutor shall abide therein more than eight years."—Quincy's Hist. of Harvard College, Vol. II, pp. 82-3.

"At the time of an earthquake, when some students who had been waked up by the noise and shaking, ran to the room of their old, respected tutor, as if for shelter from nature's rage, he calmly said to them, 'Poh, boys! go back to your room; earthquakes never do any harm in these high latitudes.' In his corporal appearance, he was rather short and thick set. Some twenty sermons of his, and a Latin oration at the interment of President Wadsworth, were published."

The following anecdote is an extract from an entertaining narrative written by David Sewall, of a journey from Cambridge to Portsmouth, in 1754, made

the old Commonwealth was a native of the North Precinct of Braintree, and the country has been ably represented in her congressional halls by some of her citizens.

Not only has the town been distinguished for its noted individ-

---

by Tutor Flynt, of Harvard College, and Mr. Sewall, then an undergraduate—afterwards Judge Sewall, and friend of President John Adams, among whose papers this manuscript was found, and read by the Hon. Charles F. Adams before the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1878. This narrative was published by the society, and is now to be found among its printed proceedings:—

“After dinner, we passed through North Hampton to Greenland, and after coming to a small rise of the road, the hills on the north of Piscataqua River appearing in view, and a conversation passed between us respecting one of them which he said was Frost Hill. I said it was Agamenticus, a large hill in York. We differed in opinion, and each of us adhered to his own idea of the subject. During this conversation, while we were descending gradually at a moderate pace, and at a small distance and in full view of Clark’s tavern, the ground being a little sandy but free from stones or obstructions of any kind, the horse somehow stumbled in so sudden a manner, the boot of the chair being loose on Mr. Flynt’s side, threw Mr. Flynt headlong from the carriage into the road; and the stoppage being so sudden, had not the boot been fastened on my side, I might probably have been thrown out likewise. The horse sprang up quickly, and with some difficulty I so guided the chair as to prevent the wheel passing over him; when I halted and jumped out, being apprehensive from the manner in which the old gentleman was thrown out, it must have broken his neck. Several persons at the tavern noticed the occurrence, and immediately came to assist Mr. Flynt; and, after rising, found him able to walk to the house, and after washing his face and head with some water, found the skin rubbed off his forehead in two or three places, to which a young lady, a sister of William Parker, Jr., who had come out from Portsmouth with him and some others that afternoon, applied some court plaster. After which, we had among us two or three single bowls of lemon punch, made pretty sweet, with which we refreshed ourselves, and became very cheerful. The gentlemen were John Wendell, William Parker, Jr., and Nathaniel Treadwell, a young gentleman who was paying suit to Miss Parker. Mr. Flynt observed, he felt very well, notwithstanding his fall from the chair, and if he had not disfigured himself he did not value it. He would not say the fault was in the driver; but he rather thought he was *looking too much on those hills*. John Wendell was just upon the point of marrying to a Miss Wentworth, and he [Flynt] was asked if he had come at this time to attend the wedding. He replied he had not made the journey with that intent, but if it happened while he was at Portsmouth, he should have no objection of attending it.

“I was directed to pay for one bowl of the punch and the oats our horse had received, after which we proceeded on towards Portsmouth; Mr. Treadwell and Miss Parker preceded us in an open chair. William Parker was going on to Kensington, where he was employed in keeping school, and J. Wendell returned on horseback to Portsmouth. The punch we had partaken of was

uals, but for its attempt in the early history of the Colonies, to establish several important and valuable industries. The first was the establishment of an iron manufactory, in 1643; in Provincial times, glass works, spermaceti, salt works and stocking weaving. The first and largest merchant ship for the East India trade was constructed within her limits. From her soil was dug the first huge boulders of syenite as a material for the construction of substantial public and private buildings, which have adorned our cities and towns. In the western section of the village was built the first railroad in the United States, on which the first serious and fatal accident happened in New England. As far as the author can learn, the North Precinct of Braintree was the first town in the Colony to construct its meeting-house of stone. It was here that the first principles of liberal theology were taught by that able divine, the Rev. John

---

pretty well charged with good old spirit, and Father Flynt was very pleasant and sociable. About a mile distant from the town there is a road that turns off at right angles (called the Creek Road) into town, into which Mr. Treadwell and Miss Parker (who afterwards married Captain Adams) entered with their chair. Upon which Mr. Flint turned his face to me and said, 'Aye, prithee, I do not understand their motions; but the Scripture says, 'The way of a man with a maid is very mysterious.' "

It was the custom in the early days of the college for students to present their tutor or professor who had heard their yearly recitations, a present of some kind. Hall, in his book of college words and customs, page 322, relates the following anecdote in relation to a present given to Tutor Flynt:—

"Many years ago, some of the students of Harvard College wishing to make a present to their tutor, Mr. Flynt, called on him, informed him of their intentions and requested him to select a gift which would be acceptable to him. He replied that he was a single man, that he already had a well-filled library, and in reality, wanted nothing. The students, not all satisfied with this answer, determined to present him with a silver chamber pot. One was accordingly made of the appropriate dimensions, and inscribed with these words—

*'Mingere cum bombis*

*Res est saluberrima lumbis.'*

"On the morning of Commencement Day, this was borne in procession, in a morocco case, and presented to the tutor. Tradition does not say with what feelings he received it, but it remained for many years in a room in Quincy, [This room is still called Flynt's study in the house now occupied by Mr. Peter Butler, on Hancock street] where he was accustomed to spend his Saturdays and Sundays, and finally disappeared about the beginning of the Revolutionary War. It is supposed to have been carried to England." Tradition does not relate whether it was deposited as a curiosity in the British Museum or not.



Wheelwright, in 1636, which so much annoyed the Separatists; the germ of which was never eradicated, as it continued to grow until it burst forth in the full sunlight of its glory under the ministrations of the Rev. Mr. Briant, which society continues to exist as the First Church of the town. Calvinism did not get a foothold in the old North Precinct of Braintree until 1831. He has given these incidents in no boasting manner, but only to illustrate the many important events to be found in her history.

He regrets that he has not been able to give a more extended sketch of the first church of Randolph. At the time he was writing up the churches, he desired the clergyman of this parish to furnish the material for it, but parochial duties so absorbed his time that he was unable to comply with the request. Hence the reason why so *brief* a history of this old church has been given.

It was his intention to have given sketches of the old landmarks of the town, but as the volume had greatly exceeded its specified limits, the publishers considered it not expedient. As he has the material it is his intention, at some future time, to have it published in a separate volume.

The town records for some twenty-five or thirty years after its incorporation, are quite irregular and imperfect. After that period they proceed in regular order. For this early period of the town's history much more information can be gleaned from the Massachusetts Colonial Records. It is to be regretted that the First Church records, covering the period of the Rev. Messrs. Tompson and Flint's pastorate, are not to be found, as they might throw some light on the building of the first stone meeting-house. They were in existence at the time of the Rev. John Hancock's pastorate, as he makes frequent mention of them; after this they seem to have disappeared. Also, the book of possessions which contained a record of the allotments and divisions of the town's lands. The North Precinct records begin in December, 1708, immediately after the separation of the second church from the first, and Mr. John Marshall (whose manuscript journal, hereafter referred to, is still to be seen in the Massachusetts Historical Library) was the first precinct



clerk. This record embraces the period from 1708 to 1792, or to the time of the separation of the North Precinct from Braintree, and incorporated as the town of Quincy. From its incorporation the parochial and town matters will be found blended together in the town records, until the final dissolution of church and town, in 1824.

This volume has been compiled by topics, rather than in a chronological order. This he thinks the better method for a local town history. The matter has not been as methodically arranged as he had desired, or intended it should have been; the delay in receiving important facts obliged him to give them somewhat out of the regular order. Ill health and business engagements is the compiler's apology for its many shortcomings. He would be greatly obliged to any one who will supply any valuable matter, or facts that may have been omitted or overlooked, so that in the future a more perfect history may be written.

The compiler presents the manuscript of this history of old Braintree and Quincy to the town free of all expense to them. The price asked for the work will be only sufficient to compensate the publishers for its publication and expense of binding.

To the various libraries, viz.: Boston Public, Massachusetts Historical, New England Historic Genealogical, State and Congregational, he would tend his warmest acknowledgments for their kindness in granting him the privilege of consulting valuable documents, original manuscripts, rare works and old newspapers. He is also under many obligations to Mr. David Pulsifer, of the State Department, for many favors, especially in deciphering old manuscripts, and to whom he always referred, in verifying doubtful points, and to Dr. Edward Strong, of the State Archives. He cannot forbear mentioning the local historian, Mr. Charles P. Tirrell, from whom he received much valuable information; also, Mr. E. W. Underwood, who has made a large collection of matter connected with the history of the town, and to all others who have in any way assisted or contributed to this volume, he extends his thanks.

## EARLY SETTLEMENT AND INCORPORATION

### OF THE OLD TOWN OF BRAINTREE.

---

Captain John Smith, of Pocahontas notoriety, on his second voyage to America, his first being to the Virginia Colony sailed from the Downs, in England, on March 3d, 1614, and, as he relates,<sup>1</sup> he landed at Monhegan, an island lying twenty miles southwest from the mouth of the Penobscot. Not meeting with success, in his search for whales, Smith, with eight men in a small boat, left the ships and the rest of the party to be employed in fishing, while he ranged the neighboring coast to the southwest in quest of furs. He says,<sup>2</sup> "he availed himself of the opportunity to draw a map from point to point, isle to isle, and harbor to harbor, with the soundings, sands, rocks, and landmarks." On this map, which is annexed to his history, Quincy is given the metropolitan name of London, and the "signs of a castle and cathedral are annexed as indicative of its future prosperity and grandeur."

In 1625, Captain Wollaston, with about thirty other adventurers, came from England, and, in September of the same year, began a plantation near where the house of John Quincy Adams, Esq., now stands.<sup>3</sup> Things not being equal to Wollaston's expectations, he left the Colony in the following year, and went to Virginia, leaving the plantation in the hands of Lieutenant Filcher.

---

1. Smith's *Generall Historie*.

2. Smith's *Generall Historie*, p. 207.

3. The particular hill which caused the name of Mount, is in the farm of John Quincy, Esq., late one of the Council for the province.—Hutchinson's *Hist.*, Vol. I., p. 8.

Among those who remained at Mount Wollaston was a certain Thomas Morton, a lawyer of Clifford's Inn, London, through whose instigation the settlers at the Mount rebelled against Lieutenant Filcher, compelling him to leave the Colony, and Morton was chosen the leader at the Mount. From this, dates the free and easy reign, of which so much has been said; the two leading features of which were rioting and drunkenness. Morton, by his kind treatment to the Indians, secured their lasting friendship; they keeping him and the rest of the company, constantly supplied with game;<sup>1</sup> thus showing how susceptible the Indians are of kind acts.

Having no cares, they gave themselves up to a gay and hilarious system of living, changing the name of the place from Mount Wollaston to Merry Mount, where, as it is stated in the New England Memorial,<sup>2</sup> "they setting up a May-pole,<sup>3</sup> adorned with bucks' horns; drinking and dancing about it, and frisking about it like so many fairies, or furies, rather; yea, and worse practices, as if they had anew revived and celebrated the feast of the Roman's Goddess, Flora, or the beastly practices of the mad Bacchanalians."

---

1. "There are Geese of three sorts, vize.: brant geese, which are pide, and white geese which are bigger, and gray geese which are as bigg and bigger than the tame geese of England, with black legges, black bills, heads and necks black; the flesh farre more excellent, then the Geese of England, wild or tame, yet the purity of the aire is such, that the biggest is accompted but an indifferent meale for a couple of men. There is of them great abundance. I have had often 1000 before the mouth of my gunne, I never saw any in England for my part so fatt."—New England Canaan, Force II., V. 46. "The, *turkie*, who is blacker than ours, I have heard several credible persons affirm they have seen *turkie cocks* that have weighed forty, yea *sixty* pounds; but out of my personal experimental knowledge I can assure you, that I have eaten my share of a *turkie cock*, that when he was pull'd and garbig'd, weighed *thirty-nine* pounds."—New England Rarities, p. 41. "I have seene some *lobsters* myselfe that have weighed 16 pounds; but others have had, divers times, so great lobsters as have weighed 25 pounds, as they assure me."—Higginson's New Eng. Plantation, l. c., p. 120. The Indians, it seems, sometimes dried them, "as they do lampres and oysters; which are delicate breakfast-meat so ordered."—Josselyn's Voyages, p. 110. "The oysters be great ones, in form of a shoe-horn; some be a *foot long*."—New Eng. Prospect, Ch. IX.

2. New Eng. Memorial. p. 136.

3. Prince says, it was the only May-pole ever raised in New England.



“The inhabitants of Pasonagessit (having translated the name of their habitation from that ancient salvage name to Ma-re-Mount, and being resolved to have the new name confirmed for a memorial to after ages,) did devise amongst themselves to have it performed in a solemne manner with Revels and merri-ment after the old English custom, prepared to set up a May-pole upon the festivall day of Philip and Jacob, and therefor brewed a barrel of excellent beare, and provided a case of bottles to be spent, with other good cheer, for all comers of that day. And because they would have it in a complete form, they had prepared a song fitting the time and present occasion. And upon May day they brought the May-pole to the place appointed, with drummes, gunnes, pistols, and other fitting instruments for that purpose; and there erected it with the help of Salvages that came thither of purpose to see the manner of our Revels. A goodly pine tree of eighty foote was reared up, with a peare of buckshorns nayled one somewhere neare to the top of it; where it stood as a faire sea mark for directions how to find out the way to mine host of Ma-re-Mount.

“And because it should more fully appeare to what end it was placed there, they had a poem in readiness made, which was fixed to the May-pole, to shew the new name confirmed on that Plantation; which (although it were made according to the occurrent of the time, being Enigmatically composd), puzzled the Seperatist most pitifully to expound it, which for the better information of the reader we have here inserted.”

#### THE POEM.

“Rise *Œdipeus*, and if thou canst unfold  
 What meanes *Caribdis* underneath the mould,  
 When *Scilla* Sollitary on the ground,  
 (Sitting in form of *Niobe*,) was found;  
 Till *Amphitrites* Darling did Acquaint  
 Grim *Neptune* with the tenor of her plaint,  
 And caus'd him send forth *Triton* with the sound  
 Of Trumpet loud at which the Seas were found  
 So full of Protean formes, that the bold shore  
 Presented *Scilla* a new paramore,  
 So strange as *Sampson*\* and so patient,  
 As *Job* himself, directed thus by fate  
 To Comfort *Scilla* so unfortunate.

---

\*The man who brought her over was named *Sampson Job*.

I do professe by Cupid's beautilous mother  
 Here's Scogan's Choice for Scilla, and none other;  
 Though Scilla's sick with greife, because no signe  
 Can there be found of Vertue Masarline.  
 Esculapius come, I know right well;  
 His laboure's lost when you may ring her knell.  
 The fatall sister's doome none can withstand,  
 Nor Pitharea's powre who poynts to land,  
 With proclamation that the first of May  
 At Ma-re-Mount shall be kept holly day."

"The setting up of this May-pole was a lamentable spectacle to the precise Seperatists, that lived at New Plymouth. They termed it an Idol; yea, they called it the Calfe of Horeb; and stood at defiance with the place, naming it Mount Dagon; threatening to make it a woeful Mount and not a Merry Mount.

"The Riddle for want of Œdipus they could not expound, only they made some explication of part of it, and say'd it was meant by Sampson Job, the Carpenter of the shipp that brought over a woman to her husband, that had bin there long before, and thrived so well that hee sent for her and her children to come to him; where shortly after hee died; having no reason but because of the sound of those two words; when (as the truth is,) the man they applied it to was altogether unknown to the author.

"There was likewise a merry song made, which, (to make their Revells more fashionable,) was sung with a Corus, every man bearing his part; which they performed in a daunce, hand in hand, about the May-pole, whiles one of the company sung, and filled out the good liquor like Ganymedes and Jupiter.

#### "THE SONGE."

"Drinke and be merry, merry merry boyes—  
 Let all your delight be in Hymen's Joyes—  
 Joy to Hymen now the day is come,  
 About the merry May-pole take a roome,  
 Make greene garlons, bring bottles out,  
 And fill sweet nectar freely about.  
 Uncover thy head, and feare no harme,  
 For here's good liquor to keep it warme.  
 Then drinke and be merry, &c.  
 Joy to Hymen, &c.



“Nectar is a thing assigned  
 By the Deities owne mind—  
 To cure the heart oppress’t with greife,  
 And of good liquors is the cheife—  
     Then drinke, &c.  
     Joy to Hymen, &c.

“Give to the melancolly man  
 A cup or two of’t now and then;  
 This physick will soone revive his blood,  
 And make him be of a merrier moode—  
     Then drinke, &c.  
     Joy to Hymen, &c.

“Give to the Nymphe that’s free from scorn,  
 No Irisch stuff, nor Schotch over-worne;  
 Lasses in beaver-coats come away,  
 Yee shall be welcome to us all the day—  
     To drinke, &c.  
     Joy to Hymen, &c.

“This harmless mirth made by younge men (that lived in hope to have wives brought over to them that would save them a labore to make a voyage to fetch any over,) was much distasted of the precise Seperatists, that keepe much adoe about the tyth of mint and cummin, troubling their braines more than reason would require about things that are indifferent; and from that time sought occasion against my honest Host of Ma-re-Mount to overthrow his undertakings and to destroy his Plantation quite and cleane.

“It cannot but be remarked how very plausible Morton makes his conduct appear;—but not so, precisely, did it appear to our scrupulous but worthy forefathers. No excuse, perhaps, will be necessary for further extracts from his singular book.

“The Seperatists, envying the prosperity and hope of the Plantation at Ma-re-Mount, (which they perceaved beganne to come forward, and to be in a good way for gaine in the Beaver trade), conspired together against mine host, especially, (who was the owner of that Plantation), and made up a party against him; and mustered up what aide they could; accounting of him as a great monster.

“Many threatening speeches were given out, both against his

person and his habitation, which they divulged should be consumed with fire ;—and taking advantage of the time when his company, (which seemed little to regard their threats), were gone up into the inlands to trade with the Salvages for Beavers. They set upon my honest Host at a place called Wessaguscus, where, (by accident,) they found him. The Inhabitants there were in good hope of the subversion of the Plantation at Ma-re-Mount, which they principally aimed at, and the rather, because mine host was a man that endeavoured to advance the dignity of the Church of England, which they, (on the contrary part,) would labour to vilifie with uncivile termes; enveying against the sacred book of Common Prayer, and mine host, that used it in a laudible manner amongst his family as a practice of piety.

“In breife, mine host must indure to be their prisoner untill they could contrive it so that they might send him for England, (as they said), there to suffer according to the merit of the fact which they intended to father upon him; supposing (belike), it would prove a hainous crime.

“Much rejoicing was made that they had gotten their cappitall enemy, (as they concluded him,) whome they purposed to hamper in such sort, that hee should not be able to uphold his Plantation at Ma-re-Mount.

“The conspirators sported themselves at my honest host that meant them no hurt, and were so joccund that they feasted their bodies and fell to tippeling, as if they had obtained a great prize; like the Trojans, when they had the custody of Hippheus’ pine-tree horse.

“Mine host fained greefe; and could not be persuaded either to eate or drinke; because he knew emptiness would be a meanes to make him as watchfull as the Geese kept in the Roman Capitall; whereon the contrary part, the conspirators would be so drowsy that hee might have an opportunity to give them a slip instead of a tester. Six persons of the conspiracy were set to watch him at Wessaguscus. But hee kept waking, and in the dead of night, (one lying on the bed for further suerty,) up gets mine host, and got to the second dore that hee was to passe, which, (notwithstanding the lock,) hee got open, and shut it

after him with such violence, that it affrighted some of the conspirators.

“The word which was given with an alarme was, O he’s gon, he’s gon, what shall we doe, he’s gon. The rest half asleep start up in a maze, and like rames ran their heads one at another full butt in the darke.

“Their grand leader, Capt. Shrimp, tooke on most furiously, and tore his clothes for anger, to see the empty nest and their bird gone.

“In the mean time, mine host was got home to Ma-re-Mount through the woods, eight miles round about the head of the river Monatoquit, that parted the two Plantations — finding his way by the helpe of the lightening, (for it thundered as he went, terribly), and there he prepared powther, three pounds dried for his present imployment, and four good gunnes for him, and the two assistants left at his howse with bullets of several sizes, three hundred or thereabouts, to be used if the conspirators should pursue him thether; and these two persons promised their aides in the quarrell, and confirmed that promise with a health in good rosa solis.

“After holding a Councell,” continues Morton, “Capt. Shrimp<sup>1</sup> takes eight persons more to him;—and like the nine worthies of New Canaan, they imbarque with preparation against Ma-re-Mount, where this monster of a man, (as their phrase was,) had his denne — the whole number, (had the rest not bin from home,) being but seaven, would have given Capt. Shrimp, (a quondam Drummer,) such a wellcome as would have made him wish for a Drume as bigg as Diogenes’ tubb, that hee might have crept into it ought of sight.

“Now the nine worthies are approached and mine host prepared; having intelligence by a Salvage that hastened in love from Wessaguscus to give him notice of their intent.

“The nine worthies coming before the Denne of this supposed monster (this seaven-headed hydra as they termed him,) began like Don Quixote against the wind-mill, to beate a parly and to offer quarter, (if mine host would yeald,) for they resolved to send him for England and bad him lay by his armes.

---

1. Captain Miles Standish.



"But mine host had no sooner set open the dore, and issued out but instantly Capt. Shrimpe and the rest of the worthies stepped to him, lay'd hold of his armes; and had him downe, and so eagerly was every man bent against him, (not regarding any agreement made with such a carnall man,) that they fell upon him as if they would have eaten him.

"Captain Shrimpe and the rest of the nine worthies made themselves (by this outrageous riot,) masters of mine host, of Ma-re-Mount, and disposed of what he had at his Plantation."<sup>1</sup>

They sent him to England; this was in 1628.<sup>2</sup> "He returned again into the Country in some short time, with less punishment than his demerits deserved, as was apprehended."<sup>3</sup> It was in August, 1629, that he returned. In September, 1631, he was again sent to England, his house being burnt, and liquors confiscated, by order of the General Court.<sup>4</sup>

In 1634 he published a book, called, "New England Canaan." This book is a queer specimen of literature. In turning over its pages, you will see that it abounds in nick-names; such as Capt. Shrimp, for Capt. Standish; Capt. Littleworth, for Endicott; Dr. Nobby, for Fuller, &c. Hutchinson says,<sup>5</sup> "he came to New England again in 1643; a letter<sup>6</sup> and a book, full of invectives,

1. New England Canaan, pp. 139 to 142.

2. 1828. The following assessments were made upon the scattered inhabitants of New England to pay the expense of the capture of Morton. The whole amount assessed for this purpose was twelve pounds and seven shillings. "Of this amount Plymouth has set against it, two pounds ten shillings; Naumkeak [Salem], one pound ten shillings; Pascataquack [Portsmouth], two pounds ten shillings; Mr. Jeffrey and Mr. Burslem [Isle of Shoals], two pounds; Natas-cot, one pound ten shillings; Mrs. Thompson [Squantum], fifteen shillings; Mr. Blackstone [Shawmut], twelve shillings; and Edward Hilton [Dover], one pound"—Belknap, Am. Biography, II., 334.

3. New England Memorial, p. 140.

4. "The smoke that did ascend appeared to be the very sacrifice of Kain. Mine host, (that a farre of abourd a shipp did then behold this wofull spectacle,) knew not what he should doe in this extremity; but bear and forbear, as Epictetus sayes;—it was booteless to exclaime."—New Eng. Canaan, p. 164.

5. Hutchinson's Hist., Vol. I., p. 32, note.

6. "My very good gossip, If I should commend myself to you, you would reply with this proverb, *propria laus fordēt in ore*; but to leave impertinent salutes and really proceed, you shall hereby understand that altho' when I was first

which he had written, was produced against him ; he was truly called the accuser of the brethren ; the Court fined him 100£. He was poor and unable to pay it, nothing but his age saved him from the whipping post." He went to Acamenticus, now the town of York, in the State of Maine, and there died about 1645.

From 1634, can clearly and distinctly be traced the first permanent settlement of the town of Braintree. Previous to this time, those who came here were mere adventurers, as we have before stated ; who had no sympathy or interest with the civil or ecclesiastical sentiment of the permanent settlers of the Colony.

The people that came to Braintree to settle were generally from the old Counties of Devonshire, Lincolnshire, and Essex

---

sent to England to make complaint against Ananias and the brethren, I effected the business but superficially (through the brevity of time) I have at this time taken deliberation and brought the matter to a better pass, and it is brought about that the King hath taken the matter into his own hands. The Massachusetts patent by an order of council was brought in view, the privileges therein granted well scanned, and at the council board, in presence of Sir R. Saltonstall and the rest, it was declared, for manifold abuses therein discovered, to be void. The King hath re-assumed the whole business into his own hands, and given order for a general governor for the whole territory to be sent over. The commission is passed the privy seal, I saw it, and the same was sent to my Lord Keeper to have it pass the great seal, and I now stay to return with the governor, by whom all complainants shall have relief. So that now Jonas being set ashore may safely cry, repent ye cruel schismatics repent, there are yet but forty days. If Jove vouchsafe to thunder, the charter and the kingdom of the Separatists will fall asunder. My Lord of Canterbury with my Lord Privy Seal, having caused all Mr. Cradock's letters to be viewed, and his apology for the brethren particularly heard, protested against him and Mr. Humfries that they were a couple of imposturous knaves, so that for all their great friends they departed the council chamber in our view with a pair of cold shoulders.—I have staid long, yet have not lost my labour. The brethren have found themselves frustrated and I shall see my desire upon mine enemies. Of these things I thought good by so convenient a messenger to give you notice lest you should think I died in obscurity, as the brethren vainly intended I should.—As for Ratcliffe he was comforted by their lordships, with the cropping of Mr. Winthrop's ears, which shews what opinion is held amongst them of King Winthrop with all his inventions and his Amsterdam and fantastical ordinances, his preachings, marriages and other abusive ceremonies which exemplify his detestation of the Church of England and contempt of his Majesty's authority and wholesome laws. I rest your loving friend,"

"THOMAS MORTON."

"May 1, 1634."—Hutch. His., Vol. I., p. 31.



in England. It appears by the laws of the Massachusetts Colony that Irish emigration was forbidden.<sup>1</sup>

The tide of emigration to New England had now commenced. They soon found Boston was the most convenient for shipping and for trade, consequently the land upon that peninsular was quickly taken up. In the year 1634, what was then called Mount Wollaston, comprising fifty square miles of territory, was annexed to Boston, as will be seen by the following order of the General Court:—"The Court hath ordered that Boston shall have convenient enlargement at Mount Wollaston, to be set out by four indifferent men, who shall draw a plot thereof and present it to the next General Court, when it shall be confirmed."<sup>2</sup>

On the twenty-fifth day of September it was "Ordered, that Boston have enlargement at Mount Wollaston and Rumney Marsh." It will also be seen that by order of the Court that large tracts of land were given to certain inhabitants of Boston to come to the Mount and settle; quite a number of those who received grants of land here did not come to Braintree<sup>3</sup> to reside, but continued to be domiciled in Boston, and held the land here as a matter of speculation.

The first step was to give their pastor, the first minister of

1. Which was owing, probably, more to their religious views than their nationality. "Oct. 19, 1652. Mr. Daniel Sellake, craving pardon for his offence in bringing some of the *Irishmen* on shore, hath his fine remitted, so as the first opportunity be taken to send them out of this jurisdiction. The said Mr. Sellake, on his request, hath liberty for the bringing another *Irishman* on shore, to endeavour his recovery, provided he give bond to send him out of this jurisdiction when he is well."—Record of Mass., Vol. III., p. 291.

"Oct. 23, 1652. Martha Brenton desireinge an Irish boy and girle about the age of 12 years, for servants, hath her request graunted, so as the parties are proved before two magistrates to be born of English parents."—Records of Mass., Vol. III., p. 294. *Sed quere*, How Irish if born of English parents?

2. Rec. City of Boston, Vol. I., pp. 4 and 5.

3. Mr. Adams in his admirable address on the opening of the Town Hall in Braintree, July 29th, 1858, gives the following derivation of the name of Braintree:—"This name is variously written in ancient records. In the Domesday Survey, it appears as Branchetreu, which is said to be Saxon, and to mean a *town near a river*. In this particular the New England namesake is placed appropriately enough. Much more so, indeed, than the County in which it is situated. For here Norfolk is *south* of Suffolk. Other ancient designations of the town are Branketre, Branchetrefen, Brantoe, Brantree, Bromptre."

Boston, a plantation, and, "It was ordered that Mr. Wilson the Pastor (in lieu of his land granted him at the North River by Mystic, which he shall pass over to the town of Boston) shall have as much land at the Mount Wollaston as he elects; and after, so much as shall be his portion of other lands belonging to this town; to be laid him out so near his other land at Mount Wollaston, as may be for his most conveniency."

On the fourteenth of December, 1635, we find the following: "It is agreed by general consent that Mr. W. Colburne, Mr. W. Aspinwall, Mr. J. Sampford, W. Balstone and Richard Wright shall in behalf of the town, go and take view at Mount Wollaston, and bound out there what may be sufficient for Mr. William Coddington and Edmund Quincy to have for their particular farms there; and accordingly as they five or four of them shall agree upon to stand, and the same to be entered in this book."

Immediately after this comes the following:—"Item, it is agreed that all the allotments at Mount Wollaston shall be set out by Mr. Coddington, William Colburne, William Aspinwall, Edmund Quincy and Richard Wright, or some four of them; and that every allotment shall have a convenient proportion of meadow thereunto, according to their number of cattle that have the same."<sup>1</sup>

Many grants contained from two to five hundred acres such as those given to Coddington, Wilson, Quincy, Hutchinson and Wheelwright. John Winthrop, Jr., and others, in 1644, received a grant of three thousand acres for the encouragement of iron works.

The town of Braintree was incorporated<sup>2</sup> on the thirteenth

1. Rec. City of Boston, Vol. I., p. 59.

2. "The petition of the inhabitants of Mount Wollaston was voted and granted them to bee a town according to the agreement with Boston; provided, that if they fulfill not the Covenant made with Boston, & hearto affixed, it shabee in the power of Boston to recover their due by action against the said inhabitants, or any of them, and the town is to be called Braintree. May 13, 1640."—Mass. Rec., Vol. I., p. 291.

The following is the Covenant, as agreed upon between Boston and the inhabitants of Braintree:

"It was agreed with our neighbors of Mount Wollaston, vid:, William Cheesbrooke, Alexander Winchester, Rich: Wright, James Penniman, *i. e.* in

of May, 1640 (old style).<sup>1</sup> It comprised the tract of land now included within the bounds of the towns of Quincy, Braintree, Randolph and Holbrook. The principal settlement and business centre, of the town for the first half century from its incorporation, was in the North Precinct, *i. e.*, what is now the town of Quincy; the present town of Braintree constituted the middle and Randolph and Holbrook the South Precinct.

---

the name of the rest, (for whom they undertooke,) that they should give to Boston 4 shs. the acre for 2 ac of the 7 ac formerly granted to divers m of Boston upon expectation that they should have continued still with us, and 3s the ac for every acre which hath bene or shallbee granted to any other who are not inhabitants of Boston, & that, in consideration hereof, & after the said potions of money shallbee paid to the towne treasurer, all the said lands shallbee free from any town rates or charges to Boston; & upon the tearms, & also from all County rates assessed with Boston, but to be rated by the Court by its selfe; provided, that this order shall not extend to any more or other lands than such as shall make payment of the said rates so agreed upon of 4s & 3s the ac; and upon the former consideration there is granted to the Mount all that Rockye ground lying between the Fresh Brook & Mr. Coddington brooke, adjoyning to Mr. Houghs farme, & from the West Corner of that farme to the southmost corner of Mr. Hutchinson's farme, to be reserved & used in common forever by the inhabitants & landholders there, together, with an other parcell of rockie ground near to the Knights Neek, which was left out of the third Company of lots, excepting all such ground lying among or near these said Rockye grounds, formerly granted in lots to particular persons.—Mass. Rec., Vol. I., p. 291.

1. "Before 1752 the year was, by the legal method of computation, held to begin on the 25th of March, Lady-day or Anunciation, so called, from the notion entertained by the Church that the event recorded in the Gospel of Luke 1: 26--38, occurred on that day. The general practice of England had, indeed, several years earlier conformed to that of the rest of Christendom, in making the first of January new-year's day; and the law at last followed the popular wisdom, as usual in the correction. It is of more importance, however, to remark, that, in reckoning the months, March was called the first, February the twelfth, September, October, November and December then having, consistent with their Latin entymology, the numerical rank which is now lost. Yet it is still more important to be noticed, that a very dangerous diversity existed, in styling the year by its old numerical until the 25th March, or giving it the new designation from the beginning of that month." Another fact, that should be borne in mind, is the difference of the two styles, by which dates are reckoned, which may cause a discrepancy of ten or eleven days. Up to 1582, the old style prevailed, but in that year, Pope Gregory XIII introduced the new system, by striking ten days out of the almanac of that year, calling the fifth the fifteenth of October, 1582, thus connecting the long accumulated errors of the old method. The new style was not adopted in Great Britain and its Colonies until 1752.



Although incorporated in 1640, the town did not then get control of all the land within its bounds, as appears by the following votes:—<sup>1</sup> “March 4th, 1642. At a generale Towne’s meeting upon lawfull warning, it is ordered, that the residue of the Towne’s lands, not yet disposed of, excepting those that are lay’d out for Commons, at Boston, Braintry and Muddy River shall be divided amongst the present inhabitants.” It also appears by the records that some of the Common was sold for the benefit of Rev. Henry Flint, the clergyman:—“July 29th, 1644. The land within the common fence at Braintry, neere Knight’s Necke, belonging to Boston, is hereby sold unto — Matson, James Penniman, Moses Payne, Francis Elliot, for 5s. per acre, be it more or lesse, to be paid in corne or cattle within one month, unto the hands of Henry Flint, of Braintry, for his own use, on consideration of his late great losse, through the hand of God’s Providence, by fire.”

The South Precinct of the old town of Braintree was incorporated into a town on the ninth of March, 1793, and called Randolph.

The people of Braintree seem to have had a desire for all the land that they could get hold of, for in 1666, they sent a petition to the General Court, asking for a new plantation of six thousand acres.<sup>2</sup> The General Court saw fit to grant their

1. Rec. City of Boston, Vol. I., pp. 59 and 71.

2. At this early period (1666) the people came short of land, for the reason that much of the best and most available arable surface was held by non-residents and citizens of Boston as a matter of speculation, and by others in large farms, that it was a source of great inconvenience to the permanent inhabitants of the town, as they, in their poverty, were not able to pay the high rents asked of them by the non-residents; which deprived them of having sufficient land for carrying on their agricultural pursuits to any advantage, therefore they were obliged to petition the General Court for more land.

“To the Honorable General Court now Assembled. The Humble Petitioners of the inhabitants of the town of Braintree Humbly Sheweth.

“That your Petitioners account it our duty, being thereunto moved from the necessity that lyeth upon the inhabitants of the Town already, although it is our grief that we are constrained to be troublesome, to make our application to this Honorable Court for some help and relief for our comfortable accommodation in point of Lands, in this respect the Township is very poor; and never having any land granted them free, except some five or six of the ancient inhabitants now dwelling there, nor Commonage but what they have purchased, which is not

petition, for on the tenth of October, they passed the following vote: "In answer of the inhabitants of Braintry, the Court on consideration of the reason therein expressed judge meet to grant unto them six thousand acres of land, in some place, limited to one place, not prejudicing any plantation or particular grant." They selected a tract of land laying between Braintree and Plymouth but the General Court would not let them have this:

"31 May, 1670. In answer to the petition of Braintry, subscribed by their Selectmen, humbly desiring this Court's favor to confirm unto them their six thousand acres, granted to them for their engagement, in a place they have found lying between

---

two thousand acres, and that is very poor and barren land, the rest of that little portion of land which the inhabitants have obtained by purchase, and the town consisting of a considerable number of inhabitants and still multiplying, are already much straightened, as a great part of the Town being in farms, which consist of the best Lands, with many small lotts also which belong to Gentlemen and friends of other Towns, which several of our inhabitants are inforced by their wants to hire of them at dear rates, they having not any lands to give out, neither for their enlargement of Tillage, although that little land which they have is much worn out, nor yet to pasture upon for the Summer time those cattle which they must be necessitated to raise and keep. The consideration of these things, herein presented, in respect of their present necessity, as also the Court's readiness to afford their help and grant relief to others, whomsoever which we are apt to conceive their streights could be greater than ours be, doth embolden us Humbly to request and entreat the Honorable Court to take our case into their serious consideration, and if it may stand with your pleasure to grant unto us a quantity of six thousand acres of land in some place so as may be a relief to the inhabitants of the Town, which we hope will be according to God and no detriment to any other Township, and your Petitioners, as in duty bound, shall always pray."

"At a General Court held at Boston, 11th October, 1666:

"In answer to the Petition of the Inhabitants of Braintree, the Court on Consideration of the Reasons therein expressed, judge meet to grant unto them six thousand acres of Land in some place, limited to one place not prejudicing any plantation or particular grant.

"That what is above written is a true copy of the original Petition exhibited to the General Court, and their answer thereunto, as attest, Edw. Rawson, Sect.

"Braintree, 19th October, 1666. We, the Selectmen of Braintree, presenting a Petition in behalf of the inhabitants of to the General Court, by Ensign Moses Pain, our Deputy, Dated the 19th of this instant, as attested by Samuel Bass, Richard Brackett, Edmund Quincy, and William Needom."—Mass. Arch., Vol. 105, p. 7.



their township and Plymouth. The Court sees no cause to grant this petition."

Nothing more seems to have been done about this grant until 1713, when the people waked so far as to choose a Committee to search the records and see if the right had expired; evidently they came to the conclusion that it had not; for they chose another Committee who appeared before the General Court and got their former grant confirmed.

This time they selected a tract of land where the town of New Braintree now is, in the County of Worcester. The land was sold in lots, and the proceeds divided between the precincts. Some few went from Braintree to settle this new town.

During the revolutionary war, some agitation as to the probable value of what were once called the Hampshire grants became perceptible in the older towns of Massachusetts. The opportunity offered of getting lots at a very small price induced many to emigrate from this place; they formed the town of Braintree in the State of Vermont.

Another act of colonization took place in 1645, when several inhabitants of Braintree asked the General Court, and were granted a right to settle with Gorton.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. Gorton was a religious fanatic, who was banished from Massachusetts and settled in Rhode Island.

"It is ordered that Samuel Gorton shall be confined to Charlestowne, there to be set on worke, and to weare such boults or irons as may hind'r his escape, and to continue dureing the pleasure of the Cor't; p'vided that if hee shall breake his said confinem't, or shall in the meane time, either by speach or writing, publish, declare, or maintaine any of the blasphemos or abominable heresies wherew'th hee hath bene charged by the Generall Co'rt, contained in either of the two books sent unto us by him or Randle Holden, or shall reproach repve the churches of o'r Lord Jesus Christ in these United Colonies, or the civill governm't, or the public ordinances of God therein (unless it bee by answeare to some question ppounded to him or conference w'th any elder, or w'th any other licensed to speake w'th him privately, under the hand of one of the Assistants) that immediately upon accusation of any such writing or speach, hee shall by such Assistant, to whom such accusation shallbee brought, bee committed to prison, till the next Co'rt of Assistants, then and there to bee tryed by a Jury, whether hee hath so spoken or written, and upon his conviction thereof shallbee condemned to death and executed." Dated the 3d of the 9th m., 1643.—Mass. Rec., II., p. 52.

1643. "The Charge of the Prisoners, Samu: Gorton & his Comp'a."—"Upon

"Oct. 7, 1645. In answer to a petition of several inhabitants of the town of Braintree, for the approbation of this Court, to go and plant a town in the place where Mr. Gorton did live, it was granted, so as they take not up above 1000 acres and that

---

much examination & serious consideration of yo'r writings w'th yo'r answer about them, wee do charge you to bee a blasphemous eneymy of the true religion of o'r Lord Jesus Christ & his holy ordinances, and also of all Civill authority among the people of God, & perticularly in this irusdiction."—Mass. Rec. II., p. 51.

1645. "This year twenty Families, (most of them of the church of Braintree), petitioned the Court for liberty to begin a plantation where Gorton and his company had erected two or more houses at Shawamet, some part of Punhom's land, but it was challenged by Mr. Brown of Plymouth as belonging to their jurisdiction. This he did without any order from their Court or Council, (as they declared afterwards, but out of some privite end of his own). It might have been of some advantage to the interest of the English on the frontiers of the Narrhagansit Country, but ofttimes regard to particular profit proves prejudicial to general good. For if there had been a plantation erected there by those of Braintree it might have been as a bulwark against the corruption in faith and manners prevailing in that part of New England about Providence, but it is to be feared that those parts of the country, like the miry places and marshes spoken of in Ezek. 47 : 11, are not as yet to be healed, but to be given to salt."—Mass. Hist. Col., Second Series, Vol. 6, p. 414.

These are the names of the above petitioners of the Church of Braintree:—"Stephen Kingsly, John Garing, Francis Eliot, Thom: Flatman, Henry Adams, Thomas Adams, John Sheopard, Henry Adam, Junior, Samu: Adams, John Adams, Christopher Adams, William Vaysey, Richard Brackett, Christopher Webb, Edward Sparlden, Thomas Meakins, Nicho: Woode, Robert Quelues, Thom: Barret, Daniell Shode, William Ellice, Deodatus Curtis, Thomas Waterman, Nathaniell Herman, Humfry Grigs, John Hastings, George Aldridge, John Wheateley, Thomas Wilmet, Henry Madsley, John French, Arthur Waring. They being about twenty of the thirty-two subscribers free men."—Mass. Rec. II., p. 128.

1648. "Upon the request of the Earle of Warwick, the Court allowes Samuel Gorton now on shippboard, one full Weeke after the date hereof for the transportation of himself and his goods, through o'r irusdiction, to the place of his dwelling, he demeaning himselfe inoffencively, according to the Contents of the said Earles letter; & that the Marshall, or some other, be appointed to shew him a Coppy of this order, or to fix it to the Main Mast of the ship, in w'ch he is."—Mass. Rec., II., p. 242.

For a more extended account of Samuel Gorton and his various exploits, see Winthrop's History of New England, Palfrey's History of New England, and Sparks' American Biography, New Series, Vol. V., p. 317, where a full account of his life is given. Also, the His. Genealogical Reg.

seven be freemen, to dispose of town affairs; and that they build ten houses there within this twelve month."

This attempt to settle with Gorton did not succeed for the reason, that Mr. Browne, one of the Commissioners from the United Colonies, without authority being given him by the Court, forbid them going to Gorton's settlement, as Mr. Browne claimed that this territory was within the limits of the Plymouth Colony, and that the Massachusetts Colony had no jurisdiction in the matter. [See note on Gorton.]

It has been claimed that the settlement of Braintree began with the arrival of Capt. Wollaston at the Mount, in 1625. We have carefully searched all written and traditional accounts given in reference to this matter, and have been unable to find any record or even traditional authority to substantiate this point. In fact the written evidence goes to prove that the attempted settlement at the Mount was some three years earlier than the time Wollaston is said to have come here, as Morton in his *New England Canaan* relates, that he arrived here with thirty servants in June, 1622, and then began to erect his houses. Winthrop's *History* agrees with this statement of Morton, as he asks of Dr. Young to correct in the next edition of his *Chronicles of the First Planters of Massachusetts Bay*, the mistake he had made in regard to Morton's arrival.

Every one admits that Captain Wollaston remained here but a short time, and from some cause or other, left the Mount and removed to Virginia, before the first year of his arrival had expired; therefore he could not have carried on the settlement.

Soon after Wollaston left, Morton took possession of the Mount and commenced his free and easy reign, which continued until his demoralizing effect upon his followers, and the Indians, so exasperated the Plymouth Colony, that they ordered in 1628, Captain Standish to march upon Morton's jovial village and capture him. This expedition was successful; Morton was arrested, and, after a trial, sent back to England.

After the Chief was captured and sent abroad, his followers scattered and joined the other plantations, which evidently disintegrated and brought to an end this Bacchanalian community, to the great relief of the other plantations, and also happily for the



Mount, in preventing the rapidly increasing population, from being mostly of Indian origin. Another reason that leads us to believe that this settlement was not permanent is, that if there were any settlers located here, the General Court would have had no right or jurisdiction over the land, therefore they could not have granted it to Boston as they did in 1634-5.

The settlers were very tenacious of their rights to the land they had taken up, and the Court sustained all their just claims, as was the case between Boston and Dorchester, in reference to the boundary line between the Mount and Dorchester.

At the time the Mount was annexed to Boston, the question arose, where the northerly boundary line of the Mount should be located. Boston claimed, that it was the Neponset river; Dorchester dissented.

The dispute grew out of several of the inhabitants of Dorchester claiming land or farms on the south side of the river. The subject came before the General Court for a decision, the Court not being able to agree upon the matter, referred the whole subject to a committee for a final settlement. This committee reported in favor of the claimants, and the Squantum lands went to Dorchester, and her southerly boundary was established to run a little south of the old Squantum road, and extended to the Milton line.

To our mind, the most conclusive evidence that this settlement was not permanent, is, that in September, 1634, when the General Court assessed six hundred pounds upon the several plantations in the vicinity of Boston, to pay the public charges, no mention is made of a settlement at Mount Wollaston, in enumerating the amount of tax that each was to pay, viz.:

"Dorchester, £80; Rocksbury, £70; New Towne, £80; Watterton, £60; Saugus, £50; Boston, £80; Ipswitch, £50; Salem, £45; Charlton, £45; Meadford, £26; Wessagusset (now Weymouth), £10; Barecove (now Hingham), £4."<sup>1</sup>

From 1634-5, when Mount Wollaston was given to Boston, and she in turn granted land to various persons to come here and settle upon, we can fairly and definitely date the beginning of the first permanent settlement of the town of old Braintree.

---

1. Mass Rec. Vol. I., p. 129.



## LAND GRANTS.

---

It is proposed to give a full compilation, and general view of the manner in which the territory included in Mount Wollaston and the old township of Braintree was taken up; also of the vexatious troubles the common lands gave the inhabitants. By order of the General Court, Mount Wollaston was in 1634-5 given to Boston, which in turn granted tracts of land to individuals to come out and settle on. Many persons after having acquired their grants, did not come here to reside, but held them for speculation, to the great annoyance of the actual settlers. We endeavored to locate these allotments, but the indiscriminate, and irregular manner in which the grants were made, and the great uncertainty of the bounds, caused us to give it up.—After having examined some two hundred deeds and wills, we found matters so mixed, that it was useless to proceed further, and preferred that at some future time an expert conveyancer might illustrate his peculiar innate intuition, by establishing bounds, locating blazed trees, finding heaps of stone that have passed out of existence centuries ago, and accounting for rivers that are now inferior brooks, or no brooks at all.

The first difficulty that occurred from the public grants of land, grew out of establishing the boundary line between Boston and Dorchester. In 1634-5, the General Court gave to Boston the whole of the Mount; previous to this conveyance, several of the inhabitants of Dorchester had taken up farms on the south side of Neponset river, which caused a dispute, whether these farms belonged to Boston or Dorchester. After considerable contention the General Court appointed a Committee to settle these differences, consisting of Lieut. Feakes, Mr. Talcott, and Mr. Woolridge. Ensign Gibbons and William Felps were also directed to accompany them; all other persons were prohibited from going with them, or being present at their delib-

erations. In September, Mr. Feakes and Mr. Talcott made their report, which was accepted, establishing the south line of the town of Dorchester on the sea, at a point in Quincy Bay south of Squantum, and running westerly to Mr. Stoughton's farm, ("Mr. Stoughton's farm consisted of 160 acres, including nearly the whole of Milton Hill, and the front on the river to the bend, where the shipyard of Mr. Briggs was located,"<sup>1</sup>) giving a large portion of the upland and all the salt marshes on the south bank of Neponset river to the town of Dorchester, an extent of ten miles of shore, and establishing the right of Roger Ludlow, Mr. Rosseter, and Mr. Newbury and others to hold their farms on the south side of Neponset.

Mr. Roger Ludlow, who was chosen Deputy Governor in 1634, had by this decision confirmed to him one hundred acres of land lying between "Musquantum Chapell,"<sup>2</sup> and the mouth of Neponset river. A part of this Squantum farm was known for many years as Ludlow's Point. Mr. Edward Rosseter was a person of some note, having been chosen as early as 1629, one of the assistants. The extent of his farm I have not been able to find, but repeated mention is made of it in the old records. Mr. Newbury's grant was much larger than the others, as his farm contained some four hundred acres large measure, bounded on the south by what afterwards was Mr. Wilson's farm; on the east by the sea at low water mark, and on the west (including the old Squantum road) it stretched to the boundaries of Dor-

---

1. "It is a conjecture of long standing, that, that well known point in Dorchester (called Squantum,) received its name from Squanto, an Indian Chief. The rustic legend, that it was so named because an Indian Squaw threw herself from the rocks there, in 'early times,' is not deemed worthy consideration.—For the want of a better derivation, probably, some one converted '*Squaw Tumble*' into Squantum. If named for the Indian before mentioned, the time when, and the circumstances which occasioned it, are alike unknown. It is very possible that the name Squantum, however, had nothing to do with this Indian at all."—Drake's *Antiq. of Boston*, p. 43.

2. "Abrupt pile of rocks, known by the name of 'the Chapel,' at the north-east extremity of the peninsular of Squantum.

"Here, for many years, was celebrated 'Pilgrim's Feast,' to which people from all parts of the State resorted, and spent the day in social glee, in memory of the Pilgrim Fathers, and their landing at Plymouth. It has been discontinued many years."—Whitney's *History of Quincy*.

chester, now, since 1662, Milton. He also had another farm further up the Neponset river. This large farm was sold to the Hon. John Glover in 1640. As to Mr. Pyncheon's and Mr. Wolcott's, we cannot even ascertain their location, nor have we been able to establish the time these farms were taken up, but it must have been at a very early period.

The first grant was that which provided for the Minister of the first Church of Boston, the Rev. John Wilson, in the place of the former grant at Mystic or Medford. This vote was adopted during his absence to bring over his wife from England.

13th April, 1635. "It is agreed by general consent that our Pastor, Mr. John Wilson, shall have liberty to improve what ground may be for him at Mount Wollaston, with free reserving unto him his grant at Mystic until his coming home for further agreement with the inhabitants."

Mr. Wilson arrived in Boston in October. By the next vote it appears that this promised gift was burdened with an encumbrance of the Indian right of possession.

4th December, 1635. "Item, — Whereas the greatest part of the ground at Mount Wollaston intended to have been given from the inhabitants to our Pastor, Mr. John Willson in lieu or exchange for his farm at Mystic, has proved to belong unto the Indians and others, whose interest therein he hath been forced to purchase — the inhabitants do therefore relinquish all claim unto his said land at Mystic, and do further confirm unto him his interest in his said land at Mount Wollaston, with further allowance to have by way of purchase from the Indians and others, or otherwise, so much of the upland ground within or about his said grounds there as may make him up a convenient farm there." "The town seems to have had some trouble in buying up the rights of settlers as well as of the Indians, to make good this grant."

It is evident that it was the intention of Boston to grant the Squantum lands to the Rev. Mr. Wilson, as will be seen by the following vote: 16th September, 1636. "Item, — At this Assembly it was agreed upon by common vote and by lifting up of hands, that the five hundred and sixty-five acres, as they are described in a map, and which were formerly purchased of Mount Wol-



laston, with the consent of this town, partly of Mr. Pynchon, partly of Mr. Wolcott, partly of Mr. Smith, (or at least his title utterly silenced), and partly of the Indians, should be and is the allotment of the said John Wilson there, *together with the lands then in controversey betwixt Dorchester and Boston, if the Court adjudge them to Boston.*" As the Court adjudged these lands to Dorchester, Mr. Wilson had to receive the more southerly grants.

There can be no doubt that this allotment was made in the northern part of what is now called Quincy, as Dr. John Wilson, one of the first physicians settled in this town, and grandson of the minister, inherited a large part of these lands. His residence was on the land of Edmund B. Taylor, and now in the possession of his son, and whose house, within a few years, has been taken down. The Wilson grant contained the Taylor and Rawson farm, and also a large part of what is now called Wollaston Heights.

The next grants in regular order were those to Quincy and Coddington. 14th December, 1635. "It is agreed by general consent that Mr. W. Colburn, Mr. W. Aspinwall, Mr. J. Sampford, W. Balston and Richard Wright, shall in behalf of the town go and take view at Mount Wollaston and bound out there what may be sufficient for Mr. William Coddington and Edmund Quincy, to have for their particular farms there; and accordingly as they five or four of them shall agree upon to stand, and the same to be entered in this book."

Immediately after this follows a general authority to make allotments in the following words:—"Item,—It is agreed that all the allotments at Mount Wollaston shall be set out by Mr. Coddington, William Colburn, William Aspinwall, Edmund Quincy and Richard Wright, or some four of them; and that every allotment shall have convenient proportions of meadow thereunto, according to their number of cattle that have the same."

The following is the report of the first Committee on the allotments to Coddington and Quincy:

14th March, 1636. "And whereas at a general meeting the 14th of the 10th month last, it was ordered that Mr. W. Col-



burn, Mr. W. Aspinwall, J. Sampford, W. Balston and Richard Wright, should bound out Mr. W. Coddington's and Edmund Quincy's farms at Mount Wollaston, and the same accordingly to be entered in this book."

"Now the said five persons have thus given in the bounds thereof, viz.: that Mr. Wilson's lot shall be the northerly bound, and the sea on the east part, with so much of the neck of land towards Nut Island unto the marked trees of the neck, and so to be compassed about on the south and west part as we have marked it out by trees, from place to place, unto the dead swamp next to Mr. Wilson's, excluding a parcel of marsh land, in which there stands three hummocks with pine trees upon the east side of the marsh near the water." "It will be perceived that this boundary includes both farms, and comprehends the whole of the extensive tract on the seaboard from the dead swamp on the north to Hough's Neck on the south, including what is called Mount Wollaston, but excluding the great plain of salt marsh on the south of it, as well marked by the three hummocks at this day as it was two centuries ago, although the wood has changed from pine to oak and walnut."

The arrival of Mr. William Hutchinson to the Colony, which occurred on the 13th of September, 1634, and one of the great Antinomian leaders, now introduced the seeds of the great schism at Mount Wollaston, which created an exciting religious controversy in the Colonies for some time, or until they were banished.

4th January, 1636. "Item, — That Mr. William Hutchinson shall have a sufficient farm laid him out at Mount Wollaston, beyond Mr. Coddington's farm and Mr. Wilson's into the country adjoining Dorchester bounds, by the aforesaid five persons or four of them, at their discretion."

It would appear from the following, that the collision between Pastor Wilson and the Hutchinsons was not altogether confined to spiritual boundaries:

9th May, 1636. "Item,—It is ordered that William Aspinwall, Wm. Brenton, Wm. Balston, John Sampford, and James Penne, or some four of them, shall lay out our Pastor, Mr. John Wilson's bounds and Mr. William Hutchinson's at Mount Wollaston."

9th January, 1637. "And whereas, at a general meeting, the 4th of the eleventh month, 1635, it was ordered that Mr. W. Coddington, Mr. W. Colburn, W. Aspinwall, Edmund Quincy, and J. Sampford, should lay out Mr. W. Hutchinson a sufficient farm at Mount Wollaston at their discretion. Now the said five persons have at this day under their hands thus given in the laying out thereof, viz.: They have assigned unto him five hundred acres of ground lying betwixt Dorchester bounds and Mount Wollaston river from the back of Mr. Coddington's and Mr. Wilson's farm, up into the country, and if there be not sufficient meadow ground within this lot, to have such competent meadow assigned to him as there shall be found most fitting for him."

When Mr. Hutchinson's land was laid out it was supposed to have been within the Braintree line, but when a survey was made in laying out the towns of Braintree and Dorchester, a large part of Hutchinson's lot was found to fall within the line of the latter town; in fact, including the whole east corner of the town of Milton, or what is now called East Milton, beside a large tract within the Braintree line.

The next grant is to Atherton Hough:

4th January, 1636. "It is agreed by general consent that Mr. Atherton Houghes shall have six hundred acres laid him out beyond Mount Wollaston, from between Monatyquot river to the bound that parts our bound from Weymouth, and if there be not sufficient meadow there for this said farm, then he is to be accommodated with meet meadow for it in the little meadow at the upper end of the fresh brook called the "stand," and to be laid out by the former five mentioned persons or four of them."

"Thus far it has not been difficult to understand the course of the allotments. They appear to have extended coastwise from Neponsite to the Weymouth river, beginning at the north and going southward. But there was yet one great tract left, and this seems to have been granted later to Mr. Hough in exchange for some portion of his first grant. It is the same which has ever since been known by his name, as 'Hough's Neck.'"

4th December, 1637. "Also it is agreed that Mr. Atherton Haulgh shall have all that neck of land (as yet not laid out) join-

ing to Mr. William Coddington, north-west of the Brethren's meadow lots there, and to have it made up seven hundred acres upon the main land, fifty acres thereof to be in the little meadow where Mr. William Hutchinson had hay mown this last year, and if the meadow exceed not threescore acres, then is Mr. Haulgh to have the whole meadow, and it is left to his choice to begin from the west, either at the little meadow, and so to come downward to the Brethren's lots of seven acres upon a head—or to begin from their lot and so up to the meadow, all upon the north side of the Stony Brook—and for the rocky ground therein to have allowance, as the Brethren have unto their rocky ground there—and to have commonage as the Brethren have there, and if the said meadow do exceed threescore acres, then is Mr. Haulgh to have his fifty acres therein where he pleaseth taking it altogether at which end thereof he will." This allusion to Hutchinson's meadow is explained by the following order :

28th August, 1637. "Also it is agreed that Mr. William Hutchinson have leave for the present summer to mow the little meadow at the head of Monatiquot river, and to be considered of for further enjoyment of it."

The final settlement with Mr. Hough was made as follows :—

28th October, 1639. "It was fully agreed on and concluded between said overseers on the town's behalf on the one part, and the said Mr. Atherton Haulgh on the other part, that Mr. Haulgh shall relinquish all claim unto all the land commonly called the Captain's plain, lying over against the southern end of the second Company of lots at Mount Wollaston, and lying on the west side of the fresh brook, bounded towards the north and east by the said fresh brook running out of a swamp in the midst of the plain near adjoining unto the said fresh brook towards the west of the marked trees. In consideration of which the men chosen in the town's behalf aforesaid, do grant and agree that the said Mr. Haulgh shall have with all convenient speed measured out unto him as much land in quantity as the plain bounded as aforesaid containeth in it, and eighty acres overplus to adjoin unto the southmost side of land already laid out to him, to lie all along a line already set out, extending about five hundred rods in length, and to be of equal breadth



from the said line in all places, as much as the quantity granted to him (whatever it be) shall require."

The next large and important grant of land was made to the celebrated John Wheelwright, a minister, who was expelled from the Colony for his religious views.

20th February, 1637. "It is agreed that our brother John Wheelwright shall have an allotment of two hundred and fifty acres set off for him at Mount Wollaston where may be most convenient, without prejudice to the setting up a town there, to be laid out by Mr. Coddington for our brother Wheelwright."

It appears that they located his grant near the marsh called the three hill marsh, immediately south of Mount Wollaston.

3d April, 1637. "Whereas at a former meeting it was agreed that Mr. W. Coddington and our brother Richard Wright should lay out our brother, Mr. J. Wheelwright, his allotment of two hundred and fifty acres at Mount Wollaston."

"Now they have brought in the laying out thereof, thus, viz.: Forty acres thereof in the sunk marsh, lying south and by east of the lands of the said William Coddington; five acres for his house lot, and two hundred and five at the end of it running with one side of the first lot and the line of twenty acres of the planting ground allotted, to be extended into the country ground till his full proportion of two hundred and five acres between those lines be runned out."

"The disposition of this land seems to have been in conflict with the rights of the other grantees, so that when Wheelwright's lands came to be sold after his banishment, it became necessary to settle the question how far they extended."

27th January, 1641. "It is ordered that whereas there was formerly granted to Mr. John Wheelwright a great lot of 250 acres, 205 acres whereof have been laid out where parts of the first allotments should have lain, and the purchaser of Mr. Wheelwright's grant hath consented to the parting with the said two hundred and five acres for the having in lieu thereof all the Captain's plain, and eighty acres more.

"Also for ending the differences between the purchasers of Mr. Wheelwright's lands and the owners of the second division or lot at Mount Wollaston, for as much as the said purchasers



cannot have their lands supplied in course, as those of the first lot had, without prejudice to many men, who had improved their lots; it is therefore ordered, by consent of divers of the parties, that the purchasers of Mr. Wheelwright's lands shall have (in lieu of the two hundred and five acres which was taken away towards the making up of what was wanting to the first division or lot there) the one hundred and thirteen acres at the end of his land, and the Captain's plain, being about one hundred and fourteen acres, and that the widow Shelley's son and those who challenge interest in the said plain shall have their parts first supplied and laid out where no grant is already made in particular, and together therewith the thirty acres remaining of Mr. Wheelwright's proportion beside, and the purchasers are to have in lieu of the residue, more than thirty acres, which they allowed to the said widow Shelly's son and the rest, such proportion of the rocky ground lying next the said plain, and the said forty-three acres, as the surveyor, upon view shall find answerable to the eighteen acres remaining to them."

It would appear by the Boston town records that those persons who had land granted them here were held on certain restrictions, as in 1638, Richard Wright, a prominent actor in these land grants, for disposing of his lands at Mount Wollaston without permission being given him by the town of Boston, was fined for this neglect.

"At this day it hath appeared that the said Richard Wright hath sold one hundred and thirty acres of land at Mount Wollaston to one Mr. Pane of Concord, without the consent of the town alloters, contrary to the former order, and he is therefore to pay for a fine to the town stock, to be paid at the next town meeting, the fine of six pounds."

These second smaller allotments are very difficult to locate, as there was a constant stream of them made to individuals without regularity or discrimination, as will be seen by the following grants made in Braintree by Boston, to various persons, as taken from the Boston records of land grants. It will be seen by the allotments that each member of a family received four acres. For the convenience of those who are in pursuit of genealogical information, we have designated with a star the

names of those who came here to reside, and are to be found on the Braintree town and parish records :

				Heads.	Acres.
1640.	Feb.	24th.	*Adams, Henry, 3s. an acre,	10	40
"	"	"	*Allye, Benjamin	3	12
"	"	"	*Aldrich, George	5	20
"	"	"	*Allen, Samuel	7	28
"	"	"	*Arnold, John	2	8
1638.	Feb.	19th.	*Award (Hayward) Richard, a house plot on condition of inoffensive carriage.		
1640.	Feb.	24th.	Burrill, George	9	36
"	"	"	Belfield, Samuel	5	20
1639.	Feb.	19th.	*Belcher, Gregory, 3s. an acre,	13	52
1638.	"	"	Bell, Thomas	3	12
1640.	Mar.	30th.	Bird, Thomas	3	12
"	Feb.	24th.	Blysse, Thomas	9	36
"	"	"	*Brackett, Peter	12	48
"	"	"	Brisco, William	8	32
1638.	Feb.	19th.	Brown, William	3	12
"	"	"	Burdon, George	5	20
1639.	Nov.	25th.	" "	3	12
1638.	Feb.	19th.	Bushnell, Martha	5	20
1640.	Feb.	24th.	Carter, Richard	3	12
"	"	"	*Clark, James	2	8
1638.	Feb.	19th.	*Clark, John	10	40
1639.	Nov.	25th.	*Clark, Thomas	6	24
1640.	Jan.	27th.	" "	8	32
1639.	Sept.	30th.	Cole, Clement	7	28
1640.	Feb.	24th.	Collyns, Christopher,	2	8
			Collyns, John of Monaticot,	3	12
			Corey, James	4	16
1638.	Feb.	19th.	Crabtree, John	2	8
1639.	Dec.	30th.	" "	3	12
1640.	Jan.	27th.	Critchley, Richard	5	20
1638.	Jan.	29th.	Cullymore, Isaac	4	16
1640.	Feb.	24th.	*Dassett, John	7	28
"	Mar.	30th.	*Davis, William	5	20
1638.	Feb.	19th.	Dennys, Edward	3	12
"	Jan.	29th.	East, Francis	2	8
"	"	"	*Elliot, Francis	4	16
1639.	Sept.	30th.	Foster Thomas, Governor of the Castle Island,	6	24
1640.	Feb.	21st.	*French, John, of Monaticot,	5	20
"	"	"	Gilbert, Thomas,	7	28
"	Jan.	11th.	Grame, Samuel	4	16
1637.	Jan.	9th.	Gunnison, Hugh	3	12
1640.	Feb.	24th.	Harlar, John	3	12
1637.	Oct.	30th.	Hassett, John	3	12

			Heads. Acres.	
1640.	Mar.	30th.	Hathaway, Nicholas	9 36
"	"	"	Haven Robert	4 16
1638.	Feb.	19th.	Hawkins, James	4 16
"	"	"	Hawkins, Thomas	4 16
1640.	Mar.	31st.	" "	5 20
"	Jan.	27th.	Hewstead, Robert	8 32
"	"	"	Hogg, Richard, houseplot, garden,	5 20
1638.	Jan.	29th.	Hunne, George,	5 20
1639.	July	8th.	Hurd, John	3 12
1638.	Feb.	19th.	Hutchinson, Edward the younger,	6 24
"	"	"	Jackson, John	3 12
1640.	Feb.	24th.	*Jewell, Thomas	3 12
1639.	July	2nd.	Jepson, John, 3 shillings an acre,	3 12
1640.	Feb.	24th.	Kidby, Lewis	2 8
"	"	"	Kirkly, William	3 12
1638.	Feb.	18th.	*Keayne, Benjamin, a great lot of meadow and upland at Monaticot	200
1638.	Feb.	19th.	*Kinsley, Stephen	9 36
1639.	Nov.	25th.	Lisle, Francis	5 20
1640.	Jan.	24th.	Lovel, Daniel	3 12
"	"	27th.	Lugg, John	9 36
1638.	Feb.	19th.	Lowe, John	4 16
1640.	Feb.	24th.	*Maudsley, Henry	3 12
"	"	"	*Merchant, John	2 8
1640	Feb.	24th.	*Mekyne, Thomas Jr.,	7 28
"	"	"	*Miles, John	11 44
"	"	"	Millard, Thomas	5 20
"	"	"	Moore, John	3 12
1638,	Feb.	19th.	Mower, William	9 36
1640.	Feb.	24th.	*Neale, Henry	3 12
"	Jan.	27th.	*Needham, William	3 12
"	Feb.	24th.	Newton, Anthony	3 12
1639.	Sept.	30th.	Offley, D.	15 60
1640.	Feb.	24th.	Onyon, John	2 8
"	"	"	*Pafflyn, John	2 8
"	Mar.	30th.	.Parker, Richard, on Monaticot river,	500
1639.	Dec.	30th.	Perry, Arthur	7 28
1640.	Feb.	24th.	Place, Thomas	5 20
"	Aug.	26th.	*Plumley, Alexander	3 12
1640.	Feb.	24th.	*Puffer, George	5 20
1638,	Feb.	19th.	*Porter, Abel	2 8
1639.	Dec.	30th.	*Potter, William	11 44
1640.	Feb.	24th.	Reade, John	11 44
"	Mar.	30th.	Rickett, Richard	10 40
"	Feb.	24th.	Rodgers, David	2 8
"	"	"	*Rose, George	5 20
1638.	April	19th.	*Scott, Robert	12 48



			Heads.	Acres.
1638.	April 16th.	Sellen, Thomas, house plot		
1640.	Feb. 24th.	Sharpe, Robert	4	16
"	" "	*Sheppard, George		18
"	Jan. 27th.	Shrimpton, Henry	3	12
"	Feb. 24th.	Simons, Thomas	10	40
"	" "	Sinnott, Waters	3	12
"	" "	Smyth, Matthew	5	20
"	Jan. 27th.	*Spoor, John	5	20
"	Feb. 24th.	Stephens, Robert	3	12
1638.	Feb. 19th.	Staunyan, Anthony	11	44
1640.	Jan. 27th.	Stoddard, Anthony		100
1639.	Nov. 25th.	Storer, Richard	3	12
1639.	Dec. 10th.	*Tinge, Edward, on the upper side of the pond,		250
1640.	Feb. 24th.	*Tayer (Thayer) Thomas		76
"	Jan. 27th.	Thompson, William, free from the rate of 3 shillings,		120
1638.	Feb. 19th.	Wardall, William	3	12
"	Jan. 29th.	Wayte, Gammell	10	40
"	" "	Wayte, Richard	4	16
"	" "	*Webb, Henry	10	40
1640.	Feb. 24th.	Wells, Daniel	20	80
1639.	Aug. 26th.	Williams, Nathaniel	4	16
1640.	Feb. 24th.	Wilson, Jacob	4	16
"	" "	Wiseman, James	3	12
1639.	Dec. 30th.	Wooddas, Richard	3	12
1640.	Jan. 27th.	*Wright, George	3	12
1639.	Feb. 18th.	*Wright, Richard, a narrow piece of land lying at Mount Wollaston, between the mill and the fresh brook, to begin at the end of the first lot, and to extend four score rods in length to the furtherance of his water mill building there, and in regard of his ready serviceableness to the town's oc- casions.		

After the incorporation of the town, the following larger grants were made to the several persons here enumerated, viz.:

			Heads.	Acres.
1641.	July 31st.	Bendall, Edward		400
1641.	Jan. 31st.	Briscoe, William	1	4
1644.	July 29th.	*Elliot, Francis and others, land within the common fence of Braintree, near the Knight's Neck, (see Matson, *Penniman, and Payne.)		
1644.	July 29th.	*Flint, Henry (see *Thompson, William.)		

Heads. Acres.

1644. July 29th. Matson, Sargent (see Elliot, Francis.)	
1641. Nov. 29th. Palmer, John	2 8
1644. July 29th. *Payne, Moses (see Elliot, Francis.)	
“ July 29th. *Penniman, Joseph, (see Elliot Francis,) and *Robert Scott, adjoined to Webb's, with allowance for rock land, or swamp,	200
1641. July 26th. Sterns, Henry	5 20
1644. July 29th. Thompson, William and Flynt, Henry, marsh in the three hills marsh not formerly granted to J. Wheelwright, together with two hillocks of upland.	
1644. Sept. 28th. Webb, Henry, beyond Monaticot river, adjoining to Edward Tyng's and Edward Hutchingson's farms.	200
1641. July 31st. Wheelwright, John, in the three hills marsh.	40
1644. Jan. 19th. Winthrop, John Jr., and others, for the encouragement of an iron work,	3000

In 1641, the town passed the following vote as a precautionary measure to prevent, as far as they were able, the trouble and annoyance these allotments to so many people in Boston were liable to produce by the grantees claiming exemption from taxation, or paying their share of the town's charges; therefore they preferred to purchase all land for sale, by any one in the place, so that it might be owned by the permanent residents of the town:

“It is ordered that no inhabitants of the town shall sell or dispose of any house or land to any that is not received as an inhabitant into the town, without it be first offered unto the men appointed to dispose of the town affairs, and in case it be not bought up by them within twenty days after the first offer, that they shall have liberty to dispose of it, only to such as the townsmen shall approve on, and therefor it is agreed that every acre of land, or house so disposed on, without the townsmen consent, shall pay the whole sum of nineteen shillings and seven pence; moreover, it is furdler ordered that no man that is not received an inhabitant into the town shall have liberty to build any house or cottage within the limits of the town, without the

consent of those that are chosen to dispose of town affairs.—The method of cultivating the common lands was also a bone of contention.<sup>1</sup>

Notwithstanding all these precautions, the town in 1647, was obliged to enter into a new negotiation with the people of Boston, which terminated in the following agreement for the conveyance of land in the town :

“This writing witnesseth : That it is agreed betwixt the selectmen for the town of Boston, on their part, and Martin Saunders, Samuel Bass and Mathew Barns for and in the behalf of the town of Braintree on the other part ; that, whereas Boston hath certain lands, lying between the lands of Dorchester and the bounds of Weymouth, as by the grant of the Court will appear. It is now agreed by and betwixt the parties aforesaid,

---

1. “For some time there had been a contention among the inhabitants of the town in reference to the manuer of planting, sowing, and pasturage of the common land, not being able to settle this vexatious question with any degree of satisfaction among themselves, they, in May 6, 1646, Petitioned the General Court to regulate the method of cultivating the common lands by enacting a law for the purpose. The General Court in answer to their petition referred them to the following law passed in 1643:

“Oct. 17, 1643. Whereas it is found by experience that there hath been much trouble and difference in several towns about the manner of planting, sowing, and feeding of common fields, and that upon serious consideration we find no general order can provide for the best improvement of every such common field, by reason that some consists only of plowing ground, some having a great part fit only for planting, some of meadow and feeding ground ; also, so that such an order as may be very wholesome and good for one field may be exceedingly prejudicial and inconvenient for another. It is therefore ordered, that where the commoners cannot agree upon the manner of improvement of their fields, either concerning the kind of grain that shall be sown or set therein, or concerning the time or manner of feeding the herbage thereof, that then such persons in the several towns that are deputed to order the prudential affairs thereof, shall order the same, or in case where no such are, then the major part of the freemen, who are hereby enjoyned with what convenient speed they may to determine any such difference as may arise upon any information given them by said commoners; and so much of any former order as concern the improvement of common fields, and that is hereby provided for, is hereby repealed.”—Rec. of Mass., p. 49.

“May 6, 1646. The inhabitants of Braintree, for an answer to their petition are referred to an order of Court made the 7 month, 1643, about common fields.”—Rec. of Mass., p. 149.



(as followeth,) The Selectmen of Boston for and in behalf of the town, do grant that, all such lands of theirs within the precinct aforesaid, being heretofore commonly called and known by the name of Mount Wollaston, shall be accounted within the township of Brantry, and liable to bear all *common charges in the town*, when they are layed out and improved ; the town of Boston still retaining the right and power of allotting and disposing of all those lands to particular persons, that are yet unlotted out ; the town of Brantry paying the sum of fifty pounds in manner as followeth, unto the use of the town of Boston, viz. : Ten pounds the 10th of January next ensuing the date hereof, and ten pounds each first month ensuing (the next first month excepted) for four years successively until the whole be paid ; all the said payments to be made in merchantable corn, as wheat, rye, peas, and indian, at fifty shillings in each of them, which said sum of fifty pounds being paid, the inhabitants of the town of Brantry are not only to enjoy for a common the 1500 acres formerly laid out for a common, but also the above liberty and power with all their inhabitants, as other towns, to bring in all improved lands to bear common charges with them, provided that Mr. John Wilson, Pastor of the church of Boston, shall not be rated unto Brantry, for his farm at Brantry, only that his tax shall be still liable as heretofore. Finally it is agreed by the said three men of Brantry, to make the aforesaid payments at the meeting house of Boston to the Selectmen thereof, which shall be successively chosen the several years.

“In witness whereof the Selectmen of the town of Boston for the time being on the one part, and Martin Saunders, Samuel Bass and Mathew Barns on the other part in the behalf of the town of Brantry, interchangably have set to their hands, this 20th October, 1647.

WILLIAM COLBORN,  
JACOB ELLIOTT,  
ANTHONY STODDARD,

JAMES EVERETT,  
THOMAS MARSHALL,  
JAMES PENN.”

This covenant or agreement, did not end their troubles, as new pretensions were made by inhabitants of Boston, claiming to be grantees of the unsurveyed land ; by these claimants the

people of Braintree were threatened with vexatious litigation. At last the inhabitants of the town became so exasperated that a town meeting was held the tenth of January, 1697-98, and the following agreement was made by the freeholders and the inhabitants of the town in defence of their rights, which was signed by seventy of the citizens of Braintree.

"Then agreed to by the freeholders of Braintree the subscribers hereunto, that whereas there are some persons of Boston, that make some claims or pretensions to some land in our township of Braintree aforesaid, and now in our possession by running of bounds: We the subscribers, inhabitants of the said township, do therefore mutually agree to defend our ancient rights, and will oppose in a course of law, those and all those that shall by any means disturb, molest or endeavor to dispose any of said inhabitants, of said land as aforesaid, and do promise and engage, each to the other, that we will defray all such charges as shall arise, by any such suit or suits concerning the same; as witness our hand the day and year above written.

Lieut. John Baxter,  
Caleb Hubbard,  
Martin Saunders,  
Joseph Arnold,  
Joseph Penniman, Sen.,  
Ensign William Veasey,  
Ensign Samuel Penniman,  
Benjamin Savil,  
William Nightingal,  
Peter Newcomb,  
Samuel Spear  
John Thayer,  
Joseph Penniman, Jr.,  
Nehemiah Hayden,  
Joseph Adams  
Jonathan Hayward,  
Nathaniel Spear,  
Henry Crane,  
Samuel Belcher  
Clemant Cock,  
Thomas Holbrook,  
Thomas Copeland,  
Nathaniel Owens,  
Theophilus Curtis  
Thomas French

John French,  
Samuel Paine,  
Dependance French,  
Solomon Veasey,  
Joseph Allen,  
Lieut. Samuel Neil,  
John Marshall,  
Peter Adams,  
Samuel White, Jr.,  
Josiah Hubbard,  
Peter Webb,  
Nathaniel Thayer,  
Samuel Thayer,  
Thomas White, Sen.,  
Jonathan Paddleford,  
Samuel Savil,  
John Baxter, Jr.,  
Benjamin Webb,  
Benjamin Thompson,  
Joseph Parmenter,  
John Hollis,  
William Linfield,  
Ebenezer Spear,  
John Pain,  
Samuel Penniman,

Edward Derby,  
Ebenezer Thayer,  
Samuel Bass (cooper),  
Samuel Baxter,  
Thomas White,  
Benjamin Neil,  
John Copeland,  
William Copeland, Jr.,  
Samuel Bass (carpenter),  
John Newcomb, Sen.,

Benjamin Hobart,  
John Cleverly,  
Cornelius Thayer,  
Joseph Neal,  
Josiah Owens,  
John Bass, Sen.,  
John Bass, Jr.,  
Simon Bryant,  
Captain Samuel White,  
Peter Allen.

In 1700 the inhabitants of the town became so indignant that they concluded to make a clean sweep of the whole matter, and agreed to purchase all of the waste land held by Boston claimants, and at a public meeting passed the following vote for the purpose :

26th January, 1700. "Then voted, the inhabitants of Braintree aforesaid, would buy all the whole lands, the Blue Hill lands and all, at seven hundred pounds as it is proffered by Boston men ; and to prevent any further annoyance from non-residents and foreign claimants, they voted as follows: Then voted also, that no person now purchasing shall make any conveyance of the said land now purchased to any person out of this town as a security thereby to let them have a foothold or interest in said purchase or any other way."

On the 5th of February, 1699, the first release of these claims was made by the Boston claimants. The second was made by Boston, Feb. 1st, 1708,<sup>1</sup> she having reserved a right over the acts

---

1. The following votes are taken from the Boston Town Records in regard to the settlement of the Braintree lands, from the sale of which lands the town of Boston, it seems, established a fund for the Public Latin and other Schools, as follows :

"24th January, 1708. The committee on the Braintree lands make the following report : — Whereas the town of Boston at a general meeting (lawfully warned) convened the 8th of March, 1707-8, did nominate and appoint a committee in behalf of the town, to treat with sundry persons about the waste lands in Braintree, according to the memorial given in at said meeting, pursuant to ye said vote, we the subscribers being the said committee do signify to the town that agreeable to the memorial we have treated with the committee of those that esteem themselves Proprietors of the waste lands in Braintree belonging to the town of Boston, about the five hundred pounds, the sum they sold the land for, and come to the unanimous agreement, that the income of the five hundred pounds be forever impropriated and improved for a school or schools



of their grantees. The £700 raised for the purchase of these claims, were procured by an association of one hundred of the citizens of Braintree, and raised by voluntary subscription.

The following is a vote of the association in regard to the division of these lands:—"Voted, That there should be three divisions made of said lands with all convenient speed, one of the six hundred acres,—one, of the land above Moors farm,—and one, of the Chochecha land, or now Randolph."

The first of these three divisions, was the six hundred adjoining the Milton line. The second division lay principally in what is now the westerly part of Braintree. The third division embraces a large tract within the present limits of Randolph, adjoining to Bridgewater. "There was also another division of what was called the Middle Cedar Swamp, adjoining to Weymouth.

"Each of the hundred proprietors appear by the record to have drawn one lot in each division, until the whole amount was exhausted. The names of the drawers are given in the Company's books, together with the number of the lots assigned to each. From the third division, in a very short time, sprang up the settlement of the present town of Randolph.

Soon after they had been relieved of their land troubles with

---

for writing and Arithmetic, and that some part of God's word be read by a scholar or scholars by turns at the discretion of the Master, and that further according to the said memorial we have had several meetings with the committee of the purchasers of the aforesaid waste lands, and at length did agree with them to offer it as our advice to the town of Boston, that for the future peace of the town, and the consideration of the sum of five hundred pounds being impropriated and improved for ye public good of the town forever, and in consideration of twenty pounds to be paid to the town for the use aforesaid, by the said purchasers, that the town do give a quit claim to said purchasers with the reservation of the land at Blue Hill now in the town's possession, as by plan of the same on the town records, taken 1653-4, by Mr. Joshua Fisher, surveyor, and the Selectmen's addition expressed by said plan, to run a straight line from A, B, to the top of Blue Hills, and that the town empower a committee to give an equal claim accordingly; and that agreeable to the direction of the town and said memorial we applied ourselves to the Gentlemen the purchasers of those that claim, &c. About the two hundred pounds, the sum the said land sold for more than the first cost, Mr. Sargent, Mr. Hutchinson and Madam Shrimpton did declare that wherever they did not intend a personal advantage in the purchase so they freely gave their part of the two hundred pounds to ye town

Boston, the town found themselves in the same position in reference to their own common lands. A large tract of land had come into their possession by the Boston agreement, comprising about fifteen hundred acres, called the "South and North Commons and the Ministerial lands."

This, like Fourierism or communities holding land in commonage, was more troublesome and vexatious than any material advantage that might be derived from it, as this proved to be. For years, at the annual town meeting, complaints of trespass and encroachments were reported to the town, and committee after committee was appointed to fine and prosecute all offenders, but it availed nothing. Those who had leased the land of the town not being able to receive reasonable profit, owing to the many trespasses and encroachments, were obliged to give them up; and in their statement to the town assigned the following reasons for so doing:

"That, during the whole term of our leases we have labored under the greatest discouragement, and have been great sufferers by reason of an open way lain out through said land after said leases were executed. For, although we repeatedly attempted to fence against the same by a sufficient stone wall, yet we were as often prevented by certain unknown evil minded persons, who, as fast as we built up the wall by day, did in the night time throw the same down again, by which means, and innumerable other trespasses upon the premises which could neither be foreseen or prevented. We have been unexpectedly deprived of the great part of the profit we hoped to have reaped by our improvements of said lands; so upon the whole, we are very certain that all

---

deducting ye charges for the use aforesaid. The committee offer to the town to accept the same with their thanks to them for the same. Mr. Gee at present refuses to give his part to ye town. Daniel Oliver, Timothy Clarke, Thomas Fitch, Thomas Cushing, Oliver Noyes.—Vol. 2, p. 302.

"March 10th, 1710. Voted, That the present Selectmen, viz.: Addington Davenport, Esq., Messrs. Isaiah Gage, Daniel Oliver, Thomas Cushing, Dr. Oliver Noyes, Joseph Wardsworth, and Edward Hutchinson or any one person of them be a committee to sell the town's lands in Braintree, and that they have full power to sign and execute Deeds for the same and yt they lay out ye said money in some real Estate for the use of the Public Latin school. That ye stock be not exhausted, Provided ye town be advised with before the money be disposed."—Vol. 2, p. 299.

the benefit we have derived from the land, will not recompense the labor and expense we have been at."

The town not being able to devise any plan to prevent these annoying trespasses, concluded at last to sell the common lands. On the 29th of March, 1762, the town appointed Josiah Quincy, Samuel Niles, and Thomas Wales a committee to sell the South Common. They were not able at this time to get a vote to sell the North Common, as the opposition of the North precinct was too powerful, they voting solidly against it. But three years after, 1765, the Middle and South precincts joining together, outvoted the North, and instructed the town to appoint a committee to sell the North Common. The following gentlemen were appointed a committee for that purpose: Samuel Niles, John Adams, Jonathan Bass.

The South Common included that high ridge of rocky hills directly south of the easterly end of Water street, extending southerly nearly to Quincy Neck. Summer street is a portion of the old lane laid out by the town into the South Common. This lane is not a part of the old Plymouth road, as many have supposed.

The North Common commenced with the town lands on Granite street, included the quarries now in possession of the town, also those belonging to the following individuals: Charles H. Hardwick, Frederick & Field, Mr. Henry Wood's heirs, Greenleaf heirs, Nathaniel F. Safford, Esq., of Milton, and extending through to Adams street, including the Mount Ararat Pasture. The Blue Hill Lands were also included in this sale.<sup>1</sup>

The following persons are the only purchasers that we have been able to find who had their deeds recorded at that time, which was a small part of the common land sold:

"For the sum of £84. 10s. 7d., Zachariah Marquand, of Brain-

---

1. The 3000 acres of land granted to Mr. Winthrop for establishing iron works at Braintree reverted back to Boston from breach of contract, and in 1711, disposed of by Boston. The grantees were Manassah Tucker, Samuel Miller, and John Wadsworth, all of Milton. The Court refused to annex the whole purchase to Milton, for the reason that a large part of this tract of land was within the bounds of Braintree, and decreed that it should be divided as to Jurisdiction between the towns of Braintree and Milton, each to have an equal division of the 1500 acres.



tree, bought the southwest corner of the North Common, known as the Babel pasture, containing forty-three acres. 1765.

For £62. 13s. 0d., John Adams secured two lots in the North Common. Lot No. three in the fourth division of the most southerly part of the common, containing twenty-three acres, two quarters and seventy-one rods; also lot No. 6 in the third division of the most southerly part, containing fourteen acres. Oct. 14th, 1765.

Moses and Jonathan French, for £35. 15s. 5d., purchased two lots. No. seven in the second division of the wood lot, containing twelve acres; the other the first lot in the third division, containing fifteen acres, and twenty-five rods.

Benjamin Baxter, yeoman, for £51. 0s. 8d., bought three lots in the most southerly part of the common. Lot No. one in the first division, nine acres, 2 quarters, fourteen rods on the town way; lot No. three in the first division, 15 acres, three quarters, and seven rods; also lot No. five in the same division, fifteen acres, five rods. Reserving to the inhabitants of the town of Braintree a drift way for horses, teams, cattle, as has been used through each of the lots aforesaid, from the town road by the Scotch Pond, so called, quite round the Seth Bass corner, which drift way through the lots is to be guarded and secured by gates and bars. Also reserving to the town a little building standing on the premises called the powder house, and the right of improving it for a powder house as the town shall think proper. May 13th, 1765.

Peter Boylston Adams secured eighteen acres, five rods for £28. 5s. 0d. Lot No. four in the first division of the most northerly division of the North Common. Benjamin Hayden, William Whitmarsh, James Faxon, John Vinton, equally to be divided between them as tenants in common, not as joint tenants, four lots of land in the North Common lot No. 6, in the first division of the most northerly part, containing twenty-three acres two quarters eleven rods, bounded westerly on the centre line and extending from Seth Basset's corner to the Captain's Bridge. Lot No. five in the second division of the most northerly part of the common, containing sixteen acres three quarters four rods.—Lot No. six in the second division containing sixteen acres

two quarters and two rods. Lot No. four in the second division twenty acres, two quarters and eight rods. May 7th, 1765.

April 12th, 1762. Josiah Quincy, Samuel Niles and Thos. Wales were appointed a committee to sell the South Commons. At a meeting held by the town on the 21st of May, 1764, they were instructed to receive back part of said land sold to Jonathan Allen, deceased, and for thirty three pounds, this piece of land, containing fifteen acres, was sold to Mr. Isaac Copeland."

Thus ended the strifes, contentions, litigations and ill-feelings that it had engendered in the town between neighbors, friends and citizens for a century and a quarter; it also removed a great element that was yearly manipulated and used in the interest of politicians at the election of town officers in jobbing out the town common to the friends of the successful candidates. The sale of these commons appears to have supplied the town treasury with quite a large fund, as these barren, rocky lands brought a good price for the time they were sold, averaging about eleven dollars per acre, and this, too, before the art of stone quarrying was understood in this vicinity. The tradition that the North Common was sold for a yoke of oxen will hardly be borne out in fact. Even if the commons had been sold for so small an amount, it was more than the King of England considered the whole of North America worth, as will be seen by the following historical fact. "When the hard-faced old Cabot went home to the King of England, and told him that he had discovered North America, what did the King of England say to him? We have the King's account-book of that day's expenses. In that book there are these items:—

"To the damsel that danceth,	£12
"To the man who found the new island,	10
"To Jake Haute for tennis play,	9
"To a woman with a red rose,	2 shillings.

"By this it would seem that the Continent of North America was rated less than a dance, and cost the Crown of England just the price of one hundred roses."

Aside from the troubles resulting from the allotments and commonage that we have enumerated, still another serious difficulty arose. A certain Richard Thayer, in 1682, laid claim to

all the territory of the town of Braintree, by virtue of a surreptitious Indian Deed; he petitioned the King of England and obtained a hearing. The inhabitants of the town sent a remonstrance to the King, and also one to their colonial agents in London. The petition seems not to have been granted, as there is no record of the final hearing. Still it created much uneasiness<sup>1</sup> among the citizens of the town, as will be seen by the following remonstrances:

“At the Court at Whitehall, 2d day of March, 1682.

“By the King’s most Excellent Majesty, and the Lords of his Majesty’s Most Honored Privy Councill.

“Upon reading this day at the Board, a report from the right Hon. the Lords of the Councill for Trade and Foreigne Plantations.

“May it please your Majesty.

“In obedience to your Majesty’s order in Councill, the 8th of December last, we have considered the Petition of Richard Thayer,<sup>2</sup> complaining that the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay,

1. Mr. Thayer’s claim to the township seems to have somewhat alarmed some of the inhabitants as to their land titles. To relieve their anxiety and apprehensions, a public meeting was called, March 5th, 1682, for the purpose of assuring the timid land holders that the town would secure to them their titles at all hazards, notwithstanding the Indian deed.

“At this meeting it was voted that every proprietor in the Town of Braintree, that are Legally so by the Town’s consent, shall have and enjoy all his own lands and proprieties in the township of Braintree which they have bought & enjoyed from the first being of the Town unto this day all their Legall right and titles to lands as their own proper right, notwithstanding any expression in ye Indian Deed from Josiah Sachem.”

17th July, 1683. “At a public Towne Meeting, it was voted, that the present Selectmen, together with Caleb Hobart and Joseph Crosby, shall be a Committee, and be empowered by the Towne of Brantry, to consider and act according to their best discretion, what may be most advisable in order to a transmission of an Authentic Copie of a Deed from Josiah Sachem, according to his Majestie’s order; and also to consider and to doe what may be most conducable for the Towne’s safety, in all the premises, to doe in behalfe of the Towne, according to their best judgments; only the Towne to have a sight to what is sent.”

2. “To the King most Excellent Majesty. The Humble Peticoner of Richard Thare, of Braintry, in New England. Sheweth:

“That yo’r Peticoner, with severall other of yo’r Majesty’s Subjects, about forty years ago went over to New England and purchased a large Tract of Land of Wampatuck Josias, a great Indian Sachem, as by Deed and other writings



in New England, have wrongfully dispossed him of the town and Lands of Braintree, which he and others long since purchased of an Indian Sachem, under pretence that said town and lands are within the grant to that Colony; and praying that he

fully appears, though that land is now Braintry, where they settled themselves and families and enjoyed quiet possession for many years; that the Southern bounds of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, extend but three miles in a direct southern line from every part of Charles River, as by their charter doth appear. Yet, under a pretence of an imaginary line, they have enlarged their Southern boundary and thereby taken the Town of Braintry, with other towns and land thereunto belonging, into their jurisdiction, and by an order of a General Court, have disposed of a great part of yo'r Petitioner's land by Capt. Thomas Savage and Capt. Clapp, now or late inhabitant of Boston. That yo'r Petitioner hath for many years been disturbed in his possessions by said Savage and Clapp upon their order of General Court, and being compelled to defend his claims to said Land in the Court of Boston, yo'r Petitioner at the Tryall produced His Enroled Deed from the said Wampatuck Josias, but they would not be allowed of, whereupon yo'r Petitioner did in open Court at Boston appeal to yo'r Majesty in Councill, to the end he might attain a fair Tryall for his said Land, but that being also refused, yo'r Petitioner, about 3 years since, came over hither to make his appeal in person to yo'r Majesty. But through the persuasion of Mr. Stoughton and Mr. B——, their then New England Agents there, who promised yo'r Petitioner if he would forbear putting in his Peticon, and appeal, he should have all Justice and Right don in New England, and be restored to his Lands. Yo'r Pet'r accordingly forebore his prosecution here and returned again for New England, when, instead of restoring him, they have lately granted judgement and execution against yo'r Pet's Lands and Plantation, and have thereby dispossessed him and his wife and family of their Estates, to his bitter Ruin, without yo'r Majesty's Royall Justice and favor vouchsafed to him. Now, for as much as the said Town of Braintry, and several adjacent Towns and the Land thereto belonging, are not included within the Extent of the Charter or Grant either of New Plymouth or the Massachusetts Bay, but are independent from either of their jurisdiction, and immediately under yo'r Majesty's Government and Authority, and that yo'r Petitioner and the other Proprietors being Loyall Subjects, and desirous of being ruled according to the laws and methods of yo'r Majesty's gracious Government here, both in Church and State, and not to be Subject to the Tyranny and oppression of the said Colony.

"Yo'r Petitioner Most Humbly prays yo'r Sacred Majesty to take the great injuries and suffering of yo'r poor Loyall Subjects into yo'r princely piety and consideration, and to order the New England Agents now attending your Majesty to make it appear before yo'r Majesty, (if they can) to the satisfaction of yo'r Royall Wisdom that the said Town and Lands of Braintry are within the limits or legal construction of the said Massachusetts Charter, or that yo'r Petitioner may, by yo'r Royall Authority and order, be forthwith restored to the said Town and Lands according to his said purchase and former long enjoyment

may be relieved. To which Petition we have caused the Agent for the Colony of the Mass. to give their answer in writing. The Petitioner also showing a protest which he made against the town of Braintree, for refusing to give him

---

thereof, yo'r Petitioner being by the unjust dissision altogether impoverished and incapable to obtain his right otherwise than by yo'r Majesty's Gracious interposition and assistance.

"And yo'r Petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever Pray.

"At the Court Whitehall, Dec. 8th, 1682.

"Present."

"The King's Most Excellent Majesty in Councill, upon Reading the Peticon of Richard Thare, of Braintry, in New England, complaining of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, for wrongfully dispossessing him of a large tract of Land in that Country, which he and others long since purchased of an Indian Sachem, on the pretence that the said Land is within the limits of their Charter or Grant, as in said Peticon is more largely expressed.

"It is this day ordered by his Majesty in Councill, that a Copy of the Peticon be given the Lords of the Committee for Trade and Foreign Plantations, who are to examine the application thereof, and to report to the board how they find the same, together with their Lordships' opinion, and his Majesty will declare his further pleasure.

"At the Committee of Trades and Plantations, at the Councill Table at Whitehall, Thursday, 25th Jan., 1682-3. Present: Lord Hooper, Lord President, Earl Sunderland, Earl of Clarendon, Earl of Craven, Earl of Conway, Earl of Rochester, Lord Vic. Fauconberg, Lord London, Lord Dartmouth.

"The Peticon of Richard Thare, referred to their Lordships by order of the Councill dated the 8th of December last, is now read, setting forth the Colony of the Massachusetts had wrongfully dispossessed him of the Town Lands of Braintry, in New England, for which, after a Tryall had at the General Court at Boston, he had prayed an appeal to his Majesty in Council, which was not allowed of them, as also that the Government of the Massachusetts had by colour of an imaginary line extended their Southern Bounds, and thereby taken the Town of Brantry, with other Towns and Lands, into their jurisdiction, and imposed great hardships upon the proprietors thereof, wherefor Their Lords ordered that a copy of the said Peticon be sent to the Agents of the Massachusetts Colony now attending his Majesty, and they return an Answer thereunto.

"Ex't WILLIAM BLASHWAYH.'"

"In obedience to the order of the Right. Hon., the Lords, the said Committee of Trade and Plantations of Jan. 25th, 1682-3, in Answer to the Peticon of Richard Thare of Brantry, in New England, Joseph Dudley and John Richards, in behalf of the Massachusetts Colony, Though Humbly offered.

"That the Petitioner is but one of the inhabitant of the Town of Brantry, consisting of about Seventy or Eighty families, of all whose Lands the said Thare is so far from being the owner, as he seemeth to intermate in the prayer of his Peticon, that his title or pretence (that we ever heard of) will scarcely reach the one hundredth part thereof, and he produced no Authority from his neighbours, Inhabitants of that Town, for his Peticon,



the benefit of a Deed wherein he was concerned, to clear his title to the land claimed by him. Upon consideration whereof we are humbly of an opinion that the petition of appeals be received, and heard by your Majesty's Council, and not only the Town of Braintree may be ordered to present an authentique Copy of the said Deed, wherein the said Thayer is concerned, But that the government of Massachusetts Bay be also obliged to give notice to the Defendant, Thomas Savage and Capt. Clapp, of said appeals, and to send to the Board such

---

"That originally the same Town was a small Hamlet of farms belonging to the town of Boston, granted unto them by the General Assembly of the Colony of the Massachusetts, and afterwards erected into a Town by there allowance, and certain forests Lands added to said farms for the accommodation of the Inhabitants, upon which grant both he and his neighbours have peaceably lived for about 25 years before the Deed was obtained from Josiah Sachem, in the Peticon mentioned.

"That the said Deed mentioned as granted from Josias Sachem (as we suppose Mr. Thare will own) was not therefore the foundation of their Settlement upon said Lands and the Town of Braintry, but was many years since obtained on the account and behalf of all the Inhabitants of the Town jointly and not singly for Mr. Thare, they having Equal Rights and share in it, and that in greater proportion than the Petitioner, and was taken of the said Sachem as a further confirmation of their title to their several possessions, which they have been long peaceably settled.

"That the line between his Majesty's Collonys, the Massachusetts and New Plymouth, hath been a Collony for forty years settled, and many times since confirmed to their mutual satisfaction, particularly to Maj. Winslow, the late Governor, and severall others commissioned from both Collonys about twenty years since, and is at this time questioned by non as we know off but Mr. Thare, who hath sometimes (as he pleaseth himself) judged it to belong to the Massachusetts, sometimes to Plymouth, and now to neither.

"That his Tryall with Mr. Savage, Capt. Clapp, when holden in his Majesty's Court before sworn judges, jurors, and there determined as a question of private Right between the partyes, who had the better Right to the land in question, the Massachusetts Collony being no way concerned to support the title of the one or the other, but to do justice between both parties.

"That the Inhabitants of Braintry and other Towns, within the jurisdiction of his Majesty's Collony of the said Massachusetts, have had no hardship imposed on them by the Massachusetts, no Laws being made without the Deputies' Assistance, and it is believed Mr. Thare hath very few (if any) to join with him in that complaint.

"Any further particular account of the proceedings in the copy mentioned in his Peticon referring thereto, we cannot, having not in our hand the papers or record thereof."

"No Signature. Feb. 5th, 1682."—Mass. Arch., Vol. 3, p. 34-35.



papers and Records as shall be necessary for the full desission of the Case.

“Councill Chamber, February 16th, 1682-3.

“His Majesty, in Councill, was pleased to approve thereof, to receive and admitt the appeal of the said Richard Thayer, and it was therefore ordered that the whole matter be heard at this board the first Councill day in Michalmas Term next, and that the matter may be then finally determined. It was likewise further ordered that the said town of Braintree do forthwith have sent an authentique copy of the Deed<sup>1</sup> wherein the said Thayer is concerned, and the Government of the Massachusetts Bay are also required to give notice to the said defendant,

---

1. The following is an authentic copy of this Indian Deed. It is still preserved, and to be seen in the town house of old Braintree. On the back of it is the following: “In the 17th reign of Charles II., Brantry Indian Deede, given 1665, Aug. 10th. Take great care of it.”

#### “INDIAN DEED.

“To all Indian people to whom these presents shall come: — Wampatuck, alias, Josiah Sagamore, of Massachusetts, in Newengland, the son of Chickatabut, deceased, sendeth greeting: Know yoo that the said Wampatuck, being of full age and power, according to the order and custom of the natives, hath with the consent of his wise men, viz.: Squamog, his brother Daniel, and old Hahatun, and William Mananiomott, Job Nassott, Manuntago, William Nahanton. The abovesaid Wampatuck Sagamore, for divers good and valuable reasons thereunto, and in special for, and in consideration of twenty-one pounds, ten shillings in hand, payd by Samuel Basse, Thomas Faxon, Francis Eliot, William Needham, and William Savill, Henry Neale, Richard Thayer, Christopher Webb, all of Braintrey, in the County of Suffolk, in New-England, in the behalf of the inhabitants of the Town of Braintrey, above said, within themselves; whereof and wherewith the said Wampatuck doth acknowledge himself fully satisfied, contented and payd; thereof and of every part thereof doth exonerate, acquit and discharge the abovesaid Samuel Basse, Thomas Faxon, &c., with all the inhabitants of the Town of Braintrey, them, their heirs, executors, administrators, and assignes, and every of them. And by these presents have given, granted, bargained, sold, enfeoffed and confirmed, and by these presents do give, grant, bargain, sell, enfeoff, and confirm unto the said Samuel Basse, Thomas Faxon, &c., and with themselves, in the behalf of all the inhabitants of the Town of Braintree, them, their heirs and assignes, forever, all the East of lands within the bounde of Braintrey, above-said, be there more or lesse, being bounded on the sea side with the North East, and with Dorchester line on the North West, and by Waymouth line by the South East, and by Dorchester line on the South West. Excepting Mr. Wilson's farme, Mr. Coddington's farme, Mr. Hough's Neck of land, Mr. Quinsey's farme, which

Thomas Savage and Capt. Clapp, of the said appeals, and to send to this Board such papers and Records as shall be necessary for the final desission of this Case, at the same time, according to the said report.

FRANCIS GUYN."

Mass. Arch. Vol. 1, page 187.

"Remonstrance made by the town of Braintree, within the Massachusetts Colony in New England, against a complaint exhibited to the King's Most Excellent Majesty by Richard Thayer, complaining against us :

"Whereas, having first made the most sincere and solemn protestation of our loyalty and subjection, under sacred obligations, unto our sovereign lord the King, with our most hearty and humble acknowledgement of his Majesty's royal favor in granting and given unto us a being under his Government of the Massachusetts, by benefit of which we have lived under the most benign influence of his princely wisdom, power, grace, and

---

lands were purchased by the abovesaid men of his predecessors, which the said Wampatuck doth hereby confirm, being all the lands within the bounde of Braintrey, abovesaid, with all the trees, timber, wood, underwood, standing, lying, growing thereon, together with all the meadow lands, swamps, ponds, rivers, and brooks, lying between the bounde of Dorchester and Weymouth, together with all privileges and appurtenances belonging or anyways appertaining to the same, to the said Samuel Basse, Thomas Faxon, &c., in the behalf and for the use of all the inhabitants of Braintrey, to them, their heirs and assignes, forever. To have and to hold the said bargained premises, as before buttelled and bounded, together with all deeds, evidences, writings and monuments, that concern the same, in particular, fair and uncanceled unto the said Samuel Basse, Thomas Faxon, &c., to the only and proper use of the inhabitants of the Town of Braintree, to them and to their heirs and assignes, forever. And the said Wampatuck, for himself, and for his heirs, and executors, administrators and assignes, doth covenant and grant with the full consent of his wise men, abovesaid, and with Samuel Bass, Thomas Faxon, &c., and with them, in the behalf of the inhabitants of the Town of Braintrey, aforesaid, to them, their heirs and assignes, by these presents, that the said Wampatuck is the right owner of the said bargained premises, and to every part thereof, unto the day of the date thereof, and hath himself full power and lawfull authority to bargain, sell, convey, and assure the same, in manner and form abovesaid. And that the said Samuel Basse, Thomas Faxon, &c., with the inhabitants of the Town of Braintrey, shall forever, hereafter, peaceably and quietly enjoy, have and hold the said bargained, with the appurtenances thereof, as abovesaid, free and clear, and clearly acquitted from all former bargains, sales, gifts and grants, joynture's tytles, dowrys, tytles of dowers, estates, mortgages, forfeitures, judgements, executions, and any other incumbrances,

goodness, with tranquillity and prosperity, unto this day, and for the continuance of which shall forever remain most humble and earnest suppliants unto the great God and our most gracious King, as the greatest happiness that we can (at this distance) crave, or in this Wilderness enjoy.

“We do profess ourselves (upon reading and hearing a true copy) to be surprised with astonishment at the impudence and presumption of said Rich. Thayer, in daring to approach the Royal presence for audience with a complaint made up and composed of *notorious untruth* and *falsehood*, under which we do relieve ourselves only by the consideration of his character and condition, whereby he is notoriously known in New England to be a person too likely to be the author of such a composure, wherein he boldly and most impudently speaks that which will appear to be incredible, and impossible in reason to be believed when his falsehood therein shall be detected, and the truth de-

---

whatever ; as, also, from all tytles of any person or persons, claiming any right or tyle, interest or propriety to the same, or any part of the same, in, from, or under him, the said Wampatuck, or any of his *predecessors*. Excepting some lands abovesaid; whereby the said inhabitants of the Town of Braintrey, their heirs or assignes, shall, or may be, hereafter, molested by either English or Indian person, or persons, or unlawfully hunted out of the possession, by, from or under him. And that the said Samuel Basse, Thomas Faxon, &c., or any other in the behalf of the inhabitants of Braintrey, aforesaid, shall have free liberty to record and enroll the said bargained premises, or cause it to be enrolled according to the usual custom of recording tytles in such a case. Also the said Wampatuck reserveth liberty to hunt and fish, provided he do the English no harm. In the fifth day of August, one thousand, six hundred and sixty-five, and in the seventeenth year of the reign of our Lord and Sovereign, King Charles the second, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c.

Signed, sealed and delivered { With some words in the original, interlined, but  
by turf and twig. { here inserted in their proper places, viz., men  
in the 3d line, Mr. Quinsey's farme, line 13th.

In presence of

ROGER BILLINGS,  
BENJAMIN THOMPSON.

THOMAS KEYAHGUNSSON,  
his C marke.

JOSEPH MANUNION,  
his E marke.

THOMAS WEYMOS,  
his O marke.

JOSIAH, alias WAMPATUCK,  
his IO marke, his O seale.

DANIEL SQUAMOG,  
his 7 marke and a seale.

OLD NAHATUN,  
his X marke and a seale.

WILLIAM MANUNION,  
his W marke and a seale.

JOB NOISTENNS,  
and a seale.

ROBERT, alias MAMUNTAGO,  
his 8 marke and a seale.

WILLIAM HAHATUN,  
and his seale.



clared, which we shall hereby endeavor to do truly and fully. For,—

“Whereas, R. Thayer saith that he, with several others of his Majesty’s subjects, went into New England about forty years ago. It is true his very poor father, with eight poor children, of which this Richard was one, came into New England two-and-forty years ago, in the year forty-one, in exceeding mean and low condition, and was suffered to sojourn, as a poor man and stranger, in a remote and obscure part of the town, untill he adventured to purchase only four acres of land, which at that time, and in that place, might be bought—shillings—, a very small matter, yet more than the poor man was able or willing to pay. The grantor, yet living with us, now saith he is not paid for it to this day. This Richard, who now affirms himself to have been such a mighty purchaser as to make himself a partner and proprietor, with about seven more, in and of a township, lands and plantations, which he talk of, was then, and divers years after, in his nonage, incapable to be such a potent purchaser or great proprietor as he pretends he was. And,—

“Whereas, he saith that himself, with several others, about forty years ago came to New England, and purchased, &c. We do not know that any one who came with him settled in this town, or were any way concerned with him in this or any other purchase. Sure we are, that none of them nominated with him upon the Indian Deed, by which he claims, came to New England with him, or know anything of him untill he appeared in the pitiful condition aforesaid.

“He also pretends his great purchase to be made about two-and-forty years ago of Wompatuck Josias, whereas that sachem was then in his nonage as well as himself, under guardianship, not capable to sell his country; which indeed was really sold by Kickquatabut, his father, and Sagamor John, his grandfather, and other petty sachems, and bought by the English long before Richard Thayer was brought to New England, and, we believe, more than twenty years before the deed was given by Wompatuck Josias, which indeed was given and received only as confirmation of the English title, long before truly made by purchase, but not so amply confirmed by writing, which was not

thought so necessary unto Indian Conveyances untill of later time. Neither can it be thought that Wompatuck Josias, who was known to be of more than ordinary understanding in the language and affairs of the English, — being bred up from childhood among us, and a great lover of us, — would sell our township and lands from us to Richard Thayer, much less for twenty-and-four pounds, which he knew [sic] was valuable at so high a rate with the English proprietors, had he not acknowledged our former right from his predecessors to be good, and accepted that small sum as an acknowledgement from us for his confirmation of our former title by writing.

“He saith, ‘themselves and families enjoyed quiet possession for many years,’ whereas it is known that neither he, nor any other purchaser nominated upon the said deed, ever possessed the township of Braintree, or any part thereof, by virtue of that purchase; both he and they had possession and enjoyment long before his pretended purchase was made. Neither have any of those nominated with him upon said deed ever pretended any the least right of propriety to any lands or possession by virtue of that deed. What other deeds and writings in his complaint he speaks of, we know not; we were never concerned with him in any other. The deed itself, whereby he makes his claim, declares him to be only a purchaser for and in behalf of said town and inhabitants thereof, and therefore that he purchased no property unto himself or unto any other, but only purchased the confirmation of the common right, from the Indian title, to his own and to every other particular inhabitant of Braintree,—every other inhabitant having as good claim by that deed to the town of Braintree, and his own particular possession therein, as Richard Thayer, and most of them much better, and paid more to that purchase. It cannot be imagined that we betrusted Richard Thayer to buy both ourselves and our children out of all lands and possessions, and so out of the world.

“The complaint of the General Court hath disposed of a great part of his lands, to his grief. It is true those lands were disposed of by the General Court twenty or thirty years before Thayer was a purchaser, or the deed by which he claims had any being. That ever he had any trial with Capt. Clapp for any

land within the township of Braintree, or by any claims from the foresaid deed, we do not understand. That Major Savage might defend his right and possessions against his imaginary, pretended Indian Claims, rightfully we believe.

“He yet further complains that he hath been dispossessed of his lands and plantation, and prays in his petition that he may be forthwith restored to the town and lands, according to his purchase and former long enjoyment, &c. We never understood that he made such vast claims to whole plantations in New England, nor unto our town, much less that he had possession,—and (as he saith,) long enjoyment of our town and lands, and we know that he hath never been dispossessed and ejected. If ever he had possession and enjoyment of the town of Braintree, he hath it still. The government never ejected him that we know of.

“He presumes boldly in his complaint, that this and divers other adjacent towns are neither within the Massachusetts nor Plymouth jurisdiction. But how is it then, that Richard Thayer himself hath been so often and great plaintiff in his Majesty’s Courts of Justice here, and brought so many cases and actions to a trial under this Government of this Massachusetts, and pleaded the liberties and laws of it? or, how doth he complain of wrong and injury by their not granting of him an appeal, if both himself, his lands and possessions be (as he saith,) without their jurisdiction, and independent thereupon, and consequently his case beyond their cognizance? Or, how could he return from England (as he said he did) upon promise from the then New England Agents, with confidence and expectation of all justice and right to be done him by this Government, which he pleads had never any power to exercise any jurisdiction over him or his territories? Or how can he, with those others whom he pretends to personate in his complaint, approve themselves such good and loyal subjects to his Majesty, having, without charter from him, purchased and possessed some of his Majesty’s towns and plantations, (and as now he supposeth,) lived between forty and fifty years without any exercise of his Majesty’s Government, and so could have been contented to live forever had it not been for the tyranny and oppression of this Colony,



which he makes such greivous cry and complaint of, and in the same breath confesseth that he and his people had quiet possession for many years, and former long enjoyment of his said purchase, which was made but about twenty years since? Surely, then, it is but very lately that he hath felt that tyranny and oppression.

“And whereas he complaineth most deeply and sensibly of the utter ruin of himself and family; we believe it to be the real burden of his complaint. But we are witnesses to our knowledge that he hath brought this ruin upon himself; for although he was never much better, yet now we believe he hath made himself somewhat worse than poor; having expended his time, and that little estate which he had in contention and litigation by law-suits, and we more than fear, driven an unlawful and dangerous trade with the Indians, tending much to their debauching, with whom he hath been dealing so much for Indian deeds and titles to land, and by these ways, having made himself one of the forlorn hope among men of desperate fortunes, he hath left himself little or nothing but such imaginary vexatious claims to his neighbors lands and possessions; and can find nothing for his living but by this way of lying and romancing about his vast dominions and territories of lands, plantations and towns to prosecute his fictitious claims, whilst his wife and family live in sordid poverty at home.

“We have received notice that he hath presented a protest against us for refusing to give him a copy of the said deed to his great damage; whereas the town never gave him such denial, only some persons told him the deed was not then perfected, a copy he might have taken long since at his pleasure. Neither did we then understand it the town’s business to give him or any other particular inhabitant a copy; and if the town be Richard Thayer’s by virtue of that deed, as he supposeth, the town was not concerned in said deed. In obedience to his Majesty’s order, we do readily transmit an authentic copy out of the public records.

“That Richard Thayer hath represented us (not only) as his poor terre-tenants and vassals, living upon his lands and plantation without rendering unto him his dues, but also as a vagrant

people living together, with many others in the adjacent towns, without any of his majesty's jurisdiction and the exercise of his Majesty's Government, and also insinuates that we of Braintree and the people of other towns do find ourselves aggrieved by the extension of the southern line of the Massachusetts, and oppressed by the tyranny of his Majesty's Government. Herein he hath most evidently wronged us, for it hath appeared by an humble address to his sacred Majesty, made and subscribed by an *hundred and thirty-four hands* out of this small town (consisting of about ninety or a hundred families at the most) and by as many proportionably out of the neighboring towns, that we, together with the body of the people in these towns are far from such sense of tyranny and oppression here.

"We cannot tell whether Richard Thayer can find one beside himself that will complain as he hath done. We are beyond our expression thankful for the mercy of God, and the grace and favour of our gracious Sovereign in continuance unto us that Royal Charter, whereby we are settled under his Majesty's Government in the Massachusetts Colony, upon which our fathers with their families were by his Majesty's authority here placed upon and possessed of these lands by the indubitable rights of our Charter, as indisputable by him, the true bounds and limits thereof, and that from the first original of the plantation of this Colony, and have ever since, both by person and estate, supported his Majesty's Government here, and endeavoured to the utmost of our power and ability to serve his Majesty as his true and loyal subjects, rejoicing in all those great acts of grace whereby his Majesty hath most graciously heretofore and hitherto at all times owned and cherished us as his good subjects of the Massachusetts, and we shall ever pray that (as such) we and ours after us, may live to fear God and honor the King." <sup>1</sup>

"Remonstrance of the inhabitants of Braintry to the Colonial Agents:

"To our Honoured Agents, Joseph Dudley and John Richards, Esqrs.:

"Besides the universall thanks of an whole colony, which your faithfull and constant endeavours for the preservation of our im-

---

1. See Mass. Hist. So. Coll., Fourth Series, Vol. V, p. 104.

munitys call for, and most really deserve, and our hearts and hands joyne in. Wee, your poore neighbours in Braintry, inhabitants, thinke ourselves bound to render our particular thanks for your most nervous and suitable answer exhibited to his sacred Majesty and Council, to sundry reports exhibited and insinuated by Richard Thayer of our towne, whose endeavors to persuade his Majestie and Council that wee are discontented with or tyrannized over by this Government is utterly ffalse. That wee have sworne loyaltie yourselves can attest, which is more than ever he practized if ever he promised. Neither is it likely that he that layes a traine to blow up the reputation, liberty and rights of his poore neighbours, would (like another F. Faux) refuse to put fire in a more desperate Case. Had wee any complaints to make (as meane as wee are) wee could find more manly advocates, yet not so sordid, as (if possibly to bee avoided and evaded) to admitt such a bramble to rule over us. Wee (as to the Commission sent over) have attended it. Some things are to be practised, not disputed, of which nature this is. By what (this Mr. Thayer, as your Honours please to call him) is buoyed up, wee cannot see, but hee lookes like a litle Sovereigne here, before the power be in his hands. And of a mushrome, hee's swolne in conceipt to a Coloss, or giant of State, and dreams of a Dukedome or petty province, since at first essay hee hath gotten a Maister-shippe. His father's shoppe, who was a cobbler, would now hardly containe him with his arms a Kembow. The vast tract of land he makes such a putther about is a mere Utopia, or, if more, a derne solitary desert, and his share therein can hardly reach the five hundredth part. As for the limits of the Colonys, wee have nothing but records, they having been stated by a speciall order from his Majesty, above twenty-five years since, and disputable only by Mr. Thayer, who, having sold himself out of both colonies, seeks to draw in soveraigne assistance to create him a new world betweene them. The body of the towne are of one soule as to satisfaction in the present Government, and looke at themselves as basely traduced by Thayer's reports. Whose cards, had they been good, hee had the less need of cheating, fraud and falsehood to helpe him out. If any whose birth or breeding Braintry knows not, have crept into the



skirts of our scattering towne at unawares, such, and such only, can wee suspect of willingness to alter the present Government, whose despicable fortunes and spirits by such innovations may be heightened to doe their innocent neighbours a mischief and themselves no good. Our consciences doe not chide us for disloyalty, nor our Sovereigne. Nor are wee afraid to looke our neighbour in the face, having hopes to bee believed in our reports as well as hee, who hath given out such vapouring words, as are sufficient to make an host of cowards run out of y'r wits, but we hope none of us shall step out of the colony. The same clemency that hath appeared in our Sovereigne, to lend an eare to a single complaint, wee hope will not be stopt at the petitions of many hundreds living, and thousands unborne, for the continuance of our wonted liberties, according to our ample charter by the Royall James, and by Charles the first of blessed memory, and by our present and most celebrated Sovereigne continued, and which wee have never violated. Wee cease not day nor night to pray for his Royall p'son, Our great defender under God, and for his most Honourable Council. Neither do we forget your honours, our most faithfull advocates, but begge the most high to secure your persons, succeed and prosper your consultations, dispatch your affaires, and hasten your returne, that thousands who at your departure disbursed floods of tears, may once at length embrace you with an ocean of joy.

"Your Honours affectionately obliged serv'ts,

RICHARD BRACKETT,

EDMUND QUINSEY,

SAMUEL TOMPSON,

CHRISTOPHER WEBBE.

CALEB HOBART.

"Braintry, Newengland, 14th, 6th, 1683.

"Addressed. 'To our Honoured agents, Joseph Dudley and John Richards, Esqurs, at London.'

"Endorsed in Dudley's hand, Braintry." <sup>1</sup>

It might be useful to describe some of the old land marks noticed in the early records in laying out and locating the bounds of land, &c., that have now become extinct.

The Newbury Farm, in the early settlement of the town, was in Dorchester, now ward twenty-four, Boston, and located this

---

1. See Mass. Gen. Hist. Register, Vol..XIX, p. 53.

side of the Neponset river ; it has since been annexed to Quincy. This farm contained about four hundred acres.

The Wilson Farm joined the Newbury Farm on its northerly bounds. This farm embraced what is now Mr. E. B. Taylor's, Rawson's, and a part of John J. Glover's farms ; also a portion of Wollaston Heights.

The Furnace Brook probably derived its name from an old iron furnace having been erected on it. It takes its source in the southwesterly part of the town, and runs in a northeasterly direction, and enters Quincy Bay at the Mount Wollaston farm. This portion of the stream goes by the name of Black's Creek, deriving this name from Mr. Moses Black, a former owner of this farm, now occupied by Mr. Peter Butler, and formerly the old Quincy domain. It is said that vessels have been built on this creek.

Town Brook runs through the centre of the town, or as it is called in the early records, the "heart of Braintree," and empties into the Quincy Canal.

Standing or Dead Brook is at what is now Wollaston Heights, running through Mr. Josiah Quincy's land into the bay.

Bear Meadow and Wolf Pit, so often mentioned in the old records of deeds, we have not been able to locate.

Ship Cove was at what is now called Quincy Neck, and was the earliest place where vessels were built. They were principally constructed for fishing purposes.

The Great Fenced Fields so frequently mentioned in the old records comprised the land at Quincy Point, and extended to Knight's Neck, (now Quincy Neck) including Ship Cove.

Stony Fields embraced the Cranch farm, so-called, directly back of President's Hill.

Scotch Pond Road was the old way to the North Commons, and ran in a northwesterly direction through the Commons to Adams street, opposite the estate of Mr. William Greenough. For years it has been discontinued.

The Old Fields District was that part of the town now called Quincy Point.

Woods' District embraced that part of the town now called West Quincy.

The Farms included that tract now called North Quincy.

Pumpkin Hill,—It seems by the old records that on this elevation, pumpkins, those luxuries of “ye olden times,” were raised in common. It was in the vicinity of what is called Souther’s Hill, and a part of Dublin.

Monatiquot,—It appears by the records of deeds that this name, so constantly mentioned to locate land in this vicinity, was used to designate the old town of Braintree.

Randolph, or the south precinct of the old township of Braintree, before its incorporation, was described as Quochecho, Cochato, and latterly Scadding.

“The Three Hill Marsh is the great salt marsh lying immediately southeast of Mount Wollaston.”

We find so many Captain’s Plains and Captain’s Bridges that it is of little or no use to define them.

Moor’s Farm was on a tributary of the Monatiquot river, and near Great Pond. By a vote of the town in 1766, they prohibited shutting up of any dam that would exclude the course of alewives up the Moor’s Farm River.

“Bendal’s Farm was probably the tract granted to Mr. Edward Bendal in July, 1641, of four hundred acres. It lies in the westerly part of Randolph, probably between the site of the present Congregational Meeting-house on the south, and the Baptist Meeting-house on the north.”

Knight’s Neck was formerly called Braintree Neck, and was annexed to Quincy April 24th, 1856. It is now called Quincy Neck.

Shed’s Neck included that tract of land which is now called Germantown.

Hough’s Neck still retains its original name.

Penn’s Hill was named after a Mr. William Penn, who, in the first settlement of the town, owned the most of the hill and also a large tract of land on the Monatiquot river, which he sold to the Iron Company. In the first town records it is always called Penn’s Hill, and we can find no authority for calling it by any other name.



## INCORPORATION OF QUINCY.

---

We find as early as 1728, an effort was made to incorporate the North Precinct of Braintree into a separate town, which proved unsuccessful, as will be seen from the following action of the town on the question, viz:—

“There was a meeting of the town of Braintree, to receive the report of the committee to whom was referred the subject of dividing the town, who reported in favor, but the town would not accept it.”<sup>1</sup>

---

1. “Jan. 31st, 1728-9. It was then voted that a Committee be chosen in behalf of the Town, to confer and agree upon some method for dividing the Town at their next meeting, for their acceptance, the said Committee to have consideration of the dividing line.

“Then also voted that a Committee of eight men, (four in the North precinct, and four in the other Precinct,) be chosen for the affair above said, after which Major John Quincy, Lt. Joseph Neal, Mr. Benjamin Beal, Mr. Joseph Crosby, Mr. Thomas White, Mr. Nehemiah Hayden, Mr. Benjamin Ludden, and Mr. Richard Thayer, *Secundus*, being nominated, were separatly voted to be the Committee above said, after which, a vote being passed, therefore the meeting was adjourned until the last Monday in February next, at one of the Clock, afternoon.”

“On February 24th, 1728-9, the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the Town, being assembled by adjournment from January 31st last past, to Receive the Report or agreement of the Committee chosen at their meeting on the said 31st day of January to agree upon a method for dividing the Town, &c.

“The said Committee appeared and presented their agreement thereabout in writing, subscribed by all the said Committee, (and being now on file,) containing eight articles, which was publickly Read in said meeting, after which, upon a motion made, the question was put whether the agreement of the Committee should be voted Article by Article, and it passed in the negative. The question was then put whether all the articles thereof should be voted upon at once. It passed again in the negative.

“The question was then again put whether they would accept of the Report of the said Committee. It again passed in the negative. After this, upon a motion made, The question was put whether they would Reconsider their last

This question of separation was agitated for some years, when at last a few inhabitants of that part of Squantum that then belonged to the town of Dorchester, with the people of the North Precinct of Braintree, Knight's Neck, and a part of the town of Milton, in 1791, petitioned the General Court for an act of incorporation as a distinct township.<sup>1</sup>

---

vote, viz., non-acceptance, and it was voted in the Affirmative. Then again the question was put whether they would accept of the Report of the Committee, and it passed in the negative. Upon which the meeting was dismissed."

1. Petition of the North Precinct of Braintree, and others, for a separation from Braintree as an independent municipality:

*To the Honorable Senate and Honorable House of Representatives:*

"The inhabitants of the North Precinct of Braintree, in the County of Suffolk, together with some others nearly adjacent, whose local circumstances, tho' without the limits of the said Precinct, are similar to theirs, Beg leave to lay before this Honorable Court their humble petition, expressive of their wishes to be incorporated into a distinct township.

"Your petitioners are so fully persuaded of the wisdom and justice of this Honorable Court, that they would not presume knowingly to ask any favor from the Fathers of their Country, which those governing principals could disapprove.

"The inhabitants of the North Precinct of Braintree occupy that part of the present town which was antiently known by the name of Mount Wollaston, and was afterwards incorporated by the name of Braintree. The situation of this Precinct, together with the detached parts of Dorchester, separated from the rest of that town by the Neponset River, but joining on said North Precinct, is chiefly on the sea shore, containing several Peninsulars and Necks of land, which, from the winding of the shores and roads, make the common intercourse between the several parts long and tedious, and the great distance that must be travelled to many of your petitioners for the purpose of transacting business in the several towns to which they now belong is burthensome, and in some seasons of the year exceedingly difficult; and those of your petitioners in particular who inhabit the Farms, (so called,) and the long Peninsular known by the name of Squantum, humbly beg the Honorable Court to recollect that by their record it appears, that when their ancestors first settled on those detached lands on the south side of the river, there was then in that place a public road and ferry, established by authority of the government, which was the only communication between the young sister Colonies of Massachusetts and Plymouth. By means of the ferry on Neponset River at the Farms, they had such free intercourse with their bretheren on the north side of the river, as probably first encouraged their settling down there, and afterwards gave them an easy participation of all the civil and religious priviledges of the town of Dorchester, to which they belong. But your petitioners, the inhabitants of that part of Dorchester, born long since that road and ferry have been disused, are now in a great measure deprived of their priviledges, more especially of the happiness of

What is somewhat curious about this petition is, that the whole argument of the petitioners for a separation, is exclusively devoted to the interest and accommodation of a few people located in that part of Squantum then belonging to

---

worshipping with their friends and bretheren, in the house where only they had a right to worship and meet together. The river, being impassable for horses, is a constant bar to their meeting there, and they, with their children, are obliged to meet on Courtesy with their neighbors and joint petitioners, in the meeting-house in the North Precinct in Braintree. For these reasons, the inhabitants of the Farms, and Squantum in particular, would humbly urge their wishes to the Honorable Court, that they may be set off from Dorchester, together with their bretheren and priviledges, and joined to the said North Precinct of Braintree, and that such an incorporation might be granted as they on their part might enjoy the common priviledges of citizens and christians, of which, by their local circumstances, they have been, for a long time, in a great measure deprived.

“ Your petitioners, being impressed with the common sentiment of their country, have a warm desire of seeing their children educated in such a manner as is best adapted to render them the most useful members of Society, and as they inhabit a long extent of sea coast, their character and habits of life will naturally take a maritime cast, and an education adapted to fit them for trade, navigation, fishery, and the attendant arts and manufactories, would be very desirable, and, as your petitioners humbly conceive, would be greatly advanced under such an incorporation, when those that advance the money for schools might apply it to the best advantage, and our youth be thereby rendered more extensively useful to their families, and benefactors to the public. For these reasons, your petitioners humbly pray that they, with their lands, may be incorporated into a distinct town, by the name ———, agreeable to plans annexed, or within such other limitations as to your great wisdom may seem meet. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

“ The undersigned are the inhabitants of the North Precinct of Braintree :—

Lemuel Badcock,	Peter Brackett,	Peter Bicknal,
Moses Black,	Elijah Vesey,	Norton Quincy,
Eben. Brackett,	Elijah Vesey, Jr.,	George Mears,
Henry Cleverly,	Jona. Webb,	Jona. Marsh,
Edw. W. Baxter,	Seth Burrell,	Jos. Cleverly, Jr.,
Rich. Newcomb,	John Newcomb,	Eben. Vesey,
John R. Newcomb,	Eben. Miller,	Peter Hartwick,
Remember Newcomb,	Rich. Cranch,	Mottram Vesey,
William Adams,	Edm'd Billings,	Daniel Arnold,
Jona. Baxter,	James Brackett,	Samuel Savill, 2d,
Loring White,	Seth Spear,	Moses Brackett, Jr.,
Leonard Cleverly,	Samuel Brown,	Seth Baxter,
Daniel Crane,	Samuel Hobart,	Jos. N. Arnold,
Bryant Newcomb,	William Meads,	Benj. Pray,
Abel Alleyne,	Edmund Savill,	Josiah Bass,



Dorchester. Although the North Precinct of Braintree united with them in the petition for a separation, there is not, on their part, the least mention made in it that a distinct organization would be of any benefit or advantage to them.

---

Joseph Tirrell, Jr.,	Amos Stetson,	Joseph Bass,
Benj. Saunders,	John Sanders,	Joseph Hunt,
Jed. Adams,	Jos. Cleverly, 2d,	Eben Newcomb, Jr.
Peter Adams,	Wm. Chandler,	Joseph Baxter,
Wm. Spear,	Abram Newcomb,	Nath. Blanchard,
Wm. Vesey,	Thomas Cleverly,	Elisha Turner,
Benj. Beale,	Thompson Baxter,	Neddy Curtis,
James Apthorp,	James Field,	Eben Field,
Jos. Crane,	Thomas Phipps,	Benj. Field,
Jona. Beale,	John Chesman,	Wm. Field,
Nath'l Beale,	Nath. Glover,	Jackson Field,
Wm. Glover,	Thomas Brackett,	Samuel Bass, 2d,
Samuel Crosby,	Moses Brackett,	John Copeland,
Elisha Glover,	Ann Quincy,	Enock Horton,
Lemuel Billings,	Sam'l Bass,	Jos. Nightingale,
David Bass,	John Pray,	John Nightingale,
Thomas Pratt,	Ebenz. Crane,	Eben Nightingale,
Joseph Field,	Jos. Bass, 2d,	Sam'l Nightingale,
Henry T. Gay,	Caleb Hayden,	Dan. Nightingale,
Peter Burrell,	Benj. Bass,	Eben. Adams, Jr.,
Joseph Brackett,	John Hall,	Josiah Adams,
Wilson Marsh, Jr.,	Daniel Baxter,	Benj. Adams,
William Sanders,	Peter B. Adams,	Benj. Savill,
Henry Hartwick,	Jona. Bass,	James Howard,
Benj. Cleverly,	Fred'k Hartwick,	Joseph Tirrell,
John Cleverly,	Thomas Bass,	Samuel Savill,
Samuel Clark,	Daniel Hollis,	Mathew Pratt,
James Field,	Ebenz. V. Gay,	Fred. Hartwick. Jr.,

"The undersigned are the inhabitants of Dorchester, on the south side of Neponset river:—

Benj. Beale,	John Billings,	Josiah Glover,
,	Joseph Beale,	Ebenz. Glover.

"The undersigned are the inhabitants of the Town of Milton:—

Charles Pierce,	Dyar Rawson,	Wm. Pierce, Jr.,
Launcelot Pierce,	Bartholomew Pierce,	Lemuel Adams,
Wm. Pierce,	John Pierce,	Hannah Rowe.

"The undersigned are the inhabitants of the Middle Precinct of Braintree, called Knight's Neck, viz.:—

Ebenezer Newcomb,	Samuel Newcomb,	Stephen Randall,
Francis Newcomb,	Oliver Newcomb,	Thomas Newcomb,
		Elijah Belcher, Jr.

The General Court seems to have considered the petitioners' reasons of sufficient weight, and their argument conclusive, as on the twenty-third of February, 1792, an act was passed by the Legislature, granting the petitioners an act of incorporation as an independent township.<sup>1</sup>

The official sanction subscribed to this instrument for her becoming an independent municipality, was given by her honored and illustrious son, John Hancock, then Governor of the State.

---

[COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.]

In the Senate, Jan. 28th, 1791.

"On the petition of Peter Brackett, Eben. Miller and one hundred and twenty-seven other persons of the North Precinct of Braintree; Benjamin Beale and four other inhabitants of that part of Dorchester which lies north of Neponset River; Charles Pierce and eight other inhabitants of Milton; and of Ebenezer Newcomb and six other inhabitants of that part of Braintree called Knight's Neck, praying to be incorporated into a distinct town."

1. AN act for incorporating the North Precinct of the Town of Braintree, in the County of Suffolk, into a separate town by the name of Quincy, and for annexing sundry inhabitants of the town of Dorchester, with their estates, to the said Town of Quincy:

SECT. 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, That the lands comprised within the North Precinct of the Town of Braintree, as the same is now bounded, with the inhabitants dwelling thereon, be and they hereby are incorporated into a town by the name of Quincy, and the said town is hereby invested with all the powers, privileges and immunities to which Towns within this Commonwealth are or may be entitled, agreeable to the constitution and laws of the said Commonwealth.*

SECT. 2. *Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the inhabitants of the said Town of Quincy shall pay all the arrears of taxes which have been assessed upon them by the Town of Braintree, and shall support any poor person or persons who have heretofore been or now are inhabitant of that part of Braintree which is hereby incorporated, and are or may become chargeable, and who shall not have obtained a Settlement elsewhere when they may become chargeable; and such poor person or persons may be returned to the Town of Quincy in the same way and manner that paupers may by law be returned to the Town or district in which they belong. And the inhabitants of the said Town of Quincy shall pay their proportion of all debts now due from the said Town of Braintree, and shall be entitled to receive their proportion of all debts and monies now due to the said Town of Braintree, and also their proportionable part of all the other property of the said Town of Braintree, of what kind or description.*

The municipal organization of the town of Quincy at this time, was at an important epoch in the country's history, as the old civil and ecclesiastical customs and usages, which had governed the colonies and province for nearly two centuries, were fast passing away, and a newer, higher, and nobler civilization was rapidly emerging from darkness into light. Church and State were in the last decade of their existence, and continued to languish in this town until 1824, when the final separation of town and church was consummated. The Rev. Peter Whitney, in 1800, was the last minister ordained under the old *regime*, and the Rev. William Parsons Lunt, D. D., was the first minister ordained under the new. The beginning of the town as an independent organization was nearly

---

SECT. 3. Provided always that the lands belonging to the said Town of Braintree, for the purpose of maintaining schools, shall be divided between the said Town of Braintree and the Town of Quincy in the same proportion as they were respectively assessed for the payment of the last State tax, and no Town tax shall be laid by either of the said Townes upon the said lands so long as the rents thereof shall be appropriated to the purpose of supporting a school or schools.

SECT. 4. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That Benjamin Beale, Jr., Joseph Beale, John Billings, Eben Glover, Josiah Glover, inhabitants of that part of the Town of Dorchester, in said County of Suffolk, called Squantum and the Farms, with their lands and estates lying within the limits of Dorchester, called Squantum and the Farms, be and they hereby are set off from the said Town of Dorchester and annexed to the said Town of Quincy.

SECT. 5. And be it further enacted, That the said Benjamin Beale, Jr. Joseph Beale, John Billings, Eben Glover, and Josiah Glover, shall pay all the arrears of taxes which have been assessed upon them by the Town of Dorchester, together with all the expenses of maintaining the widow, descendants, or any part of the family of Thomas Wells, late of said Dorchester, deceased, which are or may become chargeable as the poor of the Town of Dorchester, and shall not be held to pay any other expenses whatever to the said Town of Dorchester.

SECT. 6. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That Richard Cranch, Esq., be and he is hereby authorized to issue his warrant, directed to some principal inhabitant, requiring him to warn and give notice to the inhabitants of said Town of Quincy, to assemble and meet at some suitable time and place in the said Town, as soon as conveniently may be, to choose all such officers as towns are required to choose at their annual Town Meetings, in the month of March or April annually.

This act passed February 22d, 1792.

Signed by

JOHN HANCOCK, Governor.



coeval with the formation of the National and State Governments, and they have continued to progress together in harmony and prosperity, until nearly a century of their existence has been completed.

The person selected to give a name to the town was Rev. Anthony Wibird, then the minister of the First Church, but Mr. Wibird declined, and the Hon. Richard Cranch was then requested to furnish a name for the place, who recommended its being called Quincy, in honor of Col. John Quincy, which was accepted. This was not fully satisfactory to the people, as the inhabitants called a public meeting on May 14th, 1792, to see if the town would petition the General Court to have the name altered or changed to some other. After a candid and somewhat exciting discussion whether Hancock or Quincy should be the name, it was by a close vote decided that it should continue to be called by the name of Quincy.

No better description can be given of the natural scenery of the town, than the following by the eccentric sovereign of Merry Mount. In viewing with admiration the beauties of nature from his rude castle, which is said to have been located on the Mount, near the lone, barren savin tree, which has for ages withstood the blasting storms as the only living emblem of the past, Morton gives the following poetical and truthful picture of the natural scenery of our beautiful village, before the white man's hand had adorned it by art and cultivation :

"In the month of June, 1622," he says in his *New England Canaan*, "it was my chance to arrive in the parts of New England, with thirty servants, and provision of all sorts fit for a plantation ; and while our houses were building, I did endeavor to take a survey of the country. The more I looked the more I liked it.

"And when I had more seriously considered the beauty of the place, with all her fair endowments, I did not think that in all the known world it could be paralleled. For so many goodly groves of trees, dainty, fine, round, rising hillocks, delicate, fair, large plains, sweet, crystal fountains, and clear running streams, that twine in fine meanders through the meads, making so sweet a murmuring noise to hear, as would even lull the senses with

delight asleep, so pleasantly do they glide upon the pebble-stones, jetting most jocundly where they do meet, and hand-in-hand run down to Neptune's court, to pay the yearly tribute which they owe to him, as sovereign Lord of all the springs. Contained within the volume of the land, fowls in abundance, fish in multitudes; and discovered besides, millions of turtle doves on the green boughs, which sat pecking of the full, ripe, pleasant grapes, that were supported by the lusty trees, whose fruitful load did cause the arms to bend; while here and there dispersed you might see lillies, and of the Daphnean tree,<sup>1</sup> which made the land to me seem Paradise. For in mine eye 'twas Nature's masterpiece, her chiefest magazine of all, where lives her store. If this land be not rich, then is the whole world poor."

In 1800 the population of the town was only 1,081, principally farmers, quite poor and simple in their habits; but by industry and frugality in their agricultural pursuits, they were enabled to make a comfortable living. Their homes were hives of industry, and the music of the spinning-wheel<sup>2</sup> was heard from early

---

1. Daphnean tree; laurel or bay tree. In Mythology Daphne, a nymph flying from Apollo, was supposed to have been turned into a bay or laurel tree.

2. About 1718 the foot or linen wheel, formerly so familiar in the households of New England, was introduced by a colony of Scotch-Irish emigrants. The manufacture of linen cloth was considered of great importance to the country. The people of Boston and neighborhood took hold of the matter with great earnestness and enthusiasm. A town meeting was called, and Judge Sewall presided as Moderator, for the purpose of deciding on the expediency of establishing Spinning Schools. The result was the erection of a large, handsome brick building for the purpose, on the east side of Long Acres, (now Tremont street,) near the present Hamilton Place. On the front of the building was placed a figure of a woman holding a distaff, as emblematic of its future use. An act was passed by the General Assembly, taxing carriages and other luxuries for the support of these schools. Spinning wheels were the hobby horses of the public. The enthusiasm ran so high that the females of the town, rich and poor, gathered in crowds on the Common, with their wheels, and vied with each other in the dexterity of using them. For the times, probably a larger concourse of people never was drawn together. The yearly anniversary of this institution was celebrated by the trustees and company attending public worship, when a sermon was delivered suited to the occasion, and a contribution made to aid the business. For some years it was spiritedly conducted, but as soon as the excitement died out the institution went with it. History, in this case, like many others, repeats itself, showing that the Yankee characteristic of overdoing many things they undertake was as rife at that time as at the present day.

morn till late at night, fabricating their old-fashioned, substantial, home-spun cloth, which amply protected them from the chilling blasts of our cold northern winters. The wealth of the people was chiefly invested in their farms, houses, stock and grain. The system of trade at this time was barter, the people exchanging their agricultural productions for groceries, dry goods, and other necessities of life. Money was scarce and hard to get, as the revolutionary war and depreciated paper currency had left its ruinous and financial trouble upon a depleted and nearly bankrupt community.

Their amusements were few, but highly enjoyed. Especially did they look forward with great pleasure to the autumn huskings, which, to them, was the merry festival of the year. Even to this day, elderly people relate with a great deal of zest the great pleasure and enjoyment they derived from the cheerful, sentimental songs and merry dances of the husking parties, considering them much superior to all modern amusements.

“Farewell the pleasant husking night, it's merry after scenes,  
When pumpkin-pies are placed beside the giant pot of beans ;  
When ladies joined the social band, nor once affected fear,  
But gave a pretty cheek to kiss, for every crimson ear !”

During the process of husking, if a red ear of corn was found by any one of the ladies, she was liable to receive a kiss from some of the company.

The surface of the town is diversified by hills, valleys and plains. Back from the bay some three miles is a range of elevated land, which, in some parts, is more than six hundred feet above the sea. These hills contain an inexhaustible supply of syenite. The height of Quincy, near the centre of the village, is two hundred and ten feet above the sea ; Great Hill ninety-four feet, and Squantum ninety-nine feet.

Quincy is bounded on the northeast by Quincy Bay and Boston Harbor ; on the south by Weymouth, Braintree and Randolph ; and on the northwest by Milton and Boston. In territory it contains thirteen and one-half square miles.

The soil of the town is generally of an excellent quality, and under fair cultivation. There are a number of fine, large and well cultivated farms ; still, with all the skill, judicious and eco-



nomical management, they are far from being profitable. Those who conduct milk farms reap a larger and more satisfactory financial income.

The means of travel and transportation of merchandise to and from Boston and other places at the time of its incorporation, were very limited. Those living on the sea-coast usually went by water; others, living more inland, slung their panniers across their backs and accomplished their journey on foot; while the more wealthy, or those able to own horses, either travelled on horseback or in their carriages. There were in the town about a dozen one-horse chaises, cumbrous and antiquated in their construction and mechanical execution. We have heard elderly people relate how they used to sling their panniers across their horse's back or their own shoulders, and fill them with boots, shoes, or other merchandise, and travel off to Boston, and there exchange their goods for groceries or house-keeping materials, and return home the same day. Some quarter of a century after this, stage-coaches and omnibusses were established.

The roads were few and poorly constructed, or not constructed at all. Franklin, School, Hancock and Adams streets comprise what was then the Plymouth Turnpike,<sup>1</sup> passing over Milton Hill, the only thoroughfare to Boston at that time. Elm street commenced at Hancock, passing by where the Universalist Church now stands, and connected with Sea (now Canal) street

---

1. "The laying out and locating the old Plymouth Road was a source of great annoyance and trouble. Committee after committee was appointed, without coming to any definite result. It was eight or nine years in controversy before its final settlement.

"We find that in 1641, June 2d, a committee was chosen, consisting of Mr. John Glover and Humphrey Atherton, who were authorized to lay out a public highway. After having viewed the premises and decided upon its location, they reported their decision to the town. Their report not being satisfactory to its inhabitants, another committee was appointed the 7th of October, 1641, consisting of Mr. Peck, Mr. Parker, Goodman Bate and Stephen Paine, who were instructed to view the way and certify the same to the General Court. Their effort, it appears, to relieve the public of this vexatious question, was unsatisfactory, as in 1643 Mr. Parker, Mr. John Glover, and Goodman Bate were re-appointed to settle this highway at Braintree. Their results, it seems, were not agreeable to the wishes of the town, as in September, 1643, a committee of the

by passing over the canal (then a brook) on stepping-stones. South street led to Knight's Neck and Bent's Point. Sea street was at a very early period laid out one-and-a-half rods wide to Germantown and Hough's Neck. Gates and bars obstructed this road for a long time. After long contentions for years in town meetings, these gates and bars were removed in 1808, by a mutual agreement of the town and all parties concerned. This was brought about by the untiring exertions of the Hon. Thomas Greenleaf.

Miller's stile, so-called, connected Elm street with Sea (now Canal), and was laid out as early as 1655, viz:—

“11th, 12th m., 1655. Upon the same day there is laid out a

---

town made the following report in opposition to the report made by the committee appointed by the General Court, viz:—

“It is conceived by those that are appointed to lay out the way between Weymouth and Braintree, that the way without the fields at Monaticut is conceived to be nearer and more comfortable, and not so troublesome to the country in regard to putting up and down the rayles, neth'r will so much damage redound to the inhabitants in regard of spoyling their corn, as formerly it hath been.

“MOSES PAINE,  
EDWARD B., x

ROBERT MARTIN,  
MARTIN SANDERS.”

Mass. Rec., Vol. II., p. 40.

“This question continued to be agitated until 1648, when the matter was finally agreed upon and settled by the following committee, viz:—

“Agreed this 25th, 12th month, 1648, between Thomas Holbrook, Henry Kingman and Nathaniel Adams, a committee of Waymouth, and Stephen Kingsly and Samuel Bass, a committee of Braintree, for laying out of the highway for the country from Waymouth to Dorchester, that the said country highway shall lye the pr[ent] wonted highway from Waymouth to Braintree meeting house, four rods wide; and whereas at the said meeting-house the way cannot be conveniently had at one end thereof, we appoint the said way to run so as to be two rods at one end of the said meeting-house, and two rods at the other end, and so to fall at foure rods againe at a markt stump a little beyond the said meeting-house; and so that breadth to a stump of a tree neer Henry Neale's house; and thence be carried the said breadth to the lot called Hudson's lot, rectifying the way wh'ch now is by takeing it of through severall necks, as we have markt the same out; and through the said Hudson's lot the same breadth to the hill going downe towards the brooke; and thence till tenn poles beyond the brooke, six poles wide; and then to lye foure rod wyde unto Dorchester bounds, and all as we have already set out the same by severall marks for that purpose. And this we p'sent to the honored Co'rte, to be recorded for the country highway forever. Consented to.”—Mass. Col. Rec., Vol. II., p. 271.

foot-way to by from the rock by George Ruggles, straight over the fresh brook in the convenientest place, and so straight along by the foreside of Francis Elliott's barn, and so straight over his lot in the convenientest place, and so to the end of the highway that goes up by Mr. Flynt's."

A zig-zag sort of a way to Squantum,<sup>1</sup> which was closed when the Neponset Turnpike was opened.

Common street in West Quincy, and a few cart-paths into the North and South Commons, were all the remaining thoroughfares of any account at the time the town was incorporated.

At that time scarcely fifteen hundred people travelled to and from Quincy and Boston; now the railroad conveys more than half a million passengers.

At the beginning of this century the business interests of the eastern and southeastern parts of the State demanded a more direct and shorter route to Boston. To accomplish this, in 1802, Benjamin Beale, Moses Black, John Davis, John Billings, and Josiah Quincy petitioned the Legislature for an act of incorporation to build a bridge over and across the Neponset river, from Preston's point in Dorchester (now Ward twenty-four, Boston,) to Billings' Rock in the town of Quincy,<sup>2</sup> which act was granted

---

1. Previous to the incorporation of the Neponset Turnpike, the Farms road, as it was always called at that time, commenced at President's bridge, on Adams street, and ran in an easterly direction; then turned at a right angle, crossed the brook, and went up the hill on the ridge on the easterly side of the turnpike, where the remains of said road may still be seen; then crossed to the westerly side, passing over the land on which the house of the late Nathaniel M. Bean, on Hancock street, now stands; then turned a right angle near where the Horse Railroad stables formerly stood; thence passing in a straight course towards the Bay until it came to Mr. Quincy's land; then turning a right angle again, passing by Mr. Quincy's gate, and crossing the turnpike, passed the northeast end of the swamp, crossing Stand Brook and passing the house of Dr. Wilson, which has been taken down, but was located nearly opposite the house of Edmund B. Taylor, near the swamp, and also the house now in possession of the heirs of John Glover; then came into the road leading from Squantum to Milton.

2. This note relates to the several bridges and ferries that have been established, as a communication between Quincy and Dorchester, over Neponset river. Also the first ferry over Monatiquot river.

We find that the first effort to establish a ferry over Neponset river, for the purpose of opening communication between Boston and the Mount, was Sep-



March 11th, 1802. The former petitioners of the "Neponset Bridge Corporation," not being satisfied with the location of the bridge under their act of incorporation, sent a second petition to the Legislature in 1803, to have the location changed, and that

---

tember 3d, 1635. The General Court ordered that John Holland should keep a ferry between Capt. Poynte, now Commercial Point, and Mr. Newberry's Creek, now Billings Creek. "He was to receive four pence for each passenger, and threepence if there were two or more." This, not being a paying business, and as Mr. Holland could do better at navigation he soon gave it up. One hundred and sixty-seven years after, the Neponset Bridge Company received a charter to construct a bridge in the same place, but as we have before stated, it was changed to its present location.

This Ferry having been given up, the General Court the 6th of September, 1638, ordered that another one should be opened, and appointed Bray Wilkins to act as ferryman; under the direction of Mr. Stoughton and Mr. Glover, he was to receive one penny a person.

This ancient ferry was from the ridge in Quincy to Sling Point in Dorchester, about half way between the Neponset and Granite bridges. Afterwards Penny Ferry was in the same vicinity, the relics of which can be seen to this day.—The following statement in reference to Penny Ferry, is taken from the Quincy Patriot, December 25th, 1875 :

"In 1823, ex-President John Adams was asked whether Judge Edmund Quincy of Braintree, went to Boston over Milton Hill? He replied, 'No, Judge Quincy would have thought it unsafe to venture as far inland as Milton Hill, for fear of the Indians; he was accustomed to go to Boston by the way of Penny's Ferry;—a ferry so called because passengers paid a penny a piece to be rowed over the Neponset.'

At what time Penny ferry was discontinued, we have not been able to find out; in all probability its business was of an occasional nature, and it must have proved a financial failure, as being located over a tidal river, it would delay travellers more or less in waiting for the tide to get at its proper height to ferry them across. It would have been as convenient, if not more so, to have taken the regular road over the bridge at Milton Mills to Boston.

This ferry, while it existed, was evidently a continuation of Glover's Ferry.

In 1648, it was ordered that no ferryman should be compelled to put out his boat until the ferryage was paid, and that the ferryman might refuse any Wampum not "stringed," or unmerchantable.

This year, 1648, the Court was informed that no ferry existed for the accommodation of the public to cross the Neponset river, and issued the following order:

"May, 1648. Vppon certayne informatio giuen to this Court that there is no ferrie kept ouer Neponset River betweene Dorchester and Brauntry, whereby all that are to passe that way are enforced to head the riuer, to the great prejudice of those townes thereabouts, and that there yet appeares no ma that will keepe it vnless he may be accommodated with hous, land and a boat, at the charge of the country, its therefore ordered by the authoritie of this court,

they might be authorized to construct a bridge across the Neponset river at a place called Horse Hommock, in said town of Quincy, and to lay out and make a road from the meeting-house in Quincy (this meeting-house is now the Stone Temple) to said bridge.

The Legislature, after due consideration, was of an opinion that this change would better facilitate and accommodate the public travel. In accordance with these views, they granted the "Neponset Bridge Company" a new charter, changing the loca-

---

that Mr. Jon Glour shall and hereby hath full powre giuen him, either to graunt it to any p'son or p'sons for the terme of 7 years, so it be not chargable to the country, or else to take it to himselfe and his heires as his owne inheritanc for ever, p'vided that it be kept in such a place and at such a price as may be most convenient for the country and pleasinge to the gennall court."—Mass. Rec., Vol. III., p. 128.

The first mention of a bridge over the Neponset river was in 1652, when the town of Dorchester was fined five pounds for not erecting a bridge over this river, and the fine was to be remitted provided the bridge was built according to law within three months.

The Court ordered that as the river bed was hard and passable for horse and cart, that Mrs. Stoughton might be discharged by making a good foot bridge with a "good rayle."

This bridge was cheaply constructed and of a temporary nature, as three years after, in 1655, a complaint was made to the court that this bridge was wholly ruined and unsafe for public travel.

"23d May, 1655. This Court having ordered that all bridges in country high-ways, as need shall be, shall, from time to time, be made and mayntayned by each county in which they are, and that the bridge at Neponsit Riuer is wholly ruined and that there is, as is aleaged, a necessity of a cart bridge ouer that riuer in some place neere Mrs. Stoughton's mill, which, if deferred, cannot be made vp before winter which, if it should not be, would be very dangerous to man and beast, it is therefore ordered, that Capt. Luchas, Capt. Savage, Mr. Collicott, Mr. Wm. Parkes, Thomas Dyer and Deacon Bass, or the major p't of them, are appoynted a committee to consider and determine whether to erect a bridge there, and if so, then to agree with workmen for the same, and to returne the same to the next County Court, who shall p'portion the charg according to law."—Mass. Rec., Vol. III., p. 376.

This was the original County bridge, over which the old Plymouth turnpike passed, and was the principal thoroughfare to Boston before the Neponset turnpike was established.

The rapid increase of the stone business had so multiplied and increased the inhabitants of West Quincy and East Milton, that they demanded a more convenient and direct communication with Boston than the old way, and to relieve this urgent necessity, the General Court granted a charter for a new bridge

tion from Preston's Point, now Commercial Point, to Horse Hommock, as the prayer of the petitioners desired.

The company then made satisfactory arrangements with the town in reference to the old way to Squantum, they permitting them to take whatever portion of the old road that was needed to complete the new. From that time to this it has been the principal thoroughfare to Boston.

The cost of this turnpike and bridge, as reported to the State, was \$34,000, including all land purchases. The amount of receipts from October 28th, 1803, to December 31st, 1841, was \$197,878; disbursements in the same given period, \$52,606; making the balance of net proceeds, \$145,272. A very good return to the stockholders of this successful turnpike corporation.

The State enacted a law, May 26th, 1857, for the County Commissioners to lay out the Neponset and Weymouth turnpikes, for the purpose of having them opened to the public as free and common highways.

The Braintree and Weymouth Turnpike Company received their act of incorporation March 4th, 1803.

The Quincy and Hingham Bridge and Turnpike Corporation was incorporated March 5th, 1808, but was not opened until about 1812.

These turnpikes demanded toll of all who passed over them, which made travelling to and from Boston quite expensive.

When the Old Colony Railroad was established it seriously interfered with the financial income of the Turnpike Corporations, so much so that several years after the railroad had been in operation they were dissolved.

In 1845 the Old Colony Railroad was opened for general business, which greatly changed the social and material character

---

over Neponset River, which was constructed in 1836, and called the Granite Bridge, although built of wood.

This ferry was the first communication established between Weymouth and Braintree over the Monatiquot river. As early as 1635, a ferry was established between Weymouth and Braintree, viz:—"Thomas Applegate was licensed to keepe a fferey betwixte Wessaguscus and Mount Wollaston, for which hee is to have 1d for every p'son and 3d a horse."

This ferry was at East Braintree, and connected with the old road over Penn's Hill.



and interests of the town. The effort to locate the terminus of this railroad in Quincy, by some of her progressive citizens, was not accomplished; as an opposition, influenced by the livery-stable keepers and the proprietors of the stage coach line, was too powerful and voted it down. It is somewhat amusing to see how great and important improvements are defeated by such fallacious and sophisticated arguments as were used on this occasion. The whole sum and substance of their reasoning was: That there would be no further use for horses, and the business of the town would be ruined. There has seldom, if ever, been a time, since the Old Colony Railroad was established, that there has not been a greater demand for horses than before this important improvement was contemplated. Real estate has rapidly advanced in value, rents are higher, stores have increased in number, and the population of the town has nearly trebled.

In 1855, James Bradford, Isaiah G. Whiton, Hiram Prior, Naaman B. Holmes, Levi W. Moody, and George Thomas, received an act of incorporation as the Quincy Point and Germantown Ferry Company, with a capital of twenty-five thousand dollars, to run between Quincy Point and Germantown. This ferry was established soon after the above gentlemen received their act of incorporation. After a few years, not proving a financial success, it was discontinued.

A few public-spirited persons of the town, Wm. S. Morton, John J. Glover, and Robert B. Leuchars, petitioned the Legislature for an act of incorporation to establish a Horse Railroad. The company was granted an act of incorporation February 15th, 1861. This road was soon constructed, and extended from the foot of Penn's Hill to Field's Corner, in Ward twenty-four, Boston. At this place it connected with the Metropolitan Railroad. This was a cheap and pleasant method of conveyance for our citizens, between this town and the city, and a great convenience in getting to various parts of the town on the line of the road.

The company purchased two steam or dummy engines at great expense, which proved successful as far as locomotion was concerned. The expense of running these was so much greater than horse power, that they were finally abandoned. This was

a costly experiment for the company, which caused them to become embarrassed, and finally to discontinue the road. Up to the time of this unfortunate experiment they had transacted a very successful business.

In 1854, Henry H. Faxon, John Faxon, and Robert Morse received an act of incorporation, by the name of the Quincy Gas-Light Company, with the privilege of holding real estate to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars, and the whole capital stock not to exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. This attempt to establish a gas company in Quincy, from various causes, proved a failure. Subsequently another effort was made by the following gentlemen, which proved more successful :

Daniel P. Nye, F. M. Johnson, and Eleazer Frederick, in 1860, applied to the Legislature for an act of incorporation for the purpose of manufacturing and selling of gas in the town of Quincy.

This company was incorporated February 24th, 1860, by the name of the Citizens' Gas-Light Company. At first, some time was spent in experimenting with different materials, to see if gas could be manufactured cheaper or better than by the ordinary method of production from coal. It was found that it could not be more economically produced, and the old system of making gas had to be adopted. The streets were soon piped, and the citizens of the town then had the pleasure of lighting their comfortable homes with gas. The streets were not lighted until seven years after the company was established. In 1867 the town agreed to pay for the gas and lighting of the street lamps for every person who would erect a lamp-post and lantern at their own expense, at certain distances apart. As lighting the streets with coal gas had become quite expensive, the town, in 1874, to try the experiment in cheapening this light, had the street lamps lighted with naphtha gas, which was continued for two years, when the Gas-Light Company reduced their prices, and June 9th, 1876, lighting the streets with coal gas was resumed.

The first action taken by the inhabitants of old Braintree for her protection from the ravages of fire was in 1641, 10th month,

19th day, when the following persons assembled in town meeting :—Samuel Bass, John Albee, Stephen Kinsly, Martin Sanders, Thomas Matson, Thomas Flatman, and Peter Brackett. At this meeting they passed an order that every householder in the town should, by the first day of March, have a ladder to stand up against the chimney of his house, to secure them and the town from fire. In neglect of this order they were to pay such a penalty as the town might impose on them.

Immediately after the separation of the town from Braintree, its citizens formed a Fire Association, for the mutual protection of each other's property from the devastations of fire. They were provided with the primitive fire apparatus of the times; buckets, ladders and fire-hooks. This was the first organized voluntary fire department in Quincy.

This Association, during the war of 1812, found their facilities for extinguishing fires rather limited, and behind the times. To improve their condition they, by voluntary subscription, purchased a hand engine of the most improved construction for that day.

This engine was without suction, and to make it effectual it became necessary to form a bucket company, for the purpose of supplying it with water at fires, by forming a line to the source of supply. At times it was found impossible to form a line, owing to the distance of the fire from the supply of water; then the engine had to be taken to the water, filled, drawn back to the fire, and pumped out, this process being repeated until the fire was extinguished.

This was the first fire-engine owned in town. It was called the Columbia, and located on Hancock street, a short distance north of the Stone Temple.

Not to be behind the Centre District, the South, some years after, formed a voluntary fire association and purchased a fire-engine, of similar construction to the Columbia, called the Adams; it was stationed at first on School, afterwards on Franklin street.

About 1826, the State passed a law exempting all persons who belonged to the fire departments from doing military duty. This caused a great accession to the ranks of the fire companies, as



many had become dissatisfied with military duty, preferring to achieve heroic honors by fighting the fiery element rather than by a *bloody* conflict.

This method of extinguishing fires proved inefficient and unsatisfactory, which caused private fire associations, in 1840, to purchase a suction engine called the Niagara, built by S. & E. Thayer. It was the first engine of the kind ever owned in the town.

In 1840, an effort was made by the inhabitants of the town to establish a fire department, to be under the control of a Board of Engineers. A committee was chosen for the purpose, who reported in its favor, and also recommended the following assessment to be made for the support of this organization: One new engine, \$650.00; two hundred feet of leading hose, ———; one hundred and twenty new buckets, \$270.00, (buckets seem to have been of more account than hose;) fire hooks and ladders, \$50.00; repairing two old engines, \$50.00; also an additional sum of \$650.00 to pay the expenses of the fire department the year ensuing; and to be under the control of a Chief Engineer.

As unanimous as this report was by the committee, the town did not think it expedient to establish a fire organization at this time, and the question as to the adoption of the report was voted in the negative.

This matter was delayed but a few years. February 9th, 1844, the town voted to purchase the Columbia and Niagara Engines of the volunteer fire association, by paying the debts of that organization. The amount paid for these two engines was \$157.83. From 1844 can then be dated the first organization of a fire department under the control of the town.

Later in 1844, an engine fever grew out of the Town House excitement, and three hand suction engines were voted to be purchased. All three were built this year, and came into town within a month or two of each other. The Vulture was stationed at the Point, the Tiger at South Quincy, and the Granite at West Quincy.

The cost of constructing the Tiger and the Granite, by Hunneman & Co., was \$2,098.00. The town paid S. & E. Thayer, for the Vulture, \$906.30. In 1845 they paid the balance due on the Vulture, of \$150.00, making the total cost \$1,056.30. The

Tiger and Granite Houses cost \$1,018.30; the Vulture, \$536.12. All three of these engines are still in active service, but have had their works somewhat remodeled and changed.

The first Niagara was sold in 1857, and a more powerful one constructed by Hunneman & Co., was purchased to supply its place. This engine, with the house and apparatus, was burnt on the 22d of January, 1876. This was the first engine ever burnt in town.

The first act to establish a Fire Department in Quincy, was passed by the Legislature, April 8th, 1853.

In 1845, the Granite Hook and Ladder Company petitioned the town to have their State and town tax abated for services rendered,<sup>1</sup> which was referred to the Board of Engineers. This appears to have been the first Hook and Ladder Company established under the regular organized fire department.

In 1856, a Hook and Ladder Company was established, a truck procured, and located on Canal street.

In 1870, the Washington M. French Hose Company was formed, for the purpose of supplying the hand engines with a greater amount of hose, in case of fire, than they were able to take with them on their own carriages.

In 1873, several of the citizens of the town made an attempt to purchase a steam pump by voluntary subscription. A pump was procured, but it was found that there were not funds enough subscribed to pay for it. An appeal was then made to the town for a sufficient amount of money to pay the balance. The town responded by voting at a special town meeting, held October 19th, 1874, the sum of three hundred and fifty dollars to pay the outstanding bill, for which the town was to have absolute possession and control of the steam pump. This pump was located in Mr. Panton's currier shop, on Hancock street, beside the town brook, where an ample supply of water can always be procured. This addition to the fire apparatus of the town has

---

1. The Town Records appear to be wrong in reference to the Granite Hook and Ladder Company having been at Quincy, as it was located in Milton, although some of its members resided in West Quincy, which most probably caused the mistake, as it was the members in West Quincy who petitioned for abatement of taxes.

proved to be a very efficient arm of the fire department, nearly equal to a first-class steam fire-engine within the range of two or three thousand feet from where she is located. She would be of still greater advantage in protecting the property of the town from fire, if the streets were piped and hydrants attached, both as to efficiency and economy.

In 1876, the town built a reservoir at Wollaston Heights, and also purchased a new chemical engine to protect this enterprising settlement from fires, which within a few years have occurred frequently. Large and ample reservoirs have been, from time to time, constructed in various parts of the town, for its better security in case of extensive conflagrations.

The fire department, as now organized, is as efficient and active as any can be under the old hand-engine system.

For two or three years past, the progressive citizens of the town have been very active in trying to have the town procure a steam fire engine, for the better protection of the town in case of a severe conflagration, but as yet have been unable to accomplish this most desirable object.

A radical change always meets with strong, and, in most cases, unreasonable opposition; fire departments are not an exception, for no class of people are more tenacious of their organization than fire associations. So much so is this the case, that when Boston, in 1825, endeavored to make some change in the system of extinguishing fires by utilizing and making more efficient the engines then in use, by placing them, in case of fire, in line, connecting one with the other, for the purpose of throwing a continuous stream of water upon the fire,—this the department refused to do. When the city authorities insisted upon it the companies decided to disband, so strong were their prejudices against this change.

At this time Boston had fourteen fire engines, supplied with eight hundred feet of hose, being an allowance of about fifty feet to each engine. In 1825, the great fire on Doane, Central, Broad and State streets occurred, which clearly demonstrated to the citizens of Boston the inefficiency of the then existing system of extinguishing fires, as the following statement, made at the time, will illustrate :



“The scene, on this occasion, was one of extreme embarrassment and confusion. The lines, formed by the firewards with great difficulty, were soon broken or deserted, and great depredations were committed on property brought forth indiscriminately, and left unprotected in the streets. The engines were dragged one thousand feet to the docks, and half the water obtained was lost before they could be dragged back again, and put in operation.”

Out of this disaster, after a long and severe struggle, grew a more efficient system; for the city purchased two engines of approved power—one in New York and one in Philadelphia—and a Hydraulic, which was a small engine with one chamber, used for forcing water through hose as a supply to the other engines. From this they passed to suction engines, and then to steam.

Steam engines were first used, in London, in 1830, at the fire of the Argyle Rooms.

At this period an engine was manufactured for the King of Prussia, that threw about 61 3-4 tons of water per minute.

The first seamless hose was woven in 1720, at Leipsic. After this they were made by Erka, a linen weaver of Weimar; and at a later period they were made of linen at Dresden.

Hose or pipes of a primitive kind for conveying water, were, however, not entirely unknown to the ancients. At least the architect Appollodorus says: “That to convey water to high places exposed to fiery darts, the gut of an ox, having a bag filled with water affixed to it, might be employed, for on compressing the bag, water would be forced up through the gut to the place of destination.”

The first town clock ever owned by the town of Quincy, was presented by Mr. Daniel Greenleaf, in 1844. In consideration of this gift the town appropriated fifty-one dollars to defray the expense of providing a place for it in the tower of the Stone Temple, where it remained until 1869, when the citizens of Quincy, desiring a more accurate time-keeper, voted to purchase the present one, at a cost of \$581.49; painting, gilding and placing it in the tower, \$200.54; making the total cost, \$782.03.

The first Centennial, in commemoration of the organization of

the First Church, was noticed by the delivery of two sermons by Rev. John Hancock, the pastor of the society, September 16th, 1739. They were published in 1739; also reprinted in 1811.

The second anniversary was commemorated in 1839 by two sermons, preached by Rev. William Parsons Lunt, D. D. These interesting sermons were published, and in the appendix a full historical account of the church was given.

The first celebration of the incorporation of the town was held in 1840, in commemoration of its two hundredth anniversary. Considerable feeling and rivalry grew out of making arrangements for this public event, between the "Old Folks," so called, and the young men. The inhabitants of Randolph and Braintree had been invited to take a part in making arrangements for this commemoration. They chose delegates for this purpose, but on their meeting they could not agree, some desiring that it should be held in Braintree, others considered it more appropriate to hold it in Quincy; the delegates not agreeing, the subject was given up, and Quincy had the honor of the celebration.

In 1839 several town meetings were held, for the purpose of making suitable preparation for the proposed Centennial. Those who undertook it at this time were called "Old Folks." After a long delay, they not being able to make any satisfactory arrangements for the success of it, concluded to give it up. Upon this, the young men were determined that such an important event in the history of the town should not be passed by without some observance, and immediately called a meeting, chose a committee, who in a short time made all suitable arrangements for the celebration of this public event.

The following extract, taken from the appendix of the printed address of Mr. Gregory, will more fully illustrate the spirit of the time:—

"The young men of Quincy, seeing that the 'Old Folks' had failed, and possessing more zeal and enterprise, resolved to take up the subject, and celebrate the approaching anniversary in a proper manner.

"In the spring of 1840, scarcely two months previous to the day, they commenced operations in the face of many obstacles

and discouragements; but to their praise, be it said, they succeeded beyond all expectations. It was a glorious day for them, and long will it be remembered.

"The would-be conservators of everything of a public character in town (and who failed in getting up a celebration the fall before,) saw that the young men were likely to succeed and that it would place them in an unenviable light, in consequence of which many attempts were made to break up their arrangements.

"Seeing that the Hon. Josiah Quincy, Jr., had accepted an invitation to preside as President of the Day, and that a large company was expected from Boston and the regions roundabout, strong hints were thrown out that it would be well for the young men to appoint some one of the older citizens of Quincy to receive them and manage affairs, as it was presumed that the young men were not capable of transacting the important business of the day, thus robbing the young men of all the glory of the occasion, and making them merely hewers of wood and drawers of water.

"Secret caucuses were held in the village, to take into consideration the propriety of frustrating the arrangements of the young men, in relation to one of their speakers. An anonymous letter, signed 'G' and mailed at Boston, (supposed by many to have originated in this town some dark night,) was laid before this august body, and a committee appointed to wait upon the young men then in session, with instructions that if they persisted in having the address<sup>1</sup> delivered by the one of their choice, they could not have the use of the Stone Meeting-house."

Notwithstanding all these threats and obstructions, the Stone Meeting-house was secured, and the oration delivered in accordance with the prescribed programme, without any further interference. But not so in relation to the publication of Mr. Gregory's address, as will be seen by the following letter from

---

1. The persons selected to deliver the commemorative discourses were Rev. George Whitney of Roxbury; Rev. John Gregory, pastor of the Universalist Society of this town; and a poem delivered by Christopher Pearse Cranch. These were all published, and an appendix giving a full account of the celebration. This opposition to Mr. Gregory was not so much as to the matter of his address, as it was to his person.



the Hon. Josiah Quincy, Jr., the President of the Day, to the Chairman of the Committee, on February 10th, 1841, nine months after its delivery. What still more increased and intensified the feeling of the young men, was the slight their orator had received in not having his address to the young men published at the time, with Mr. Whitney's address and Mr. Cranch's poem :—

“ Boston, Feb. 10th, 1841.

“MR. GREEN :—Why has not the Centennial Address of Rev. John Gregory been brought before the public? Why has it been delayed so long? I understood it was to be published some time since. Has not a sufficient number subscribed for copies? Please answer these queries.

“I had supposed the old affair was entirely forgotten, and that a lending hand, (as a matter of course,) would be given for the publishing of this address, but I understand that it is otherwise. This is not the right principle for mankind to manifest towards each other, neither is it for those who lay such strong claims on ‘democracy.’ I think, sir, in this case, instead of consulting the ‘Golden Rule,’ the question has been asked, Is he of our order? I presume his copies will find acceptance here in Boston, and I hope it will soon be published.

“ Respectfully,

Q.”

The convivial part of the celebration was held under a spacious pavilion, erected on the Hancock Lot for the purpose.

After a sumptuous dinner, the celebration closed with suitable speeches, and appropriate sentiments were given, to the great satisfaction of the assembly.

The one hundredth anniversary of the Episcopal Church was observed by a sermon preached in Christ Church on Christmas Day, 1827, by the Rector, Benjamin C. Cutler, and published by the society.

July 4th, 1876, the centennial of our nation's birth-day, was celebrated with great spirit. The day was ushered in by the ringing of all the church bells, and a salute of fifty guns. About six o'clock the large procession of Ancients and Horribles began to move through the public streets, as assigned in the programme, headed by a platoon of mounted police, and consisted

of five divisions. Their burlesque representations were unique, grotesque, and to the point. The decorations of the buildings along the route of the procession were quite numerous.

At nine o'clock some twenty-five yachts engaged in a race at Quincy Point.

The children of the town had a pleasant, agreeable and interesting entertainment at the Town Hall.

On Granite street a large pavilion had been erected, where the commemorative exercises were held. The exercises commenced with music by the Weymouth Band; the singing was executed by a choir of one hundred voices; and the Declaration of Independence was read by six young ladies. The opening historical address was delivered by Charles Francis Adams, Jr., and was followed by historical sketches of the several churches in town, given by their respective pastors. In the absence of a settled clergyman over the Unitarian Society, Mr. Edwin W. Marsh spoke for that church. Col. Parker, Superintendent of the Schools, gave a brief history of the educational institutions. Mr. Charles H. Porter closed with an account of the town's war record.

Fireworks in the evening closed the peaceful commemoration of the first centennial of our nation's existence as a free and enlightened republic. An extended and full account of this celebration can be found in the *Quincy Patriot* issued July 8th, 1876.

There have been several annexations of territory and people to the town of Quincy, (principally from the old town of Dorchester, now Ward twenty-four, of Boston,) but in small and detached portions, as many of these people were loath to leave their native town of Dorchester. The first was in 1792, at the time of the incorporation of the town, when the following families and their estates were added to the town of Quincy, viz: Benjamin Beale, Jr., Joseph Beale, John Billings, Eben. Glover and Josiah Glover.

In 1819, February 12th, Mr. Caleb Faxon and his estate was annexed. This land was a part of the estate now owned by Madison Glover, near the new Catholic church at North Quincy.

In 1820, it will be seen by the following enactment, that another large portion of the Farms was added, viz:

"SECTION 1. *Be it enacted*, that the Neponset river be and is now hereby established, as the boundary line between the towns of Dorchester and Quincy, in the County of Norfolk, and all that part of the town of Dorchester which lies on the southerly side of the river, called Squantum and the Farms, be and is hereby set off from the said town of Dorchester and annexed to the town of Quincy. Provided, nevertheless, that John Pope, Edmund Pope, Moses Billings and Oliver Billings, with their respective families, and all their lands and estates lying in said Squantum and the Farms, and also Thompson Island, so called, with the inhabitants thereon, shall remain annexed to the town of Dorchester, anything in this act to the contrary notwithstanding; and provided, also, that all lots or parcels of Salt Marsh, lying in said Squantum and the Farms, now owned by the town of Dorchester in its corporate capacity, or by the several inhabitants of the said town, shall, so long as they remain the property of any of the inhabitants of said town, be exempted from taxation by the town of Quincy, but may be taxed by the town of Dorchester in the same manner as though the act had never passed.

"SECT. 2. Be it enacted, that the town of Quincy shall maintain and support all paupers, who now have or may hereafter acquire a settlement in each and every part of Squantum and the Farms, which by this act and all former acts have been set off from the town of Dorchester and annexed to the town of Quincy.

"SECT. 3. Be it further enacted, that the proprietors of lots of upland and marsh lying in that part of the town of Dorchester which is by this act set off from the said town and annexed to Quincy, shall be holden to pay taxes which have been legally assessed on them by the said town of Dorchester, in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

"February 21st, 1820."<sup>1</sup>

The final and last annexation of the Squantum lands from Dorchester to Quincy was in 1855, when "so much of the town of Dorchester, with the inhabitants thereon, as lies on the southeasterly side of Neponset river, near to and at the place called Squantum, and including the estates now owned and occupied by

---

1. Special Laws, Vol. V., p. 355.



George B. Billings, Edmund Pope and George W. Billings, is hereby set off from said Dorchester and annexed to the town of Quincy.

“May 2d, 1855.”

April 24th, 1856. Braintree Neck, formerly called Knight's Neck, was annexed to the town. Annexations to the town have been quite numerous, but not large in extent of territory.

## CHAPTER OF ANNALS.

---

The following is the first warrant issued for a town meeting, by Judge Richard Cranch, in 1792, in accordance with the Act of Incorporation :—

SUFFOLK, SS.

Lieut. Elijah Veazie :

You, one of the principal inhabitants of the town of Quincy, in the County of Suffolk, are hereby requested to issue and post the following warrant :

In the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, you are hereby required forthwith to warn and give notice to all the inhabitants qualified to vote in town affairs, to assemble and meet at the meeting-house in said town, on Friday, the eighth day of March next ensuing, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, then and there to choose such town officers as towns are required to choose at the annual town meetings, in the month of March or April annually.

RICHARD CRANCH, *Justice of the Peace.*

At this meeting the following town officers were chosen :—

*Town Clerk*,—Eben. Vesey.

*Treasurer*,—Thomas B. Adams, Esq.

*Selectmen and Assessors*,—Ebenezer Miller, Esq., Capt. John Hall, Benjamin Beale, Jr., Esq.

*Constable*,—Joseph Neal Arnold.

*Fence Viewers*,—Lieutenant Peter Brackett, Lieut. Jonathan Baxter.

*Surveyors of Highways*,—Lieut. Peter Brackett, Ebenezer Nightingale, Lieut. Jonathan Baxter, Ensign Samuel Bass, Jonathan Beale.

*Hogreaves*,—Peter Adams, 2d, John Sanders.

*Tithingmen*,—William Adams, William Sanders.

*Surveyor of Boards and Stileworks*,—Lieut. Thomas Pratt.

*Surveyor of Hemp*,—John Billings.

*Packer of Beef*,—Ebenezer Adams.

*Culler of Fish*,—Capt. Samuel Brown.

*Bread Weigher*,—Dea. Jonathan Webb.

*Sealer of Leather*,—Thomas Cleverly, Jr.

*Hay Wards*,—John Nightingale, Lemuel Billings.

*Fire Wards*,—Edward Willard Baxter, Samuel Nightingale.

The following is the first warrant issued under the town authority for the choice of State and County officers. It will be seen that a property qualification was required at this time to vote, and was not abolished until 1820, when a State Convention was convened for the purpose of altering and amending the constitution :—

SUFFOLK, ss. Joseph Arnold, Constable of the town of Quincy,  
in said County. GREETING :

YOU are hereby required, in the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, to notify and warn the male inhabitants of the said town of Quincy of 21 years of age, and upwards, having a freehold estate within the Commonwealth of the annual income of three pounds, or an estate to the value of sixty pounds, to meet at the Meeting-house in said town, on Monday, the 2d day of April next, at one of the clock in the afternoon, to give their votes for a Governor, Lieut. Governor, Senators and Councillors, agreeable to the Constitution of said Commonwealth, also to give in their votes for County Treasurer.

Given under our hand, and seal of said town of Quincy, this 19th day of March, Anno Domini, 1792.

At this meeting the following was the result of their ballot :—

*For Governor*,—John Hancock, 51.

*For Lieut. Governor*,—Samuel Adams, 50.

*For Senators*,—James Bowdwin, 9; Thomas Dawes, 34; Hon. Oliver Wendall, 8; Wm. Phillips, 25; Stephen Metcalf, 28; Cotton Tufts, 33; Benjamin Austin, 10; Thomas Russell, 30; Wm. Heath, 33; John Reed, Esq., 1.

*For County Treasurer*,—Thomas Crafts, 29.



The first warrant issued for a town meeting<sup>1</sup> for the transaction of town business, was in 1792.

At a meeting held May 14th, 1792:—After an exciting debate on the article in the warrant, which was to see if the town would petition the General Court to have the name of the town altered to some other, the question was decided in the negative.

Voted to raise three hundred and fifty pounds, to defray the town expenses the present year.

In 1792, the town first established hospitals for the purpose of inoculation for the small pox.<sup>2</sup> September 3d, 1792, the town

1. SUFFOLK, ss. Joseph Neal Arnold, Constable of the town of Quincy, in said County, Greeting:

You are hereby requested, in the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, to notify and warn the freeholders and other inhabitants of said town qualified by law to vote in town meeting, viz:—Such as pay the one single tax, besides the poll or polls, a sum equal to two-thirds of a single poll tax, to meet and assemble at the Meeting-house, on Monday, the second day of April next, at three o'clock in the afternoon, to act on the following articles:—

ARTICLE 1. To choose a Moderator.

ART. 2. To choose such officers as may be necessary.

ART. 3. To raise such sum or sums of money for defraying the necessary charges of said town, as they may think proper.

ART. 4. To see if the town will direct the Selectmen to let the school lands, or divide the same with the town of Braintree, as the leases are out this spring, or choose a committee for that purpose.

ART. 5. To see what the town will do respecting the poor.

ART. 6. To see what the town will do respecting the schools, and wood for the same.

ART. 7. To see what manner the town will have the highways repaired.

ART. 8. To see if the town will purchase a Pall or Burying cloth.

ART. 9. To see if the town will sell four pews, formerly the singers'.

ART. 10. To see whether the town will do anything respecting a number of notes lying in the hands of Deacon Jonathan Webb.

ART. 11. To see if the town will allow any of the inhabitants to build stables near the Meeting-house.

ART. 12. To see what the town will do in respect to building a Pound.

ART. 13. To choose a committee to settle all accounts and matters whatever between this town and the town of Braintree, and any other committee the town may think proper.

EBENEZER MILLER, }  
JOHN HALL, } Selectmen.  
BENJAMIN BEALE, }

2. It was the custom at this time to inoculate people for the small pox from small pox matter, which custom (according to Dr. Collison's history of the small pox) the Chinese had practiced from the sixth century, and the Brahmins

instructed the Selectmen to open the following houses for the inoculation for the small pox, viz: Jesse Beale's, Benjamin Beale, Jr.'s, on Squantum; that any and all houses on German-town be made use of, as suitable places for those who are inoculated for the small pox; that Samuel Badcock's and Lemuel

---

from a remote antiquity. It was not, however, till Lady Mary Wortley Montague, in 1721, introduced this custom into England from Turkey, that her people became interested in the subject. It met with great opposition, both from the medical profession and the clergy. In 1722, Rev. Edward Massey of England, preached a powerful sermon in opposition to its use, in which he asserted that Job's distemper was confluent small pox, and that he had been inoculated by the devil.

In 1721, Dr. Cotton Mather, a minister of Boston, had, by reading several philosophical transactions on the inoculation for the small pox, become convinced that this was a safe and sure preventative from having this loathsome disease, and he recommended a trial of it to the physicians of Boston. They all declined except Dr. Boylston, who by this means made himself quite obnoxious to the people. The doctor was so strong in the faith that he began the experiment upon his own children, which proved successful. The people declared that if any of his patients should die he ought to be condemned as a murderer, and the opposition became so enraged that his family were quite unsafe in his house, and he was frequently insulted in the streets. The excitement was so great that the Justices of the Peace and Selectmen of Boston called a meeting of all the doctors, who, after considerable deliberation, arrived at the following conclusions:—

“That it appears by numerous instances that inoculation has proved the death of many persons soon after the operation, and brought distemper upon many others, which in the end have proved deadly to them. That the natural tendency of infusing such malignant filth in the mass of blood is to corrupt and putrify it, and if there be not sufficient discharge of that malignity, by the place of incision or elsewhere, it lays a foundation for many dangerous diseases. That the continuing the operation among us is likely to prove of the most dangerous consequences.”

Hutchinson, in his history, relates the following opposition to Cotton Mather:

“Doctor Mather, the first mover, after having been reproached and villified in pamphlets and newspapers, was at length attacked in a more violent way. His nephew, Mr. Walter, one of the ministers of Roxbury, having been privately inoculated in the Doctor's house, in Boston, a villain, about three o'clock in the morning, set fire to the fuse of a granado shell filled with combustible stuff, and threw it into the chamber where the sick man was lodged. The fuse was fortunately beat off by the passing of the shell through the window, and the wild fire spent itself upon the floor. It was generally supposed that the bursting of the shell was by that means prevented. A scurrilous, menacing writing was fastened to the shell or fuse.”

Notwithstanding all this opposition it gradually gained the confidence of the community, and finally came into general use.

Billings' house at the Farms may be made use of for the same purpose. No person shall have liberty to inoculate after the first of October. Each of these institutions were obliged to erect a smoke-house, and no person was allowed to leave until they had been thoroughly smoked, and had a certificate from the doctor certifying the person cleansed. The Selectmen were instructed to limit the ground upon which any person belonging to the hospitals, who has been inoculated, shall walk; any individual who shall cross the line or limits made by the proper officers of the town, shall pay a penalty of three pounds. That one of the Selectmen attend the Court of Sessions on the morrow for instructions.

There having been unpleasant differences between Lieut. Seth Spear and Mr. James Brackett, a committee was chosen to accommodate matters between them. Perhaps it would have been more satisfactory to the inhabitants of the town if this ancient custom had been continued, although it might have seriously interfered with the legal profession.

February 12th, 1793. The following persons were warned by the Selectmen to depart the limits of the town, viz: Thomas Welsh and wife, Barnabas Swift, Seth Joice, Thomas Swift, James McDaniels, James Dorren, Jacob Fowle and family, Mr. Copeland, Luke Herd and family, Thomas Haskell, Samuel Withington and family, John Paul and family, James Faxon and family, Gaius Thayer and family, Wm. Jenkins, and Patty Page (so called.)

April 30th, 1793. It was voted at this meeting that a drift-way should be laid out to Nut Island.

August 12th, 1793. *Voted*, That Judge Cranch, Moses Black, Esq., and Ebenezer Miller, Esq., be authorized to petition the General Court to have the town of Quincy annexed to Suffolk County.

A standing committee was chosen, to see that there be not any privateering fitted out from this place by any of the citizens of the United States or others, against any of the belligerent powers, in order that strict neutrality may be kept up between us and them.

December 30th, 1793. In future the bell will toll for the com-



mencement of divine service at half-past ten o'clock A. M., and half-past one o'clock P. M., from the first of November to the first of April; at ten o'clock A. M., and two o'clock P. M., from April to the first of November.

March 10th, 1794. *Voted*, That Benjamin Beale, Esq., Thomas Pratt, Capt. Daniel Baxter, Lieut. Elijah Veazie, and Mr. Charles Newcomb, be a committee to make and exhibit a plan or plans of a house for the poor, with cost for erection.

Two shillings allowed for each day's work on the highways.

May 12th, 1794. At this meeting the committee chosen to select a plan for a poor house reported in favor of building one, and that they had selected for its site the town's land near Scant's swamp. Messrs. Benjamin Beale, Peter B. Adams and Moses Black were a committee to build the house, and it was decided that it should be built forthwith. This house stood nearly on the spot where the town's pound now stands.

*Voted*, To have a town meeting called to see if the town will sell the body seats in the meeting-house.

May 29th, 1794. *Voted*, To sell seats on the south side of broad alley.

June 19th, 1794. Capt. Daniel Baxter was authorized to collect the taxes, at nine-and-a-half pence per pound. Also, to cause the two opposite body seats to be made into two pews, corresponding in every particular with the two the ground was sold for.

September 15th, 1794. Deacon Jonathan Webb, Benjamin Beale, Esq., and Capt. John Hall were chosen a committee to take or cause to be taken a plan of the town, agreeable to an act of the General Court passed June 18th, 1794. A committee was also chosen to confer with the Rev. Mr. Wibird, about shutting up the meeting-house during his poor health.

November 3d, 1794. Capt John Hall, Capt. Daniel Baxter, Lieut. Alpheus Cary, Esq., were chosen a committee to assist Capt. Joseph Brackett to procure his quota of men to go into the army, if called for.

January 5th, 1795. To allow the committee £9, 7s, 6d, agreeable to their account rendered this day, it being for a bounty paid by them to sundry persons enlisted as soldiers.

January 5th, 1795. *Voted*, That the Rev. Mr. Briggs, or some person, be requested to supply the pulpit until next March meeting.

April 6th, 1795. *Voted*, To let the pews in the meeting-house adjoining the Rev. Mr. Wibird's, lately built, for the term of one year, these pews to be let out at vendue to the highest bidder. To allow the Town Clerk thirty shillings, for the past two years' services.

May 6th, 1795. Moses Beal was chosen Representative. The following is the vote given for and against the revision of the Constitution of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts: For revision, 5; against it, 34.

May 27th, 1795. The Selectmen be empowered to hire a piece of ground of Mr. James Brackett for a garden for the poor of the town, what they may think sufficient, for a term of four years.

October 1st, 1795. *Voted*, To build a school-house. A committee was chosen to make a plan and estimate the cost of said school-house.

November 16th, 1795. *Voted*, That the school-house shall be built on the Training Field, and that part of it which the committee thinks most proper.

January 17th, 1796. Mary Dunham, Lettiee Pierce, Widow Lettiee Pierce, and other persons were warned to depart the limits of the town.

March 7th, 1796. Rev. Mr. Flint to officiate in the meeting-house until the second Sunday in April.

That the poor be put into the house built for their accommodation, excepting such as the Selectmen think not proper to be placed there. (This was the first almshouse built in town.)

The school to be kept the same manner as last year, and the master to be hired by the year.

December 8th, 1796. *Voted*, To accept the Committee's report chosen to settle the line of fence between Mr. Seth Burrell and the town lands or training field, according to the following agreement, enclosed in said report to the town:—"And we have further agreed to allow said Burrell ten dollars for taking down the old bake-house, and to run a straight line from the south

corner of the new school-house until it comes within four feet of the underpinning of said new school-house; then to turn and run back into said Burrell's land four feet; and then turning and running parallel with said new school-house until it extends beyond the easterly corner of said new school-house four feet; then running on a straight line ten rods to the north corner of the town pound, or as far as said Burrell's land extends. Said town to have liberty of four feet of land back of the line, behind the new school-house and seven feet long, to build a necessary-house on."

March 6th, 1797. *Voted*, To sell the old school-house, and move it away from the ground where it now stands.

April 3d, 1797. Eighty-five pounds to be appropriated for schooling, the whole to be for the new school-house and not for any other the present year. That all the poor belonging to the town shall go to the poor-house, and there be provided for the current year.

May 1st, 1797. Votes were called for by the Selectmen for a Representative to the General Court, which were as follows: Moses Black, 29; Benjamin Beale, Esq., 12; John Hall, 5; Peter B. Adams, 4.

*Voted*, That every man shall have the privilege of voting for a colleague to settle in the ministry who is twenty-one years of age. The vote was taken for said colleague, and the result was as follows, viz:—Mr. Whitney, 46, and Mr. Flint 34; on the second ballot, Mr. Whitney 60, and Mr. Flint 8. A committee was chosen to make estimates and proposals what they supposed would be a proper and sufficient salary for a minister to settle over the parish.

May 6th, 1797. To raise two hundred dollars for repairs of the highways, according to the new method proposed by the Selectmen.

June 19th, 1797. *Voted*, To secure three thousand dollars as a fund to erect and support an academy in the town of Quincy, agreeable to a resolve of the General Court.

July 31st, 1797. At this town meeting the question of settling a colleague with Mr. Wibird was again brought before the town, and acted upon with the following result: Mr. Jacob Flint of Reading, 45; to hear further, 20.



*Voted*, To choose a committee to treat with Mr. Flint on the subject of being settled here as an assistant minister.

August 7th, 1797. The committee appointed by the town of Quincy on Monday last, being the 31st of July, for the purpose of making estimates and proposals to the town, what they should think would be a proper offer to Mr. Flint, as a salary to settle here as a colleague with the Rev. Anthony Wibird, beg leave to make the following report:—

“Your committee would say that they have attended to said matter, as follows: That they have carefully taken into consideration the present state and circumstances of the town of Quincy at large, and the Congregational Society in particular, and on the whole it is their opinion and mature judgment that the sum of five hundred dollars, without any settling be offered to Mr. Flint as a salary for one year, if he should not settle as a colleague with Mr. Wibird. And in order that the salary in future may be such as shall from year to year be just and equitable proportions to the increase and decrease in prices of the most necessary articles of Life, your committee has leave to lay before the town their thoughts upon the subject, in the following necessary articles of food, viz: Indian Corn, Rye, Beef, Pork, at the proper season of the year for purchasing of the above-named articles; the same to be made the standard by which to estimate the salary for said year. The prices of the articles at the present time are as follows, viz:—

	£	s.	d.
“Indian Corn, per Bushel,	0	6	0
“Rye           “           “	0	7	6
“Beef, per Hundred,	1	16	0
“Pork, per Pound,	0	0	6.”

After having read the above report, a letter was read from Mr. Flint declining the invitation to settle here, on the ground of the inadequacy of the amount offered him for his salary. The letter is too long to insert here, as it would amount in spirit, sentiment and length to an ordinary sermon.

September 25th, 1797. At this meeting another proposition was made to the town,—to make an addition to the salary of Mr. Flint,—but it was voted in the negative.

This system of basing the salaries of clergymen on the necessities of life, which custom had been in vogue from the earliest organization of religious societies in the colonies, had at this time become unsatisfactory and unjust to all parties. So much so was this the case, that this was the last public meeting of the citizens of Quincy in which this old ecclesiastical usage was brought before the town.

The following is the report of the committee, October 23d, 1797, on their new departure from this old custom:—

“Your committee think it a matter of great importance that a minister and his people should thrive together in mutual love and harmony, and that everything ought to be avoided relating to the settling that might interrupt; therefore, on the most mature consideration of the subject taken in every point of view, your committee are of an opinion that it will not be best to place the salary on any of the necessities of life, knowing that such a settlement, based on the necessities of life, has generally proved a ground of uneasiness, either on the side of the minister or the people, who will differ considerably in their judgment on the subject. Your committee give it as their most mature judgment that it would be best for the town to offer the Rev. Mr. Whitman such a sum, to be paid to him annually, as will enable him to maintain himself and family comfortably and with such decency as will do honor to the society that supports them; and it is the opinion of your committee, that the sum of five hundred dollars per annum will afford him and his family a decent support, and they do now accordingly report that sum for the consideration of the town. Your committee would further report that it is their opinion that it would be better and more proper for the town to procure a dwelling-house for the Rev. Mr. Whitman and family, at the town’s expense, for them to live in from the time he may come to settle with us till the first of April, 1799, in order to give him time to dispose of his interest at Pembroke and purchase here.”

A vote was accordingly passed to give the Rev. Kilborn Whitman a call to settle here as a colleague with the Rev. Mr. Wibird.

Mr. Whitman, in a long and cordial letter declined the invitation to settle here, his reason being the want of unanimity of

those who gave him the call. The meeting, after having received this unexpected answer, made a division of said meeting on the subject as follows, viz: Seventy-eight voted for, and eight against it. The meeting was then dissolved.

March 4th, 1798. *Voted*, To give liberty to individual subscribers to erect a pair of hay-scales in the town, on the town land, where it will be most convenient and not incommode the highway. They were erected nearly opposite what is now Hancock Court.

March 5th, 1798. Peter B. Adams, Lieut. Elijah Veazie, and Lieut. Jonathan Baxter were chosen Selectmen for the ensuing year.

August 19th, 1799. *Voted*, That Mr. James Tuckerman preach four Sundays, and Mr. Kendall four Sundays.

September 30th, 1799. The thanks of the town were presented to the President of the United States, [John Adams,] and Moses Black, Esq., for the present of a clock to be put into the First Church.

December 2d, 1799. The following vote was taken upon settling Rev. Peter Whitney as a colleague with the Rev. Anthony Wibird: Rev. Peter Whitney, 48 votes; to hear further, 8. The following salary was decided upon: \$500.00 with settling, and \$550.00 without settlement.

January 13th, 1800. To take into consideration the ordination of Rev. Peter Whitney. The 5th of February was appointed as the day set apart for the purpose, and that a council of ten churches attend the ordination.

March 6th, 1800. At the annual meeting Mr. Moses Black was chosen Moderator; Mottram Vesey, Clerk; Moses Black, Treasurer; Deacon Elijah Veasey, Lieut. Jonathan Baxter, Lieut. Alpheus Carey, Selectmen. Three thousand dollars were raised for town expenses the year ensuing, four hundred dollars to be raised for schools, viz: School-house, \$270.00; Farm District, \$27.50; Squantum, \$10.00; Hough's Neck and German-town, \$22.50; Old Fields District, \$11.00; Penn's Hill District, \$22.50; Woods District, \$22.50; North District, \$14.00. The vacancy where the old stairway was in the church, be appropriated for the use of the black people to sit in.



April 7th, 1800. The following votes were cast for Governor : Caleb Strong, 55 ; Elbridge Gerry, 11 ; Hon. William Heath, 1.

To widen Old Field Road one rod and one-half.

May 5th, 1800. At this meeting a Representative was chosen to the General Court, the vote standing as follows : Moses Black, 50 ; Benjamin Beal, 16 ; James Brackett, 1.

January 11th, 1802. To choose two agents to assist with their Representative in aiding a petition in General Court to build a bridge over Neponset river, the expense to be defrayed by the town. This year it was voted to adorn the green, on which the First Church stands, with trees.

March 7th, 1803. There shall be provided, at the expense of the town, seventy-five hundred weight of powder and two hundred weight of balls, to be kept in stock and deposited in some proper place, for the use of two companies of training soldiers when required.

August 29th, 1803. The committee chosen on the Neponset turnpike made the following report :—

“That the town do grant to said corporation all their right and title to the old road, between Mr. Black’s and the stone post at the corner leading to Squantum, excepting that part of the road which leads to Jesse Fenno’s and the marshes, whenever the said corporation shall open the new road, agreeable to their act of incorporation, it being understood that this grant is made to said corporation upon condition that they shall convey the said old road to the respective proprietors of the land who have given the new road, agreeable to the agreement made between said corporation and said proprietors of the land.

“PETER ADAMS,	} Committee.”
“JOSEPH BAXTER,	
“DANIEL GREENLEAF,	

*Voted*, That the poor be let out at vendue to the lowest bidder, to be supported for the term of one year, on the same conditions that they were let out last year, viz : They are to be furnished with provisions, clothes and fire-wood, what may be necessary to support them comfortably. Accordingly the poor were put up by the Moderator, and were struck off to John Spear, at \$495, for said term.

April 2d, 1804. To grant the singers the sum of twenty-five dollars to procure a bass viol for the use of the congregation. To lay out the floor in the side galleries for pews, and to sell the same.

May 7th, 1804. The committee made the following report on the subject of making a straight road through the centre of the town, viz:—"That Mr. Ebenezer Veasey offered to straighten the road according to the burying-ground wall, fill up the old well, remove the barn, and make the fence through the land into the road, as it is now staked out, for \$200; reserving to himself the turf or soil, also as much of Capt. John Newcomb's land as may be necessary to straighten the road, at \$600 per acre."

April 2d, 1804. This year we find for the first time recorded the votes for a full list of Presidential Electors, although three presidential elections, previous to this date, had been held since the incorporation of the town. The vote for Electors at large was as follows, viz: Hon. David Cobb of Goldsborough District, Maine, 90; Hon. Oliver Wendall of Boston District, 90; James Sullivan of Boston District, 27; Elbridge Gerry of Cambridge District, 27. District Electors: Norfolk District, Cotton Tufts of Weymouth, 90; Norfolk District, Hon. William Heath, 27. The remaining District Electors we have omitted, but each party cast the same number of votes for all of their respective candidates. It was not, it appears, until this year that the machinery of the presidential election got fairly into working order.

At the Presidential election in 1796, the citizens of the town seem to have bolted the regular Federal nominees for Electors, and to have voted for an independent candidate, an inhabitant of their own town. It appears a little singular that the Massachusetts Electors, who gave their suffrage to Mr. John Adams, did not receive a vote at this election in Quincy. Why the town refused to cast their ballots for Mr. Adams, we are unable to state. The following is the record of this election:—"The inhabitants of the town met for the choice of Electors for President and Vice-President, and gave in their votes as follows: Benjamin Beale, Esq., 38;" and this appears to have been the only Elector voted for in town. Mr. Beale, also received

two votes in Randolph, and it will be seen that he was not one of the Massachusetts Electors who cast their ballot for Mr. Adams.<sup>1</sup>

December 10th, 1804. The committee on widening the road through the centre of the town are further empowered to purchase of Theophilus Thayer such a piece of land as may be thought necessary for the above purpose, at the rate of six hundred dollars per acre. If he is not willing to sell at this rate, take the land and abide the decision of the law. This estate was located where now stands the Congregational Church.

May 6th, 1805. Moses Black, Esq., James Brackett, and Peter B. Adams, Esq., were further empowered to meet the town of Braintree Agents, respecting a division of a piece of land known by the name of Owens Fields, lying in Quincy.

April 7th, 1806. *Voted*, To dismiss the article respecting fishing and fowling on half-moon, viz:—"To know if the town will maintain their right and privilege, according to old custom, in fishing and fowling on half-moon, and if any inhabitant should be prosecuted on that account, that the town, as a town, would defend the prosecution."

April 7th, 1807. A committee was chosen to lay out a road to Bent's Point, from the meeting-house.

April 11th, 1808. The committee to whom was re-committed the subject of laying out the road to Hough's Neck and German-town, made a lengthy report on May 23d, which was accepted by the town. The following is an abstract of said report: "That said road laid out by this committee was more convenient than

1. The following persons were chosen as the Presidential Electors of Massachusetts for 1796:—

ELECTORS AT LARGE.

William Sever,                      Stephen Longfellow.

DISTRICT ELECTORS.

No. 1,—Samuel Hollis.	No. 8,—David Rosseter.
No. 2,—Edward H. Robbins.	No. 9,—Nathaniel Wells.
No. 3,—Elbridge Gerry.	No. 10,—Ebenezer Hunt.
No. 4,—Ebenezer Mattoon.	No. 11,—Elisha May.
No. 5,—Samuel Phillips.	No. 12,—Joseph Allen.
No. 6,—Increase Sumner.	No. 13,—Thomas Rice.
No. 7,—Thomas Dawes.	No. 14,—Ebenezer Bacon.



the road as used and laid out in 1673, and a saving of one hundred rods in distance, and would quiet this unpleasant subject which had so long agitated the public mind, and do away with the bars and gates which have been of so much annoyance to their free communication to the Neck and Germantown."

November 7th, 1808. That the thanks of the town be presented, through the Selectmen, to the Hon. Josiah Quincy, for his generous and valuable gift to the First Church, in this town, of a large Bible for the use of the sacred desk; and further, that the Selectmen be requested to cause a place to be made in the pulpit, for the purpose of keeping it secure from danger; and that the old Bible be presented to the Rev. Mr. Whitney, as a gift from the town. •

April 3d, 1809. This year school districts were first established by metes and bounds, viz: Hough's Neck and Germantown District, Old Fields District, Penn's District, Wood's District, North District, Farms District, Squantum District, Centre District.

April 17th, 1809. For years cattle were allowed to be pastured in the old cemetery, located on Hancock street. This desecration of the cemetery by cattle trampling down tombstones had become a matter of considerable complaint; by the liberality of several of the town's most noted citizens, the people were relieved of this trouble. It was voted that a deed presented this day to the town, signed by the Hon. John Quincy Adams and the Hon. Josiah Quincy, conveying the right of passage, herbage and pasturage in and over the burial ground in said town, be accepted on the conditions expressed in said instrument, and that the thanks of the town be presented to these gentlemen for their liberal donation.

May 6th, 1809. *Voted*, To purchase a new bell for the meeting-house, (which was the First Church,) the weight to be thirteen hundred pounds. The sale of the old one to be left with the committee.

*Voted*, To accept the road, as laid out by the Selectmen, from the new bridge to the training field, and the expenses on said bridge not to exceed ninety dollars.

August 30th, 1809. An attempt was made to introduce inoc-

ulation, or, as it is now called, vaccination, from the kine or cow pox. After a long and earnest debate the question was decided in the negative, that it would be of no use, nor any protection to the public against the loathsome disease, small pox.

May 6th, 1811. The Selectmen are requested to procure accommodations for the inhabitants of the town to sit in the hall at town meetings.

November 12th, 1812. Vote for the choice of Electors for the Southern District: William Heath, 121; Joshua Thomas, 121; David Scudder, 121; William Rotch, 121; John Adams, 28; Nathaniel Morton, 26; John Davis, 25; Joseph Barker, 26.

May 31st, 1813. A committee was chosen for the purpose of communicating and receiving information concerning husbandry, so that the town could better understand what improvements had been made in agriculture.

*Voted,* To allow the singers the sum of twenty dollars.

May 3d, 1814. A report of a committee on the annexation of a part of Dorchester to Quincy was received, viz:—That all that tract of land lying on the south side of Neponset river, and within the old line of the town of Dorchester, about eight acres, known by the name of Horse Hommock; also a tract of land called Bayfield, containing seventeen acres, be annexed.

*Voted,* To allow the soldiers twenty dollars per month, and that they be paid, and to deduct the interest of one year if paid within two months from this date.

October 2d, 1815. Abstract of report of committee on building an almshouse:—"They have given much time and attention to the duty assigned them, and have caused to be completed a firm, substantial and convenient house, for the permanent accommodation of the poor of the town. The estimated amount for building the house last May, as they reported to the town, was \$2,200, but by economy in purchasing the materials, and judicious management in contracting the work, we have been enabled to complete the house for \$1,973.18." This house is the same as now used for the town's poor.

The Town Hall, in which was included the Grammar School Room, was burnt down December 30th, 1815.

March 4th, 1816. The committee on Town House and

School House made the following report, to wit:—"Your committee are unanimously of the opinion that it will be expedient for the town to cause to be erected a building of sufficient dimensions to allow two school-rooms on the lower floor, the second story to be reserved and conveniently arranged as a Town Hall, for the inhabitants to meet in. Your committee were also requested to report on a site for said building, but not having had time to give this point suitable consideration, would have it referred to another committee, and they be chosen by ballot." This was agreed to.

May 6th, 1816. The Committee on the Town Hall reported as follows:—"That, for the purpose expressed in their commission, it will be expedient to erect a house in dimensions 30 feet by 55 feet, and 20 feet high, to be completed agreeable to a plan submitted for your consideration. Your committee also present for investigation an estimate of expense, material and work, by which it appears that if the house is built according to the reported plan of wood, it will cost \$2,200; if of stone, \$3,600. Your committee was also requested to point out a site the most convenient for said building. To this part of their commission they have given considerable time and attention; the result of their inquiries is as follows: The only convenient place or site is a part of Mr. John Briesler's lot adjoining the burying ground. It can be bought for six dollars per rod, at which price the land required will cost about two hundred."

Hon. Thomas Greenleaf, Thomas B. Adams, Benjamin Page, Deacon Josiah Adams, and Edmund Billings were chosen a committee, and directed and duly authorized to mark out, on some part of the training field, the most convenient site, in their opinion, on which to erect, for the accommodation of the town, a building for a School House and a Town Hall, and that they cause the same to be properly staked out, and give due notice to the building committee.

June 24th, 1816. The former vote on the Town Hall and School House was reconsidered, and a new committee chosen and authorized to purchase one acre of land of Mr. John Bates, all the front northerly on the road leading to Bent's Point, so-called, on which to erect a Town Hall and School House, at the price



of three hundred dollars per acre. Deacon Spear, Capt. John Hall and Frederick Hardwick were the committee chosen for the above purpose, and they were also empowered to give their obligations in behalf of the town to Mr. Bates for payment of the land, and take a deed for the same.

July 8th, 1816. The town not being satisfied with their previous action, in choosing a committee and authorizing them to purchase a lot of Mr. Bates, reconsidered the vote, and chose another committee, viz: Mr. Thomas Greenleaf, Noah Curtis, Deacon Spear, Edmund Billings and Asa Pope, who were authorized and requested to ascertain if there were any other lots that would in their opinion afford a more convenient site for said building, with better accommodations for the town, than that purchased of Mr. Bates.

July 16th, 1816. The committee made the following report on the Town House:—

“That there are several lots of land in the vicinity of the training field, which may now be purchased, either of which, in the opinion of your committee, will afford a more eligible site for a public building, and will better accommodate the inhabitants of the town.

“*First*,—A lot of Mr. Briesler’s, adjoining the burying ground, which measures fifty-five rods, five feet. The price is six dollars per rod; whole cost of said piece of land, three hundred and thirty-nine dollars.

“*Second*,—A lot of Mr. Savil’s, adjoining Mr. Quincy’s sheds, measuring twenty-one rods. Price, three hundred dollars, about fourteen dollars per rod.

“*Third*,—A lot of Deacon Webb’s, north of Mr. Burrell’s house, measuring twenty-five rods. Price per rod, eight dollars.

“*Fourth*,—A lot of Deacon Adams’, opposite the engine house, measuring twenty rods, at fifteen dollars per rod.

“Your committee are of the unanimous opinion that Mr. Briesler’s lot possesses the greatest advantages for the town, and is the most eligible site.”

The above report was accepted, and the same committee was instructed to have said Town House erected, and purchase the land of Mr. Briesler; also to let the land purchased of Mr.

Bates. Thus ended this long and vexatious question of locating the Town House, which was as difficult and troublesome as is the settling a minister in some of our churches.

July 21st, 1817. The committee reported the School House and Town House completed, at a cost of \$2,127.19.

April 11th, 1818. *Voted*, That Mr. Daniel Hobart be authorized and directed to keep the boys in order in the meeting-house on Sundays.

April 5th, 1819. *Voted*, To allow the singers fifty dollars.

*Voted*, To add that portion of the land purchased of Mr. Briesler not occupied by the new Town House to the burying ground, reserving, on the southeast side and southwest end, eighteen feet, for the purpose of erecting tombs.

November 18th, 1819. *Voted*, That a private way be laid out for the benefit of Mr. William Packard, to his quarries of stone, at his own expense, for the purpose of transporting the same.

April, 1820. *Voted*, That the thanks of the town be presented to their Agent, for his valuable services in assisting the town petition for establishing Neponset river as the boundary line between Dorchester and Quincy. This was the settlement of a question that had long been in controversy, relieving the town from a great deal of trouble and expense in assessing and collecting taxes.

April, 1820. This is the Committee's report on schools:—"The whole number of scholars in both schools during the last winter, exclusive of some that were transient, was two hundred and four, seventy-nine of whom belonged to the cyphering school, which was kept in the smallest room, nearly the whole number attending. The room was so much crowded that the scholars were obliged to wait one for the other, for seats, notwithstanding the master gave up his desk, and used every means in his power to accommodate them. The committee recommend the enlargement of the room, which seems to be needed."

April 7th, 1823. *Voted*, To allow the singers ninety dollars; also, to see what right individuals have to take children to board from out of town, for the purpose of sending them to the town school.

For years it had been a desirable object to establish a more

convenient and easier method of conveying stone from the quarries to the wharves or place of transportation, than by the slow, tedious and extremely burdensome system of carting them by cattle; and also to lessen the heavy expense which attended this manner of transportation. No way had as yet been devised for taking stone to the wharves but by teams, and, as it could not in those days of poor roads and insufficient vehicles be easily taken to the water, a plan was devised for bringing the water nearer to the stone. Accordingly, in the spring and summer of 1824, a canal was projected and begun by Mr. Joshua Torrey, an enterprising citizen of the town. It was intended it should run from the head of the creek, east of the almshouse, nearly to the stone meeting-house, which would economize a great part of the carriage by land. It was entered upon and pursued for a time with great spirit. The town chose a committee to investigate the feasibility of this important project, who reported strongly in its favor, but were unable to afford it any pecuniary assistance, and it proving too expensive, at least for one individual, the whole design of this much needed and commendable improvement was finally abandoned.

Although Mr. Torrey's commendable project proved a failure, it seems to have awakened a spirit of public enterprise among the citizens of the town, as in the spring of 1825 they set on foot another plan for the construction of a canal, which was to follow the stream called Town River, from the tide-mill up to the stone bridge on the Hingham and Quincy Turnpike, and by dredging out the old channel, so that large sloops could easily approach the spacious wharves that were to be built for the purpose of making navigation profitable, and make it more convenient for the inhabitants of the town to procure their lumber, grain and other merchandise at a more reasonable price.

A company was incorporated, under the name of the Quincy Canal Corporation, the shares were readily sold, and its construction was commenced with a great deal of enthusiasm, and sanguine hopes of future success. After considerable delay, caused by making unsatisfactory contracts, the undertaking was finally completed in the autumn of 1826, at a cost of ten thousand dollars. The corporation continued in operation for some time, with



varied success, but finally proving unsuccessful, was dissolved some years ago, at a great loss to the share holders.

During the construction of the canal, a more important and bolder enterprise was started for the building of a railway for the transportation of stone, as in January, 1826, a petition was presented to the Legislature for an act of incorporation to construct a railway in Quincy, from the stone quarries to Neponset river. The following is the form of the petition :—

“The undersigned petitioners represent, that it would be of great public utility to establish a railway from certain quarries in the town of Quincy to the tide waters, for the carrying of stone to be used in building. That your petitioners are disposed to establish the same, or to aid in effecting it; but that it will require a voluntary subscription, and employment of a large sum of money, and such sum can only be obtained by extending the subscription among many persons, and that it would greatly facilitate the enterprise if those who are engaged in it should act under corporate powers.”

This petition was signed by Thomas Handeyside Perkins, William Sullivan, Amos Lawrence, Solomon Willard, David Moody and Gridley Bryant, all of Boston with the exception of Solomon Willard.

This, like other great experiments of internal improvement could not be projected and carried on without opposition from zealous and interested parties, who thought their selfish interests should be paramount to the public good, as was the case in this instance.

Many of the inhabitants of Quincy, as well as individual owners of quarries, desired that the railway should run through the town to Brackett's Wharf or the Point. This route they endeavored to make appear more feasible, as its construction would be attended with much less cost, and would be more favorable to the interests of those who were in possession of valuable quarries in the North Commons, where stone had been taken for years. They anticipated that this enterprise might enable the railway company to absorb all the business by their greater facilities in cheapening the transportation of stone, and they would have to give up their business or construct a railway

at their own expense, which, with their limited means, was too great an undertaking for them to accomplish.

This, like all other imaginary troubles, soon came to an end. Those who have carried on the stone business in the North Commons, have been as successful as those who have transacted the same business at the railway.

The only official action of the town we have been enabled to find, was, that at a public meeting held January 25th, 1826, a committee of fifteen of the most influential citizens was chosen to confer with the Legislative Committee, and instructed to favor or oppose this project, if in their judgment it would prove favorable or unfavorable to the interest of the town. The following gentlemen were chosen the committee, viz: Hon. Thomas Greenleaf, Edward Miller, Esq., Josiah Bass, Isaac Riddle, Esq., Hon. Thomas B. Adams, George W. Beale, Elisha Marsh, Noah Curtis, Josiah Adams, Josiah Brigham, Frederick Hardwick, Daniel Greenleaf, John Souther, Henry Wood, and Edmund Billings.

The opposition to this important object did not seem to have been very successful, as an act of incorporation was granted it by the Legislature, and was approved on the fourth of March, 1826. The company, as soon as sufficient capital could be procured, was organized by making choice of Col. Thomas H. Perkins, President.

The railroad was built during this year, but not without much delay; the estimated cost was one hundred thousand dollars. This was the first incorporated railroad in America. It was not until the twenty-seventh of March, 1827, that the contract for the transportation of stone was made. By this contract the company agreed to carry, during the year 1827, three thousand tons of hewn granite.

This great internal improvement grew out of a project of constructing a monument on Bunker Hill, in commemoration of a great historic battle, fought on this eminence at the opening of the American Revolution. The Monument Association had purchased a quarry in Quincy, for the purpose of procuring suitable material for the construction of this monument. Up to this time large blocks of granite had not been used or trans-

ported. It then became a serious matter of consideration with the Association, what method would be the most economical and successful for the carrying of stone. The committee, after becoming satisfied that the system adopted in England for the conveyance of heavy merchandise, especially coal and iron from the mines, by tramways, was successful, reasonably concluded that if a similar system was established here it would meet their desired wants. And so it proved, by a saving of great expense to the Association.

At this time the successful experiment of Blockett and Stephenson, in the facilitating of locomotion by the application of steam, was not generally known or in use, and this three miles of railway to the Neponset river was operated by horse-power, and continued to be so until it was mostly absorbed by the West Quincy Branch of the Old Colony Railroad.

May 3d, 1841. *Voted*, That the paupers be allowed a temperate use of ardent spirits when they work on the road, or farm. Ninety-six voted in favor, and eighty-six against. The paupers also asked of the town the privilege to sell their rations.

February 9th, 1844. The subject of establishing a railroad came up at this meeting. A committee was chosen to meet the Legislative Committee, to make the best possible arrangement they could, so as to have the proposed railroad between Boston and Plymouth pass through the centre of the village of Quincy; and if they deemed it expedient to employ counsel. The following committee were chosen for the purpose, viz: James Newcomb, George Clapp, Daniel Baxter, and William B. Duggan.

As early as 1841, the question of building a Town House was agitated. March 3d it was voted to build a new Town House on land of Daniel French, provided a suitable site could be obtained for a thousand dollars. From this time to 1844 the question was frequently brought before the meetings with various results. February 9th of that year the following vote was passed:—

*Voted*, To indefinitely postpone the purchasing of the Universalist Meeting-house for a Town Hall. It was then decided to build one on the old site. A motion was then made that when the Town Hall was built it should be constructed of stone,



which was decided in the negative. A committee of five was then chosen to procure a suitable plan for a Town House, of wood or stone, and estimates of the same. The committee chosen were as follows: Solomon Willard, John Savil, Gershom Clements, John A. Green and Noah Curtis. It was recommended that the Town House should be eighty-five feet long, including portico, and fifty feet wide; and that it be built of wood.

March 5th, 1844. The committee on the Town Hall reported that the cost of its construction of wood, including the cellar and underpinning, would be \$7,587.20. They decided not to build on the old site by the following vote: 203 voted in favor, and 268 against. A motion was then made to build it on the Hancock lot, which was decided in the negative.

*Voted*, That the Town Treasurer be authorized to purchase forthwith the land called the Faxon and Willett lots,<sup>1</sup> agreeable to a plan exhibited to the town this day, and also to choose a building committee of five persons. Daniel Baxter, Benjamin Page, James Newcomb, John Souther, and George Veazie were chosen said committee.

At an adjourned meeting the committee, through the Town Treasurer, made a report on purchasing the Faxon and Willett lots, viz:—"That in pursuance of the vote of the town, your committee proceeded forthwith to examine the title of the two lots before referred to, and found, partly by tradition and partly by record, that on one or both of said lots was erected, in the early settlement of the town, a stone garrison house,<sup>2</sup> to protect the inhabitants from the inroads and attacks of the hostile Indians; that at a subsequent date, in more peaceable times, the garrison house was converted into and used as a church, which church more than a century ago fell into decay, and another church was erected on the same site, and in time became disused and deserted."

As soon as this report was made, a motion was offered to reconsider the vote to purchase these two lots, and was successful

---

1. The Faxon and Willett lots were located on the northerly corner of Hancock and Canal streets.

2. We have not been able to find any recorded, or well authenticated traditional evidence, that a stone garrison house ever stood in this locality.





TOWN HALL, QUINCY. ERECTED IN 1844.



by the following vote: 327 for, 281 against reconsideration.

April 18th, 1844. The town voted to authorize the Treasurer forthwith to purchase the lot of land offered to them by Mr. Daniel French, for the purpose of building a Town House upon, by the following vote: 325 for, and 229 against. To the building committee appointed March 5th the following persons were added, viz: Solomon Willard, Henry Wood, George W. Beale, William Torrey, Abel Wright, Thompson Baxter, Levi G. Folsom, Ebenezer Jewett, Jonathan Jameson, John A. Simpson. They were instructed to have the Town Hall completed by the first of November next.

Then voted to reconsider the vote whereby the town had voted to build it of wood, and that it be built of stone. The vote for reconsideration was as follows: 316 in favor, and 223 against. Thus ended the long and bitter strife for the selection of a site and the erection of the present Town House. Mr. Thomas Adams was instrumental in securing this result, by his untiring exertions among the workmen on stone, by promising them that if they would vote to have the Town House erected on the site where it now stands, it should be built of stone. By this chicanery he was enabled to carry his point, and change the location of the Town House from its former proposed site; and South Quincy lost the privilege of having this public edifice constructed within her limits. This contention left for years a bitter feeling between the Centre and South parts of the town.

The cost of the construction of the stone Town House was \$19,115.93. The following are the principal items which went to make up this cost:—

Solomon Willard, drawing plans and superintending building five months, - - - - -	\$ 280.00
J. B. Whicher & Co., contract, - - -	4,244.00
Wright & Barker, " - - -	2,573.00
Rowland Owens, " - - -	2,375.00
William Gardner, " - - -	2,200.00
Ebenezer Jewett, " - - -	600.00
James B. Perkins, " - - -	4,654.18
Daniel French, land for Town House, -	1,000.00

In 1871, the Town House was enlarged by removing the two ante-rooms in front of the Hall, each side of the main entrance; also other alterations were made, at a total expense of \$6,478.08.

This year, 1844, the following items made up the amount of School money :—

Appropriated for Schools,	-	-	-	\$3,100.00
School Fund,	-	-	-	139.60
Income of Coddington Fund,	-	-	-	75.00

Of this sum six hundred dollars was divided equally between the six districts, and the remainder according to the number of children in each district between the ages of four and sixteen, as ascertained on the 1st of May.

Centre District, Pupils	269,	Share of Money,	\$870.27
South	" 240	" "	787.24
West	" 207	" "	692.74
Point	" 137	" "	492.30
North	" 57	" "	263.23
East	" 38	" "	208.60

April 15th, 1845. James Newcomb, Joseph Richards, and George Newcomb received a charter to construct a railroad from the quarries to Quincy Point, the number of shares not to exceed eight hundred. Not being able to procure sufficient capital for this much needed enterprise, it never was carried into operation.

## CEMETERIES.

---

### HANCOCK CEMETERY.

---

“ With thy rude ploughshare, Death, turn up the sod,  
And spread the furrow for the seed we sow ;  
This is the field and acre of our God ;  
This is the place where human harvests grow ! ”—LONGFELLOW.

We have not been able to find by the Town Records any mention made as to what time the old cemetery on Hancock street was established. It, however, must have been as early as the first settlement of the town, as we find by the epitaphs on the grave-stones that it was here that most of the original settlers were buried. Still all the dead were not deposited here, as it was then the custom for many people to inter the departed on their own farms or lands.

In these early days, the austerity of the religious views of the Pilgrims appears to have imbued the people with the same gloomy ideas in the management and selection of their graveyards. These were generally on some barren plain, selected more for convenience than for adaptability, and cleared of its trees and shrubs, where the last resting-place of the dead presented a repulsive and desolate aspect, by being covered with obnoxious weeds and overgrown grasses. They never beautified their graves with flowers, shrubs and trees, both native and exotic ; considering the unadorned ground a more appropriate resting-place for departed and loved friends.

The refinement of modern times, in adorning cemeteries with all that is beautiful in nature and art, is a renewal of ancient customs, improved by the advancement of civilization in conforming with the more congenial feelings of the human heart.



The old Hebrews chose some secluded and remote place for the interment of their dead, "with all the trees thereon, and the borders round about." The Romans buried their dead beside the Appian Way, one of their public thoroughfares, along the sides of which were erected sculptured monuments of their illustrious dead. These were not reared in common and neglected wastes, but amid luxuriant foliage of trees and shrubs. "Stop, traveller; and give a passing thought to the memory of departed heroes," was often found inscribed on these Roman monuments.

Even the Mohammedans took their dead beyond the cities and villages to the place of sepulture, and commonly planted a cypress tree over the graves of their friends, which has reared those solemn cypress groves along the Asiatic shores of the Bosphorus. "In Switzerland the little burial places of the Alpine villages were made beautiful by the unaffected love of those who planted flowers upon the graves of the departed, or hung garlands upon the simple crosses," as affection's offering for loved ones passed away.

The customs and method of conducting burials by the early Puritans must have been repugnant to all the natural and reverential feelings of humanity towards departed kindred and friends. Lechford, in his "Plain Dealings," a writer of that day, relates that no prayers, sermons or singing were allowed at the house or the grave, in respect to the living or dead.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. "Concerning burials, this they say: All prayers, either over or for the dead, are not only superstitious and vain, but also are idolatry, and against the plain Scriptures of God. \* \* \* Mourning in black garments; for the dead, if it be not hypocritical, yet it is superstitious and heathenish. Funeral sermons they also utterly condemn, because they are put in the place of *trentals*, and many other superstitious abuses follow thereby. To be brief, \* \* the Nonconformists will have the dead to be buried in this sort, (holding no other way lawful,) namely, that it be conveyed to the place of burial, with some honest company of the church, without either singing or reading; yea, without all kind of ceremony heretofore used, other than that the dead be committed to the grave with such gravity and sobriety as those that be present may seem to fear the judgments of God, and to hate sin, which is the cause of death. And thus do the best and right-reformed churches bury their dead, without any ceremonies of praying or preaching at them."—J. Canne's *Necessitie of Separation* (1634,) Hans. Knolly's Soc. Ed., p. 112-113. Comp. Mather's *Ratio Discipline*, 117.

Mr. Trumbull, in his note to Lechford, assigns as the reason for this custom that funeral sermons and prayers would be Popish, and encourage the superstitious customs of the Catholic church.

It was not until 1685, as far as we are able to learn, that prayer was first made at a funeral in Massachusetts.<sup>1</sup>

The oldest head-stone in the old cemetery is to be found at the grave of the first minister, Mr. William Tompson, bearing date December 10th, 1666.

Most probably the first tomb constructed in this old ground was that of Leonard Hoar, M. D.,<sup>2</sup> the third President of Harvard College, in 1675. The inscription on this tomb was renewed a few years since by one of his worthy descendants.

1. "The first instance, as far as is known, of prayer at a funeral in Massachusetts, was at the burial of Rev. William Adams of Roxbury, August 19th, 1685, when, as Judge Sewall noted in his diary, Mr. Wilson, minister of Medfield, prayed with the company before they went to the grave."—Palfrey's Hist. of N. E., Vol. III., p. 495, Note 1.

2. "After the death of Mr. Chauncey, which was at the latter end of the year 1701,\* the *Alma Mater Academia* must look among her own sons, to find a President for the rest of her children; and, accordingly, the Fellows of the Colledge, with the approbation of the overseers, July 13th, 1672, elected Mr. Leonard Hoar unto that office, whereto, on the 10th of September following, he was inaugurated.

"This gentleman, after his education in Harvard Colledge, travelled over into England, where he was not only a preacher of the gospel in divers places, but also received from the University in Cambridge the degree of a Doctor of Physick. The Doctor, upon some invitations relating to a settlement in the pastoral charge with the South Church at Boston, returned into New-England, having first married a virtuous daughter of the Lord Lisle, a great example of *piety* and *patience*, who now cross'd the Atlantick with him; and quickly after his arrival here, his invitation to *preside* over the Colledge at Cambridge superseded those from the church in Boston. Were he considered either as a *scholar* or as a *Christian*, he was truly a *worthy man*, and he was generally reputed such, until happening, I can scarce tell how, to fall under the displeasure of some that made a figure in the neighbourhood, the *young men* in the Colledge took advantage therefrom, to ruine his reputation as far as they were able. He then found the Rectorship of a Colledge to be as troublesome a thing as ever Antigonus did his *robe*, and he could subscribe to Melchior Adams' account of it: '*Sceptrum illud scholasticum, plus habet sollicitudinis quam pulchritudinis, plus curæ quam auri, plus impedimenti quam argenti.*' (Translation,—The academic sceptre is more fruitful of anxiety than of pleasure, brings more care than cash, more embarrassment than remuneration.) The *young plants* turned

The second tomb built, we think, was that of Edmund Quincy, in 1699. In Fairfield's Diary we find the following account of Mr. Quincy's burial:—

"January 10th, 1697-8. Helped dig Mr. Quincy's grave. Frost is one and near two feet thick."

"January 11th. Made an end of digging, bricked the grave. Weather warm."

"September 16th, 1699. I carted stone for Mr. Quincy's tomb."

The old Ministerial Tomb was erected by the Rev. Moses Fisk, the third minister of the First Church, in which he and his two wives were buried. After his death this tomb was selected as the ministerial sepulchre, in which all the ministers of the First Church who have died here have been interred, with the exception of Mr. Tompson and Mr. Flint. Over the grave of the latter was placed a large flat stone, as was then the custom, to prevent the wild beasts from removing the remains of the dead from their last resting-place. Not long before the decease of the Rev. Peter Whitney, the monument over the tomb was renewed by the ladies of Quincy with granite, and the freestone tablet that surmounted it was preserved.

It is somewhat a wonder that any of the old grave-stones were left as the only mementoes of the mouldering relics of the first settlers of the town, as this old cemetery was uninclosed

---

*cud-weeds*, and, with great violations of the fifth commandment, set themselves to *travestie* whatever he *did* and *said*, and aggravated every thing in his behaviour disagreeable to them, with a design to make him odious; and in a *day of temptation*, which was now upon them, several very *good men* did unhappily countenance the ungoverned youths in their ungovernableness. Things were at length driven to such a pass that the students deserted the Colledge, and the Doctor, on March 15th, 1675, resigned his Presidentship. But the *hard* and *ill* usage which he met withal made so deep an impression upon his mind that his grief threw him into a consumption, whereof he dyed November 28th, the winter following, in Boston; and he lies now interr'd at Braintree, where he might properly enough have this line inscribed over him for his *Epitaph*: *Malus celeri saucius Africo*. (Translation,—His masts all splintered by the driving gale.")—Mather's *Magnalia*, Sec. Am. Ed., Vol. II., p. 14.

\*This date is evidently a mistake, as Mr. Chauncey was inducted into the office as President of Harvard College in 1654, and died in office February 19th, 1672, but we have given it as we have found it in the Second American Edition of the *Magnalia*.



and used as a pasture for cattle. For nearly two centuries this sacrilege of permitting cattle to roam about this depository of the dead, obliterating epitaphs by destroying tomb-stones, was allowed, until, to the honor of a few public-spirited citizens of the town, in 1808, viz: Peter B. Adams, John Adams, Josiah Quincy, Benjamin Beale, Moses Black, James Brackett and sons, Ebenezer Adams, Josiah Bass, Samuel Savil, Josiah Adams, Peter Brackett, and John Hall, procured by voluntary subscription one hundred and fifty dollars, with which they purchased the right of herbage and pasturage in this cemetery of Ebenezer Vesey, Mottram Vesey and Mary Vesey.

As mentioned in the Chapter of Annals, at a town meeting in 1809, a deed was presented to the citizens of Quincy, giving them absolute control over this cemetery, on the following conditions:—

“ *Provided*, That the inhabitants of the town shall never hereafter allow the said burial ground to be used as a pasture, or any horse, or cattle of any description, to run at large therein, and that it shall at all times cause a fence to be maintained around the said burial ground, sufficient to exclude all cattle therefrom; and that no trees shall be permitted to grow within the said ground.”

April 4, 1842. *Voted*, To enlarge the cemetery, by purchasing a piece of land adjoining it of Deacon Samuel Savil, for eight hundred dollars. This land, not proving a suitable tract for burial purposes, the town sold a portion of it to the Old Colony Railroad Company.

By a vote of the town April 1st, 1844, about one-half an acre of land, in the southerly part of the cemetery, was annexed. This piece of vacant land, added to the old burial ground, was where the old Town House formerly stood.

This year the Rev. Dr. Lunt and the ladies of the Unitarian Society held a fair, the proceeds of which were for the purpose of adorning and constructing a more suitable inclosure around the ground. The present appropriate iron fence was built from the receipts of this fair.

April 7th, 1845. The Selectmen were instructed to extend the wall on the north side of the burial ground.

Burials in this old ground are still continued, by some of the older families.

INSCRIPTIONS IN HANCOCK CEMETERY.

1666. Here lies buried the body of the Rev. Mr. William Tompson, the first pastor of Braintrey Church, who deceased December 10, 1666. *Ætatis suae*, 68.

“ He was a learned, solid, sound divine,  
Whose name and fame in both Englands did shine.”

And by his side lies Mrs. Ann Tompson, his wife, deceased October ye 11, 1675. Aged 68 years.

1668. [A stone in the form of a monument lies over the remains of Mr. Flint and his wife, with another at the head, on which is the following inscription:] Here lies interred the body of the Rev. Mr. Henry Flint, who came to New England in the year 1635, was ordained the first teacher of the Church of Braintrey 1639, and Died April 27, 1668. He had the character of a gentleman remarkable for his piety, learning, wisdom, and fidelity in his office.

By him, [on his right hand,] lies the Body of Margery, his beloved consort, who died March, 1686-7. Her maiden name was Hoar. She was a gentlewoman of piety, prudence, and peculiarly accomplished for instructing young gentlewomen, many being sent to her from other towns, especially from Boston. They descended from ancient and good families in England.

1708. [Rev. Mr. Moses Fiske was the third minister of the First Church, Braintree. On his tombstone is this inscription:] Here rests the body of Rev. Mr. Moses Fiske, Deceased Aug. 10th, 1708, in the 66th year of his age and 36th of his ministry.

Braintree! Thy prophet's gone, this tomb inters  
The Rev. Moses Fiske, his sacred herse.  
Adore heaven's praiseful art that formed the man,  
Who souls not to himself, but Christ oft won:  
Sail'd through the straits with Peter's family,  
Renown'd and Gaius' hospitality,  
Paul's patience, James' prudence, John's sweet love,  
Is landed, enter'd, clear'd, and crown'd above.

By his side Mrs. Sarah, wife of Mr. Moses Fiske, Deceased 2 December, 1692; also Mrs. Ann, wife of Mr. Moses Fiske, died July 24th, 1708.

1725. [On the same tomb-stone are the following inscriptions:] Here Rests the remains of Rev. Joseph Marsh, 4th minister of the 1st Congregational Church in this town. Deceased March 8th, 1725-6; 41 year of his age, and 17th of his ministry.

1744. Here Rests Rev. John Hancock, 5th minister of the 1st Congregational Church in this town, and Father of John Hancock the Patriot. Deceased May 7th, 1744, in 42 year of his age, and 18 of his ministry.

1800. Rev. Mr. Anthony Wibird, 7 minister of the 1 Congregational Church in this town. Deceased June 4, 1800, 46th of his ministry, aged 72.

1801. Here Rests the Remains of Norton Quincy, Esq. Deceased Sept. 29, 1801, *Ætatis* 84 Years, 11 months, 2 days.

1843. Rev. Peter Whitney, the eighth minister of the 1st Congregational Church in this town. Deceased March 3d, 1843, in the 74 Year of his age, and 44 of his ministry.

And Mrs. Jane his wife. Deceased Nov. 11, 1832, in 57 year of her age.

Abby Warren, Daughter of Rev. William P. Lunt. Deceased Sept. 12, 1841, *Æ* 15 mos., 4 days.

167 $\frac{80}{9}$ . Judith Reyner, Daughter to Edmund and Joanna Quincy. Relic of the Reverend John Reyner, late minister of Dover, aged 23 Years. Deceased March 8, 167 $\frac{80}{9}$ .

1688. Henry Neal, aged 71 years. Died October 16th, 1688. The father of 21 children.

1737. Here lyes buried the Body of Capt. Lieut. Joseph Neal. He died 23d of December, 1737, in ye 78 year of his age.

1746. Here lyes buried ye Body of Mr. Benjamin Neal, who Died June 12th, 1746, in 78 year of his age.

1747. Here lyes buried ye Body of Mary Neal, widow of Capt. Lieut. Joseph Neal. Died April 18, 1747, aged 83 years.

1747. Here lyes ye Body of Mr. Benjamin Neal, who died December 5, 1747, in ye 54 year of his age.

1730. Here lies ye Body of Mrs. Mehetable Neal, the wife of Mr. Benj. Neal. She died Sept. 16, 1730, in the 29 year of her age.



1679. In memory of Mrs. Sarah Tompson, late wife of Mr. Samuel Tompson, aged 43 years. Deceased Jan. 15, 1679.

1695. In memory of Mr. Samuel Tompson, who was Deacon of Braintry Church, aged 64 years. Deceased June 18, 1695.

1706. Here lyes buried ye Body of Elizabeth Tompson, wife of Deacon Samuel Tompson of Braintry, aged 69 years. Died Nov. 5, 1706.

1713. Sarah Tompson, Daughter of Hannah Tompson, Died October 1713, in ye 12 year of her age.

1680. Here lyes buried the Body of Grace, the late wife of John French, aged 59 years. Deceased Febuary ye 28, in ye year 1680.

1681. Here lyes buried ye Body of Mr. William Veazay, aged 65. Died ye 16 June, 1681.

1683. Here lyeth buried ye Body of Roger Billings, senior, aged 65 years. Departed this life ye 15 day of November, 1683.

1684. Here lyeth ye Body of Sarah Hayward, aged 4 years. Died June ye 23, 1684.

1690. Here lyeth ye Body of Mr. Jonathan Hayward, aged 49 years. Died November ye 21, 1690.

1734. Here lyeth ye Body of Mr. Jonathan Hayward, son to Mr. Jonathan Hayward, who died September 12, aged 40 years, 1734.

1745. Here lyeth ye Body of Mrs. Ruth Hayward, wife to Jonathan Hayward, Deceased June 22, 1745, 29 year of her age.

1688. In memory of Thankful, Daughter of William and Ann Rawson, Born in Dorchester Aug. 6, 1688, and Dyed August 21, 1688.

1692. In memory of Ebenezer, son of William and Ann Rawson, aged four months, Deceased 28 August, 1692.

1690. Here lyeth buried ye body of Capt. Richard Brackett, Deacon, aged 80 years. Deceased March 5, 1690.

1690. Here lyeth ye Body of Joseph, the son to Joseph, and Waiting Penniman, who was borne in the year 1670, and Deceased 1690.

1690-1. Here lyes ye Body of Lieutenant Robert Twelves, Deceased March 2, 1690-1, aged 80 years.

The memory of the Just is Blessed.

1695. Here lyes ye Body of Mr. Joseph Crosby, who Died November 26, 1695, aged 56 years.

## DEDICATED

To the memory of Joseph Adams, senior, who died December 6, 1694, aged 68.

And his wife, whose first name was Baxter, who died Aug. 27, 1692, aged 58. This tomb Erected by a great-grandson in 1817.

In memory of Henry Adams, who took his flight from the Dragon persecution in Devonshire, in England, and alighted with eight sons near Mount Wollaston. One of the sons returned to England, and, after taking time to explore the country, four moved to Medfield and the neighboring towns; two to Chelmsford; one only, Joseph, who lies here at his left hand, remained, who was an original Proprietor in the township of Braintree, incorporated in the year 1639.

This stone and several others have been placed in this yard by a great-great-grandson, from a veneration of the Piety, humility, simplicity, prudence, patience, temperance, frugality, industry and perseverance, of his Ancestors, in hopes of Recommending an imitation of their virtues to their posterity.

In memory of Joseph Adams, son of Joseph Adams senior, and grandson of Henry and of Hannah his wife, whose maiden name was Bass, and daughter of Thomas Bass and Ruth Alden, parents of John Adams, and grandparents of the Lawyer John Adams.

Erected December, 1823.

1736. Here lyes ye Body of Mr. Joseph Adams, who died Feb. 12, 1736, aged 84 years.

1739. In memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Adams, widow of Mr. Joseph Adams, who died Feb. 14, 1739, aged 71, years.

1751. Here lies interred the remains of Mr. Samuel Adams who deceased 17th of July A. D. 1751, in the 57 year of his age.

The memory of the just is Blessed.

1761. In memory of Mr. Boylston Adams, who died December 1761, aged 76 years.

1777. In memory of Sarah Adams, wife of Samuel Adams, who died June 23, 1777, in the 80 year of her age.

1769. Here lies ye Body of Mr. Micajah Adams, who Died June 18th, 1769, aged 77 years.

1778. In memory of Mr. Moses Adams, who died October 9, 1778, in the 46 year of his age.

<sup>1761</sup>  
<sup>1797</sup>. Sacred to the memory of John Adams, who died May 25, A. D. 1761, aged 70 years. And of Susanna, his Consort, Born Boylston, who Died April 17, A. D. 1797, aged 88.

The sweet remembrance of the just,  
Should flourish when they sleep in dust.

1699. In memory of Mr. Lawrence Copeland, who Died Dec. 30, 1699, 100 years old.

1675. [This monument is erected over the remains of the learned Leonard Hoar, M. D., the third president of Harvard College. The following curious inscription is on this tomb, but hard to identify, such have been the ravages of time:]

Epitaph wrote for the Tomb of  
Leonard Hoar Doctour of  
Phisicke who departed this life  
In Boston the 28 November,  
Was interred here the 6 December  
And was aged 45 years,  
Anno Dom, 1675.

Three precious friends under this tombstone lie  
Pattern to aged, youth, and infancy,  
A great mother, her learned son, with child,  
The first and least went free, he was exil'd.  
In love to Christ, this Country, and dear friends,  
He left his own, cross'd seas, and for amends  
Was here extoll'd, envy'd, all in a breath,  
His noble consort leaves, is drawn to death.  
Strange changes may befall us ere we die,  
Blest they who well arrive eternity.  
God grant some names, O thou New England's friend,  
Don't sooner fade than thine, if times don't mend.

1723. Died in Boston, May 25, 1723, Dame Bridget Usher, formerly wife of Dr. Leonard Hoar. Was brought hither from Boston, and interred in the same grave, May 30, 1723, according to her desire.



1692. In memory of Mr. Francis Newcomb, who Died May 27, 1692, aged 100 years.

1680. Here Lyeth Burried ye Body of Mrs. Joanna Quincy, ye wife of Mr. Edmund Quincy, aged 55 years. Died 16th of May, 1680.

1775. [In the immediate vicinity of the tomb where lies interred Josiah Quincy, Jr., is a marble monument, surmounted with an urn, and upon its east side is inscribed the following epitaph, written by John Quincy Adams :]

Sacred

To the memory  
of

Josiah Quincy, Jun.,

Late of Boston, Barrister at law,

Youngest son of Josiah Quincy, Late of this town, Esquire.

Brilliant talents, uncommon eloquence, & indefatigable application

Raised him to the highest eminence in his profession.

His early enlightened, inflexible attachment to

The cause of his country,

Is attested by monuments more durable than this,

And transmitted to posterity

By well-known productions of his Genius.

He was Born the 23d Feb., 1744,

And died the 26th April, 1775.

His mortal remains are here deposited,

With those of Abigail his Wife,

Daughter of William Phillips, Esquire,

Born 14th April, 1745.

Died 25th March, 1798.

Stranger,

In contemplating this monument as the frail tribute of filial  
gratitude and affection,

Glow's thy bold breast with patriotic flame?

Let his example point the paths of fame;

Or seeks thy heart, averse from public strife,

The milder graces of domestic life;

Her kindred virtues let thy soul revere,

And o'er the best of mothers drop a tear.

[On the north side of the same monument can be seen the following inscription :]

Josiah Quincy, Jun.,  
Born 23d of February, 1744,  
Died 26th of April, 1775.

And

Abigail Quincy,  
His Wife,  
Born 14th of April, 1745,  
Died 25th of March, 1798.

To

There united and beloved

Memory

This Monument is erected,

By

Their only surviving child.

1705. Here lyeth ye Body of Deacon Joseph Penniman, aged 65 years. Deceased November ye 5, 1705.

1718. Here lyes ye Body of Mr. Moses Penniman, aged about 42 years, Died July 29, 1718.

1690. Here lyeth Buried ye Body of Capt. Richard Brackett, Deacon, aged 80 years. Deceased March 5, 1690.

1718. Here lyes ye Body of Mr. James Brackett, who Died ye 8 day of April, 1718, in ye 73 year of his age.

[The following six individuals are buried in the Brackett family tomb:]

1713. Nathaniel Brackett, who died 1713, aged 66 years.

1781. Mr. James Brackett, his son, who died 1781, aged 72 years.

1791. Mr. Ebenezer Brackett, son of said James Brackett, who died 1791, aged 43 years.

1794. Dr. Ebenezer Brackett, who died 1794, aged 21 years.

1797. Samuel E. Brackett, who died 1797, aged 19 years.

1802. Mrs. Betsey Brackett, Wife of Mr. Charles Brackett, who died 1802, aged 25 years.

This tomb repaired by Mr. Lemuel Brackett, 1844.

1785. In memory of Miss Sarah Brackett, third daughter of Mr. James and Mary Brackett.

Her death was from fever.

Died Oct. 31, 1785. *Æt.* 18 Years.

1786. In memory of Mrs. Mary Brackett, and daughter of Mr. John Spear, Consort of Mr. James Brackett. She died Consumptive, July 10, 1786, in the 48 year of her age.

The mother of 10 Children.

1789. Mrs. Polly Odiorne, Wife of Mr. George Odiorne, of Boston, and eldest Daughter of Mr. James and Mary Brackett. Died July 15, 1789, in the 37th year of her age.

1690. Here lyes Buried the Body of Mr. Stephen Pain, aged 38 years. Deceased ye 24th of May, 1690.

1743. Here lyes the Body of Mary, Wife of Deacon Moses Pain, aged 78, who died July ye 4, 1743.

1746. Here lyes the Body of Deacon Moses Pain, who died June the 22, 1746, 87 year of his age.

1690-1. Here lyes ye Body of Deborah, ye Daughter of Edmund and Sarah Sheffield, aged 23 years. Died January ye 18th, 1690-1.

1692. Stephen Cleverly, aged 19 years. Died March ye 10th, 1692.

1694. Here lyes the Body of Sarah, ye wife of Mr. John Cleverly, aged 54 years. Deceased October ye 25, 1694.

1763. Here lyes Buried ye Body of Lieut. John Cleverly, aged 68 Years. Departed His life May the 5, 1763.

1786. In memory of Mrs. Sarah Cleverly, who died April 27, 1786, in the 50 year of her age.

1806. In memory of Mr. Stephen Cleverly, Deceased June 16th, 1806, aged 75 years.

1708. Stephen, Son of Mr. John and Mary Marshall, aged 2 years. Died September 2, 1708.

1704. Here lyes the Body of Elizabeth Hobart, Wife to Mr. Caleb Hobart, aged 71 years. Died August ye 9, 1704.

1711. Here lyes the Body of Mr. Caleb Hobart, aged about 89 years. Died September ye 24, 1711.

1713. Here lyes Buried the Body of Joshua Hobart, aged about 74 years. Died December ye 28, 1713.



1704. Here lyes the Body of Sarah, Daughter to Mr. Daniel and Mary Willard, aged about 15 months. Died August ye 31, 1704.

1711. In memory of Mrs. Lydia Saunders,<sup>1</sup> who died March the 9th, 1711, at 12 O'Clock A. M., in a good old age.

1816. Susanna Saunders, youngest Daughter of Mr. William and Ann Saunders, Who Died May 19th, 1816, aged 20 years.

1822. In memory of Miss Elizabeth Saunders, Daughter of Mr. William and Mrs. Ann Saunders, who died Nov. 27, 1822, aged 28.

“ Welcome sweet hour of full discharge,  
That sets our longing souls at large,  
Unbinds our chains, breaks up our cells,  
And gives us with our God to dwell.”

1826. Ann, Wife of William Saunders, and eldest daughter of Dr. Elisha Savil, Who died April 2, 1826, aged 72 years.

“ No mortal woes  
Can reach the peaceful sleeper here,  
While angels watch her soft repose.”

1830. Mr. William Saunders; He was a Native of this Town. Died October 27, 1830, aged 83 years.

1711. Here lyes ye Body of Mrs. Elinor French, Wife of Mr. John French, aged 85 Years. Deceased April 23, 1711.

1713. Here lies ye Body of Mr. Samuel Spear, Deceased December 24, 1713, in the 55 year of his age.

The memory of thy life is blessed.

1732. Here lies Buried ye Body of Mr. Nathaniel Spear, who Deceased December 3d, 1732, in ye 41 year of his age.

1776. In memory of Mr. John Spear, who died July 5, 1776, in the 66 year of his age.

1780. In memory of Mrs. Hannah Spear, Wife of Mr. William Spear, who died April 10, 1780, *Æt.* 70 years.

The present monument Erected by her Grandson, Daniel Spear, Nov. 1827.

1782. In memory of Mr. William Spear, Who died July 13th, 1782, *Æt.* 74.

---

1. Mrs. Saunders' death was very sudden. She sank down in her seat and died instantly, in the House of God in the time of divine service.

1787. In memory of Mrs. Judith Spear, wife of Lieut. Seth Spear, who died July 10, 1787, aged 41 years. The mother of 13 children.

Here's one who lived in peace on earth,  
And here's her sleeping dust;  
The soul we trust in Heaven is  
And reigns among the Just.

1795. Erected to the memory of Elizabeth Spear, Daughter of Mr. Seth and Judith Spear. Died August 25th, 1795, aged 14 years.

Boast not thyself of to-morrow, for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

1802. In memory of Stephen Spear, who died April 20, 1802, *Æt.* 60 years.

1802. In memory of Elinor Spear, who died May 14, A. D. 1802, *Æt.* 66 years.

1802. Here lies the Body of Jason Spear, Obt. on Georges Island of the Quinzy, the 23d of June, 1802, *Æt.* 6 years, 1 month.

1756. Here lyes Buried ye Body of William Bass, the Son of Mr. Samuel Bass, who died October the 15th, 1756, aged 3 years.

1702. John Bass, aged 12 days. Died ye 31 of Env. [?], 1702.

1714. Here lyes ye Body of Mr. William Nightingale, aged about 77 years. Died May ye 10, 1714.

1715. Here lyes ye Body of Joseph, ye son of Mr. Joseph and Hannah Nightingale, aged 2 years and 6 months. Died July 29th, 1715.

1718. Here lyes ye Body of Hannah, the wife of Mr. Joseph Nightingale. Died Oct. ye 11, 1718, in ye 27 year of her age.

1725-6. Here lyes ye Body of Joseph Nightingale, who Deceased June 17th, 1725-6, in ye 49 year of his age.

1717. Here lyes ye Body of Mr. Ebenezer Hayden, aged 73 years. Died Feb. ye 13, 1717.

1718. Here lyes ye Body of Mr. John Ruggles, Deceased January ye 25th, 1718, in ye 56 year of his age.

1741. Here lies the Body of Mrs. Mary Ruggles, Widow of Mr. John Ruggles, who died Aug. 8th, 1741, in ye 72 year of her age.

1744. Here lyes Buried ye Body of Mrs. Mary Ruggles, the wife of Mr. Josiah Ruggles, who was the Daughter of Mr. John Clough of Boston, aged 21 years, who died June 28th, Anno Dom. 1744.

1761. Here lies Buried the Body of Mr. Josiah Ruggles, who died June 5th, 1761, aged 48 years.

In the cold mansions of the silent Tomb  
How still the Solitude! How deep the Gloom!  
Here sleeps the Dust; unconscious, close-confined,  
But far, far distant dwells the mortal mind.

1779. Here lies Buried the Body of Mr. John Ruggles, who died the 15th July, 1779.

1780. In memory of Mrs. Sarah Ruggles, widow of Mr. John who died January 22, 1780, in the 83 year of her age.

1719. Here lyes ye Body of Lieut. John Baxter, aged 80 years. Died April ye 20, 1719.

1762. In memory of Mrs. Mehitable Baxter, wife of Mr. John Baxter, who Died March 8, 1762, aged 57 years.

1763. Here lies Buried the Body of Mr. Gregory Baxter, who departed this life January the 9, 1763, aged 58 years.

1774. In memory of Mr. Daniel Baxter, who Departed this life September the 9, 1774, aged 44 years.

An honest man is the noblest work of God.

1777. In memory of Mr. Samuel Baxter, who died Feb. 21, 1777, aged 61 years.

1777. In memory of Mr. John Baxter, who died August 30, 1777, aged 80 years.

1784. In memory of Mrs. Anna Baxter, wife of Capt. Joseph Baxter, and Daughter of Mr. John Adams of Milton, who died 1784, Sept. 5, aged 40 years.

1792. In memory of Miss Sarah Baxter, who died April 27, 1792, in ye 22 year of her age. The daughter of John and Mrs. Susannah Baxter.

1794. In memory of Mrs. Lydia Baxter, Relic of Mr. Samuel Baxter. She died May 25, 1794, Æt. 63.

1789. In memory of Mrs. Mary Baxter, widow of Mr. Gregory Baxter, who died Aug. 11, 1789, in the 88 year of her age.



1762. In memory of Wilson, Son to Mr. Gregory and Mrs. Mary Baxter, who died January 13, 1762, aged 1 year, 7 months.

1796. In memory of Mrs. Rhoda Baxter, wife of Mr. Edward Baxter, who died Feb. 27th, 1796, in the 40 year of her age.

1791. In memory of Barnabas Baxter, Son to Mr. Samuel Baxter, who died May 22, 1791, aged 14 years.

1805. In memory of Capt. Seth Baxter, who died August 8th, 1805, in 74 year of his age.

1817. In memory of Mrs. Jerusha Baxter, wife of Capt. Joseph Baxter, who died Sept. 20, 1817, aged 72.

1820. In memory of Capt. Joseph Baxter, who died May the 7, 1820, *Æt.* 89 years.

1823. In memory of Mr. Edward Baxter, who died Oct. 25, 1823, in the 68 year of his age.

Though many years in health be spent,  
'Tis a short time God has lent;  
And often has this truth been found,  
Death in a moment cuts us down.

1726. Here lyes Buried ye Body of Hannah Savill,<sup>1</sup> ye widow of Mr. Samuel Savill, aged 74 years. Died November 15th, 1726.

1729-30. Here lies Job Savill, Son to Deacon Samuel Savill and Mrs. Patience his wife. He died March 20th, 1729-30, in the 8th year of his age.

1768. Erected in memory of Doct. Elisha Savill. He died April ye 30, A. D. 1768, in ye 44 year of his age.

Among the sick I spent my time,  
My Flower of life; but in my prime,  
A little after it was noon,  
My Sun it set so very soon,  
I had not time to take of you,  
My dear Sick friends, my last adieu.

1794. Erected in memory of Mrs. Ann Thayer, widow of Ensign Thomas Thayer, and formerly wife of Doctor Elisha Savill, who died July 11th, 1794, aged 63 years.

---

1. In spelling the name of Savill I have taken the liberty of adding another L. This is in accordance with the correct orthography of the name, as found in the early records of the town, and Burke's Heraldry. Why some of the descendants have dropped the L, I have not been able to ascertain.—[Author.]

1758. Here lies ye Body of Mrs. Abigail Savill, wife to Mr. Samuel Savill. She Died September 21, 1758, in ye 34 year of her age.

1761. Here lyes ye Body of Mr. Samuel Savill, Jun. He Died May 1st, 1761, aged 44 years.

1730. Here lyes Buried ye body of Benjamin Webb, who departed this life March 2d, 1730, aged 7 years.

1752. Here lyes Buried ye Body of Dr. Nathan Webb, who departed this life February ye 26th, 1752, aged 25 years.

1776. In memory of Mrs. Bathsheba Webb, Consort of Deacon Jonathan Webb, who died Nov. 22d, 1776, the 80th year of her age.

1789. In memory of Deacon Jonathan Webb, who Departed this life Sept. 16th, 1789, in the 92d year of his age.

1793. In memory of Elizabeth Webb, widow of the late Deacon Jonathan Webb, Dec. Obt. March 1, 1793, *Æt.* 82 years.

1806. In memory of Abigail Webb, widow of Peter Bicknell, who Died September 29th, 1806, *Æt.* 25 years.

1821. Miss Nancy Webb, died May 17th, 1821, *Æt.* 43 years, and Daughter of Jon and Nancy Webb.

1826. Sacred to the memory of Deacon Jonathan Webb, who died June 19th, 1826, aged 74 years.

1835. In memory of Nancy Webb, wife of Dea. Jonathan Webb, who Died Jan. 14th, 1835, *Æt.* 84 years.

1840. In memory of Miss Lucy Webb, Daughter of Deacon Jonathan and Mrs. Nancy Webb, who Died Jan. 26, 1840, *Æt.* 40.

1843. Sacred to the memory of Miss Eunice B. Webb, Daughter of Deacon Jonathan Webb and Mrs. Nancy Webb, who died July 1, 1843, *Æt.* 53 years.

Thou art gone to the grave, but we will not deplore thee,  
Though sorrow and darkness encompass the tomb;  
Thy Saviour has passed through its portals before thee,  
And the lamp of his love is thy guide through the gloom.

1741. Here lies Buried ye Body of Mrs. Mehitable Fisher, wife of Mr. Josiah Fisher. She died May 18th, 1741, in the 78 year of her age.

1737. Here lies ye Body of Mrs. Anna White, wife of Mr. Samuel White, aged 68 years. Deceased Feb. 13th, 1737-8.

1737. In memory of Mr. Joseph Parmenter, who died Feb. 20th, 1737, in the 82 year of his age.<sup>1</sup>

1750. Jonathan, son of Mr. Josiah and Mrs. Charity Capen. He died October ye 3, 1750, in the 8 year of his age.

1753. Here lies Buried ye Body of Mr. Benjamin Beale, who departed this life September, 1753, aged 84 years.

1758. Here lies Buried ye Body of Mrs. Abigail Beale, wife of Capt. Benjamin Beale, who departed this life May the 6th, 1758, aged 30 years.

1793. In memory of Jonathan, son to Mr. Jonathan and Mrs. Mariah Beale. He died Jan. 21, 1793, in ye 3 year of his age.

1794. In memory of Mrs. Theodocia Chorley, wife of Capt. John W. Chorley, and daughter of Mr. Joseph Beale and Mrs. Lily his wife, who died July 19th, 1794, aged 19 years.

How loved, how valued once, avails thee not  
To whome related, or by whome begot;  
A heap of dust alone remains of thee,  
'Tis all thou art, and all the proud shall be.

1792. In memory of Mrs. Anna Beale, wife of Capt. Benjamin Beale, who died January ye 16th, 1792, in ye 74 year of her age.

1780. In memory of Elisha Beale, son of Mr. Joseph Beale and Lilye his wife, who died June 10, 1780, in the 10 month of his age.

1794. In memory of Thomas Swift B., son of Mr. Jonathan Beale and Mrs. Mariah his wife, who died September 24th, 1794, aged 1 year, 6 months, 21 days.

1793. In memory of Capt. Benjamin Beale, who died April 3d, 1793, in the 91 year of his age.

Old age, with all her dismal train,  
Invades our golden years  
With sighs, and groans, and raging pain,  
And death, which never Spares.

---

1. Mr. Joseph Parmenter's death occurred very suddenly, he having dropped down dead in the pulpit, at the time of church service.



1797. Mr. Joseph Beale, departed this life July 23, 1797, Ætat. 54.

Mercy, Good Lord, Mercy I crave,  
This is the total sum;  
For mercy, Lord, is all my suit,  
Lord, let thy mercy come!

1836. Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Lilly Beale, widow of Mr. Joseph Beale, who died Feb. 10, 1836, Æt. 84 years.

1753. Here lies Buried ye Body of Mrs. Bethiah Adams, wife of Mr. Peter Adams, & Daughter of Deacon Samuel Sael. She died October 23, 1753, aged 33.

1754. Here lyes Buried ye Body of Mrs. Hannah Belcher, wife of Lieut. Nathaniel Belcher, who departed this life Feb. 3, 1754.

1761. Here lyes Buried ye Body of Mrs. Sarah Belcher, ye wife of Lieut. Natha. Belcher. She died June 24th, 1761, in ye 61 year of her age.

1800. In memory of Mr. Elijah Belcher, who departed this life June 1, 1800, Ætat 70 years.

1754. Here lyes ye Body of Mary Belcher, daughter of Mr. John Glover, of Dorchester, who departed this life November 2, 1754.

1757. Here lies Buried the Body of Mrs. Elizabeth Glover, wife of Capt. Elisha Glover, the Daughter of Thomas Glover of Dorchester, who died the 12 day of May, 1757, aged 18 years and 8 months.

1758. Here lyes Buried ye Body of Mr. Thomas Glover, of Dorchester, who departed this life June ye 16th, A. D. 1758, aged 67 years.

My God, my all, Sufficient Good,  
My portion and my choice;  
In thee my vast desires are fill'd,  
And all my powers rejoice.

1768. Here lyes ye Body of Mr. John Glover, who died July 6th, 1768, aged 81 years.

In the cold mansions of the silent tomb,  
How still the Solitude, How deep the Gloom,  
Here sleeps the dust, unconscious, close confined,  
But far, far distant dwells the immortal mind,

1775. In memory of Mrs. Mary Glover, wife of Mr. John Glover, who died Dec'r 19th, 1775, *Æt.* 71.

Completely shone through every scene of life,  
A tender parent and a virtuous wife,  
Though her loved form lies mouldering in the Tomb,  
In happier climes her kindred virtues bloom.

1783. In memory of Mrs. Sarah Glover, wife of Mr. Ebenezer Glover, and daughter of Dea. Benjamin and Mrs. Ester Wadsworth of Milton, who died Jan. ye 8th, 1783, in 35 year of her age.

Stop here, my Friend, and cast an Eye,  
As you are now so once was I;  
As I am now so must you be,  
Prepare for death and follow me.

1792. In memory of Mr. Ezra Glover, who died January 1st, 1792, aged 66 years.

My flesh shall slumber in the ground  
Till the last trumpet's joyful sound,  
Then burst the chains with sweet surprise  
And in my Saviour's image rise.

1796. In memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Glover, widow of Mr. Thomas Glover, who died Jan. 10th, 1796, aged 92 years.

1797. In memory of Mr. William Glover, who died March 7th, 1797, in the 66 year of his age.

Remember me as you pass on;  
As you are now so once was I,  
As I am now so you must be,  
Therefore, prepare to die.

1808. In memory of Sarah Glover, daughter of Mr. Nathaniel & Mrs. Ester Glover, who died May 28th, 1808, aged 11 years.

Crop'd a bud from yonder tree,  
She is gone to rest, from trouble free.

1803. In memory of Mr. Josiah Glover, who died December 14th, 1803, aged 77 years.

Great God, I own the sentence just,  
And nature must decay,  
I yield my body to the dust,  
To dwell with fellow clay.

1800. In memory of Polley Glover, daughter of Mr. William and Mrs. Mary Glover, who died the 12th of December, 1800, in the 16th year of her age.

'Tis God who lifts our comforts high,  
Or sinks them in the grave,  
He gives, and blessed be his Name,  
He takes but what he gave.

1807. In memory of Mr. Ebenezer Glover, who died Dec. 25th, 1807, aged 71 years.

Our life is ever on the wing,  
And death is ever nigh,  
The moment when our life begins,  
We all begin to die.

1813. In memory of Mrs. Glover, widow of Mr. William Glover, who died November the 11th, 1813, *Æt.* 63 years.

And must this body die,  
This mortal frame decay,  
And must these active limbs of mine,  
Lie mouldering in the clay?

1814. In memory of Eliza, daughter of Mr. Josiah & Mrs. Sophia J. Glover, who died March 23d, 1814, aged 11 months.

1815. In memory of Mr. Benjamin Glover, who died March 21, aged 40 years.

Friends nor physicians could not save,  
My mortal body from the grave;  
Nor can the grave confine me here,  
When Christ shall call me to appear.

1819. In memory of Mary D. Glover, Daughter of Mr. Elisha and Mrs. Mary Glover, who died December 17, 1819, *Æt.* 4 years.

1820. In memory of Mrs. Mary Glover, wife of Josiah Glover, who died 1820, aged 82 years.

Our life is ever on the wing,  
And death is ever nigh;  
The moment our life begins,  
We all begin to die.

1833. In memory of Mrs. Mary Glover, Relict of Mr. Ebenezer Glover, who died June 7th, 1833, *Æt.* 82 years.



1754. Here lyes the Body of Mrs. Lydia Brackett, the wife of Capt. Richard Brackett, who died April 6th, 1754, aged 43 years.

1793. In memory of Capt. Moses Brackett, who died July 24th, 1793, aged 76 years.

1805. In memory of Mrs. Mary Brackett, widow of Capt. Moses Brackett, who died Oct. 24th, 1805, *Æt.* 76. Formerly wife of Mr. Martin Ricker.

1818. In memory of Rachel Brackett, wife of Capt. Joseph Brackett, who died August 5, 1818, aged 72 years.

1821. In memory of Capt. Joseph Brackett, who died Nov. 18, 1821, aged 79 years.

1826. Sacred to the memory of Mr. Moses Brackett, who died April 21, *Æt.* 74.

1827. Sacred to the memory of Capt. Peter Brackett, who died Jan. 3, 1827, aged 72 years.

1835. In memory of Mrs. Theodora Clark, Born 1763, Feb. 1, Died Aug. 9, 1835.

Spirit of the loved one blest,  
In thy peaceful slumbers rest,  
Till the great decisive day,  
God calls to life thy sleeping clay.

1777. In memory of Edmund Clark, son of Capt. James Clark, and Mary his wife, who died July 13, 1777, aged 5 years.

1799. In memory of Capt. James Clark, who died Nov. 3, 1799, aged 71 years.

1822. In memory of Mrs. Mary Clark, wife of Capt. James Clark, who died March 1, 1822, aged 89.

When such pure spirits yield to death,  
No fears the Christian mind Controul,  
'Tis but resigning mortal breath  
To reign immortal in the soul.

1827. In memory of Henry H. Clark, who died July 12, 1827, *Æt.* 29 years.

1766. Here lyes Buried ye Body of Mrs. Sarah Hall, wife of Lef. John Hall, who died Feb. the 23, 1766, aged 60 years.

1780. In memory of Lieut. John Hall, who died Sept. 27, 1780, in ye 83 year of his age.

1770. Here lyes Buried Mrs. Sarah Vesey, the wife of Mr. William Vesey. She died December 15th, 1770, aged 58 years.

1787. Here lies Buried the Body of Mr. William Vesey, who died the 23d of May, 1787, *Æt.* 79.

1802. Erected in memory of Miss Sarah Vesey, who died July 29th, 1802, aged 67 years.

1802. Erected in memory of Mr. William Vesey, who died Apr. 7, 1802, aged 63 years.

1772. Here lies interred the Body of Mrs. Deborah Field, Consort of Mr. Benjamin Field, who died Feb. 4, 1772, in the 24 year of her age.

1790. In memory of Mrs. Mehitable Field, wife of Mr. Joseph Field, who died June 23, 1790, in ye 42 year of her age.

1791. In memory of Polly Brown, Daughter to Capt. Samuel and Mrs. Susannah Brown. She died May 15th, 1791, aged 9 months.

1798. In memory of Mr. Samuel Brown, Jun., who died September 29, 1798, *Æt.* 23.

Stop, my Friend! Come think on me;  
I once was in the world like thee;  
But now lie slumbering in the dust,  
In hopes to rise amoung the Just.

1794. In memory of Mr. Solomon Thayer, who died August 8th, 1794, aged 36 years.

1698. Here lyeth ye Body of Lieut. Alexander Marsh, aged about 70 years, Dec'd March 7th, 1698.

This inscription renewed by Wilson Marsh, his great-grand-son, 1824.

1799. In memory of Mrs. Abigail Marsh, wife of Mr. Wilson Marsh, who died April 19th, 1799, aged 83 years.

1804. In memory of Mrs. Miriam Marsh, wife of Mr. Jonathan Marsh, and daughter of Mr. Moses and Mrs. Pheebe Reed, of Abington, who died May 24, 1804, aged 47 years.

Lean not on earth, 'twill pierce thee to the heart;  
A broken reed at best, and oft a Spear,  
On whose Sharp point peace bleeds, and hope expires.

1814. In memory of Mr. Ambrose Marsh, who died June 25th, 1814, aged 24 years.

1797. In memory of Susannah, daughter of Mr. Wilson and Susanna Marsh, who died April 6th, 1797, aged 4 years.

1798. In memory of Mr. Wilson Marsh, who died May 20th, 1798, aged 88 years.

1831. Erected to the memory of Miss Anna Marsh, Daughter of Mr. Wilson and Mrs. Susannah Marsh, who died July 29, 1831, *Æt.* 47.

Can the world one joyous thought bestow  
To friendship weeping at the Couch of Woe?  
No! but a brighter soothes their last adieu.  
Soul of impassioned mould, she speaks to you!  
Weep not, she says, at nature's transient pain,  
Congenial spirits part to meet again.

1814. Ambrose, son of Mr. Jonathan and Mrs. Sophia Marsh, who died December 15th, 1814, aged 6 weeks.

1815. In memory of Mrs. Susannah Marsh, wife of Mr. Wilson Marsh, who died June 1, 1815, *Æt.* 59 years.

1822. In memory of Mr. Jonathan Marsh, who died Nov. 6, 1822, aged 70 years.

In memory  
of  
Elisha Marsh,  
Son of Wilson and  
Susanna Marsh,  
Who Died  
April 17th, 1847,  
Aged 65.  
A kind husband ;  
A firm friend ;  
A valuable citizen.  
Erected  
By his wife,  
As a testimonial  
Of his virtues,  
And her affectionate  
Remembrance.

“Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return to God who gave it.”



1828. Sacred to the memory of Mr. Wilson Marsh, who died July 7th, 1828, aged 78 years.

1827. Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Sophia Marsh, wife of Mr. Jonathan Marsh, and daughter of Mr. Seth and Mrs. Abigail Spear, who died August 29, 1827, *Æt.* 37 years.

1855. Susannah Savill Marsh, daughter of Wilson and Susannah Marsh, who died March 29th, 1855, in the sixty-first year of her age.<sup>1</sup>

1841. Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Patience Marsh, wife of Mr. Jonathan Marsh, formerly wife of Mr. Whitman Bailey, and daughter of Mr. Henry and Mrs. Elizabeth Crane, who died August 13th, 1841, *Æt.* 51 years.

1845. Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Emily Marsh, wife of Mr. Charles Marsh, and daughter of Mr. William and Mrs. Lucy Packard, who died Nov. 11, 1845, *Æt.* 25 years.

1798. In memory of Mrs. Deborah Bent, wife of Mr. Eben Bent, who died August 17th, 1798, aged 85 years.

In memory of Mrs. Nelly, Wife of Mr. Jabeze Wilson. Died Oct. 11th, 1804, Aged 28 years.	Also, Their Daughter Isabella. Died Oct. 5th, 1804. Aged 6 months	Also, Their Daughter Thirsey. Died Oct. 6th, 1804, Aged 2 years.
--	---	--

Here lies a Mother and two Babes,  
Who God has Shortly Called to their graves,  
In Heaven we hope they are blest,  
There to remain in eternal rest.

1803. In memory of Susanna Curtis, daughter of Mr. Noah and Mrs. Abigail Curtis, who died July 4th, 1803, aged 1 year, 6 months.

1803. In memory of Benjamin Curtis, son of Mr. Noah and Mrs. Abigail Curtis, who died July 17th, 1803, aged 4 years.

1804. In memory of Mrs. Abigail Curtis, wife of Mr. Noah Curtis, who died Feb. 7th, 1804, aged 29 years.

1808. Benjamin Curtis, son of Mr. Noah and Mrs. ——— Curtis, who died Sept. 27th, 1808, aged 14 months.

---

1. This numerous family of Marsh are the immediate descendants of Mr. Alexander Marsh, who died in 1698.—[Author.]

1809. In memory of Mr. Adam Curtis, who died Feb. 25, 1809, aged 80 years.

1811. In memory of Mr. Samuel Curtis, who died Jan. 28th, 1811, aged 83 years.

1814. In memory of Ann Curtis, daughter of Mr. Noah and Mrs. Ann Curtis, who died September 20th, 1814, aged 9 months.

1825. Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Curtis, wife of Mr. Samuel Curtis, who died April 6th, 1825, aged 90 years.

1807. Sacred to the memory of Master Ichabod Johnson, celebrated teacher of musick, who died Aug. 5th, 1807, aged 42 years.

And let this feeble body fail,  
And let it faint and die,  
My soul shall quit this mournful vale,  
And soar to worlds on high.  
Shall join the disembodied saints,  
And find its long-sought rest,  
That only bliss for which it pants,  
In the Redeemer's breast.

---

1826. [On the east end of the first Congregational Church, at the right of the pulpit, a mural monument is erected, surmounted by a bust of John Adams from the chisel of Greenough. On the tablets beneath the bust are the following inscriptions:]

*Libertatem, Amicitiam, Fidem, Retinebis.*

D. O. M.

Beneath these walls

Are deposited the mortal remains of

JOHN ADAMS,

Son of John and Susanna [Boylston] Adams,

Second President of the United States;

Born 19-30 October, 1735.

On the Fourth of July, 1776,

He pledged his Life, Fortune, and Sacred Honour

To the INDEPENDENCE OF HIS COUNTRY.

On the third of September, 1783,

He affixed his seal to the definitive Treaty with Great Britain,

Which acknowledged that Independence,

And consummated the redemption of his pledge.

On the Fourth of July, 1826,  
 He was summoned  
 To the Independence of Immortality,  
 And to the JUDGMENT OF HIS GOD.  
 This House will bear witness to his Piety ;  
 This Town, his birth-place, to his munificence ;  
 History to his Patriotism ;  
 Posterity to the depth and compass of his mind.

At his side  
 Sleeps, till the Trump shall sound,  
 ABIGAIL,  
 His beloved and only wife,  
 Daughter of William and Elizabeth [Quincy] Smith.  
 In every relation of life a pattern,  
 Of Filial, Conjugal, Maternal and Social Virtue.  
 Born Nov. 11-22, 1744,  
 Deceased 28 October, 1818,  
 Aged 74.

---

Married 25 October, 1764.  
 During an union of more than half a century  
 They survived, in harmony of sentiment, principle, and affection,  
 The tempest of civil commotion,  
 Meeting undaunted and surmounting  
 The terrors and trials of that Revolution,  
 Which secured the Freedom of their Country ;  
 Improved the Condition of their times ;  
 And brightened the prospects of Futurity  
 To the race of man upon Earth.

#### PILGRIM.

From lives thus spent, thy earthly duties learn ;  
 From Fancy's dreams to active virtues turn ;  
 Let Freedom, Friendship, Faith, thy soul engage,  
 And serve like them thy country and thy age.

1848. [A mural monument has been placed in the First  
 Congregational Church in this town, to the memory of John



Quincy Adams, by his son, Hon. Chas. F. Adams. It is erected on the east end of the church, on the opposite side of the pulpit from his father's, surmounted by a bust of John Quincy Adams, from the chisel of Powers. Under the bust is the following sentence, separated by an oak branch with two leaves and an acorn :—" *Alteri—Seculo;*" then follow the inscriptions :]

## A. O.

Near this place  
 Reposes all that could die of  
 JOHN QUINCY ADAMS,  
 Son of John and Abigail [Smith] Adams.  
 Sixth President of the United States.  
 Born 11 of July, 1767.

Amidst the storms of Civil Commotion  
 He nursed the vigor  
 Which nerves a Statesman and a Patriot,  
 And the Faith  
 Which inspires a Christian.  
 For more than half a century,  
 Whenever his Country called for his labors,  
 In either Hemisphere or in any Capacity,  
 He never spared them in her cause.  
 On the twenty-fourth of December, 1814,  
 He signed the Second Treaty with Great Britain,  
 Which restored Peace within her Borders.  
 On the twenty-third of February, 1848,  
 He closed Sixteen Years of Eloquent Defence  
 Of the Lessons of his Youth,  
 By Dying at his Post  
 In her great National Council.  
 A Son, worthy of his Father ;  
 A Citizen, shedding Glory on his Country ;  
 A Scholar, Ambitious to advance Mankind ;  
 This Christian sought to walk humbly  
 In the sight of his God.

Beside him lies  
 His Partner for Fifty Years,  
 LOUISA CATHERINE,  
 Daughter of Joshua and Catherine [Nuth] Johnson.  
 Born 12 February, 1775 ;  
 Married 26 July, 1797 ;  
 Deceased 15 May, 1852,  
 Aged 77.  
 Living through many Vicissitudes, and  
 Under high Responsibilities,  
 As a Daughter, Wife and Mother  
 She proved Equal to all.  
 Dying, She left to her Family and her Sex  
 The blessed Remembrance  
 Of a "Woman that feareth the Lord."

"Herein is that saying true, one soweth and another reapeth.  
 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labor. Other  
 men labored, and ye are entered into their labors."

1858. [On the opposite or west end of the First Church,  
 in the year 1858, tablets were erected to Rev. Peter Whitney  
 and Rev. Wm. P. Lunt. That to Rev. Mr. Lunt was erected  
 through the efforts of the ladies of the Parish, while the de-  
 scendants of Rev. Mr. Whitney erected the one to his memory.]

In memory of  
 REV. PETER WHITNEY,  
 Born in Northborough, Jan XIX., MDCCLXX.  
 Of Clerical Descent and Dispositions,  
 He became the Minister of this Town  
 At the Commencement of the passing Century ;  
 Serving in his Office till Old Age,  
 Steadily, Gravely, Kindly.  
 During his Ministry  
 These Walls were built,  
 And within them he continued to appear,  
 Till, by a Sudden Malady,  
 And in an Instant of Time,

He ceased to be Mortal,  
March III., MDCCCXLIII.

“The reapers are the angels.”

---

In memory of  
WILLIAM PARSONS LUNT, D. D.,  
Pastor of this Church.  
Prized, Honored, Lamented,  
Theologian, Poet & Scholar.  
He devoted his Life  
To Intellectual Pursuits and Sacred Exercises.  
Weighty & Accomplished as a Writer,  
Eloquent as a Preacher,  
Conservative in a Liberal Doctrine;  
Of a Grave & Earnest Spirit,  
He loved the Highest Meditations,  
And meditated the Truest Services.  
Born in Newburyport, April XXI., MDCCCV.;  
Installed here June III., MDCCCXXXV.  
He died at Ezion-Geber, on his Way to Jerusalem,  
March XXI., MDCCCLVII.  
“Even so says the Spirit, for they rest.”

---

## EPISCOPAL CEMETERY.

---

“So shall we fade and fall at length;  
Youth’s blooming cheek,—the silvery hair  
Of reverend age,—and manhood’s strength,  
Shall here repose; then hear our prayer!

“O thou, who by thy Son hast said,—  
From fear of death to set us free,—  
‘God is the God, not of the dead;’  
That we, for aye, may live in thee!”

The Church-yard on School street, corner of Phipps, was given  
to the Episcopal Church of this town on August 1st, 1725, by



William and Benjamin Veazie. In this ground the first Church of England was built, and in accordance with the customs and usages of the English Church it was also used as a depository for the dead. Since the removal of the church this ground has continued to be used as the Church-yard. Here rest the remains of a number of the old prominent families of the town, viz: The Millers, Vassels, Clarks, Dr. Turner, Veazies, Cleverlys, and some of Governor Shirley's family.

INSCRIPTIONS IN THE EPISCOPAL CEMETERY.

*Sub hoc Cespici Tumulatur*  
*Radulphus,*  
*Wilhelmi Shirley,*  
*Unper de Wivelsfield, in Agro Sussexiensi, apud Anglos,*  
*Nunc de Bostonio, Novanglorum,*  
*Armiger.*  
*Ex Francisca,*  
*(Nuper Barker de Civitate Londinensi,)*  
*Uxore Ejus,*  
*Filius Natu Nienimus.*  
*Natus Bostonie, 20 Januarii, A. S. 1734.*  
*Donatus in hoc Villa, 13 Sextilis, A. S. 1737.*  
*" Uti Flos Succisus Aratro."—Virg.*

TRANSLATION.

Beneath this Sod is Buried  
 Ralph,  
 The Youngest Son of  
 William Shirley,  
 Formerly of Wivelsfield, in the County of Sussex, England,  
 Now of Boston, in New England,  
 Esquire.  
 By Frances,  
 (Formerly Barker, in the city of London,)  
 His Wife.  
 Born at Boston, 20 January, A. S. 1734.  
 Deceased in this town, 13 August, A. S. 1737.  
 "Like a Flower cut down by the Husbandman."—*Virg.*

[On the reverse side of the tomb-stone will be found the following inscription:]

Ralph Shirley,  
Born 20th January, A. D. 1734,  
Dyed 13th August, A. D. 1737.

“He cometh forth like a Flower, and is cut down.”—Job 14:2.

This son was omitted in Drake's pedigree of Governor Shirley's family. He further omits to state what part of England the Governor came from, which by this epitaph appears to have been Wivelsfield, Sussex.<sup>1</sup>

1740. Here lyes buried the body of Mrs. Dorothy Vassel, wife of Mr. Lewis Vassel, aged 28 years and 9 months, who departed this life August ye 10, 1740.

1743. Here lyes the body of Mr. Lewis Vassel, aged 34 years and 1 month, who departed this life September the 15th, 1743.

1. William Shirley was born in England, and came from Wivelsfield, Sussex County, to Boston, about the year 1733. In 1741 he was appointed Provincial Governor of Massachusetts, which position he held eight years, or until September, 1749, and was re-appointed in 1753. This administration lasted three years, when, in September, 1756, Spencer Phips was selected for the position. During his term of office Louisburg was taken. Governor Shirley was somewhat of a politician, and while the French and Indian Wars (so-called) were going on, whenever he desired an appropriation for the expenses of them, if successful he would say, I desire so-and-so for *my* expedition; if unsuccessful, I wish for such an amount for *your* expedition. He rendered his administration of 1754 quite popular by refusing to sign the Excise Bill. In 1755 he was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the British forces in North America, but was soon succeeded by Abercrombie. After being re-called from Massachusetts to England, he was selected as Governor of the Bahama Islands.

In 1770 he returned to Massachusetts, and resided at Roxbury, now a part of Boston, until 1771, when he died, and was buried under King's Chapel in Boston. He was the author of “Electra,” a tragedy, and “Birth of Hercules,” a “Marsq.”

In 1753, a company of merchants of Boston, bought Pulling Point. Their object and intention was to have established here a fishing station. After all preparatory matters had been arranged, and the place prepared for business, the company invited Governor Shirley to go down with them and partake of a social repast. He accepted the cordial invitation. A fine time, and a sumptuous dinner concluded the festivities of the occasion; at this time, by permission of his Excellency, “Pulling Point” received the name of Point Shirley. From that period Point Shirley has been noted for its good cheer, and the most fastidious epicurean can be served with an unsurpassed variety of choice game, and be provided with the most rare and delicious of the finny tribe.

1754. Here lyes the body of Mrs. Margretta Etter, the wife of Mr. Peter Etter, who departed this life May the 1st, 1754, aged 30 years and 6 months.<sup>1</sup>

1761. In memory of Sarah Marquand, ye wife of Peter Marquand. She died May ye 31, 1761, aged 81 years.

1772. In memory of Mr. Peter Marquand, who died May 27, 1772, aged 86 years. One of the Pillars of this Church.

1782. In memory of Sarah Cleverly, wife of Mr. Benjamin Cleverly, who died July 26, 1782, aged 70 years.

1789. In memory of Mr. Benjamin Cleverly, who died July 3d, 1789, in ye 78 year of his age.

1793. John Cleverly, who died May 12, 1793, aged 42 years.

1794. In memory of Joseph Cleverly, 2d, who died October 27, 1794, in the 55 year of his age.

1798. Mrs. Molly Cleverly, widow of Mr. Joseph Cleverly, 2d, who died November 8, 1798, aged 57 years.

1773. Erected in memory of Dr. Henry Turner, who died Jan. 21, 1773.

1808. In memory of Mr. Zachariah Marquand Thayer, who departed this life May 24, 1808, aged 56.

Lament me not as you pass by,  
As you are now so once was I,  
As I am now so you must be,  
All flesh is mortal you may see.

1809. In memory of Arthur Pickering, Esq., of the Island of St. Croix, who departed this life April 17, 1809, aged 28.

1815. *In memoriam Reverendi Gulielmus Clark, cujus cineres sub hoc capide sunt depositi, olim quibusdam armis apud Dedham. Minister Episcopalis at pro annis pluribus ab officio sacerdoti, per corporis infirmitatis exclusus molestias varias et dolores, per vitam sustinuit proveindentie diviae submissus, et in spe ad vitam eternam resurrectiones beatae. Obit. Nov. die IV., A. D. MDCCCXV., Æt. LXXV.*

---

1. Mrs. Etter was the wife of Mr. Peter Etter, who was one of the Glass Company that settled at Germantown, and was a stocking-weaver by trade. Mr. Etter was engaged by the Provincial Government at the time of the arrival of the German Protestant emigrants as an interpreter. He also took quite an active part in the town affairs of old Braintree during the Revolutionary period, and was quite severely censured for his royalistic sympathies. Mr. Etter survived his wife some years.



1772. Here lies buried the body of Mrs. Eleanor Clark, daughter of Mr. Richard and Mrs. Mary Clark of Milton, who died May ye 27, 1772, aged 27 years.

Here mingles with its Kindred Earth,  
The Body of Manlius, Son of  
Lucius Manlius and Mary Sargent.  
Born January 27th, A. D. 1824.  
Died July 3d, A. D. 1825.

“Suffer little children and forbid them not to come unto me, for of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.”—Matt. xix., 14.

“To God who gave, thy spirit I resign;  
Of all I loved, thy dust alone is mine.  
Go, little child, Immanuel’s promise share,  
A sainted mother waits her offspring there;  
A Saviour calls, then go my darling boy,  
Unsullied yet, and free from life’s alloy.”

The old Miller tomb is still kept in good condition by the family. In this receptacle of the dead, Dr. Miller, the first Rector of the Church, was entombed, as also have been many of his descendants. The old Boise and a number of other tombs are to be found in this venerated churchyard, but the ravages of time have so erased the inscriptions upon them that they are now illegible. We venture a hope that these inscriptions on the old tombs may be renewed.

---

1873. [Within the Episcopal Church, at the right of the altar, a tablet has been erected to the memory of Rev. Dr. Miller, bearing the following inscriptions:]

“THEY REST FROM THEIR LABORS, AND THEIR WORKS DO FOLLOW THEM.”

In memory of  
REV. EBENEZER MILLER, S. T. D.,  
First Rector of the Church,  
Son of Samuel and Rebecca [Belcher] Miller;  
Born at Milton, June 20, 1703.

Received into Holy Orders as Deacon, at London, June 29, 1726;  
Ordained as Priest by the Bishop of London, July 9, 1727;

Appointed Missionary for Braintree, New England, by the  
Society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts,  
August 26, 1727.

Entered upon his ministry over this church, Dec. 25, 1727 ;  
And died Feb. 11, 1763, after faithful service as a pastor of  
More than thirty-five years.

Also of MARTHA, his wife,  
Daughter of Thomas Mottram, of Addlethorp, in the  
County of Lincoln, England.  
Married at the church of St. Martin in the Fields, Westminster,  
November 16, 1726,  
And died at Braintree, [Quincy,] October 28, 1755,  
In the fifty-second year of her age.

This tablet is erected by their great-grandson, Charles  
Edward Miller, August, A. D. 1873.

*Semper—Paratus.*

## HALL CEMETERY.

“ Then gentle hands their ‘ dust to dust ’ consign ;  
With quiet tears their simple rites are said ;  
And here they sleep, till, at the trump divine,  
The earth and ocean render up their dead.”

In June, 1841, the following persons, viz : Justin Spear, Joseph French, Samuel Ela, Solomon Willard, William D. Gray, Asa S. Johnson, Frederick A. Trask, George H. Locke, John Long, Matthew Carroll, and Michael McKendrick, desiring to be organized as a corporate body for the purpose of procuring suitable ground to establish a rural cemetery in West Quincy, petitioned John M. Gourgass, Esq., to issue a warrant to legally organize the association. The meeting was held at the time specified, and proper rules and by-laws adopted, and the officers chosen.

This burial ground is located on Cemetery street. The land was given by the late James Hall, (a wealthy, generous bachelor

who resided on Adams street,) and was appropriately laid out and adorned by Mr. Willard, and was consecrated in the fall of the same year. This cemetery is pleasantly situated in the neighborhood of the quarries.

Mr. Hall had unbounded confidence in Mr. Willard, and, after the cemetery was laid out, the latter suggested to him that an iron fence for the front was needed. He inquired what it would cost. Mr. Willard replied, "About a thousand dollars." Mr. Hall, jocosely remarking, "You got the land, and now you want the money," gave him the desired amount.

In this rural depository of the dead, some few years after it had been laid out, Mr. Willard raised the "Rejected Column," intended for the New York Exchange, weighing over thirty tons. It was removed by himself and four men, with the aid of his machinery, a distance of more than forty rods, and erected in the centre of the cemetery as a monument, and it forms a most conspicuous and impressive object in the ground. This remarkable shaft was erected as left by the workmen. Mr. Willard deposited in its top a complete set of stone-cutter's tools.

This beautiful garden cemetery makes a fit resting-place for the hewers of stone and artistic workers of monumental granite, whose sculptured monuments adorn and perpetuate the last resting-place of man.

---

## CATHOLIC CEMETERY.

---

"Earth's tombs are doors to heaven; its graves  
Types of those fluctuant waves  
That bear you on to fulness and to bliss."

Before the Catholics of Quincy had purchased a burial-ground for the interment of their dead, they were accustomed to deposit the remains of their departed friends in the Bunker Hill Catholic Cemetery, at Charlestown. This long distance being very inconvenient, they concluded, in 1841, to purchase a tract of land for a Parish Church and Churchyard. After examining



several pieces of ground, they decided to secure a lot of Mr. James Hall, in West Quincy, on what is now Cemetery street, (at that time Cemetery street was not constructed.) They immediately prepared the ground for burial purposes. In September, 1842, the cemetery was consecrated with due solemnity by Bishop Fenwick, who began the services with the blessing of the water with which the ground was to be asperged.

In closing the recitation of his earnest and appropriate prayer, he urged the Children of the Church to resolve to be good and virtuous, and with God's help to act upon that resolve, so that when their bodies were brought to this holy consecrated ground, their souls would be in peace; and when the living came there they should never forget to offer up a prayer for the souls of the departed.

The Churchyard, becoming too small to accommodate the increasing number of burials, required an increase of land, which was purchased of Mr. Joseph W. Robertson in 1853; and some few years ago another addition was made, by purchasing the estate of the late Garret Barry, adjoining the church. This pleasant cemetery now contains about eight or nine acres.

---

### MOUNT WOLLASTON CEMETERY.

---

"I now shall be peopled from life's busy sphere;  
Ye may roam, but the end of your journey is here.  
I shall call! I shall call! and the many will come  
From the heart of your crowds to so peaceful a home;  
The great and the good, and the young and the old,  
In death's dreamless slumbers my mansions will hold.

"And sweetly secure from all pain they shall lie,  
Where the dews gently fall, and still waters are nigh;  
While the birds sing their hymns, amid air-harps that sound  
Through the boughs of the forest-trees whispering around,  
And flowers, bright as Eden's, at morning shall spread,  
And at eve drop their leaves o'er the slumberer's bed!"

For several years it had been found that the old cemetery on Hancock street had become too small and crowded, and that it

was a public necessity that some other place should be provided by the town for a burial-ground.

At the annual town meeting, held in March, 1854, the following committee was chosen to select a proper site for a cemetery, and report to the town at the adjourned meeting, viz:—William S. Pattee, Israel W. Munroe, Washington M. French, George White, and Wyman Abercrombie. This committee, after due consideration, came to the conclusion to take a new departure in selecting a site for a depository of the dead. Instead of procuring some narrow, contracted barren waste, where neither tree, shrub, nor flower would grow, they desired to obtain a tract which would combine all the essentials; capaciousness, natural beauty, and other requisites for a rural or garden cemetery; which would be more congenial, and in harmony with the natural affections for their kindred and friends. The committee after having visited several tracts of land within the limits of the town, to select a site possessing all the desirable requisitions for a cemetery of the character proposed, finally decided that a portion of the town's farm lying on Sea street, given to the town by the generous and beneficent William Coddington, possessed more of the natural advantages for this purpose than any other that had come to their view.

At the adjourned April meeting, the committee reported that they had selected as a site for a cemetery, that portion of the town's farm lying on the westerly side of Sea street, containing 25 acres, 1 quarter, 15 rods. This report was accepted and adopted. An appropriation was made which enabled the new committee, chosen at this meeting, to prepare about one-half of the land accepted, for immediate interments.

Mr. Brims, Superintendent of Forest Hill Cemetery, kindly volunteered his services to lay out the principal avenues. No man possessed to a greater degree the practical good taste for laying out and embellishing rural grounds than he.

The committee visited Mount Auburn, Forest Hill and other modern cemeteries, and concluded to lay this out on the same principle and plan, by subdividing the land into avenues, paths and lots. Mr. Luther Briggs of Dorchester was engaged to survey and stake out the lots and paths. The lots were to contain

300 superficial square feet, (the same as in Mount Auburn); avenues for carriages, 16 feet; paths, 5 feet, and a border of five feet on all the paths, avenues and between the lots. This gave a proper and convenient space to adorn and suitably embellish the paths and lots.

The committee after inclosing the ground, laying out the lots, and constructing the main avenues and paths, found that their appropriation was inadequate to purchase trees, shrubs and flowers to adorn the cemetery, concluded rather than exceed the appropriation, to let it pass over for another year.

The granite gateway was designed by Mr. Briggs, subject to the approval of the committee, who selected the Gothic in preference to the Egyptian, considering it more appropriate, as it presented a more cheerful and brighter aspect than the Egyptian, with its dark, sombre and uncheerful look.<sup>1</sup>

The gate was constructed by Charles R. Mitchell, at a cost of \$1,867.00. The wall, by Luke Rideout, for \$1,109.66. The

---

1. "It is very doubtful whether the Egyptian style is most appropriate to a Christian burial-place. It certainly has no connection with our religion. In its characteristics it is anterior to civilization, and therefore is not beautiful in itself.

"No one will deny the superiority of the Grecian in mere point of beauty. But more than this, Egyptian architecture reminds us of the religion which called it into being,—the most degraded and revolting paganism which ever existed. It is the architecture of embalmed cats and deified crocodiles; solid, stupendous, and time-defying, we allow; but associated in our minds with all that is disgusting and absurd in superstition.

"Now there is certainly no place, not even the church itself, where it is more desirable that our religion should be present to the mind, than the cemetery, which must be regarded either as the end of all things,—the last, melancholy, hopeless resort of perishing humanity,—the sad and fearful portion of man, which is to involve body and soul alike in endless night; or, on the other hand, as a gateway to a glorious immortality,—the passage to a brighter world, whose splendors beam even upon the dark chambers of the tomb. It is from the very brink of the grave where rest in eternal sleep the mortal remains of those whom we have best loved, that Christianity speaks to us, in its most triumphant, soul-exalting words, of victory over death, and a life to come. Surely, then, all that man places over the tomb should, in a measure, speak the same language.

"The monuments of the burial-ground should remind us that this is not our final abode; they should, as far as possible, recall to us the consolations and promises of our religion."—*North American Review*.



fence, \$528.49. The total cost of the cemetery, at its final completion in 1866, was \$4,200.74. The ground was divided into 577 lots. The price of lots to the residents of the town was to be five dollars.

The preparation of the ground had become so far advanced in the fall of 1855, that the committee deemed it ready for the sacred ceremony of consecration, which it was decided should be on the first day of November, 1855, but not without considerable opposition.<sup>1</sup> The place selected for the exercises<sup>2</sup> was

---

1. The advent of the Know Nothing Party. (so-called,) in 1855, a secret political organization, whose avowed principles were strongly anti-Catholic, and who swept the State and town like a whirlwind for two or three years, electing their officers with large majorities, revived in a most bitter and hostile manner a strong opposition to the Catholics. So powerful was this antagonistic sentiment at this time, that a large majority of the Committee on the Mount Wollaston Cemetery were opposed to its consecration, as it was a Popish custom and ought not to be tolerated. Notwithstanding this opposition, the minority of the committee concluded to have the ground consecrated and abide the consequences. Many were so prejudiced in their views that they openly declared that the granite gateway ought to be demolished because it had a cross carved upon it, and one of the leaders of this faction was a member of the Board of Selectmen.

2. ORDER OF EXERCISES AT THE CONSECRATION OF

MOUNT WOLLASTON CEMETERY, NOVEMBER 1st, 1855.

---

I. INVOCATION,—BY REV. D. L. GEAR.

II. HYMN.

“To thee, O God, in humble trust,  
Our hearts their cheerful incense burn,  
For this thy Word, ‘Thou art of dust,  
And unto dust shalt thou return.

“And what were life, life’s work all done,  
The hopes, joys, loves, that cling to clay;  
All, all departed, one by one,  
And yet life’s load borne on for aye!

“Decay! decay! ’tis stamped on all,  
All bloom in flower and flesh shall fade;  
Ye whispering trees when ye shall fall,  
Be our long sleep beneath your shade.

under the old buttonwood tree, near Maple Avenue. The day was a beautiful one, and nature had attired herself in the fulness of her crimson autumnal beauty; the gentle southerly wind made the out-door exercises agreeable and pleasant.

The first lots were sold at auction, for the right of choice, May 5th, 1856.<sup>1</sup>

It was found in 1870, that the lots in the new cemetery had nearly all been taken up, and that an addition to it was required to meet the increased demands for interments. This led the citizens to call a town meeting September 20th, 1870, to consider

“ Here to thy bosom, mother earth,  
Take back in peace what thou hast given,  
And all that is of heavenly birth,  
O God, in peace, recall to heaven.”—PIERPONT.

### III. INTRODUCTORY REMARKS,—BY WILLIAM S. PATTEE.

### IV. PRAYER,—BY REV. W. W. DEAN.

### V. ADDRESS,—BY REV. NELSON CLARK.

### VI. HYMN.

“ Home of the coming dead!  
The spot whereon we tread  
Is hallowed ground:  
Here earth, in sacred trust,  
Shall hold their sleeping dust,  
Until her bonds they burst,  
And rise unbound.

“ Here shall the weary rest,  
And souls, with woes oppress’d,  
No more shall weep;  
And youth and age shall come,  
And beauty in her bloom,  
And manhood, to the tomb;  
Sweet be their sleep!

“ Around their lowly bed  
Shall flowers their fragrance shed,  
And birds shall sing;  
On every verdant mound  
Love’s offering shall be found,  
And sighing trees around  
Their shadows fling.

“ And there’s a holier light!  
Hope, with her taper bright,  
On every tomb,  
Points upward to the sky,  
There every tear is dry,  
There is no mourner’s sigh,  
Nor death, nor gloom.”

### VII. BENEDICTION.

1. May 5, 1856. Numbers 370 and 546 were the first disposed of, and the Hon. Charles F. Adams was the purchaser, at five dollars each. Mr. Holt, No. 322, at six dollars; Mr. Hall, No. 16, at six dollars; Mr. Dow, No. 240, at five dollars and fifty cents; Mr. Whiting, No. 15, at six dollars; Mr. Cudworth, No. 270, at five dollars and fifty cents; Mr. Flint, No. 271, at five dollars and fifty cents; Mrs. Boltenhouse, No. 169, at seven dollars. These were all the lots sold at this time.

the question of enlarging the ground. It was found at this meeting, after a candid consideration, that an extension was immediately demanded. In accordance with this fact the town voted unanimously to make the addition, and a committee was chosen to directly surround it with a proper enclosure, and prepare the ground for burials. This was accomplished in about one year, increasing the number of lots from 577 to 1,007.

It appears by the action of the town that in five years time from the last extension the ground had become too limited for burial purposes, as a committee was chosen to consider the expediency of annexing the almshouse land, on the opposite side of the street, to the cemetery; also to report whether the provisions in this gift of land to the town by Mr. Coddington had been complied with. We have been unable to find that the committee has ever reported on the question. When the rational system of cremation supersedes the present custom of burials, large tracts of land will not be required for cemeteries.

The question of premature burials<sup>1</sup> seems not to have been agitated in this country to any extent; certainly it has not been investigated with that care and attention that it has re-

---

1. "The precautions used in Frankfort cemetery against unhappy accidents of this kind are simple, and in the event of reanimation would, I imagine, be found effectual. The body is first conveyed to the Chapel, where the funeral service is read by a clergyman of the religion of the individual accounted as dead; it is then removed to a sepulchral chamber, where a lamp is kept always burning. The lid of the coffin is taken off, and upon the top of each of the fingers and thumbs of the shrouded figure are placed small bells, or rather, indeed, thimbles, to which are attached wires communicating with a bell, which sounds upon the slightest movement of either of the hands. In the adjoining room, attendants who relieve each other at regulated hours during the day and night, watch for the sound of this bell. An apparatus is in the attendants' chamber, which is contrived to show whether in the night-time any of them may have slumbered even for a moment!

"I do not know whether I rightly understood the explanation given to us of this machine; but I believe the attendant was obliged to wind it up every five minutes, and if he failed to do so it would of itself register his omission on a dial to which he had no access. The thimbles, moreover, easily slipped off, so that, as it was his duty frequently to visit the sepulchral chamber, he would at once perceive whether any movement of the hand had occurred, which might have failed to set the bell in motion. If no sign of returned life has exhibited itself within a certain number of days, then the sexton takes charge of the body, and deposits it in the grave already prepared for it."



ceived in European countries, perhaps for the reason that premature interments have not been so fully proved to be a fact as they have in and on the Continent of Europe. In Germany they have become so well convinced that premature burials have taken place from deep lethargy or suspended animation, that great care has been taken to prevent the occurrence of such an unfortunate circumstance.

---

### BRAINTREE CEMETERY.

---

At what time the old cemetery on Elm street, Braintree, was established, we have no precise knowledge, but the epitaph placed on the old tomb of the first wife of Rev. Samuel Niles, would make it appear to have been about 1716, as it is stated in this inscription that she was the first person buried in this ground. It seems a little singular that a depository for the dead was not selected at an earlier period in Braintree, or the South Precinct as it was called at that time, for the church was organized there in 1707, and this precinct at that time contained seventy families, or within two as many families as the North Precinct. The nine years, from 1707, the time the church was gathered, to 1716, when the first burial was made in this ground, must have been a healthy period for this part of old Braintree, or the inhabitants of the South Precinct preferred to inter their dead in the old Hancock Cemetery in Quincy; and many, no doubt, buried their friends on their estates or in private localities.

#### INSCRIPTIONS IN THE ELM STREET CEMETERY.

1716. Here lies the very pious and excellently well accomplished Mrs. Elizabeth Niles, wife of the Rev. Samuel Niles of Braintree, and daughter of the Rev. Mr. Peter Thacher of Milton, who died the 10 of February, 1716, and in ye 33d year of her age; and *was the first buried in this burying-place.*

1732. Here lies interred ye remains of Mad. Ann Niles, consort of Rev. Mr. Samuel Niles, who lived an example of virtue and prudence, and an ornament to her family. Died, peculiarly lamented, Oct. 25, 1732, in the 52 year of her age.

The Memory of the Just is Precious.

*Sic Transit Gloria Mundi.*

1762. Here lies interred ye remains of ye Rev. Samuel Niles. He was born May 1, 1674; took his first degree at Harvard College, 1699; ordained pastor of ye 2d church of Christ in Braintree, May ye 23, 1711; took his second degree, 1759; continued his public ministerial labours to ye last Sabbath he lived, and departed this life May 1, 1762, in ye firm belief of those great doctrines of grace which he had faithfully preached and publicly defended.

The sweet remembrance of the Just,  
Shall flourish when he sleeps in dust.

1816. Rev. Ezra Weld. Born in Pomfret, Connecticut, June 13, 1736; graduated at Yale College, 1759; ordained to the ministry in Braintree, Nov. 17, 1764; died January 16, 1816, aged 80 years.<sup>1</sup>

Erected by his Children.

1774. July 10, 1774, aged 31, in the full assurance of hope, departed this life Mrs. Anna Weld, consort of the Rev. Ezra Weld.

1778. In memory of the pious and exemplary Mrs. Hannah Weld, 2d wife to the Rev. Ezra Weld, and 2d daughter to the late Daniel Farnham, Esq., of Newburyport, who obt. March 31, 1778, aged 27.

1789. In memory of Deacon James Penniman, who departed this life May 22, 1789, aged 80.

1796. In memory of Mrs. Dorcas Penniman, widow of James Penniman, who died Oct. 14, 1796, in the 85 year of her age.

'Tis enough, the hour is come;  
Now within this solemn tomb,  
Let this mortal form decay,  
Mingle with its kindred clay.

---

1. Rev. Mr. Weld was quite unfortunate in his family bereavements. It appears by the record that he publicly announced his intention of marriage five times. This was then the custom, and when they were publicly posted in the meeting-house the young people on the Sabbath would flock to the bulletin, to see who were to be the victims of matrimonial felicity or infelicity. By careful investigation of the records, however, it would seem that the contracts were only fulfilled by the marriage of four of them. The fifth, (as she was living,) must have fallen from grace by breach of contract, or the lady may not have desired to enjoy ministerial honors by becoming united to this elderly clergyman.

1776. Here lies buried the body of Ruth Penniman, wife of Mr. William Penniman, who departed this life Aug. 17, 1776, in the 70 year of her age. Who was mother of fifteen children, ten sons and five daughters.

1776, 1786. Sacred to the memory of Mr. Edmund Soper, and Eunice, his consort. Obt. 27 Sept., 1776, *Æt.* 45; obt. January 3, 1786, *Æt.* 51. Obt. of the children of the deceased:

1774. Miss Eunice Soper, obt. Sept. 24, 1774, aged 13.

1782. Mrs. Betsey Crosby, obt. July 28, 1782, aged 27.

1784. Mr. Theophilus Soper, obt. 3 May, 1784, aged 22.

1789. Miss Martha Soper, obt. 5 May, 1789, aged 15.

1790. Mr. Jesse Curtis Soper, obt. 16 August, 1790, aged 22.

1801. Mrs. Fanny Boardman, obt. Dec. 23, 1801, aged 22.

1768. Captain Richard Faxon, who died May 5th, 1768, in the 82 year of his age.

1769. In memory of Ann Faxon, wife of Captain Richard Faxon, who died October 16, 1769, in the 82 year of her age.

1772. In memory of Mr. Richard Faxon, who died Aug. 28, 1772, aged 52 years.

1774. Here reposes the mortal part of Mrs. Relief Faxon, wife of Mr. James Faxon, who left this state of suffering Jan. 14, 1774, *Æt.* 51 years.

Softly her dying head she lay  
Upon her mother's breast;  
Her maker calls her soon away,  
And here's her flesh at rest.

1797. Here reposes the mortal part of Mr. James Faxon, who left this state of suffering June 21, 1797, *Æt.* 76 years.<sup>1</sup>

Blest in the promised seed, supremely blest,  
His ransomed soul entered into rest;  
Now, *insolence of pride and priestly spite*  
Shall strive in vain to rob his right.

---

1. Mr. Faxon was excommunicated from the church, and his indignation for this transaction he appears to have carried to his grave, as the above sentiment shows. Mr. Faxon was grandfather of the late Job Faxon of this town, and great-grandfather of Mr. Henry H. Faxon,



1773. Here lies interred Capt. John Hayward, who departed this life Sept. 14, 1773.

Stop here, my friend, and cast an eye,  
As you are now so once was I;  
As I am now so you must be,  
Prepare for death and follow me.

1775. In memory of Ebenezer Hayward, aged 28 years.

1775. In memory of Miss Elizabeth Hayward, aged 19 years. Both died Feb. 3d, 1775. (These two inscriptions are on one tomb-stone.)

1813. In memory of Mr. Daniel Parsons Hayward. Died Sept. 27, 1813, aged 72 years.

1825. In memory of Mrs. Lois Hayward, wife of Mr. Daniel Parsons Hayward, who died March 2d, 1825, aged 73 years.

1765, 1770. In memory of Mr. Ebenezer White, and his wife, Lydia White. Mrs. Lydia White departed this life June 27, 1765, in the 68 year of her age. Mr. Ebenezer White departed this life July 19, 1770, in the 87 year of his age.

1772. In memory of Mr. William White. He died March 15, 1772, in the 55 year of his age.

My loving friends, as you pass by,  
On my cold grave pray cast an eye;  
In this dark place you'll quickly be,  
Prepare for death and follow me.

1776. In memory of Samuel White, who departed this life 29 March, 1776, in the 56 year of his age.

Indulgent world, I bid adieu;  
Farewell, dear friends, farewell to you;  
No mortal kindred can I show,  
To any creature here below.

1778. In memory of Capt. Thomas White. He died March 18, 1778, in the 48 year of his age.

1794. In memory of Mrs. Ruth Wild, wife of Capt. Silas Wild, who died Jan. 12, 1794, in the 61 year of her age.

1807. In memory of Capt. Silas Wild, who died Sept. 30, 1807, aged 71 years.

1730. Here lies interred the body of Benjamin Hayden, who died May the 14, 1730, in the 53d year of his age.

1751. Here lies the body of Mrs. Sarah Thayer, wife of Ephraim Thayer. Deceased Aug. 19, 1751, aged 79 years, 5 months.<sup>1</sup>

1. Verses on the death of Mrs. Sarah Thayer, written in the year 1751, by Edward Chesman, Braintree:—

Good people all, I pray attend,  
To what I've got to say,  
Concerning one that's dead and gone,  
Death summon'd her away.

An ancient handmaid of the Lord,  
The wife of Ephraim Thayer,  
Who lately from us has deceased;  
Her praise I will declare.

This person, now of whom I write,  
Is worthy of our praise; [died,  
With God she walked, in Christ she  
She sprung from goodly race.

Her grandfather, he was a man  
Who did the truth reveal;  
And to defend Christ's kingdom great,  
He burned with holy zeal.

Like holy Abraham of old,  
Left land and kindred all,  
And wandering up and down, he went  
Wherever God did call.

From old England he did come o'er,  
Where heathen did possess,  
For to enjoy religion pure,  
And God this man did bless:—

And made him once a ruler here,  
Let's not forget his fame;  
He lived above the age of man,  
JOHN ALDEN was his name.

Her other grandfather elder was,\*  
In Braintree church of old;  
He lived an holy, honest life,  
To his praise let it be told.

Also her father was a man  
Who lived to good estate;  
He lived an honest, holy life,  
And died a hopeful saint.

She wedded was in youthful days,  
To Mr. Ephraim Thayer;  
He lived a good religious life,—  
This truth I can declare.

They lovingly together lived,  
And never did provoke—  
But like two lambs they did agree,  
And both pulled in one yoke.

The time she lived a married life,  
Was fifty-nine years and more;  
The whole time of her pilgrimage,  
Lacked some months of fourscore.

Also she was a fruitful vine,  
The truth I may relate,—  
Fourteen was of her body born,  
And lived to man's estate.

From these did spring a numerous race,  
*One hundred thirty-two;*  
*Sixty and six each sex alike,*  
As I declare to you.

And many of them went to war,  
The enemy to suppress,  
And all returned safe home again;  
The Lord this race did bless.

And one thing more remarkable,  
Which here I shall record:  
She'd fourteen children with her,  
At the table of her Lord.

Now the time comes that she must die,  
God calls his handmaid home;  
She obeys his voice most cheerfully,  
Saying, Blessed Lord, I come.

Then sending for her children all,  
And counsel'd them aright,  
For to obey Jehovah's call,  
And serve the Lord of might.

\*Deacon Samuel Bass was indeed a candidate for the office of ruling elder, and votes were given for him, for Deacon Brackett, and for Mr. Kinsley, but Mr. Hancock, in his centennial sermon, page 23, says, "I suppose Mr. Brackett and Mr. Bass refusing, the lot fell upon Mr. Kinsley."

1752. Here lies the body of Mr. Nathaniel Thayer, 2d. Died January the 3d, 1752, in the 77 year of his age.

1768. In memory of Lieut. Nathaniel Thayer, who died Dec. 28, 1768, aged 59.

1759. In memory of Caleb Thayer, who died Nov. 29, 1759, in the 44 year of his age.

1782. Sacred to the memory of Lieut. David Holbrook, who died March 26, 1782, in the 66 year of his age. Also three of his sons:

1793. Caleb, died March, 1793, *Æt.* 27.

1795. Moses, died Aug. 27, 1795, *Æt.* 34.

1797. Jonathan, died May 12, 1797, *Æt.* 46.

Come listen and attend, the father and his friends  
Lie sleeping in the dust;  
Both young and old forsake your sins,  
For you must follow us.

1873. In memory of Richard Salter Storrs, D. D., born at Longmeadow, Mass., February 6th, 1787; ordained pastor of the first church in Braintree July 3d, 1811; died at Braintree August 11, 1873, in the eighty-seventh year of his age, and the sixty-third year of his pastorate.

“Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be

And having ended thus her work, Her breath she did resign; Into thy hands I do commend, This spirit, Lord, of mine.	The nineteenth of August she did die, Seventeen hundred fifty-one; Her body here in dust doth lie, Her soul to rest has gone.
Her weeping friends stood round her Closed up her eyes of clay; [bed, Then for her funeral did prepare, In dust they did her lay.	Good people all, attend the call, In her decease of late; And walk with God as she hath done, And he will bless your state.
Could you have seen the numerous race That did for her lament; The number more than Jacob had, When down to Egypt went.	O, strive to live religious lives, And not like Balaam vile, Desire to die a righteous death, And live a life defiled.
Good people all, both far and near, Count it a heavy frown, When God sends his messenger, death, To cut the righteous down.	So fare you well her numerous race, These few lines I do pen, That you may seek Jehovah's face, And serve the Lord. Amen.

These lines are here perpetuated, more on account of the historical facts therein contained, than the style in which they are composed.



with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me."—John 17 : 24.

A reverent student of the Scripture, and eloquent preacher; an affectionate pastor; a devout christian, honored among the churches for his wisdom in counsel and his fervent zeal in all good works; tenderly beloved by his people, most of all by his own household, the last text on which he preached the lesson of his life, and shows the sure ground of his victorious hope in death:—

"Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."—Luke 12 : 32.

1818. In memory of Mrs. Sarah S. Storrs, consort of Rev. R. S. Storrs. Born at Huntington, N. Y., March 14, 1783; married April 2, 1812; died at Braintree, April 6, 1818, aged 25.

1834. In memory of Mrs. Harriet Storrs, consort of Rev. R. S. Storrs. Born at Charlestown, Mass., Dec. 12, 1786; married Sept. 16, 1819; died at Braintree, July 10, 1834, aged 47.

1874. [The tomb-stone to Dr. Storrs' third wife has not as yet been erected, but is now in preparation. The following inscription, to be cut upon it, was kindly furnished me by a friend of the family:]

Ann Stebbens Storrs, died August 27, 1874, aged 80 years.

1833 In memory of the Rev. Charles B. Storrs. Born at Longmeadow, Mass., May 23, 1794; became first pastor of the Presbyterian church, Ravenna, Ohio, 1822; first Professor of Christian Theology in Western Reserve College, Ohio, 1828; first President of the same institution August, 1830; died at Braintree, Mass., Sept. 15, 1833, aged 39.

Rev. Samuel Niles has recorded that in eleven years, or between the years 1716 and 1727 inclusive, one hundred persons were buried in this ground.

There are other public cemeteries in Braintree. The principal ground for interment at the present time is located on Pond street. The town has also set apart a plot of ground for the burial of the town's poor on Plain street. But the interments in this depository of the dead have not been devoted exclusively to the poor, as many persons in the neighborhood of better circumstances have had their friends interred here, and a number

of fine tomb-stones adorn this plebeian cemetery. There are several private cemeteries in the town for the convenience of local communities.

---

### RANDOLPH CEMETERY.

---

The following account of the Randolph Cemetery is from Dr. Alden's communication to the *Randolph Transcript*, in 1857.

"The first burying place in Randolph was the northerly part of the cemetery in North street. The land was presented to the inhabitants in the vicinity by James Bagley, who is supposed to have been one of the earliest emigrants. This fact is ascertained from a memorandum of Rev. Mr. Niles, whose pastorate at that time extended over the present towns of Randolph and Braintree, both being then included within the limits of the South Precinct of the ancient township.

"The precise date of opening this ground is unknown, but was probably in 1716. The record of Rev. Mr. Niles informs us that up to the seventeenth of October of the following year, only three persons had been buried there. Their names were as follows, viz:—The mother-in-law of Samuel Bagley; Mrs. Niles, the second wife of Benjamin Niles, who was cousin to the minister; and Edmund Littlefield, Junior." Up to 1727, only twenty-three persons had been interred here, which were the following, including the three above enumerated:—Mrs. Spear, the wife of Ebenezer's son, Oct. 17, 1717; a child of John Niles, June 6; a child buried January 3, 1718; a child of Edmund Littlefield, April 3, 1718; the wife of Joseph Spear, March 24, 1719; Nathaniel Littlefield's child, March 29, 1720; a child of Daniel Thayer, July 19, 1720; William Linfield's child, March 21, 1721; a child of Nathaniel Spear, Oct. 29, 1724; sister of Samuel Niles, Sept. 5, 1724; cousin Benjamin Niles, Feb. 27, 1725; wife of Deering Spear, March 13, 1725; child of Christopher Dyer, March 24, 1725; wife of Ebenezer Spear, April 10, 1725; child of Moses Thayer, May 27, 1725; Christopher Dyer's child; child of David Eames, Dec., 1725; wife of Nathaniel Littlefield, March 10, 1726; child of Samuel Bagley; Moses Thayer, Sept. 4, 1727.

“The private records of Rev. Mr. Niles relate a case of remarkable family bereavement and death, which is probably without a parallel in the history of the town, or perhaps in the State. It is as follows: ‘I shall here note something remarkable concerning cousin John Niles, commonly called Cooper John Niles, of the upper precinct in Braintree; relating to his death and sundry of his near relatives, in the month of May, 1752. First, he died, the seventh of May, 1752; second, his wife died, May tenth; third, his brother Ebenezer died, May twelfth; fourth, his son Peter died, May fourteenth; fifth, his son Nathan died, May fifteenth; sixth, his sister Clark died, May seventeenth. She was the wife of Benjamin Clark.’

“This statement is corroborated by the town records:—‘So that he, his wife, his brother and sister and his two sons, heads of families, all died in the compass of ten days, of the mortal fever, (so called at that time,) and prevailed in this town and others.’ They were all buried near together in this Randolph Cemetery, and small granite headstones, rudely carved, mark the place of their sepulture.”

There are other Protestant cemeteries in Randolph besides this, that are in use at the present time; also a Catholic cemetery. In Holbrook, which was formerly East Randolph, a pleasant, commodious and incorporated cemetery is to be found.

---

We have endeavored to make a correct transcription of the older epitaphs, (not the late ones,) in the Quincy and Braintree cemeteries; still, no doubt, errors will be found, as many of the stones are overgrown with moss, and such have been the ravages of time that many of the inscriptions are nearly obliterated, and very difficult to decipher. In several cases we have referred to the town records to verify doubtful points. Even in investigating the records we have, in numerous instances, been unable to get the desired information, as we have found a discrepancy of from one to three years between the epitaphs on the stones and the records, as to age and the time of death, and we were not able to state which was right. Therefore gravestones cannot always be relied upon in collecting geneological knowledge;



neither, as singular as it may seem, do they always indicate the place where the person was buried.<sup>1</sup> Especially is this the case in the old, crowded cemeteries, as many families desire to have their friends interred together, and if they find some extinct family or an obscure gravestone comes in their way, would remove them to some other place; and to my knowledge has this occurred several times in the Hancock Cemetery. There appears to be an error in the inscription on the Adams tomb, as it is there made to appear that Braintree was incorporated in 1639, by the following part of the inscription, taken from the tombstone: "Mr. Adams, one of the original proprietors in the township of Braintree, incorporated in the year 1639." The recorded evidence states that Braintree was incorporated May 13th, 1640. It is quite evident that Mr. John Adams, when he wrote this inscription, got the incorporation of the town mixed with the organization of the church, which was in 1639. In this ecclesiastical period of the Colonial History, the organization of the church was of as great, if not greater importance than the incorporation of the town.

Inscriptions on tomb-stones, to inform the world of personal virtues and heroic deeds, are of ancient origin; these and hieroglyphics were extensively used by the old Egyptians thousands of years before Christ, and have been of great assistance to Wilkenson, Lepsus, Davis and other archæologists, in writing the remote history and antiquities of Egypt and old Carthage. They also were in use by the Greeks until forbidden by Lycurgus, except to his heroes who died in battle. Since the stern and iron age of this old Grecian, wit, humor, sarcastic burlesque, and various sentimental sentiments have been exhausted on monumental marble and stone. "Voltaire wrote epitaphs on birds, Byron and Pope on dogs, while Prior demolished the pretensions of Westminster Abbey in four lines:"

" Nobles and heralds, by your leave,  
Here lies what once was Matthew Prior;  
The son of Adam and of Eve,  
Can Stuart or Nassau claim higher?"

---

1. Veneration for these old grave-stones will hardly allow us to suggest that they may sometimes point to a falsehood, and that the first line, "*Here lies,*" engraved upon many of them, may be the most truthful part of the inscription.

## PUBLIC HOUSES.

The first church, and the first public house, were established the same year. Both in 1639; one for the spiritual, and the other for the physical comforts of man. June 6th, 1639, Martin Sanders, the first landlord in Braintree, was licensed as an innholder, and May 13th, 1640, received a license to "draw wine." The colonists, in their restrictions for the sale of spirituous liquors, were not so prohibitory as they were in regard to the sale and use of tobacco, which was forbidden under a penalty of two shillings and six pence.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Sanders was a man of some note in the town, having been Selectman, and also held many other prominent positions relating to the management of town affairs. The inventory of his estate gives the penury of the public houses of that day.<sup>2</sup>

1. "It is ordered, That noe p'son that keeps an ordinary shall take above VIId. a meale for a p'son, & not above Id. for an ale quarte of beare, out of meale tyme, vnder the penalty of Xs. for eny offence, eith'r of dyet or beare.

“Likewise, That victuals, or keeps of an ordinary, shall not suffer any tobacco to be taken in their howses, vnder the penalty of Vs. for eny offence, to be payde by the victuler, & XIId. by the p't'y that takes it.

“Further, It is ordered that noe p'son shall take tobacco publicquely, vnder the penalty of IIs. Vid., nor privately, in his owne howse, or in the howse of another, before strangers, & that two or more shall not take it together, anywhere, vnder the aforesaid penalty for eny offence.”

2. This appraisement of the goods and chattels of the landlord of the first inn in Braintree, fully illustrates the poverty of the times in household furniture, and the customary utensils for culinary purposes. Knives and forks were not in use at this time; a few pewter dishes answered for the modern crockery ware; as little was known of ceramics; feather beds were expensive and not in common use. The principal beds were what were called flock beds, or beds filled with flocks of sheep's wool. Three bedsteads, four chairs, and an ordinary table made up the principal furniture of this old inn.

								£ s. d.
Waring apparel,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8 0 0
Linnings,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7 4 0
fether boulsters,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2 15 0

After the death of Mr. Sanders, which occurred in 1658, Mr. John Mills received authority to establish a house of entertainment in Braintree. This was the second public house in the town, and was located on the westerly side of Hancock street, about two hundred feet south of the junction of Canal street with it. Mr. Mills, who succeeded his father in business, petitioned the Governor and Council, in 1710, for a remittance of his fine for selling "drink" without a license. In later times this house was known as the Ben Faxon House. It was consumed by fire May 24th, 1843, with two other dwelling-houses, one stable and two shops. This was the greatest conflagration

	£	s.	d.
ffour quishons, - - - - -	0	12	0
Two flock beds, one ffether bed, - - - - -	4	6	0
ffive blankets, - - - - -	2	0	0
Two pillows, - - - - -	0	8	0
A set of curtains and bedstead, - - - - -	2	10	0
Three coverlids and two ruggs, - - - - -	6	18	0
Three old curtains, two bedsteads, with cord, - - - - -	1	12	0
Brass, - - - - -	4	0	0
A brass kittle, - - - - -	2	10	0
Pewter, - - - - -	2	14	0
One table, and form, &c., - - - - -	2	10	0
One still, wool and loom, - - - - -	2	6	0
Two hogsheads, &c., - - - - -	0	5	0
Wooden ware, baskets, two casks, - - - - -	1	8	6
Two wheels, and measures, and three pailles, - - - - -	0	6	0
Three cieves, and cheese press, - - - - -	0	6	0
ffour chairs, and some small wooden vessels, - - - - -	0	17	0
The dwelling-house, with out housing and land adjacent, - - - - -	60	0	0
A dripping pan, & clavers, and some iron tools, - - - - -	0	10	0
One parcel of meadow land, - - - - -	40	0	0
Earthen ware & glass, &c., - - - - -	0	13	0
Bible and two other books, - - - - -	1	0	0
A musket, iron wedges, &c., - - - - -	1	10	0
A mare, colt, and old lumber, - - - - -	17	0	0
Twelve cows, - - - - -	51	0	0
A parcel of land at Pumpkin Hill; 16 acres, more or less, - - - - -	40	0	0
Two oxen, one calf, and heifer, - - - - -	15	10	0
Three sheep, one hogg, - - - - -	3	17	0
Debts due, - - - - -	36	0	0
<hr/>			
Total, - - - - -	321	17	0
Debts owing, - - - - -	15	10	0



which ever occurred in Quincy as regards the number of buildings destroyed, but the loss was not near as much in the amount of value as that by many other fires, especially by the destructive fires of 1875, which, for their number and the loss of property, were the greatest the town has ever experienced.

Mr. Mills was captain of the military company, and also deputy to the General Court, and his tavern was the noted public house of that day. It was in this locality that the three public institutions of the town were situated, the church, school house and tavern, all within a stone's throw of each other.

Mr. Whitney, in his History of Quincy, relates that the second public house was kept on Penn's Hill by a Mr. Penniman. We are of an opinion that it may have been the third, although we have not found any record that a public inn was kept here; still very probably one might have been located on this side of the hill, not far from where the residence of Mr. Henry Hardwick now stands. The relics of an old cellar are still pointed out as the location of this public house. The Pennimans resided in this neighborhood, as Joseph bought an estate in this vicinity, as early as 1675, of Mr. William Penn, after whom the hill was named. Mr. Penn<sup>1</sup> was one of the first benefactors to the town, having made by his will bequests to the church, schools, the first school teacher, and the poor of the town.

The next house that we have been able to find was established

---

1. Mr. William Penn was a resident of Boston at the time he made his will, and in this instrument his desire was that his remains should be buried in Braintree, in the burying-place.

"Item,—I give unto the church of Brantry two pounds, the one half in money and the other half in country pay. (This country pay was probably in produce, as was the custom of the times.) I give unto the use of the schools of the town of Brantry ten pounds, one half in money and the other half in country pay. I give to Deacon Tompson, of Brantry, two pounds in silver; and to his son Edward I give two pounds in money. I give to Mr. Benjamin Tompson, (who was the first school master,) fourty shillings in money, and to every one of his children now living fourty shillings apiece in silver. I give to Stephen Pain of Brantry, whome I made overseer of my revoked will, two pounds in silver; and his son Stephen two pounds thereof, half in silver, the other half in country pay. I give to the poor people in Brantry three cows. And I order that all legacies shall be paid within eighteen months.

"Sworn, Feb. 14, 1688-9."

by Mr. Thomas Crosby about 1739. In this house Daniel Allen, the Indian, died.<sup>1</sup> Its location seems to have been uncertain. Mr. John Adams, in his diary, says it was situated "exactly ten miles from town," (meaning Boston,) which location has for years been designated by a stone post placed in the wall in front of the late Lemuel Brackett's estate, on Hancock street. Mr. Whitney relates, in his History of Quincy, that it stood near the house formerly owned by Mr. Peter Boylston Adams, on Adams street, now in possession of Mr. Rice. We shall, in a note, give the bounds of this estate, as it was at the time Mr. Crosby's executors sold the property to Mr. Samuel Bass, and let the readers locate it for themselves.<sup>2</sup> We

---

1. It has been claimed that the Colonial and Provincial Government displayed a spirit of great inhumanity towards the Indians, but in this instance they seem to have exhibited a very liberal and humane act toward a suffering Indian.

*"To his Excellency William Shirley, Governor and Capt. General-in-Chief in and over his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, and to his Majesty's Council in Council Assembled: Feb. 8, 1743.*

"William Hunt, John Adams, and Ebenezer Copeland, Selectmen of Braintree, Humbly Sheweth,—That Daniel Allen, an Indian man who hath no settled inhabitant in any town in this Province, and who had been some considerable time in the government's service in the quality of a soldier at Fort George Eastward, under the command of Benjamin Larrabee, was, during his being in said service, rendered so infirm that said Larrabee discharged him his said service on Sept. 4, 1741, upon which he, having some friends at the Cape, directed his course that way; but so it happened he had travelled so far and his infirmities increased so fast, that he was unable to travell farther, and on December 2, 1741, he then being at the house of Thomas Crosby in Braintree, said Crosby, by direction of the Selectmen of said Town, took care of him, and he continued there in a very languishing condition for ten weeks, wanting three days, and dyed; during which time the necessary expences in waiting and other attendance, with his funeral charges, amounted to four pounds, eleven shillings, and seven pence half penny. Now, inasmuch as the charge aforesaid, that has arisen to the town aforesaid, on account of said Daniel Allen, is a charge that properly belongs to the Province to pay, your petitioners therefore humbly pray your Excellency and Honor to give full directions in the premises, as to law and justice appertaining. And your Petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

COL. JOSEPH GOOCH, for petitioners;

And also deputy for the town."

Allowed, £4, 11s., 7d.—Mass. Arch.

2. Mary Crosby, widow of Thomas Crosby, and Jonathan his son, of Boston, a mariner, executors of the estate of the late Thomas Crosby, bargained and sold to Samuel Bass, Jr., for 78 pounds, several parcels of land. One piece of

are very confident that Mr. Whitney's statement is correct, and that the Crosby house stood in the neighborhood of the late Peter B. Adams'. Mr. Brackett's estate could not at that time have been in the possession of the Crosbys, as this estate was then the southerly boundary of the Hancock lot, and in the possession of a Mr. Beals.

Mr. Crosby seems to have been a timid person, and afraid to visit Boston for the purpose of renewing his license, on account of the small pox being there; which neglect put him to considerable trouble to procure one.<sup>1</sup>

In 1759 Mr. Crosby died, and his wife Mary, and Jonathan his son, of Boston, a mariner, were appointed his executors. They disposed of the old tavern to Samuel Bass, Jr. Mr. Bass continued to carry on this place as a house of entertainment.<sup>2</sup>

Previous to Mr. Bass commencing business, Mr. James Brack-

four acres, bounded as follows, viz:—Southerly on land of Joseph Crosby; easterly on land of Edmund Quincy; westerly on land set off to the widow Crosby; northerly on land of grantee. The other pieces of land appear not to have been connected with the tavern lot.

1. "To his Honor Spencer Phips, Lieut. Governor and Commander-in-Chief: Dec. 21, 1752.

"The memorialist, Thomas Crosby of Braintry, in the County of Suffolk, humbly sheweth,—

"That he hath kept a public Tavern in said Brantry, on the Road leading from Boston to Plymouth, for many years last past, as he apprehends to the General acceptance of Travellers. But it so happened that the Small Pox in Boston, in July last past, which was License Court time in said County, and for some other reasons, ye memorialist did not Renew his license again; but so it is, may it Please your Honor, that there is no Tavern near, and many of his old Customers who Travell said Road complain that they can't be Intertained, and have Repeatedly solicited your memorialist again to keep a Tavern in his now Dwelling-house in said Brantry. Therefore your memorialist prayes your Honor or Honors, That the Justice of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace for the County, at their next term may be empowered to grant the memorialist a License to keep a Tavern in said Brantry, the time by law being elapsed Notwithstanding."—Mass. Arch.

2. "To his Excellency Thomas Powell, Esq., Governor and Commander-in-Chief:

"Your memorialist Humbly Sheweth,—

Apr. 11, 1759.

"That Mr. Thomas Crosby was Licensed by the Court of General Sessions of the Peace for the County of Suffolk, to be an Innholder in the town of Brain-tree, for about twenty years past, and was so for the current year; but said Crosby dying a few months since, your Petitioner has bought the House and



ett had constructed a large and commodious house on the corner of Elm and Hancock streets, for a public hotel. In looking over the old almanacs, before, during and after the Revolutionary War, we find in the tables giving the list of the stage lines "to the principal Towns on the Continent,<sup>1</sup> from Boston, with the Names of those who keep Houses of Entertainment," that Mr. Brackett's hotel is the only house mentioned in Braintree. From this we infer that the other taverns were not of much importance, and that Mr. Brackett's house was the fashionable resort of that day. The first house was taken down, and in 1794-5 the present one erected on the site of the noted old Brackett tavern. There is no doubt that on this site a hotel was kept for a longer time than at any other locality in town, it having been occupied as a tavern upwards of a century.

This house was discontinued about 1835. The last landlords were Mr. Downs and Mr. Leonard, who kept it but a short time. Mr. Downs attempted to carry it on as a temperance house, but it proved a complete failure, notwithstanding his noted sign hung out, representing by inverted rum bottles that a little wine for the stomach's sake could not be had at his inn. This estate was sold to Mr. Francis Williams in 1836, who had the old hotel remodeled and extensively repaired. The property is now in possession of his son, Mr. John S. Williams.

Mr. John Adams began the practice of law in Braintree in 1758. In 1761 he found that the small lawyers and public houses had increased to such an extent that the inhabitants of the town were kept in a constant broil. To bring about a reform in this matter he declared open warfare upon them, as will be seen by the following extracts from his diary:

"The dirty and ridiculous litigations have been multiplied in this town, till the very earth groans and the stones cry out. The town is become infamous for them throughout the county. I have absolutely heard it used as a proverb in several parts of the

---

Land thereto belonging, which said Crosby improved for a Tavern. Therefore he prays the Court for a license to continue the business."—Mass. Arch.

1. The continent, according to the almanac of that day, was bounded on the south by South Carolina, on the west by the Mississippi, on the north by Canada, on the east by the Atlantic ocean and the Eastern Provinces of Great Britain.

Province, 'As litigious as Braintree.' This multiplicity is owing to the multiplicity of pettifoggers, among whom Capt. H—— is one, who has given out that he is a sworn attorney till nine-tenths of the town really believe it. But I take this opportunity publicly to confront him and undeceive the town. He knows, in his conscience, that he never took the oath of an attorney, and that he dare not assume the impudence to ask to be admitted. He knows that the notion of his being a sworn attorney is an imposture—is an imposition upon this town. And I take this opportunity publicly to declare that I will take all legal advantages against every action brought by him, or by Capt. T——, or by any other pettifogger in this town. For I am determined, if I live in this town, to break up this scene of strife, vexation and immorality.

“Discharged my venom to Billy Veasey against the multitude, poverty, ill-government and ill-effects of licensed houses, and the timorous temper, as well as the criminal designs of the Selectmen who grant them approbation. Here the time, the money, the health and modesty of most that are young, and many old, are wasted; here disease, vicious habits, bastards and legislators are frequently begotten. N—— would vote for any man for a little flip, or a dram. The number of these houses have been lately so much augmented, and the fortunes of the owners so much increased, that an artful man has little else to do but secure the favor of taverners, in order to secure the suffrages of the rabble that attend these houses, which in many towns within my observation makes a very large, perhaps the largest number of voters.”

This evil continued to increase until it culminated in active aggression by Mr. Adams in 1761, he having an article inserted in the warrant<sup>1</sup> for a town meeting to decrease the number of licensed houses in town, and through personal exertion at this meeting he was successful in accomplishing this much needed reform.

---

1. “Secondly:—‘To consider and determine upon some effectual method whereby to reduce the number of licensed houses in the town, as it is thought the present number are unnecessary.’

“After a full debate upon the second article it was, by a great majority of

A public house was kept on Hancock street, near the residence of Col. A. B. Packard ; first by Mr. Cleverly, who was succeeded by Mr. Marsh in 1794. Afterwards Mr. Arnold kept the house until 1802.

The next was in a house that stood on the site where Col. Packard's house now stands. Mr. John Newcomb, as landlord and proprietor, opened this house to the public in 1803, and continued as its landlord until about 1820. At one time Mr. Hayden conducted the house for Mr. Newcomb. It was at this public house that Josiah Bemis, George Stearns and Michael Wild, the three worthy Knights of the Iron Wedges, resorted in 1803, to enjoy their convivial repast on that memorable Sabbath, after having achieved the remarkable success of splitting, for the first time, a large stone with iron wedges. At that time this was considered a great and important event, in establishing a system that would enable them more readily and expeditiously to work stone for building and other purposes.

At the beginning of the present century a public house was opened on the westerly side of what is now Washington street, on Souther's Hill, where now stands Mr. John R. Graham's house. Mr. Joseph Baxter was its host, and it was called the Hen Tavern. It is related that it derived its name from the following incident :—

Mr. Baxter was one of the old patriots of the early part of this century, and a great admirer of the noble American bird, the eagle. After having selected an artist to execute a sign-board for his house, he gave him particular instructions that the American eagle should be represented on it. In due time the ar-

---

the members present, voted: That, although licensed houses, so far as they are conveniently situated, well accommodated, and under due regulation, for the relief and entertainment of travellers and strangers, may be useful institutions, yet there is reason to apprehend that the present prevailing depravity of manners through the land in general, and in this town in particular, and the shameful neglect of religious and civil duties, so highly offensive in the sight of God, and injurious to the peace and welfare of society, are in a great measure owing to the unnecessary increase of licensed houses.

“Then voted: That for the future, there be no person in this town licensed for retailing of spirituous liquors; and that there be three persons only approved by the Selectmen as Innholders, suitably situated in each precinct



tist returned with the token of the landlord's occupation. For this occasion Mr. Baxter invited many of his old patrons and friends to be present, and partake of a social glass in honor of this event. What was the surprise and chagrin of the company when, on viewing the sign, they discovered, instead of the proud American eagle, an ordinary hen?

This house was a great resort for the gunning fraternity. Here it was that they met on all their festive occasions,—the social balls and their convivial parties. Some fifty years ago this house was discontinued.

A few years after the opening of the Neponset turnpike, the famous Neponset Hotel was erected by Mr. James Brackett. The lumber for its construction was brought from the State of Maine. The master-builder was Mr. Apollos Clapp of Dorchester. This hotel was opened to receive guests by its landlord, Mr. Abraham Pierce of Roxbury, in 1812,<sup>1</sup> by a public dinner. Among the distinguished invited guests who were present on

---

1. There having been so much controversy about the time of the opening of the Neponset Hotel in Quincy, we will let the first landlord settle this question by the following public announcement, made by him of its first opening, which appears to have been in April, 1812, at the White Oak Grove:

“NEPONSET HOTEL, at White Oak Grove.

“Abram Pierce tenders his thanks to the numerous and respectable visitants who have favored him with their custom at the Hotel lately kept by him at Roxbury. At the same time he begs leave to inform the Ladies and Gentlemen of Boston and its vicinity, that he has *just opened* that *new, spacious and commodious Hotel* at White Oak Grove, being six miles from the Capital, and has laid in a large stock of ice for the ensuing summer, with every convenience to entertain Ladies and Gentlemen in style. He flatters himself that, from the local situation of the place, its proximity to the Capital, the beauty of the road leading thereto, together with the convenience in warm weather of riding from the sun after meridian, will induce many to visit this beautiful place, which nature has so decorated as to leave nothing for Art to attempt. It is on the road to Squantum, at the distance of a mile and a half. Those who resort to this ancient seat of amusement, either by land or by water, will find it to their advantage to contract with Mr. Pierce for everything necessary, to be delivered on the spot, conveniently and judiciously arranged. A few Gentlemen Boarders also may be accommodated.

“N. B. Shell Fish of all kinds, as well as every other kind of fish known in our waters, will be received at the shortest notice, as also Turtles, whenever they can be bought in the market, and dressed in the best manner.”—Columbian Centinel, April 29, 1812.

this occasion was President John Adams. The noted Jockey Club, of Boston, held their social meetings here from 1812 to 1815. By them was established the one-mile race course<sup>1</sup> on Billings Plain, which at this time would be bounded about as follows, viz :—On the north by Atlantic street ; on the east by the tide waters and the Squantum marshes ; on the west by Hancock street, and partly on the South by Squantum street. The turf sports were witnessed by a large concourse of people from Quincy, Boston and the neighboring towns. Here were trotted the most celebrated blood horses of that day. This course, however, was of short duration, as the public interest in horse-racing at this time was not sufficient to make it a financial success, and it was discontinued in about three years. Some two years after, another course was opened in the same locality, but was soon discontinued. Besides the race course the annual Pilgrims' feast at Squantum, in commemoration of the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers, brought a large concourse of people to this hotel on their way to their yearly festival.<sup>2</sup> In 1828, the officers and crew of the noted United States Frigate, *Constitution*, engaged the entire control of the Neponset House of its landlord for three

---

1. We have examined the files of most of the principal newspapers of Boston, during the period of years from 1812 to 1815, to see if we could find out if any other race course was in use at that time in Massachusetts, and have not been able to discover that there was. We have also made extensive inquiries of many persons whom we supposed would be able to give the desired information but have received the same negative response. Therefore we are quite confident that this was the first race course ever established in Massachusetts.

Billings Plain was also quite noted for brigade and regimental musters ; as it was on this plain that a large number were held during the first half of the present century, commencing as early as 1804.

2. "The Feast of Squantum was celebrated on Monday last with its accustomed hilarity. It is supposed there were from 500 to 600 citizens, from town and country present. Among the invited guests were Gov. Strong, Lt. Gov. Phillips, Mr. Secretary Bradford, Commodore Bainbridge, Rev. Dr. Morse, Hon. Messrs. Fiske, Rice and Bartlett, and many gentlemen from the Southern States. On His Excellency's retiring, an escort was formed, under Maj. Quincy and Capt. Phelps, and marshalled by Mr. William Tileston, and the guests conducted to town, followed by a long train of carriages and chaises. The beautiful cutter *Washington*, *John Andrews*, Commander, anchored off the Point, and by her repeated and well adapted firings added much to the pleasure of the day."—*Weekly Messenger*, Aug. 28, 1812.

days, and held a highly enjoyable, convivial and social, although not a very reputable pastime.

Mr. Andrew Seaton, in 1817, succeeded Mr. Pierce as landlord. Mr. Tilly Witcomb followed in 1818, a noted host of the old Concert Hall of Boston. After Mr. Witcomb, from 1820 to 1822, Mr. Joseph Tuttle was its landlord, and was very popular with the guests of this wayside inn, from whence he went to Dorchester, and became the proprietor and host of the old Savin Hill House. In 1825 Mr. Lambart Maynard took possession of this house, where he remained but a short time. The last landlord of this celebrated house was Mr. Labian Adams, the father of Oliver Optic, and at one time landlord and proprietor of the old Lamb tavern in Boston. In 1830 Mr. Noah Davis Allen secured the premises as a candle factory. This business lasted but a few years, and, in 1836, Mr. Joshua Cushing, of Scituate, purchased the building for a shoe manufactory and dwelling-house. The old dance hall was used at this time by the First Baptist Society of Dorchester on each Sabbath, for some time previous to the construction of their meeting-house. The Neponset Hotel was located on the easterly side of Hancock street, about two hundred and fifty or three hundred feet north of where Atlantic street makes its junction with this street. It continued to be occupied by various persons as tenants until August 27th, 1858, when it fell a prey to the incendiary's torch.

The first hotel constructed opposite the Stone Temple was kept by Col. Thayer, followed by Capt. Young, Deacon Savil, and afterwards by Mr. Daniel French. The old house was removed, and a new one built in its place in 1837, at the cost of \$5,000 and called the Hancock House, and has since been enlarged. It continued to be kept a number of years by Mr. Daniel French, until he was succeeded by his son, George H. French. Under the management of the Frenches this house was noted as a first-class hotel, as well as being for years the principal tavern in town. After Mr. French, it was kept by several other popular landlords<sup>1</sup> until it was bought by Mr. Henry H.

---

1. Landlords of the Hancock House, both old and new: Col. James Thayer, from 1806 to 1815; Capt. Young, Dea. Samuel Savil, Daniel French, from 1824 to 1837; Daniel French & Son, from September, 1837, to July, 1841; George H.







BRICK BLOCK ON HANCOCK STREET, QUINCY,  
ERECTED IN 1876,  
BY JOSEPH W. ROBERTSON, ESQ.

Faxon, and is now occupied as a boarding-house for the students of the Adams Academy.

For several years the town was without a tavern in the centre of the village. In 1874 a dwelling-house, near the corner of Granite and Hancock streets, was converted into a public-house, and called the Central House. This building was destroyed by fire August 26th, 1875. On the same site, in 1876, was constructed a large and commodious brick block. The upper stories were converted into a spacious first-class modern hotel, while the first flat was arranged for stores. This house was opened by Mr. William P. F. Meserve, one of the former landlords of the old Hancock House, and is called the Robertson House, in honor of its public-spirited proprietor. This was the first brick block of stores ever erected in this town. The first block of brick houses was constructed on Sea, now Chestnut street, in 1874.

There are several other public houses in various parts of the town. At Wollaston Heights, the Wollaston Hotel; shore houses at Squantum; at Houghs Neck Mr. Mears', for transient private parties, but not for permanent boarders. West Quincy also had a hotel, the Willard House, which was burnt August 12th, 1876, since which time it has been without a hotel.

---

French, from July, 1841, to March, 1850; Daniel French, from March, 1850, to April, 1851; George H. French, from April, 1851, to April, 1855; George H. Bundy, from April, 1855, to November, 1856; Albert Webb, from November, 1856, to February, 1861; William P. F. Meserve, from February, 1861, to November, 1865; J. T. Willey, from November, 1865, to October, 1870; Samuel T. Allen, from October, 1870, to July, 1873.



## POST OFFICES.

---

At the time the town was first settled, regular post offices were unknown; still a sort of a post office was established by the Colonial General Court as early as 1639.<sup>1</sup> It seems to have been the custom at that time for correspondents with and from England and the various colonies, to have their letters deposited in some public place, such as the Town House or Exchange in Boston, or the taverns in small hamlets, villages or towns. Persons expecting written intelligence, or desiring to communicate with their friends, would visit these public places of resort, and receive their letters or forward them to the place of destination at their pleasure. This careless and uncertain method of postal arrangement caused the Colonial Council, in 1677, to appoint John Hayward<sup>2</sup> "post master for the whole colony."

It was only a few years previous to this period, that the parent government had established a Post Office Department, as constituted and managed at the present time. This method of trans-

---

1. November 5th, 1639. "For preventing the miscarriage of letters, & it is ordered, that notice bee given that Richard Fairbanks, his house in Boston, is the place appointed for all letters which are brought from beyond the seas, or are to bee sent thither are to be brought unto; & he is to take care that they be delivered or sent according to their direction; and he is allowed for every such letter a 1d, & must answer all miscarriages through his own neglect in this kind; provided that no man shall bee compelled to bring his letter thither except he please."—Mass. Rec., Vol. I., p. 281.

2. "In ans'r to the request of seuerall merchants of Boston, declaring that they haue heard many Complaints made by merchants and others that haue binn sencible of the losse of letters, whereby merchants, w'th their friends & imployers in forreigne parts, are greatly damified; many times letters are throune vpon the exchange, that who will may take them vp, &c.; therefore humbly desire this court to depute some meet person to take in & convey letters according to y'r direction. This Court judgeth it meet to grant the petitioners' request herein, and haue made choyce of Mr. John Hayward, the scrivanner, to be the person for the service."—Mass. Rec., Vol. V., p. 147.

mitting the mails was carried into effect December 27th, 1660.<sup>1</sup>

The management of the postal affairs was under the control of the colony until 1692; from this period till 1710, under the Province Law.

For some time there had been considerable complaint and dissatisfaction in regard to the careless and irregular method by which letters were transmitted. To relieve them of their complaints, and also desiring to receive a greater revenue from their colonial subjects, the home government established a post office in North America, which continued until the colonies were separated, and declared themselves a free and independent nation by the war of the Revolution.

In 1784, a year after the close of the war, postal affairs in Massachusetts were quite limited.<sup>2</sup>

At the first session of the first Congress, in 1789, a resolution of an experimental kind was passed, to establish rules and regulations for the transmission of the mails, and the question continued to be agitated until 1792, when a law was enacted for the purpose of organizing a Post Office Department, also to define and shorten the mail routes. This law, however, was of a temporary nature, as will be seen by the last clause in the act:—"That the act shall be in force for the term of two years from the first day of June next, and no longer." It was several years after this before the question was definitely settled.

1. "The King also commands his postmasters of England for foreign parts, to open a regular communication, by running post, between the metropolis and Edinburgh, West Chester, Holyhead, Ireland, Plymouth, Exeter, &c. Rates of postage:—One letter, carried under 80 miles, 2d; under 140 miles, 4d; above that distance in England, 6d; to any part of Scotland, 8d. Even as late as between 1730 and 1740, the post was only transmitted three days a week between Edinburgh and London, and the metropolis on one occasion *only sent a single letter*, which was for an Edinburgh banker named Ramsay."—Hayden's Dict. of Dates.

2. Postmaster General, Ebenezer Hayward, Esq., Boston; Assistant or clerk, Mr. James Byron; Postmaster at Boston, Mr. Jonathan Hastings; Postmaster at Salem, Mr. Mascal Williams; Postmaster at Ipswich, Mr. Daniel Noyes; Postmaster at Newburyport, Mr. Burkley Emerson; Postmaster at Falmouth, Mr. Samuel Freeman; Postmaster at Worcester, Mr. Isaiah Thomas; Postmaster at Springfield, Mr. Moses Church. This seems, by the Massachusetts Register, to have been the extent of the mail arrangements in the State.

We are unable to give the reason why the post office in Quincy was not established until three years after its separation and incorporation, unless it was that Congress had not sufficiently perfected the law to make the appointment. The first postmaster was Mr. Richard Cranch, who received his commission April 1st, 1795.<sup>1</sup> This post office was located in the southeasterly corner of Mr. Cranch's domain, on School street, in a small building placed there for the purpose. This fine estate is now in the possession of Mr. James Edwards.

Mr. Cranch's death occurred in 1811, and Dr. Benjamin Vinton was appointed to succeed him January 1st, 1812. Dr. Vinton removed the office to his house on Granite street, corner of Hancock street, (next to the residence of the late John Briesler,) which is still standing.

Dr. Vinton died in 1813, having held the office somewhat over one year. After his decease Mr. Mottram Veazie, the old Town Clerk, whose portrait still hangs in the Selectmen's Room, received his commission as postmaster October 1st, 1813. During Mr. Veazie's administration the office was kept at his residence,<sup>2</sup> on Hancock street, where the Hancock Hotel, (now the Adams Academy boarding-house,) stands.

At the death of Mr. Veazie, he was succeeded by Mr. Daniel French, August 11th, 1825.<sup>3</sup> Mr. French continued in office

---

1. "The following were the rates of postage at that time for single letters; double letters were to pay double, and triple letters triple:

30 miles,	-	-	-	6 cents.	250 miles,	-	-	-	17 cents.
60 "	-	-	-	8 "	350 "	-	-	-	20 "
100 "	-	-	-	10 "	450 "	-	-	-	22 "
150 "	-	-	-	12½ "	More than 450 miles,	-	-	-	24 "
200 "	-	-	-	15 "					

"The Southern and Eastern mails were to run three times a week. The Southern mails were to arrive at Boston for six months, from the first of May to the first of November, every Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday, by noon; and to leave Boston Monday, Wednesday and Friday, at noon. From the first of November to the first of May, the mails arrived at Boston on Monday, Wednesday and Friday, at ten o'clock in the forenoon; and were to leave Monday, Wednesday and Friday, at one o'clock in the afternoon."

2. It is related that Governor Shirley at one time occupied this house as his residence.

3. It is stated in the Massachusetts Register that Mr. Savil was postmaster in Quincy from 1824 to 1831. This must be a mistake, as the official record at



until March 20th, 1849, having held the position for twenty-four successive years; if we include his re-appointment in 1853, which lasted about one year, it would make twenty-five years that he served the public in this capacity. Mr. French transacted the business of the office in his hotel, which was the old Veazie house, until he erected a more spacious hotel in 1837, on the same site.

A political change in administration of the government caused Mr. French to be removed, and Dr. William B. Bugbee succeeded him March 20th, 1849. This was the first removal of a postmaster on political grounds since the incorporation of the town. Dr. Bugbee transferred the office to his apothecary shop, in the Town House, where the National Mt. Wollaston Bank now is.

The late Francis Williams, who succeeded Dr. W. B. Bugbee, received his commission as postmaster September 8th, 1851, and secured the building now occupied by Mr. John O. Holden, No. 87 Hancock street, for a post office. Mr. Williams being connected in more lucrative and important business, procured the services of Mr. Lysander S. Richards as acting postmaster.

On the election of Mr. Pierce, in 1852, as President, Mr. Daniel French, September 19th, 1853, was re-appointed as postmaster. Mr. French removed the office to his residence on Temple street, which is now occupied by Mr. G. F. Wilson as a provision store.

Mr. John A. Green, the originator, former proprietor and editor of the Quincy Patriot, received his appointment October 21st, 1854. Mr. Green removed the office to No. 87 Hancock street, the same building where Mr. Williams conducted the business of the office. Gen. Donahue and Mr. James M. Beckford were the acting postmasters under Mr. Green's administration.

During Mr. Buchanan's Presidency, Deacon George Baxter received a commission September 24th, 1858, as postmaster for this town. Mr. Baxter removed the post office to the Town House, and occupied the room that is now used by the Selectmen.

---

Washington gives no account of his appointment. This error evidently occurs from the circumstance of Mr. Savil's acting for Mr. Veazie while out of health. The Massachusetts Register we consider of little authority.

On the election of Mr. Lincoln as President, Deacon Baxter was removed, and Mr. George L. Gill appointed in his place, April 18th, 1861. Mr. Gill established the office at No. 84 Hancock street, where the Quincy Savings Bank is now located, and was re-appointed June 16th, 1865.

On the election of Gen. Grant, who desired to reward disabled soldiers of the late war, Mr. John B. Bass was appointed to succeed Mr. Gill. Mr. Bass received his commission September 21st, 1866, and removed the office to Mr. Veazie's apothecary shop, No. 95 Hancock street. After remaining there several years, he removed the office to No. 80, on the opposite side of the street, where it is still kept under his administration. It will be seen that there have been but ten postmasters in Quincy for the space of nearly a century, or eighty-five years, until the recent appointments of offices for local accommodation.

The first post office established in Braintree was in February, 1825, and was kept on Washington street, in the house of Mr. Asa French, who was appointed the first postmaster. The first office located in South Braintree was March 13th, 1845, and Judson Stoddard, Esq., received his commission as the first postmaster. This office stood on the corner of Washington and Pearl streets. The office at the present time is under the management of Mrs. Elias Hayward, widow of the late local historian of the town, and who for several years previous to his decease was the postmaster. North and East Braintree are accommodated with ample postal facilities; also Randolph and Holbrook.

There are, at the present time, in the four towns formerly comprising the old township of Braintree, ten post offices, as follows:—Central office, at Quincy; Atlantic office, for the accommodation of the North Quincy village; also one each at Wollaston Heights, Quincy Point and West Quincy. The following are the present locations of the three Braintree post offices: The Braintree office, located at the corner of Washington and Elm streets; South Braintree, at the corner of Washington street and Holbrook avenue; and one at East Braintree. There is one at Randolph; two at Holbrook, called the Holbrook and Brookville offices.

## RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

---

### FIRST CHURCH.

---

The religious history of Quincy should be passed by with no hasty glance, for it is radiant with points of great interest. It was here and at Boston that Antinomianism reached its height; here was settled one of the first and greatest advocates of Unitarianism, and among the first settlers of this town can be mentioned men of great intellect and high culture, but zealous advocates of liberalism.

The religious history of this town begins with the year 1636, when the inhabitants of Mount Wollaston, which was then a part of Boston, petitioned that they might have a minister. This was reluctantly granted, and after some discussion Mr. Wheelwright was delegated to preach at the Mount. This was in fact nothing more than a branch of the first church of Boston, over which John Wilson was settled as pastor, or rather as *Elder*, as ministers were called in those days. Mr. Wilson was one of the earliest Pilgrims, having come from England in Gov. Winthrop's company in 1630. He was ordained as pastor over this church soon after his arrival, and officiated until his death, which occurred in 1667, he then being 78 years of age. He was among the first grantees of Mount Wollaston.

Associated with Mr. Wilson as teacher of the first church was the famous John Cotton, of whom Mr. Lunt says:—"His opinions were looked upon as law, and he is spoken of by the historians of the period as doing more than any other individual to fix the principles of Congregationalism, and to mould into the form which they have in the main preserved to this day, our ecclesiastical institutions and observances."



It was here at Mount Wollaston and during Wheelwright's administration, that the first seeds of Antinomianism were sown in New England. This doctrine, as a plant, flourished for a while, but soon faded and passed away. Mrs. Ann Hutchinson, its principal advocate, was wont to gather at her house, after the weekly lectures at Mr. Cotton's meeting-house, her associates and friends, then to discuss the meagreness of the doctrines preached. Mrs. Hutchinson<sup>1</sup> came over to this country in Sep-

---

1. The theologians who were opposed to Mrs. Hutchinson and her Antinomian doctrines, excused their expelling her from the colonies for her religious belief by saying it was for the falsehood of her declarations. Some of the Puritan writers go so far as to state that her sad death, by being massacred by the Indians, was a remarkable judgment of God for her heresies. Mr. Weld, an ardent divine at that period, says in his work "that she was delivered of as many unformed foetus's at a birth as she maintained errors, and that another actress was delivered of a monster, and that all the women were seized with a violent vomiting and purging. Stories as creditable as that regarding the Flanders Countess, who is said to have had as many children at a birth as there are days in a year."

Samuel Gorton, friendly to the Antinomian cause, the author of a small tract published in 1676, under the title of "A Glass for the People of New England," relates, "The next piece of wickedness I am to mind you of is your barbarous action committed against Mrs. Hutchinson, whom you first imprisoned, then banished, and so exposed her to that desolate condition that she fell into the hands of the Indians, who murdered her and her family, excepting one child, and after that made a notorious lie on the destroyed woman, which Samuel Clark, priest of London, taking the lie out of his brother Weld's short story, must needs put it into his book called 'God's Judgment against Heresy.' The woman before mentioned, having been by the priests and professors pumped and sifted to get something against her, laying their snares to entrap her, and taking their opportunity when husband and friends, as it were said, were absent, examined and banished her. So she goes by water, with many others who perceived they must go to pot next, and providentially fell in with Rhode Island, where they made a cave or caves, and in them lived until the cold winter was passed, in which time it was known to the professors where they were, and that they had bought the island of the Indians. And the professors began to stir and endeavor to bring the island within the compass of their patent. So the poor molested woman, it is like, let in fear, and thought she would go far enough from their reach; so, going southward to seek a place to settle upon, there she and her family might live in quietness, fell upon a piece of land that was in controversy between the Dutch and the natives, and the natives being in a heat came upon them and were the executioners of what the New England priests, magistrates and church members were the occasion, through their wicked and cruel proceedings in forcing them to flee from their rage and fury.

tember, 1634. Her husband had a grant of land made to him at Mount Wollaston, which afterwards, by investigation, was found to be mostly in the town of Milton. She is described as a woman of great gift of speech, and powers of mind keen enough to loosen the tightest knots of metaphysical polemics ; but Weld in his book says she was “a woman of a haughty and fierce carriage, of a nimble wit and active spirit, and a very valuable tongue, more bold than a man, though in understanding and judgment inferior to many women.” Yet this description from Weld must be taken with some allowance, as he was a bitter antagonist of Antinomianism. Whatever her powers were, true it is that she converted to her doctrine some of the most learned and influential men then residing in this vicinity, viz: John Wheelwright, Henry Vane, William Coddington, Mr. Dummer, Mr. Haugh and Thomas Savage.

“Henry Vane descended from a family which had been long distinguished in English History. He was born in 1612, emigrated to America in 1635, and was received in Boston with every demonstration of respect. In 1636 he was elected Governor of Massachusetts, being then only twenty-four years of age.

So, reader, thou mayest see the rage and envy of this professing generation, for they imprisoned and banished this tenderly bred woman in or toward winter, and what with fear and tossing to and fro the woman miscarried, upon which they grounded their abominable untruth. Many witnesses might be produced to prove this, and to disprove their abominable, frequently told slanders, and also printed by priests, and New England professors, and their confederates here in England.”

The only apology we are able to make on this seeming unjust persecution is, that it was an intolerant age. Toleration was preached against as a sin of the greatest magnitude, and which, if encouraged, would bring down the eternal judgment of heaven upon them and the colonies. So confirmed was Gov. Dudley in this belief that, at the time of his death, there was found in his breeches pocket, (the receptacle of many unprepared oratorical displays,) this sentiment, fully written out in verse, of which the following two lines were the essence:

“Let men of God, in court and churches watch  
O’er such as do a toleration hatch.”

“This doctrine prevailed many years, until their eyes were opened by a fresh persecution coming upon themselves from King James. This made his declaration for general liberty of conscience welcome, and they thanked the King for allowing to them what they before thought themselves bound in conscience to deny to others.”

His party was, however, put down,<sup>1</sup> and he sailed for England in August, 1637. He was a member of the Long Parliament, and a decided and consistent friend of liberty, although he disapproved of the trial and execution of King Charles. He was too pure and just not to be an object of hatred and suspicion to

---

1. In 1637 an election was held for the choice of a governor, deputy governor, and other officers of the colony. The religious excitement ran so high at this time that this election was as hotly contested between the Puritans and the Antinomian leaders as any ever held in New England, if not more so. The contest became so earnest that the Rev. Mr. Wilson, the first minister of Boston, mounted the branch of a tree with his coat off, which was probably the first stump or tree speech ever made in Massachusetts. This political or religious contest was held on Newton Common, in the open air, in accordance with the custom of holding elections in old England at the hustings for the choice of members of Parliament. It is evident that the reason for selecting Newton as the place for election was for the purpose of getting away from the influence of Boston, as that was the stronghold of Antinomianism. From the branch of the tree Mr. Wilson harangued the multitude upon the religious aspect of the case, and denounced Antinomianism in no very liberal terms. This declamation, it is said, carried the election in favor of Gov. Winthrop, and was the cause of the defeat of Gov. Vane, to the great chagrin of himself and his friends.

The following is Hutchinson's account of the election:—

“At the opening of the Court of Election, 1637, which was not done until one o'clock, May 17th, a petition was again offered from many of the town of Boston, which the governor, Mr. Vane, would have read; but Mr. Winthrop, the deputy governor, opposed it as being out of order, this being the day by charter for elections, and the inhabitants all convened for that purpose, if other business was allowed to take up the time the election would be prevented; after the elections were over, the petition might be read. The governor and those of his party would not proceed unless the petition was read. The time being far spent, and many persons calling for election, the deputy governor called to the people to divide and the greater number should carry it; which was done, and the greater number was for proceeding. Still the governor refused, until the deputy governor told him they would go on without him; this caused him to submit. Mr. Winthrop was chosen governor, Mr. Dudley deputy governor, Mr. Saltonstall, son of Sir Richard, and Mr. Stoughton, new assistants, and Mr. Vane and his friends of the same persuasion, Dummer, Haugh and Coddington, left out of the magistracy. There was great danger of a violent tumult that day. The speeches on both sides were fierce, and they began to lay hands one on another, but the manifest majority on one side was a restraint to the other. Boston waited the event of this election of magistrates before they would choose their representatives for the other business of the General Court, and the next morning they chose Mr. Vane, the late governor, Mr. Coddington and Mr. Haugh. This election of Boston was immediately determined by the Court to be undue. The reason is not assigned in the record, but it is said this



Cromwell, when that ambitious personage had secured to himself the supreme power. After the death of Oliver Cromwell, Vane came forth from his retirement and became a member of Parliament, where he was instrumental, by his eloquence, in overthrowing the government of Richard Cromwell. Upon the restoration of the monarchy, Vane, who had always been a decided Republican, was seized and imprisoned, and finally beheaded. After he had been condemned to death it was suggested that by making submission to the King, his life might perhaps be saved. His noble reply was, 'If the King does not think himself more concerned for his honor and word than I am for my life, let him take it. Nay, I declare, that I value my life less in a good cause than the king can do his promise. He is so

---

reason was given, that all the freemen were not notified. A warrant was issued for a new choice, and Boston returned the same men again, and then they were not rejected. The sergeants who used to attend Mr. Vane laid down their halberds and went home as soon as the new governor was elected, and they refused to attend him to and from the meetings on the Lord's Day, as had been usual. They pretended this extraordinary respect was shown to Mr. Vane as a person of quality. The Court would have appointed others, but Mr. Winthrop took two of his servants to attend him. Mr. Vane professed himself ready to serve the cause of God in the meanest capacity. He was, notwithstanding, much mortified, and discovered his resentment. Although he had sat at church among the magistrates from his first arrival, yet he and those who had been left out with him placed themselves with the deacons, and when he was invited by the governor to return to his place he refused it."

"An extraordinary act made by the General Court this season very much heightened the discontent. Many persons of the favorite opinions in Boston were expected from England. A penalty, therefore, was laid on all persons who should entertain in their houses any stranger who came with intent to reside, or should allow the use of any lot or habitation above three weeks without liberty from one of the standing council or two other assistants. The penalty on private persons was forty pounds, and twenty pounds besides for every month they continued in the offence. And any town which gave and sold a lot to such stranger was subject to one hundred pounds penalty; but if any inhabitant of such place should enter his dissent with a magistrate, he was to be excused his part of the fine. This was a very severe order, and so disliked by the people of Boston that upon the return of the governor from Court they refused to go out to meet him or show him any respect."

Mr. Cotton was so dissatisfied with this law that he says "he intended to have removed out of the jurisdiction to Quinnypicak, since called New Haven, but finding the law was not improved to exclude such persons as he feared it would be, he altered his mind."

sufficiently obliged to spare my life that it is fitter for him to do it than for me to seek it.”<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Wheelwright was the brother-in-law of Mrs. Hutchinson, and a zealous advocate of her doctrines. He arrived in Boston on the 26th of May, 1636, and on the eighth of October of the same year was granted a right to preach at Mount Wollaston, and here, on the twentieth of the next January, it being a specially appointed Fast Day, he preached the famous sermon which finally occasioned his expulsion from the colony. The text of this sermon was taken from Matthew ix : 15, “And Jesus said unto them, can the children of the bridechamber mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the day will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.” This sermon set forth the doctrine of Antinomianism in a very lucid manner. On account thereof Winthrop says that, at a court which began March 9, 1636-7, Mr. Wheelwright was adjudged “guilty of sedition, and also of contempt.”<sup>2</sup> Sentence was deferred, however. There followed

---

1. See *Life of Vane*, by Rev. C. W. Upham. *Spark's Biography*.

2. “It was concluded by the Court that Mr. Wheelwright was guilty of contempt and sedition.” March 9, 1636-7.

“Mr. John Wheelwright was enjoined to appear at the next session of this Court, to answer further or receive such sentence as the cause shall require.” May 17, 1637.

“Mr. William Aspinwall, being questioned in regard to his hand was to a petition or remonstrance, & he justified the same, maintaining it to be lawfull, the Court did discharge him from being a member thereof. Mr. John Coggeshall, affirming that Mr. Wheelwright is innocent & that he was persecuted for the truth, was in like sort dismissed from being a member of the Court.” 1637.

“Mr. John Wheelwright, being formerly convicted of contempt & sedition, & now justifying himself, & his former practise being to the disturbance of the civill peace, hee is by the Court disfranchised & banished, having 14 dayes to settle his affaires, & if within that time he depart not the patent, hee promises to render himselfe to Mr. Stoughton, at his house, to bee kept till hee bee disposed of. & Mr. Hofx undertook to satisfy any charge that hee, Mr. Stoughton, or the country should bee at.” 2 November, 1637.

Mr. Savage, in his Winthrop, relates in reference to disarming the friends of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson, that, “in no part of the history of any of the United States, perhaps, can a parallel be found for this act.” This high-handed injustice left them without any protection to themselves or their families from the scalping knife, or the horrors and barbarism of an Indian massacre. And all this persecution for their religious belief!

remonstrances and petitions from the governor, (Mr. Vane,) and other dissenters, as well as from the Boston First Church, justifying the sermon and condemning the court's proceedings. A synod was also convened, consisting of all the ministers of the colony, by whom the theological questions involved in the controversy were discussed. This assembly terminated unfavorably for Mr. Wheelwright. In the mean time a political revolution had been effected. Vane and Coddington, friends of Wheelwright, had been left out of the offices they had previously held. At length, "the General Court being assembled, in the 2d of the 9th month, and finding upon consultation that two so opposite parties could not continue in the same body without apparent hazard of ruin to the whole, agreed to send away some of the principals, &c. Then the Court sent for Mr. Wheelwright. He persisted in justifying his sermon, whole practice and opinions, refusing to leave either the place or his public exercises. He was disfranchised and banished, upon which he appealed to the King, but neither called witnesses nor desired any act to be made

---

"Whereas, the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people heare in Newe England, inasmuch as there is just cause of suspition that they, as others in Germany in former times, may, upon some revelation, make some suddain irruption upon those that differ from them in judgment; for prevention whereof it is ordered that all those whose names are underwritten shall, (upon warning given or left at their dwelling-houses,) before the 30th day of this month of November, deliver in at Mr. Cane's (or Capt. Keayne, as it was afterwards spelt,) house at Boston, all such guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot and match as they shall bee owners of, or have in their custody, upon paine of tenn pounds for every default to bee made thereof, which arms are to bee kept by Mr. Cane till this Court shall take further order therein. Also it is ordered upon like penalty of £X, that no man who is to render his arms by this order shall buy or borrow any guns, swords, pistols, powder, shot or match, untill this Court shall take further order therein.

"The names of Boston men to be disarmed: Capt. John Underhill, Mr. Thomas Oliver, William Hutchinson, William Aspinwall, Samuel Cole, William Dyer, Edward Rainsfoard, John Button, John Sanfoard, Richard Cooke, Richard Fairbanks, Thomas Marshall, Oliver Mellows, Samuel Wilbore, John Oliver, Hugh Gunnison, John Biggs, Richard Gridley, Edward Bates, William Dinely, William Litherland, Mathewe Jyans, Henry Elkins, Zache Bosworth, Robert Rice, William Townsend, Robert Hull, William Pell, Richard Hutchinson, James Johnson, Thomas Savage, John Davy, George Burden, John Odlin, Gama Wayte, Edward Hutchinson, William Wilson, Isaack



of it. The Court told him an appeal did not lie; for by the King's grant we had power to hear and determine without any reservation, &c. So he relinquished his appeal, and the Court gave him leave to go to his house, upon his promise that, if he were not gone out of our jurisdiction within fourteen days, he would render himself to one of the magistrates."<sup>1</sup> This was in the latter part of November, 1637.

After leaving here, he went into New Hampshire and founded the town of Exeter. He remained there until 1642. "The inhabitants of Exeter, finding themselves comprehended within the claims of Massachusetts, petitioned the Court, and were readily admitted (Sept. 8) under their jurisdiction, and they were annexed to the county of Essex. Upon this, Wheelwright, who was still under sentence of banishment, with those of his church who were resolved to adhere to him, removed into the province of Maine and settled at Wells."

In 1643, September 10th, Mr. Wheelwright wrote Gov. Winthrop a letter, in which he confessed that he had pressed his theological views too far, and urged them with an undue warmth,

---

Groose, Richard Carder, Robert Hardinge, Richard Wayte, John Porter, James Penniman, Thomas Wardell, William Wardell, Jacob Eliot, Thomas Matson, William Baulston, John Compton, Mr. Parker, William Freeborn, Henry Bull, John Walker, William Salter, Edward Bendall, Thomas Wheeler, Mr. Clark, Mr. John Coggeshall."—Mass. Rec., Vol. I, pp. 211, 212.

The same order was served on the towns of Salem, Newbury, Roxbury, Ipswich and Charlestown. The persons at Mount Wollaston that were disarmed have been enumerated with the Boston men, as the Mount at that time was a part of Boston.

By the order of the Court the followers of Wheelwright and Hutchinson might retain their arms by renouncing their belief in the doctrine of Antinomianism:—"It was ordered, that if any that are to bee disarmed acknowledge their sinn in subscribing the seditious libell, or do not justify it, but acknowledge it evill to two magistrates, they shall bee thereby freed from delivering in their armes according to the former order." Many of the disarmed people were the most distinguished persons in the colony, and quite a number of their descendants became renowned in the historical annals of the Commonwealth. After Mr. Wheelwright's expulsion and banishment, he emigrated in mid-winter through the deep snows, into the wilderness of New Hampshire, (and it was a wonder to many that he did not perish,) and there, by the Falls of Piscataquack, organized a township and called it Exeter.

1. Winthrop's History,

and upon this his sentence of banishment was soon after released. Being restored to the freedom of the colony, he removed to Hampton, where he ministered many years.

In the year 1658, according to Farmer, he was in England, and was in favor with the Protector, Cromwell, and they are said to have been school-fellows. And the anecdote has been handed down that Cromwell declared Wheelwright to be the only person he ever was afraid of at foot-ball.

Upon the fall of the Commonwealth and the restoration of the royal government in England, Wheelwright returned and settled at Salisbury, and there died, November 15th, 1679. "He lived," says Hutchinson, "to be the oldest minister in the colony, which would have been taken notice of if his persecutors had not remained in power."

Mr. Wheelwright, according to the same authority, was "several years in England, and lived in the neighborhood of Sir Henry Vane, who had been his patron in New England, and now took great notice of him. Vane being disaffected to Cromwell, it is not likely that Cromwell had any great esteem for Wheelwright; yet he sent for him by one of his guards, and after a very orthodox discourse, according to Mr. Wheelwright's apprehensions of orthodoxy, and without showing countenance to sectaries, he exhorted him to perseverance against his opposers, and assured him their notions would vanish into nothing. This meeting effectually engaged Mr. Wheelwright in Cromwell's favor."

William Coddington, Esq., the munificent donor of our school lands, from which this town has reaped great benefit in good schools for many years past, was another convert. He came to this country with Gov. Winthrop. In the dedication to Callender's Century Discourse, addressed to Hon. William Coddington, there is the following:—"Your honored grandfather, William Coddington, Esq., was chosen in England to be an assistant of the colony of the Massachusetts Bay, A. D. 1629, and in 1630 came over to New England with the governor and the charter, &c.; after which he was several times re-chosen to that honorable and important office. He was for some time treasurer of the colony. He was with the chiefest in all public charges and a

principal merchant of Boston, where, it is said, he built the first brick house.

"In the year 1637, when the contentions ran so high in the country, he was grieved at the proceedings of the court against Mr. Wheelwright and others. And when he found that his opposition to these measures was ineffectual, he entered his protest, that his dissent might appear to succeeding times; and, though he was in the fairest way to be great in the Massachusetts as to outward things, yet he voluntarily quitted his advantageous situation at Boston, his large property and his improvements at Braintree for peace sake, and that he might defend, protect and assist the pious people who were meditating a removal from that colony on account of their religious differences." After leaving Massachusetts he went to Rhode Island and founded that colony. He was elected their chief ruler annually for seven years. In the year 1647 he assisted in forming a body of laws which has been the foundation of the constitution and government of Rhode Island ever since. "In 1651 he had a commission from the supreme authority then in England to be governor of the island, pursuant to the powers reserved in the patent." Some trouble having arisen under the charter, he readily laid down his commission. After this he seems to have retired from public business till toward the latter end of his days, "when he was again divers times prevailed with to take the government upon him. He died November 1st, 1678, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. Thus, after he had the honor to be the first judge and governor of this island, (Rhode Island,) after he had spent much of his estate and the prime of his life in propagating plantations, he died governor of the colony."<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Adams, in his address at the opening of the Town Hall in Braintree, in speaking of Mr. Coddington said, "His memory is now holden in honor among the people of that State, as that of Minos and Charondas, Lycurgus and Zaleucus, was held by those of ancient Greece, as the founders and legislators of nations. Such a life supplies a most significant warning of the folly and contentions and strife of zealous and mutual hatred,

---

1. See Callender's Century Sermon. Rhode Island Hist. So. Col., Vol. V.



as they sometimes arise from the most insignificant causes, in the midst of the best ordered communities.

Although Mr. Coddington had a large grant of land at the Mount, we are of an opinion that he never resided there. He, like many others, held the land for sale, as a matter of profit rather than a place of domicile. My reasons for this statement are these :—December 14th, 1635, the ninth month of the year, a committee was appointed by the court to lay out at the Mount certain portions of land for Mr. William Coddington and Mr. Edmund Quincy. This committee made their report granting them their allotments March 14th, 1636. This was the date or time that they legally came in possession of their grants. In January, 1636, Mr. Coddington, Mr. Vane and others, came to the Mount from Boston, to keep Fast Day with Mr. Wheelwright. On this occasion was delivered that famous sermon that set the whole colony in a blaze, and it was so extensive and intense that it severely scorched several of the eminent Puritan divines, such as the Rev. Mr. Cotton, Cotton Mather and others. Immediately after the preaching of this sermon the followers of Mr. Wheelwright were, by order of the court, condemned for “contempt and sedition,” and were soon ordered to leave the colony. On March 12th, 1637–8, a warrant was issued for Mr. Coddington and his friends to depart from it. By the spirit of this warrant it would appear that they were expelled at their own request, they anticipating that this method was the better way, and the most judicious manner to get out of the difficulty of having the penalty of banishment pronounced upon them, or they may have only intended a short absence and to return again.

The authorities may have been more lenient towards Mr. Coddington on account of the many high public trusts that he had held, (he was deputy of Boston up to the time he left,) which were administered by him with great fidelity and exemplary justice. Still, with all this professed willingness to leave, the court were apprehensive that there might be some trickery about the matter. To prevent any further trouble they took precautionary measures for that purpose, by enacting an order so that the court could not be caught by deception, even if those

who were banished only intended a temporary absence for the purpose of evading the law.<sup>1</sup>

In summing up the question of Mr. Coddington having resided there, first we find that he did not obtain full possession of his grant until March, 1636, and a few months after came out to the Mount to attend Mr. Wheelwright's fast-day sermon, which would indicate that he did not reside there at that time. This sermon had created so much feeling and opposition to Mr. Coddington and other friends of Mr. Wheelwright as to have them adjudged guilty of "contempt and sedition." Mr. Coddington, with the understanding of this decision of the court, very well knew that in all probability he could not remain in the colony but a short time; therefore he, a careful man as he was, would not be likely to erect a house there, when he knew that it was almost a positive fact that his expulsion was inevitable. Then again, his public and civil duties at Boston would engage all his time in this perilous period, as he was a very active business man as well as an energetic public servant; neither do we think that he would desire to relinquish his fine residence that he had so recently constructed in the town of Boston, (the first brick house, it is said, built there,) to come to the Mount through the wilderness of woods, as there were no roads at that time, and the access to the Mount was accomplished with great difficulty, for the mere purpose of sleeping over night. From this statement and other investigations we have made, we are very confident that Braintree's first public benefactor never resided there. We know this comes in conflict with high authority, still authors, like doctors, will sometimes disagree.

It is, however, very evident that he had begun to improve his farm there, to make it more valuable, as we find by the records

---

1. "Whereas you have desired and obtained licence to remove yourselves and your families out of this jurisdiction, and for that information hath bene given to the Court that your intent is only to withdraw for a season, that you may avoyde the censure of the Court in some things which may be objected against you, that Court doth therefore order that you may depart according to the licence given you, so as your families bee removed before the next Generall Court; but if your families bee not so removed, then you are to appear at the next Court, to abide the further order of the Court herein."—Mass. Rec., Vol. I, p. 223.

that he had engaged men for that purpose, and that they were at work there at the time the court granted permission to Mr. Coddington and his friends to leave, as in the same order of the Court his men were ordered to depart the limits of the colony.

“Of Mount Wollaston,<sup>1</sup> Henry Randoll and John Johnson, Mr. Coddington’s men, are to be removed before the next court.” There may have been one or two more, as the original records indicate that one or two names were omitted.

Mrs. Hutchinson was also banished from the colony. Winthrop says that after sentence of banishment had been pronounced by the Court against her, “she went by water to her farm at the Mount, where she was to take water, with Mr. Wheelwright’s wife and family, to go to Piscataquack; but she changed her mind, and went by land to Providence and so to the island in the Narraganset Bay, which her husband and the rest of that sect had purchased of the Indians and prepared with all speed to remove into. “Her fate was a melancholy one. Her husband having died in 1642, she removed from Rhode Island into the Dutch country, and was killed by the Indians, with all her children except one daughter, who was carried into captivity.” By the expulsion of the Hutchinsons, Coddington, Wheelwright and others, Antinomianism received its death blow in New England. After Wheelwright’s banishment, services were discontinued at the Mount.

In 1639, the inhabitants of Mount Wollaston petitioned that they might have leave to establish an independent church there, which was reluctantly granted, the objection being that it would deprive the first church of Boston of the support of many influential men. To obviate this, it was agreed that those that dwell at the Mount should pay sixpence per acre yearly for such land as was within a mile of the water, and threepence for that which was farther off, for the support of the Boston church. In one of the old books a record is made as follows: “The first church of Christ in Braintry was embodied 16th Sept., 1639, it being the Lord’s Day.”

---

1. It must be borne in mind that Mount Wollaston at this time was a part of Boston, and for five or six years, or from 1634-5 to 1640 had been under her municipal regulations, although called the Mount.



The following is a copy of the original covenant as signed by the members of the first church of Braintree, at their first gathering, September 16th, 1639, as taken from the appendix of a century sermon preached by the Rev. John Hancock in the first church of Braintree, (now Quincy,) September 16th, 1739 :

"We poor unworthy creatures, who have sometime lived without Christ and without God in the world, and so have deserved rather fellowship with the devil and his angels, than with God and his saints, being called of God out of this world to the fellowship of Christ by the Ministry of the Gospel, and our hearts made willing to join together in Church Fellowship, so by the help and strength of Christ, renounce the devil, the wicked world, a sinful flesh with all the remnants of Anti-Christian pollution, wherein sometimes we have walked, and all our former evil ways, and do give up ourselves, first to God the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, and offer up our proffered subjection to our Lord Jesus Christ as the only Priest, Prophet and King of his Church, beseeching him in his rich grace and free mercy to accept us for his people in the blood of his Covenant, and we give up ourselves also one to another by the will of God, promising in the name and power of our Lord Jesus Christ, who worketh in us both to will and to do according to his good pleasure, to worship the Lord in Spirit and Truth and to walk in brotherly love and the duties thereof according to the will of the Gospel, to the edification of the body and of each member therein, and to be guided in all things according to God's revealed will, seeking to advance the Glory of Jesus Christ, our head, both in Church and Brotherly Communion, thro' the assistance of his Holy Spirit which he hath promised to his Church, and we do manifest our joint consent herein this day in presence of this assembly, by this our present public profession and by giving to one another the right hand of fellowship.

"WM. TOMPSON, Pastor,  
HENRY FLYNT, Teacher,  
GEORGE ROSE,  
STEPHEN KINSLEY, Elder,

JOHN DASSETT,  
WILLIAM POTTER,  
MARTIN SAUNDERS,  
GREGORY BELCHER."

The original covenant of the first church has something of a history. This covenant of faith was published 1739, in the appen-

dix of the Rev. Mr. Hancock's valuable century sermons of the first church. In 1811, Hancock's address had become so rare and scarce, that Mr. John Adams desired the Rev. Mr. Whitney, (then its pastor,) to have it republished, who consented. But in having it reprinted, he being a strong advocate of liberal theology, had this covenant left out, for the reason that it was too strongly imbued with the dogmas of Calvin.—And it is a little singular, too, that the Rev. Mr. Lunt, a candid and thorough historian as he was, should have omitted this religious compact in his admirable history of the first church.

“Mr. Tompson was ordained Nov. 19th, 1639, and Mr. Flint March 17th, 1639–40. According to the distinction observed in those early times in churches, Mr. Tompson became pastor and Mr. Flint teacher.

“Mr. Tompson graduated at Oxford and commenced preaching in the North of England. From the beginning he was a zealous advocate of the Protestant religion. The date of his arrival in New England cannot be determined with certainty, as historians differ greatly; but certain it is, that he came either in 1637 or 1638. One of the most important incidents in the life of Mr. Tompson was, his being chosen one of three ministers to go on a mission to Virginia in 1642, upon a request from certain individuals in that remote colony, that competent ministers of the Congregational order should be sent to preach the gospel to them. The following extract from Hubbard's History of New England will explain the reasons and object of this mission :

“In the same year, 1642, one Mr. Bennett, a gentleman of Virginia, arrived at Boston, bringing letters with him from sundry well-disposed people there, to the minister of New England, bewailing their sad condition for want of the means of salvation, and earnestly entreating a supply of faithful ministers, whom upon experience of their gifts and godliness, they might call to office. Upon these letters (which were openly read at Boston on a lecture day) the ministers there met, agreed to set a day apart to seek God in the thing, and agreed upon three, which might most easily be spared, viz: Mr. Phillips of Watertown, Mr. Tompson of Braintree and Mr. Miller of Rowley, (these churches having each of them two ministers,) which the General

Court approved of, and ordered that the Governor should command them, by his letters to the Governor and Council of Virginia. But Mr. Phillips not being willing to go, Mr. Knowles, his fellow-laborer, and Mr. Tompson were sent away, with the consent of their churches, and departed on their way on the 7th of October, 1642, to meet the vessel that should transport them, at Narraganset; but Mr. Miller, because of his bodily weakness, did not accept the call. Both the churches were willing to dismiss their ministers to that work, and the Court likewise did allow and further it, for the advancement of the kingdom of the Lord Jesus, not fearing to part with such desirable persons, because they looked at it as seed sown, that might bring in a plentiful harvest.

“They that were sent to Virginia were long wind-bound at Rhode Island, and met with many other difficulties, so as they made it eleven weeks of a dangerous passage before they arrived there; but had this advantage in the way, that they took a third minister along with them, viz: Mr. James, (formerly the pastor of the church at Charlestown,) from New Haven. They found loving and liberal entertainment in the country, and were bestowed in several places, by the care of some honest-minded persons, that much desired their company rather than by any care of the Governor. And though the difficulties and dangers they were continually exercised with in their way thither, put them upon some question whether their call were of God or not, yet were they much encouraged by the success of their ministry, through the blessing of God, in that place.

“Mr. Tompson, a man of a melancholy temper and crazy body, wrote word back to his friends that he found his health so repaired, and his spirit so enlarged, that he had not been in the like condition since he first left England. But he fared with them as it had done before with the Apostles in the primitive times, that the people magnified them, and their hearts seemed to be much inflamed with an earnest desire after the Gospel, though the civil rulers of the country did not allow of their public preaching, because they did not conform to the orders of the Church of England; however, the people resorted to them, in private houses, as much as before.



“At their return, which was the next summer, by the letters which they brought with them, it appears that God had greatly blessed their ministry for the time while they were there, which was not long; for the rulers of the country did in a sense drive them out, having made an order that all such as would not conform to the discipline of the English Church, should depart the country by such a day.

“It appears, from what is related concerning this mission, that, although it did not succeed, as had been anticipated, and was abruptly terminated by the order from the authorities of the Virginia colony, yet it was not wholly without fruit. Many seem to have been favorably impressed by the preaching of Tompson and his associates; and the early historians of New England mention particularly the removal of Daniel Gookins from Virginia to New England, as the result of the deep impression produced by the Puritan preachers from the North. This individual seems to have been highly esteemed in his day. He removed to this part of the country in 1644, and settled in Cambridge; was Major General of the Massachusetts Colony, and was author of ‘The Historical Collections of the Indians in New England.’ Mather thus alludes, and in no bad strains, to the dangers and benefits that attended this mission :

“When Reverend Knowles and he, sailed hand in hand,  
To Christ espousing the Virginian land,  
Upon a ledge of craggy rocks near starved,  
His Bible in his bosom thrusting saved;  
The Bible, the best cordial of his heart,  
‘Come floods, come flames,’ (cried he,) ‘we’ll never part,’  
A constellation of great converts there,  
Shone round him, and his heavenly glory were.  
Gookins was one of these; by Tompson’s pains,  
Christ and New England a dear Gookins gains.

“Mr. Tompson met with a severe bereavement in the death, during his absence, of his wife, who is described as ‘a godly young woman, and a comfortable help to him, being left behind with a company of small children, she was taken away by death, and all his children scattered, but well disposed of among his godly friends.’

“Mr. Tompson married for his second wife, Anne, the widow of

Symon Crosbie of Cambridge. The date of this second marriage of Mr. Tompson I have not ascertained, but suppose it to have been in 1646 or 1647. Their only child, Anna Tompson, was born March 3d, 1648.

“The next notice I have met with of Mr. Tompson is connected with the synod, which was convened at Cambridge in 1648, and which framed the platform of Church Discipline for our Congregational churches. Mr. Allen of Dedham preached out of Acts xv, a very godly, learned and particular handling of near all the doctrines and applications concerning that subject, etc.

“It fell out about the midst of his sermon, there came a snake into the seat where many of the Elders sate, behind the preacher. It came in at the door where people stood thick upon the stairs. Divers of the Elders shifted from it, but Mr. Tompson, one of the Elders of Braintree, a man of much faith, trod upon the head of it, and so held it with his foot and staff, with a small pair of graines, until it was dead.

“This being so remarkable, and nothing falling out but by divine providence, it is out of doubt, the Lord discovered somewhat of his mind in it. The serpent is the devil; the Synod, the representative of the churches of Christ in New England. The devil had formerly and lately attempted their disturbance and dissolution; but their faith in the seed of the woman overcame him, and crushed his head.” This incident here related so gravely, together with the remarks made upon it by such a man as Winthrop, furnishes a singular illustration of the character of our fathers.

“For several years before his death Mr. Tompson’s happiness and usefulness appear to have been destroyed, by a fixed melancholy, probably constitutional, and which amounted at times to mental alienation. He left his public labors as a preacher, in the year 1658, about seven years before his death. The state of his mind, in the latter portion of his life, doubtless incapacitated him for the management of his temporal affairs, as well as the discharge of his official duties. In the archives of the State is a document entitled, ‘A proposal for the issue of the complaints presented by the beloved brethren, the Deacons of the Church of Braintree, in reference to our beloved sister, Mrs. Tompson, yet

standing member of the Church of Cambridge, drawn up by the Elders and some brethren of that Church, who had a hearing thereof at Cambridge, October 15th, 1661.' This unhappy difference between Mrs. Tompson and the officers of the Braintree Church seems to have continued. After the decease of her husband, she presented a petition, in 1668, to the General Court, in which she complains of certain moneys being withheld, that were due to her husband, for his services, and asks for relief, although she 'humbly craves, that she may not be interpreted to accuse the Church of acts of any injustice or neglect in the place where she lives.' In this connection it may be mentioned that in the Dorchester Church Records is the following entry:

"The 26 (1) '65.

"The day aforesaid, at the motion of Mr. Mather, there was a contribution for Mr. Tompson at Braintree, unto which there was given in money £6 0s. 9d. besides notes for corn and other things above 30s.; and some more money was added afterwards to the value of 8s. 3d.

"It is not easy to account for Mr. Tompson's becoming so reduced in his circumstances. Johnson, in his 'Wonder-working Providence,' has a passage which bears upon the subject. 'This town' (he is speaking of the town, then recently incorporated at Mount Wollaston, by the name of Braintree,) hath great store of land in tillage, and is at present in a very thriving condition for outward things, although some of Boston retain their farms from being of their town, yet do they lie within their bounds, and how it comes to pass I know not; their officers have somewhat short allowance; they are well stored with cattle and corn, and as a people receive, so should they give. The Rev. Mr. Tompson is a man abounding in zeal for the propagation of the gospel, and of an ardent affection, in so much that he is apt to forget himself in things that concern his own good, and yet from the report of the committee appointed by the General Court to inquire concerning the maintenance of ministers in the county of Suffolk, it appears that the salary allowed their minister in Braintree<sup>1</sup> was, considering the size of the place, quite as good as

---

- 1. See Mass. Historical Collection, 3d series, Vol. I.



in the neighboring towns. That committee, consisting of Thomas Savage, Eleazer Luther, John Johnson, met on the 22d of July, 1659.

“According to their report, Hingham, having about one hundred families, allowed £90 per annum. Weymouth, £100 per annum, with sixty families; Dorchester, £100, one hundred and twenty families; Roxbury, to Mr. Eliot and Mr. Danforth each £60, eighty families; Dedham, £60, one hundred and sixty-six families; Medfield, £50, forty families; Hull, £40, twenty families. The report likewise mentions, that the mode of raising the salaries in Braintree, was by public contribution, and for this reason, perhaps, the amount raised was liable to vary from time to time.

“Death at length came to deliver the pastor from his outward straits, and to relieve his mental distress. It is gratifying to be assured, that before his departure, the cloud that had settled upon him for years, lifted, and he enjoyed a brief season of peace. He died December 10th, 1666, according to his grave-stone, which is still standing in the burying-place in this town.

“Although this is doubtless the true date of his death, there is a singular diversity on this point in contemporary notices of the event, which serves to show how difficult it is to attain to historical exactness, where exactness is of more moment than in the present instance. The Roxbury Church Records, in noticing the event, makes it occur the 12th of the tenth month, 1666. Hobart's manuscript journal, has the following entry, ‘December 9th, 1666, Mr. Tompson, minister at Braintree, died 9th day.’ The Braintree register of births, deaths, &c., Mr. Adams' copy gives 10th of the tenth month, 1666. Mr. Hancock, in a note to one of his century discourses, gives the date December 10th, 1668, which is manifestly a mistake, and probably a misprint. Whether Mr. Tompson's first wife, who died in his absence, was buried in Braintree, I do not know. There is no stone remaining here to her memory. His second wife died October 11th, 1675, and lies buried beside him.

“Mr. Tompson died intestate. There is in the Suffolk Probate Office an inventory of his effects, which corresponds too closely with Mather's lines :

“ Braintree was of this jewel then possest,  
 Until himself he labored into rest,  
 His inventory then, with John’s was took ;  
 A rough coat, girdle, with the sacred book.”

“ Mr. Henry Flint, (or Flynt as it is found most frequently spelled,) who was associated with Mr. Tompson as teacher of the First Church, arrived here in the year 1635. ‘He was admitted of Boston Church, 15th November, this year, (1635) a fortnight after Vane.’<sup>1</sup> In a manuscript journal of Rev. Josiah Flint, son of the first teacher of Braintree, is found the following entry: ‘Mr. Henry Flint came to New England 2 (12) m. 1635.’ I know not how to reconcile this with the date of his admission into the Boston Church, except by supposing that by the 12th month, (which was February,) was intended that which closed the year 1634, according to the computation then in use. And I am confirmed in this supposition by what is added, namely, ‘was ordained teacher of the Church of Braintree, 1640.’ He was in fact ordained, 17th of March, 1639–40. His ordination at Braintree may have been postponed, to afford him liberal opportunity for this recantation. It is possible that his sin of charity, though repented of, may have left a taint of error, which influenced some of Braintree, to receive the sacrament at Boston, after the gathering of a church in their own town.” Winthrop, Vol. I., pp. 196, 247, 313.

This part of the manuscript was, I suppose, written by Henry Flint, Esq. The year then commenced with March, so that February closed the year, instead of being, as now, the second month of a new year. He was admitted Freeman, twenty-fifth of May, 1636. During the Antinomian excitement, he seems to have favored the new views, perhaps out of deference to Mr. Cotton, whom he is said to have admired so much ; and if so, he followed the example of Mr. Cotton still further, by abjuring the doctrine of Mr. Wheelwright, when he and his principal friends had been obliged to leave the colony. “There is entered,” says Mr. Savage, “so late as 13 May, 1640, the submission of Mr. Henry Flynt.” But the victory over him was well deserving of notice, as he was

---

1. Winthrop History of New England, Savage’s Ed., Vol. I., p. 169.

a distinguished young man, then chosen minister at Braintree.<sup>1</sup> It will be perceived by the following extract from the "Wonder-working Providence," which is the orthodox view of the matter, that Mr. Flint was honored as one of the instruments for correcting the heterodoxy that had prevailed at the Mount, in the time of Wheelwright. "They had formerly one Mr Wheelwright to preach unto them (till this government could no longer contain them) they, many of them, in the meantime, belonging to the Church of Christ in Boston, but after his departure, they gathered into a church themselves; having some enlargement of land, they began to be well peopled, calling to office among them, the reverend and godly Mr. Wm. Tompson and Mr. Henry Flynt, the one to the office of a Pastor, the other of a Teacher; the people are purged, by their industry, from the sour leaven of those sinful opinions that began to spread, and if any remain among them, it is very covert." From a report of a committee made in 1657, it appears that Mr. Flint and Mr. Tompson received fifty-five pounds as their salary.<sup>2</sup> Mr. Flint died on the twenty-seventh of April, 1668, having survived the pastor, Mr. Tompson, a little over a year and four months, and his remains lie in our burying-ground. A stone over them bears a lengthy inscription which can be found on page 116.

It was most probably written in Mr. Hancock's time, perhaps by Mr. Hancock himself. He says in a note to one of his *Century Discourses*: "Mr. Flynt's monument is still to be

---

1. "Where farms or villages are, as at Rumney Marsh, (now Chelsea,) and Marvill-head, (now Marblehead,) there a minister or a brother of one of the Congregations of Boston for the Marsh, and of Salem for Marblehead, preacheth and exerciseth prayer every Lord's day, which is called prophesying in such a place. And so it was heretofore at Mountwoollaston within Boston precincts, though since it became a church now called of Braintree, but before they of the Mount did, and those of the Marsh and Marblehead still come and receive the Sacrament at Boston and Salem respectively, and some of Braintree still receive at Boston." *Lechford Plain Dealing*, Vol. I., p. 41.

2. The General Court appointed a committee to ascertain the amount of salary paid to the clergymen of the various towns in the colony. The following-named persons constituted the committee, viz.: "Thomas Savage, Eleazer Luther and John Johnson. They met at Braintree 27th July, 1657, and made the following report in reference to this town: The deacons of Braintree informed us that Mr. Flint and Mr. Thompson are each of them allowed 55 pounds per



seen, though much gone to decay, but I hope to see the tomb of the prophet rebuilt.<sup>1</sup> This note taken in connection with the modern style of the inscription, leads me to infer that the old inscription had been effaced by time, and that this was composed anew or at least re-written. The age of Mr. Flint at his death, is not given on his tomb stone. But in the Roxbury First Church Records, there is entered a notice of the event in these words: "27, 2m., '68, Mr. Henry Flynt, Teacher to the Church at Braintree, aged 61, deceased." He was, therefore, about 32 years of age when he was settled in Braintree, and eight or nine years younger than the pastor. The date of Mrs. Flint's decease, which is not given in full in the inscription upon the stone, is thus settled by contemporary manuscripts: "Mrs. Margery Flynt died 10 March, 1686-7, about 6 of the clock in the morning and was buried on the 12th." "1687, March 10th, Mrs. Flint deceased at Braintree, Thursday." Morton, in his memorial, makes respectful mention of Mr. Flint, as "a man of known piety, gravity, integrity and well accomplished, with other qualifications fit for the work of the ministry." Mr. Hancock has the remark, "During the time of Mr. Tompson's and Mr. Flynt's ministry there were 204 adult members of this church."

The first race of ministers in this church, those who had been born in England and who had exercised their ministry there, had now passed away, and their successors were all educated in this country.

From April 27th, 1668, to Sept. 11th, 1672, the church was without a settled minister. There were unhappy divisions in the church, which seem to have occasioned great disturbances and to have been a subject of concern to the neighboring churches. From a manuscript journal kept by the Rev. Josiah Flint, son of the teacher of this church, some light is thrown upon the history of the interval. It appears from this manuscript, that Mr. Flint

---

annum, paid generally in such time as themselves take up and accept of from the inhabitants, paid ordinarily yearly or within the year, the town being about eighty families. Mr. Tompson's family being about three persons, Mr. Flint's about seven or eight. Their elders generally depend upon public contribution." Mass. Hist. Col., Vol. I., 3d Series, p. 50.

1. Hancock's Century Sermons, p. 24.

preached to this church for some time, and together with a Mr. Bulkley, actually received a call to settle, and that an offer was made of £60 per annum to each, besides certain privileges; but the divisions that rent the church into parties, prevented any settlement, and Mr. Flint soon after accepted a call to become pastor of the neighboring church of Dorchester. Finally Mr. Moses Fiske was sent here by order of the County Court held at Boston. Hancock in his century sermons said, "Mr. Fiske being sent by the Court of Sessions for the County of Suffolk, to preach God's word to the Church of Braintree in their destitute, divided state, I thought it not amiss to give a transcript of the order verbatim, because of the rarity and success of such an extraordinary proceeding. 'At a county court held at Boston, by adjournment, 23d of Nov. 1671, the court having taken into consideration the many means that have been used with the Church of Braintree, and hitherto nothing done to affect, as to the ordaining the ordinances of Christ among them, this court therefore orders and desires Mr. Moses Fiske, to improve his labors in preaching the word at Braintree until the church there agree and obtain supply for the work of the ministry, or this court take further order. This is a true copy as attest,

‘FREEGRACE BENDALL, Clerk.’”

“Mr. Fiske obeyed and went not without the advice of the neighboring elders, and preached his first sermon here Dec. 3d, 1671. The next day about twenty of the brethren came to visit him, manifesting (in the name of the church,) their ready acceptance of what the honored court had done and thanking him for his compliance therewith; and on Feb. 24th, following, the church gave him a unanimous call to the pastoral office.” He was ordained Sept. 11th, 1672. Mr. Lunt says, that it is probable that Mr. Fiske preached on this occasion himself, in conformity with a practice that prevailed at that early period in New England. In the records of the First Church is the following vote: “11th, 7th mo., 1672, this was the day of my settlement espousals to this church and congregation, being settled to the office of a pastor to them. The churches present by their messengers, were these; three at Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester and Weymouth, six churches; Mr. Eliot prayed and gave the charge, Mr.

Oxenbridge and the deacons joined in the laying on of hands, and Mr. Thatcher, gave the right hand of fellowship. Dep. Gov. Leveret, Mr. Danforth, Mr. Tinge and Mr. Stoughton, were present." With Mr. Fiske's administration, the church records are supposed to commence. Mr. Fiske was the son of the Rev. John Fiske, who came from England before 1637, was a physician and minister, and was the first minister of Wenham and Chelmsford in which latter place he died, 1677. Mr. Moses Fiske's ministry in this town was a long one, extending over thirty-six years. He died here, Aug. 10th, 1708, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. He left a large family. His first wife was Mrs. Sarah Symmes, daughter of Mr. William Symmes of Charlestown, whom he married on the 9th of the 7th mo., 1671, by whom he had fourteen children. Mrs. Fiske died Dec. 2d, 1692; he then married Mrs. Anna Quinsey, daughter of Rev. Thomas Shepard of Charlestown. In the Braintree records the marriage is recorded as follows, "Rev. Moses Fiske and Mrs. Anna Quinsey were married 7th Jan'y, 1700, by Samuel Sewall, Esq." She died July 24th, 1708, less than three weeks before his own decease. By his second wife he had two children. Mr. Fiske preached the sermon before the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, on the day of their annual election, June 4th, 1694, and the original sermon in his handwriting is in the archives of the Mass. Historical Society.

In a diary kept by Mr. John Marshall,<sup>1</sup> who was a mason by trade, in speaking of Mr. Fiske, says, "This excellent person was ordained pastor of the church in Braintree, in September, 1672, in which sacred employment he continued till his dying day, a diligent, faithful laborer in the harvest of Jesus Christ; studious in the Holy Scriptures, having an extraordinary gift in prayer above

---

1. Marshall's manuscript diary has been by Mr. Lunt and others called Fairfield's diary, which is evidently a mistake, as at the time this diary was kept there was no person by the name of Fairfield to be found in the town, but a person by the name of John Marshall, a mason and carpenter by trade, is frequently to be found. The births and deaths that occurred in his family, as recorded in his diary, exactly agree with those recorded on the town records, which to my mind is proof sufficient that this diary was the production of Mr. John Marshall, and is now so inscribed on the cover of the book, although it was formerly attributed to Mr. Fairfield as its author.



many good men, and in preaching equal to the most, inferior to few ; zealously diligent for God, and the good of men ; one who thought no labor, cost or suffering, too dear a price for the good of his people. His public preaching was attended with convincing light and clearness, and powerful, affectionate application, and his private oversight was performed with humility and unwearied diligence. He lived till he was near sixty-five years of age, beloved and honored of the most that knew him. On the 18th day of July, being the Lord's day, he preached all day in public, but was not well. The distemper continued and proved a malignant fever, so that little hopes of recovery appearing, his church assembled together, and earnestly besought the great Shepherd of the sheep, that they might not be deprived of him. But heaven had otherwise determined, for on Tuesday, August 10th, he died about one in the afternoon, and was, with suitable solemnity and great lamentation, interred in Braintree, in his own tomb, the 12th day."

During the last part of Mr. Fiske's ministry, a controversy arose between the North and South Precincts of the town. This contention grew out of the fact, that the south part of the town considered that they had increased to a sufficient number to organize a new church, and that it was very inconvenient for those who resided there, to come so far to meeting. This contention was carried to such a height, that it was found necessary to call a council of elders and messengers. Marshall, in his diary, makes the following entry :

"1704-5, Jan. In this month past we had two church meetings in Braintree, which occasioned much debate, and some misapprehension, about church discipline ; by reason whereof we had much sinful discourse in this town ; for, as the wise man saith, in the multitude of words there wants not sin, which words and debates caused such differences as that it was the beginning of the separation of the town and church, and the erecting a meeting-house and forming a congregation at Monatoquod. Nine of the church withdrew from the Lord's table, and in many things acted so disorderly, as that it occasioned a council of the elders and messengers of nine churches, who met in the old meeting-house in Braintree, May 7th, 1707. Mr. Nehemiah Hobart,

of Newtown, was chosen moderator. The disorders among us call for tears and lamentations rather than to be remembered."

Not receiving satisfaction from this body, they went still further, and sent in petitions to the General Court. The following are the petitions of the North and South Precincts, the contents of which will explain this controversy to a great degree.<sup>1</sup> The inhabitants of the North Precinct were very loath to permit those of the South to secede, as it would deprive them of a proportional part of the salary of Mr. Fiske, the minister. True it is, that those of the South Precinct withdrew and built themselves a separate church in 1706.

The following explanation of the construction of the church at

---

1. "To his excellency the Governor, and to the Honorable Councill, and the Representatives of the Province in General Court assembled :

"The humble address and petition of the Bretheren of the South Church in Braintree, on the behalf of themselves and the rest of the Neighbors, Submissively sheweth, viz: For as much as a considerable Councill of nine Churches at their several sessions about our ecclesiastical affairs, have in their judicious results, declared their satisfaction in our weighty reasons, offered for countenancing an assembly for religious worship in the southern part of Braintree. But have directed us to apply ourselves to the civil Authorities, that we may from thence be put into best method for supporting the ministers that after an orderly manner might be settled among us.

"Moreover, seeing by the Last Results of the Honored Councill we had granted us such a legally and orderly dismissal from the North Church in Braintree, as being at a gospel liberty to embody ourselves into a distinct Church state, and in the public gathering of our Church, according to the order of the Gospel. We have been respectively favored with the presence, assistance, and complacence of the reverend and Honored Elders and Delegates of five neighboring Churches who (Neemine Contradient) were pleased, most fairly, openly and solemnly, to ordain our Pastor, the Rev. Mr. Hugh Adams, in by and unto him also, they were pleased to give our Church, the Right Hand of Fellowship.

"Being therefore well assured of your fatherly compassion to us, and Christian tenderness for the interest of religion amongst us, we humbly petition that we may obtain the favor which that venerable Councill has invited us to ask and to hope for.

"Wherefor with a submissive sense of our necessary dependence on the christian government, and majestacy and Civil Power, which the most high God, the Supreme majesty of Heaven and Earth has vouchsafed to our land. We do now as one of the regularly constituted (though the meanest of the) Churches of the Lord Jesus Christ in New England, humbly adventure so far to presume on the placable lenity and candor of your Honours, as to seek for shelter under the wing of your paternal care and conduct. And we do earnestly intreat and begg, that you will please to order our Precinct for us and settle according to the providen-

the south end of the town, is to be found in the Massachusetts Archives :

“The inhabitants of the south part of the Town of Braintree having lately built a meeting-house for the Public Worship of God in that part of the Town, have this to say for themselves in answer to what may be objected to them.

“That although their proceedings herein through inadvertency have not been so regular as they ought to have been, on the account of which they crave favour, humbly acknowledging whatsoever may be justly charged as an irregularity upon them,

---

tially appointed line of division already laid out and run between and limiting the two military companies in Braintree. There being in the northern part of the town, Colonel Edmund Quincy's company containing seventy-two families, and in the southern part of the town, Capt John Mill's company, consisting of families seventy and one, both enumerated by exact computation, each of which vicinities distinctly and separately, both as to quantity and quality, with the Providential smiles of Heaven, and the authoritative determination of your Honours, may be able with a sufficiency, comfortably to support each pastor in his proper Church affairs and ministry. All this for preheminance we must own, that in all our town rates, the North End congregation are about a fifth part higher and more able in raterable and improverable estates than our South congregation.

“And to demonstrate the legality, equity and rationality of this our request for the above said Precinct, we have here from under the hand of our town clerk a copy of a town vote passed fairly, for our being released from our North End bretheren and neighbors, to be a different congregation by ourselves, and in granting this our petition ever hereafter, to pray for the presence of Christ whose name is Wonderful Counsellor, the Mighty God, with the infinite wisdom and Grace to influence, preserve and moderate in his Majesties Honorable Assembly of the Rulers of his New England Israel, you will indispensably oblige. From Naphtali, if your Honours please so to name our neighborhood, from Genesis, 30th chapter, 8th verse, and Matthew, 4th chapter, 15 & 16 verses.

South Braintree, October 28th, 1707.

“Your Honours most humble, obedient, and grateful, though most unworthy servants.

Samuel White, Sen.,	Samuel Bass,	William Nightingale,
Samuel Niles, Jr.,	Samuel Payne,	Thomas Wells,
Caleb Hobart,	Ebenezer Thayer,	Benjamin Niles,
Nehemiah Hayden,	Ebenezer Spear,	John Niles, Jr.
Joseph Allen,	Samuel Littlefield,	Mass. Arch., Vol. II.

“Whereas before this most Honorable Court the last Wednesday, our opposers in their objections against our petition, were pleased to misrepresent several things which we think and know in our conscience, are not right, we do now humbly crave liberty to answer thereunto.



with all they have therein done amiss, yet they hope that the following considerations, may be of weight, sufficiently to demonstrate that their proceedings have not been altogether irregular, nor to be condemned as at first.

“The old meeting-house in the said town being built many years ago, when the town was small, was accommodated for both situations and measures, to the circumstances of the town in that day, and is altogether inconvenient for the town, i. e., the whole town in its present circumstances; and as it is now situated in two distinct parts, considerably distant from the other, and not large enough to contain with comfort above two-thirds of the inhabitants.

“The aforesaid inhabitants of the south end of the town find-

---

“1st. It being insinuated about the vote passed for our release from the North congregation, that their being such an even division between the two companies three or four from the North joining with the South, might make a majority of voters. And that which Colonel Quinsey said, that several of them withdrew and entered their dissent.

“We must answer thereunto, the whole truth of the matter, that when the town meeting was generally convened the last November, we proposed to the North End that they would be pleased to vote by themselves, distinctly from us, whether we should be released, &c.

“Colonel Quinsey then replied in their behalf, that as a part of the town only, they could not legally pass any vote, but that it must be the whole town together. Accordingly when it was thus fairly put to vote, it passed so generally throughout the whole assembly of our town inhabitants, as that we could hardly discern any of those hands that were not then held up, whereby it was and is very evident to us, that we had the major part by far, of the North congregation, as it may appear by its being afterwards, presently put to the negative vote and there were but three or four hands held up at the most, and we can prove that neither Colonel Quinsey nor any others of them did, at that town meeting, either withdraw or enter any dissent.

“2d. Whereas the Rev. Mr. Fisk was pleased then to desire this Honorable Court to examine into the legality of our Church dismission, granted us in Boston by general council of Churches, &c.

“We answer that the Churches had as much warning of it as possible, and for any to question the validity of any act of an ecclesiastical council, because there appears not the majority of Ministers, who themselves sit only with the brethren in such a council as delegates, but equally concerned, seems to argue for Prelacy too Papisticall for New England Churches.

“3d. What Mr. Baxter was pleased to object, that we are so poor as to be just able to maintain our own minister, we own it to be true, and that the North End congregation are as well able proportionably to pay the ninety pounds to their minister, as we to pay seventy to our minister, may be easily made to appear.

ing it very irksome, (especially in the winter,) to come so far as most of them come to meeting, and through such bad ways, (whereby the Lord's day, which is a day of rest, was to them a day of labour, rather,) and knowing that the inhabitants of their part of the town, for numbers did almost, (if not altogether,) equalize the other part, who did of themselves when these were few, if any inhabitant in the south part, maintain two worthy ministers at once to their satisfaction, have made their application to the town at sundry times for near a dozen years at their general town meeting, that they would consent to have a larger meeting-house built for the whole, which might contain all the inhabitants, and might be something nearer to them, the other being now at the

---

Capt. John Mills was Moderator on ye day of town meeting above said, and can if there be occasion, give a more full account of the work of that day.

Joseph Adams,  
Samuel French.

Nehemiah Hayden,

Samuel Payne,

"To his Excellency and to the Honorable Councill and the Representatives of the Province in General Court assembled:

"The humble address of several of ye bretheren of ye North Church, Braintree, and other inhabitants in behalf of themselves, and many other of their neighbors most humbly sheweth, viz:

"That whereas there has been an address preferred to the Honorable Assembly by divers inhabitants of ye South End of Braintree, containing in it principally their request for a distinct Precinct, to be ordered and settled by your Honours, and that, according to the providentially appointed line of division already laid out and run between and limiting ye two military companies in Braintree, which desire of theirs, they ask and hope for, yet seems in compliance with ye directions of ye Honored Councill of Churches, and in pursuance, as they say of a legal and orderly dismission from ye North Church in Braintree, and so of an orderly settlement of a minister among them. Which how far that dismission and their settlement upon it, has been according to rule and order respecting matters of such a nature, and how far to be approved of, is most humbly submitted to your Honours, great wisdom and judgement.

"But that we may not molest and trouble this great and general assembly, with too tedious a narrative of the many steps of precipitancy and disorder that have been from first to last taken in this matter, and presuming that your Honours are already too senceable of it to be in any degree imposed upon, we your humble petitioners shall take leave to answer only those two things petitioned for by our South End neighbors, which we presume are one of them expressed and ye other intended.

"The thing *expressed*, is their desire of a Precinct, to be settled according to ye formentioned line of division, which if it should please this Honorable Court, too unreasonable a weakning ye old and standing part of ye town, for as much as ye

other end of the town; but the other end of the town have wholly refused to gratify them in this their reasonable desire, and this notwithstanding there was a clear vote that there should be a new house built, so long ago as the year 1695, which now stands upon record. And they did all to hinder the prosecution of the said vote, without our knowledge at a private meeting for that end, at old Col. Quinsey's, did agree among themselves to shingle the old house. Pretending to be at the whole charge themselves, and some persons going about to see what people would subscribe thereto, which notwithstanding severall pounds were afterward gathered by a rate upon the whole town.

---

far greater part of our land, for future settlement, is on ye South side of ye aforesaid pretended line.

“ The thing *intended* and implied, is their earnest desire to be released and discharged from their own obligation and engagement for the support of ye Rev. Mr. Moses Fisk, which by a fair and legal vote of the town they are undeniably under.

“ The legality and equity of that their discharge they have insinuated (as this Honorable Court has already wisely observed) to be demonstrable by a vote of the town (as they say) wherein it was agreed, that the southern part of Braintree be a separate congregation by themselves. As to this vote your humble petitioners have only this to answer, that the town was not notified of any such assembly.

“ There needing, we conceive, no further answer to be made, (your Honours poor supplicants not doubting of your wise and judicious proceedings, in matters of such consequence) beg leave earnestly to pray, that it should seem meet to your Honours to divide our town into two distinct Precincts for the future, that it may be ordered without weakening the north part of ye town, and that our South End neighbors and bretheren may not be released from bearing their usual part of that charge, which they were forward in ye day of it to vote for and agree to.

“ In granting this our humble request, ever hereafter to pray for ye conduct and guidance of Heaven to influence and direct this Honorable assembly of the fathers of our land, you will endlessly oblige your humble and most dutiful and obedient though undeserving servants,

John Beales,	John Marshall,	James Brackett,
Joseph Crosby,	John Newcom, Jr.,	Benjamin Savill,
Nathaniel Speare,	Joseph Brackett,	Joseph Parmentor,
Samuel Belcher,	Peter Newcum,	Gregory Belcher,
Simon Brient,	John Brackett,	Samuel Baxter:
Wm. Savill,	Edmund Quinsey,	

“ We whose names are hereto subscribed, being members of the Church in Braintree and inhabiting the Northern part of the town, who attend likewise



“They yet at sundry times have acquainted the town with their grievances, asking a gratification of their desire, and have offered that if they would build altogether they would consent to have the timber gott out and raised, and when ready to raise, it should be left to a committee of indifferent men not otherwise concerned in the matter to appoint the place where it should set up, and would consent without objections let it be where they pleased, which being still denyed gave them sufficient reason to think of building themselves.

---

most duly on the public worship of God in the old meeting house, in hearty love and zeal to the interest of religion at the South end of the town, and to our beloved fellow-members and bretheren inhabiting there, do hereby declare our full consent and willingness, that our said bretheren should have a dismission from our Church in order unto their embodying themselves into a Church State, in the south congregation, in testimony whereof, we hereto sett our hand on this third day of May, anno, 1707.

“We whose names are here unto subscribed, being of the North part of Braintree, do hereby signify that we have consented, and still do consent that the people of the South end of our town, should be a congregation by themselves.

Braintree, Nov. 19th, 1707.

Joseph Adams,	Eleazer ———	Benjamin Neale,
John Baxter, Sen.,	Peter Adams,	Samuel Savill,
Clemant Cock,	Nathaniel Wales,	John Bass, Jr.,
Nathaniel Owen,	John Bass,	John Webb,
Joseph Haydon,	Thomas Lamb,	Samuel Bass,
John March,	Joseph Beall,	John Penniman,
Samuel Tompson,	Samuel Speare,	Theophilus Curtis,
William Rawson,	Joseph Bass,	Samuel Howard.

Mass. Arch., Vol. II., p. 246.

“To his Excellency the Governor and to the Honorable Councill and the Representatives of this Province in General Court assembled:

“The humble acknowledgement of the bretheren of the South Church in Braintree, sheweth.

“Being informed that your Excellency and the Honorable Councillers and Representatives in this most Honorable Court assembled, have resented it, as our precipitancy, without our previous complaint, to the General Court, of our aggrievances to be considered and redressed and without our asking your advice, direction, or permission for us to adventure to erect and build a new Meeting House, to form ourselves into a public assembly for Religious Worship, and to proceed unto the calling and settling a minister amongst us. The first aspect of all, which may seem to be a contempt of Authority and an indignity to our Rulers as a factious or rebellious design, which construction, to be put upon our hasty proceedings, we from the sincerity of our hearts most utterly disclaim and detest.

“Whereon they did the winter past, talk very hotly of building a meeting-house by themselves, as they had several times before discouraged, and come to something of resolution therein but were squib’d and floured by several of the other end of the town, that were the chief antagonists in the case, especially after they had gotten some of their timber, which notwithstanding they went on to build, as they had concluded; now after they had considerable progress, some of those that were most against them, fearing what it would come to, began to stir, and would have them desist from their work, and they would now join with them to build together, but the others thought they had little reason to regard them, then seeing that they had all along been so obstinate, thinking the south end were not able to build alone, and that they had thereby an advantage to hold them to their humors as they pleased.

“Their meeting-house being so far finished, as that they might comfortably meet in, that they might keep peace with their

---

“Nevertheless we must and do freely acknowledge our rashness and error, too apparently an occasion thereof, and wherein we have thereby transgressed the Holy Law of God, or the wholesome and good law and customs of the land, we do earnestly and penitently crave pardon of God in, and through our Lord Jesus Christ and of this most Honorable Assembly of our Rulers, desiring humbly to submit to your pious, paternal chidings for our so blamable haste in our proceedings and with shame to accept the testimony your Honours may please to bear against us, humbly hoping that no christian people in New England will be so impudent as to take pattern by us in anything wherein we have so much erred in our obedience to the civil authority over us.

“Notwithstanding which, seeing this most Honorable Assembly, having been pleased to manifest such a christian tenderness and fatherly indulgence of us, as with your benignant goodness to overcome the evil of our so unlicensed proceedings, it being according to the divine Oracles, the glory of your Honorable Court, has shined forth in the admission of our poor petition, to such an audience and concurrence in both of these Honorable Houses, as for us and our opposers, to be favored, this day, with an opportunity to speak to this petition before this Honorable Assembly and heartily accept with all thankfulness, who are your Honours most unworthy though greatly obliging servants.

Joseph Allen,  
Samuel Payne,

Braintree, Nov. 19th, 1707.  
Nehemiah Hayden,  
Samuel French.

In the names of, and behalf of the rest.

“The humble confession, Acknowledgement of the Bretheren of the South Church in Braintree.” *Mass. Arch.*, Vol. II., p. 247.

Bretheren. They have at a town meeting lawfully convened the 25th of this instant, November, made such proposals as these which, (a word illegible,) by the moderator, after there was a major vote that they should be a congregation by themselves, viz: first, whether the other end of the town would pay Mr. Fisk to his satisfaction, the south end being at the whole cost of their own meeting-house and maintaining a minister among themselves, and quitting their right in the old house; this denied. A second proposal was made, whether they of the north end would pay Mr. Fisk 80 pounds per annum, and the other doing as aforesaid and paying ten pounds per annum to Mr. Fisk; this denied. They made a third proposal, viz: whether if they would pay Mr. Fisk 90 pounds per annum, the south end doing as aforesaid and paying 20 pounds per annum to Mr. Fisk, which yet was denied.<sup>1</sup> And now notwithstanding all the clamor that has been made, and irregularity charged upon them, they hope that no judicious unbiassed person will condemn them, yea, they think they may say, let their enemies themselves, guided by their own conscience, be judges, for it may be proved easily that both Mr. Fisk with several others of their antagonists have at sundry times acknowledged, (and dare not deny,) that the lower part of the town have been and are more to blame in the matter than the south end.

Braintry, Nov. 25th, 1706.

SAMUEL PAYNE, NEHEMIAH HAYDEN, SAMUEL FRENCH."

Mass. Arch., Vol. II., pp. 248, 249.

1. Not being able to settle Mr. Fisk's salary amicably among themselves, the question was referred to the General Court, who after due consideration, passed an Act regulating the matter as follows:

"In council, November 22d, 1707. In the Case of Braintry, Heard yesterday, and voted,

"That the Agreement of the Town of Braintry for the support of Mr. Fisk, During the Exercise of his ministry there is good and valid, and that the whole Town is obliged annually to raise the same as formerly. The Hearers of the new congregation forthwith take care by subscription to raise a maintenance, for the minister there and present the same to the next session of the Court, who may then proceed to assign the Precinct for their Auditory, having always regard to the Ancient Settlement of the Town, that they may not be left incapable to support the ministry among them.

"Sent down for concurrence, in the House of Representatives, Nov. 25, 1707. Read, Pas'd in concurrence." Mass. Arch., Vol. II, p. 250.



Mr. Hugh Adams was ordained as their pastor, September 10th, 1707.

“The excitement that had grown out of this division of the town gradually subsided, a reconciliation was effected soon after the settlement of Mr. Marsh in the North Precinct, and the harmony of the two parts of the town was completed, by Mr. Adams officiating in the north meeting-house, which he did, March 19, 1709–10.

“The establishment of Mr. Fisk’s salary was a source of considerable trouble, as well as questionable management. There was more legislation in regard to Mr. Fisk’s ministration than any other minister settled over the first parish. He was sent to the society by order of the General Court, to be their pastor because they could not agree among themselves to have a permanent clergyman settled over them, and legislation was required to establish his salary. The following depositions sent to the General Court will illustrate the method adopted by his friends in town to get the ninety pounds voted by them as his yearly stipend :

“Benjamin Neal, of full age, testifieth and saith that he being in the house of Col. Edmund Quinsey a few days before the vote past in the town meeting for Mr. Fisk having ninety pounds per annum, said Col. Quinsey would have persuaded me to take one part of the town to endeavor to influence and persuade them to pass such a vote, and urge as an argument that we should oblige the Churchmen among us to pay their proportion of it, or words to that effect, and further saith not. BENJAMIN NEAL.”

“Samuel French of full age, testifieth and saith that being in the house of Capt. John Mills about a fortnight or three weeks before the town vote passed for the ninety pounds, Col. Quinsey calling me forth and said, you know what has fell out in the town, the churchmen now are seeming to get a foot in the town, if you will join with us in a vote, we’ll suppress the churchmen ; I have got sixteen already. I answered, I was not willing to this matter ; he replied, you may be afraid that this will hinder you being a distinct congregation at the south end ; but this will do you no harm, or be any hinderance to you ; I replied that I

would consent to no vote in that matter, but from year to year and further saith not.

SAMUEL FRENCH."

"Nehemiah Hayden of full age, testifieth and saith that Col. Quinsey came to me some time before the £90 vote passed and persuaded me to consent to it, saying that thereby we should bind the churchmen to pay to Mr. Fisk, and by this persuasion I consented to it, further saith not, or words to that effect.

Mass. Archives, Vol. II., p. 242. NEHEMIAH HAYDEN."

"The inhabitants of Braintree lawfully assembled August ye 7, 1704. Then voted by the major part of the freeholders,<sup>1</sup> and other inhabitants of said town, that the Rev. Mr. Moses Fisk have a salary of ninety pounds in or as money, (he finding himself with wood,) to be annually well and truly paid to him, ye Mr. Moses Fisk, or his assigns for support and maintenance during his performing ye work of the ministry in the town, from the first of March, one thousand seven hundred and four." Mass. Archives.

Mr. Joseph Marsh succeeded Mr. Fisk; he was ordained May 18th, 1709. The records of the Cambridge Church under the date of Nov. 28th, 1703, contain the following entry, "Joséph Marsh, student," this is the first mention of him that can be found. He graduated at Harvard College in 1705.

On the records of the General Court, under date of May 26th, 1708, it is stated that upon complaint being made that the town of Tiverton, (then belonging to Massachusetts,) did not comply with the law and provide themselves with a minister; the order directs that Mr. Joseph Marsh be treated with and obtained, if it

---

1. "A man might be a freeholder and not a freeman, and *vice versa*. He might be a voter in town affairs, and yet neither be a freeholder nor a freeman. A freeman was one who had taken the freeman's oath, and which alone entitles him to vote in the nomination of magistrates, choice of deputies, alias, town representatives. A freeholder was one who either by grant, purchase, or inheritance, was entitled to a share in all the common undivided lands. When any town officers were to be chosen or money raised by way of rate, all the inhabitants could vote. Thus we sometimes find the expression, At a meeting of the freemen, sometimes, a meeting of the freeholders, or a meeting of the freeholders and proprietors, or a meeting would be called of the freeholders and the inhabitants, or a general town meeting. The expressions in the call for the meeting, would always indicate the nature and object of the business to be transacted."

may be, and sent to said town. There is also a petition from Mr. Marsh, dated Feb. 7th, 1709, which says that he preached ten Sabbaths in Tiverton, and that having been called to Braintree, had obtained a substitute for his former place.

The North Precinct records contain the following : " Feb. 14th, 1708-9, Then voted by the freeholders and other inhabitants of the North End Precinct, regularly assembled, to raise the sum of £70 per annum, to be given to the Rev. Mr. Joseph Marsh, upon his settlement with us in the work of the ministry, during the time of his performance of that service, beginning the first day of March next. Then it was also voted, to give to the said Mr. Joseph Marsh £100, upon his settlement with us, and that to be final for said settlement."

Mr. Marsh continued to preach here until his death, which occurred March 8th, 1725-6, in the 41st year of his age. Mr. Hancock, in his century sermons says he was buried in the same tomb with Mr. Fisk. "The number of members added to the church under his ministry, including himself is 102. Baptisms 288. In the vacancy between his death and the settlement of his successor, there were eight baptisms.

Mr. Marsh, June 30th, 1709, married Anne Fisk, daughter of his predecessor, who survived him many years.

Mr. Joseph Marsh, son of the pastor, kept for many years a private classical school in this town.

Mr. John Hancock followed Mr. Marsh as minister of the First Church, and was ordained Nov. 2d, 1726. His father was for many years minister in Lexington. John Hancock's name appears on the records of the Cambridge First Church under date of Dec. 21st, 1718, as a student admitted to full communion. He graduated at Harvard College in 1719. The North Precinct records contain the following : " June 29th, 1726. At a meeting this day, a unanimous call was given to Mr. Hancock to settle in the work of the ministry. A yearly salary was at the same time voted, of £110, in good and lawful bills of public credit on this province, for his support; and a settlement of £200, in good and lawful bills of public credit, was also voted." An account of his ordination in his own handwriting is contained in the church records, and is as follows : " On Wednesday, Nov. 2d,



1726, Mr. John Hancock was ordained the pastor of the Church of Christ, in the North Precinct of Braintree, by the solemn imposition of the hands of the presbytery. The churches sent unto, and desired to be present at the solemnity, were the churches of Cambridge, Lexington, Dorchester First Church, Milton, Braintree South Church, Weymouth First Church, and Hingham First Church. The Rev. Mr. John Danforth made the first prayer. My honored father, the Rev. Mr. Hancock of Lexington, preached the sermon from Luke xxiv : 49. The Rev. Mr. Thacher gave the charge, and the Rev. Mr. Danforth the right hand of fellowship. The Rev. Mr. Niles and Mr. Appleton laying on hands. His letter of dismissal from the Church of Cambridge was read at the same time by the Rev. Mr. Hancock. The auditory was very numerous.”<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Hancock preached here until his death, which occurred on the 7th of May, 1744, in the forty-second year of his age. He is buried in the same tomb with Mr. Fisk and Mr. Marsh. He married the widow of Mr. Samuel Thaxter of Hingham. Her maiden name was Mary Hawke. By her he had three children, whose baptisms are thus recorded by his own hand : “ Mary Hancock, my first-born, April 13th, 1735 ; John Hancock, my son, Jan. 16th, 1736-7 ; Ebenezer Hancock, my son, Nov. 22d, 1741. Mary was born April 8th, 1735 ; John, Jan. 12th, 1736-7 ;

1. We have not been able to find the expense of Mr. Hancock’s ordination, but it must have been quite an onerous charge on the parish, if the cost to them was as much as it was to the church at Woburn, on the installation of the Rev. Mr. Jackson in 1729, over their church. Ordinations at this period were a severe charge upon the not over-wealthy societies of the province. There can be no doubt, but what this ceremony at Woburn was a highly spiritual one as the following items would indicate:—

	£	s.	d.
“ To 243 Dinners, at two and sixpence a dinner, - - -	54	2	6
Supper and Breakfast for one hundred and seventy-eight, -	8	18	0
Keeping thirty-two horses four days, - - -	3	0	0
6 Barrels and one-half of Cyder, - - - -	4	11	0
28 Gallons of Wine, - - - - -	9	10	0
2 Gallons of Brandy and four of Rum, - - -	1	16	0
Loaf Sugar, Lime Juice, and Pipes, - - -	1	12	0
	<u>83</u>	<u>9</u>	<u>6</u> ”

Ebenezer, Nov. 15th, 1741." The above births are taken from the Braintree Church Records, Book I.

The completion of the first century from the gathering of the church occurred also during Mr. Hancock's ministry. In the church records is the following in his handwriting: "The Church of Christ in Braintree, was embodied Sept. 17th, 1639. N. B. On Sept. 16th, 1639, being Lord's day, the First Church in Braintree, both males and females, solemnly renewed the covenant of their fathers, immediately before the participation of the Lord's Supper. The text preached upon at the solemnity was Isaiah LXIII : 7.

The two sermons delivered on that occasion were published the same year, and a second edition in 1811.

The whole number of baptisms during Mr. Hancock's ministry was 355. Mr. Lunt says, "Several individuals of high and deserved celebrity have been nurtured in the bosom of our church. John Hancock, as has been said, was baptized here by his father. John Adams, the second President of the United States, was son of a deacon of the church, was baptized by Mr. Hancock, Oct. 26th, 1734, became Jan. 3d, 1773, a member of the church, and was to the close of his life, a devout and constant worshipper in the place where his fathers had worshipped before him. The Quinseys, from the earliest time, have lent their influence to support, and their virtues to adorn, the institutions of religion here, as well as the institutions of government and learning on a wider theatre. Judge Edmund Quinsey, who died abroad in the service of his country, is affectionately mentioned in a sermon preached by Mr. Hancock, after the intelligence was received of his death. John Quinsey was for forty years representative of this town in the General Court, and for many years in succession, Speaker of the House of Representatives. His name, which appears in the Town and Precinct Records in connection with all public meetings, was given to this North Precinct of Braintree, when in 1792, it was set off and incorporated as a distinct town."

Mr. Lunt in speaking of Mr. Hancock says, he "was singularly favored in some of the circumstances of his life and ministry. He transmitted to his son a name, which has been rendered by

that son's conspicuous position and acknowledged virtues, illustrious in the eyes of the world, and which must ever be repeated in connection with the history of freedom in this Western Continent. And with the water of christian baptism, he gave the name of John to another individual, who stood before kings and princes, the fearless and persevering advocate of his country's rights, who raised himself, with the consent of millions, to the people's throne, and who fell asleep in an honored old age, with the glad shouts ringing in his ears of a nation he had helped to redeem."

For a year and a half after Mr. Hancock's death, there was no settled minister over this church. Mr. Benjamin Stevens supplied the pulpit for several Sundays, and on the 22d of October, 1744, by a unanimous vote was elected pastor of this church, and invited to settle here, but he declined. At a subsequent meeting the call was repeated, but he declined again. At a meeting held on the 25th of Feb., 1745, three gentlemen were put in nomination, Mr. Vinal, Mr. Newman and Mr. Stevens. Mr. Stevens now had the largest number of votes; but there was a division in the minds of the people, and in his reply, he proposed that the matter of his settlement should be laid before a council of clergymen of the neighboring churches. Mr. Stevens finally concluded not to accept. On July 29th, 1745, it was voted to extend an invitation to Mr. Lemuel Briant who was, on the 16th of Sept., 1745, unanimously elected minister of this church. On the 23d of the same month, "the precinct voted that there should be allowed and paid unto the Rev. Lemuel Briant, (if he settle with them in the work of the ministry,) one hundred pounds in bills of credit on this province of the last emission, fifty pounds to be paid at the end of the first year after his ordination; the other fifty pounds to be paid at the end of the second year, as an encouragement towards his settling with them in the aforesaid work;" and they then voted "that there should be allowed and paid unto him, the said Mr. Lemuel Briant, fifty pounds per year in bills of credit on this province of the last emission, for two years after his first settling with them; and at the end of two years, there should be an addition made of twelve pounds and ten shillings in bills of the like emission,



or in other bills equivalent, as a yearly salary during his performing the work of the ministry among them."

It appears by an entry in the church records, that at a meeting held Sept. 15th, 1745, it was voted "that the church will forego the privilege of preceding the other qualified inhabitants in the choice of their minister, and will join with the other inhabitants of the said precinct, pursuant to a warrant made out for assembling them on the 16th instant, in order to the choice of a gospel minister to settle among them." Mr. Briant evidently accepted the call, for the church records contain the following: "Wednesday, Dec. 11th, 1745, Lemuel Briant was ordained the pastor of the first church of Christ in Braintree. The churches sent to were, the church at Lexington, the second church in Scituate, the second in Braintree, the first in Hingham, the first in Scituate, the church in Milton, the first in Stoughton, the church in Dorchester, the first in Weymouth. The Rev. Mr. Bourne of Scituate, began with prayer. The Rev. Mr. Eells of Scituate preached from 2d Cor. iv : 5. The Rev. Mr. Niles of Braintree, gave the charge. The Rev. Mr. Taylor of Milton, the right hand of fellowship."

Mr. Lunt says, "it has been said that Mr. Briant was not examined, at his ordination, as to his creed." Mr. Briant was born about the year 1722. He was a native of Scituate, Mass. He graduated at Harvard College in 1739, and was admitted to full communion with the church in Scituate, July 5th, 1741.

Before coming to Braintree, he preached some time in Worcester. His ministry here was brief, for his health failing him he petitioned to be dismissed. A precinct meeting was called October 22d, 1753; one object of which was "to take into serious consideration the matter of the Rev. Mr. Briant's petition, bearing date October 10th, 1753, inscribed to the North Parish in Braintree; more especially that clause in the petition which earnestly desires that you will make way for the settling a minister, by dismissing your present pastor from the burdens and labors of his office; and if the parish after mature consideration had on the premises, shall think it advisable and it will be for the best, (all things considered,) both for the parish, and for our Rev. Pastor, to grant him a dismission; or if otherwise the Par-

ish shall think best to wait patiently some time longer, to see if it may not please God in his good providence, to restore our reverend pastor to his former state of health."

John Quincy was chosen moderator. "Then the vote was put whether they would proceed according to the warrant; it passed in the affirmative. Then the vote was put whether they would grant to the Rev. Mr. Briant his request in respect to his dismissal, and it passed in the affirmative. A committee was chosen, Edmund Quinsey, Esq., Major Joseph Crosby, Deacon Parmenter, Mr. Josiah Quinsey and Deacon Moses Belcher, to acquaint the Rev. Mr. Briant with the proceedings of the meeting, viz: that they have dismissed him from his ministerial office in this place; and to return him thanks for his labors in the ministry among us." He died the year following at Hingham, and was buried at Scituate.

"From Mr. Briant's publications, one would be justified in pronouncing him a man of strong native abilities, of a capacious and vigorous intellect. He was a bold thinker, and fearless and independent in his judgment. His wit was pungent; he had considerable command of language and skill in the management of an argument; and he was capable of giving forcible, pointed and felicitous expression to his thoughts. In theological speculations, he had advanced considerably beyond the prevalent opinions of his day, and was one among that small but honored company of New England divines, who had been able to extricate their minds from the dogmas of Calvin, and to discover and appreciate the native worth of simple, primitive christianity." <sup>1</sup>

After Mr. Briant's death, an invitation to settle here was extended to the eccentric Dr. Barnes of Scituate, but he declined.

---

1. This letter was written by President John Adams to Dr. Marsh in reference to the first effort made to establish liberal theology in the first parish:

Quincy, May 15th, 1815.

"Dear Doctor,

"I thank you for your favor of the 10th, and the pamphlet enclosed, entitled, 'American Unitarianism.' I have turned over its leaves, and found nothing that was not familiarly known to me. In the preface, Unitarianism is represented as only thirty years old in New England. I can testify as a witness to its old age. Sixty-five years ago, my own minister, the Rev. Lemuel Briant;

On Oct. 8th, 1754, Anthony Wibird was unanimously chosen pastor of the Braintree First Church. He was born in Portsmouth, N. H., and graduated at Harvard College in the year 1747. At first it was voted that he should receive a settlement of £133 6s. 8d. lawful money, and £80 yearly salary. He declined the invitation, but being requested to reconsider the matter, he accepted the offer finally made him, which was, that he should receive £100 salary and no settlement.

The church records contain the following: "Wednesday, February the fifth, 1755, Anthony Wibird was ordained pastor of the first church of Christ in Braintree. The churches sent to were, the second and third churches in said town, the Rev. Mr. Niles, pastor of the second, and the Rev. Mr. Taft, pastor of the third; to the Rev. Messrs. Sewall and Prince of Boston; to the first church in Cambridge, the Rev. Mr. Appleton, pastor; to the first church in Portsmouth, the Rev. Mr. Langdon, pastor; the Rev. Mr. Bowman, pastor of the church in Dorchester; the Rev. Mr. Robbins, pastor of the church in Milton; the Rev. Mr. Smith of Weymouth; the Rev. Mr. Gay of Hingham, and the Rev. Mr. Dunbar, pastor of a church in Stoughton. The Rev. Mr. Langdon began with prayer. The Rev. Mr. Appleton preached from those words in the 10th Levit. 3d, 'I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified.' The Rev. Mr. Gay gave the charge. The Rev. Mr. Dunbar, the right hand of fellowship."

Mr. Whitney in his history in speaking of Wibird, says, "he was a learned man, though in his habits somewhat eccentric, and withal of great dignity, and beloved and respected by his people." He died June 4th, 1800, in the 46th year of his ministry, and his remains lie in the same tomb with Mr. Hancock. In the church records is the following notice: "Died June 4th, Rev.

---

Dr. Jonathan Mayhew of the West Church in Boston; the Rev. Mr. Shute, of Hingham; the Rev. John Brown, of Cohasset; and perhaps equal to all, if not above all, the Rev. Mr. Gay, of Hingham, were Unitarians. Among the laity how many could I name, lawyers, physicians, tradesmen, farmers! But at present I will name only one, Richard Cranch, a man who had studied divinity, and Jewish and Christian antiquities, more than any clergyman now existing in New England.

JOHN ADAMS."



Anthony Wibird, senior pastor of the Congregational Church in Quincy, aged 72. His funeral was attended on the 7th, when the Rev. Mr. Williams of Weymouth made the prayer, and the Rev. Mr. Weld of Braintree preached from the words of the Apostle Paul, 'I have finished my course.' Mr. Wibird for many years prior to his death was unable, from bodily infirmities, to attend upon the duties of his office, consequently it was necessary to supply his pulpit with other clergymen the greater part of the time. Mr. Whitman, afterwards a lawyer in Pembroke, and Rev. Mr. Flint, afterwards a minister in Cohasset, received calls to settle as colleagues with Mr. Wibird, but did not accept them.

Rev. Peter Whitney having supplied the pulpit a short time, was invited to settle, and was ordained Feb. 5th, 1800. The services at his ordination were by the following clergymen: Introductory prayer, by Rev. Prof. Ware of Cambridge, then minister at Hingham; sermon by Rev. Mr. Whitney of Northborough; ordaining prayer by Rev. Dr. Fisk of West Cambridge; charge by Rev. Mr. Cummings of Billerica; right hand of fellowship by Rev. Mr. McKean of Milton; concluding prayer by Rev. Mr. Harris of Dorchester. Mr. Whitney was born at Northborough, Jan. 19th, 1770. He was the son of Rev. Peter Whitney of Northborough, and grandson of Rev. Aaron Whitney of Petersham; he graduated from Harvard University in 1791. His death occurred suddenly March 3d, 1843, he being seventy-four years of age.

In 1835, William Parsons Lunt received and accepted a call to become a colleague pastor with Mr. Whitney, who was then advanced in years and not reluctant to divide the labors of his office with a younger man. The services of installation took place on the third of June, that year. The order of services were as follows, namely: Introductory prayer and selections from the Scriptures by Rev. Mr. Whitney of West Roxbury; sermon by Rev. Mr. Frothingham of Boston; prayer of installation by Rev. Peter Whitney of Quincy; charge by Rev. Dr. Parkman of Boston; right hand of fellowship by Rev. Mr. Cunningham of Dorchester; address to the society by Rev. Mr. Gannett of Boston; concluding prayer by Rev. Mr. Huntoon of Milton. Mr. Lunt was born in Newburyport, Mass., April 21st, 1805. While quite

young his parents removed to Boston, where he commenced his school education; at the age of ten he was sent to prepare for college at an academy in the town of Milton; he entered Harvard College in 1819, graduating in 1823. The year subsequent to his graduation was spent in teaching school in Plymouth. From Plymouth he returned to Boston and commenced the study of law; but soon became convinced that this was not the profession to which, either by his nature or his habits, he was adapted. He entered the Theological School at Cambridge in 1825. Before he had completed the prescribed term of theological study, he was invited to the pastoral charge of the Second Congregational Unitarian Society, in the city of New York, which, although it had been gathered some time before and had already erected its house of worship, had never, until his settlement, enjoyed a stated ministry. For six years previous to this period the Rev. William Ware had been the only minister of the Unitarian faith in that great city. Mr. Robbins says, "hand in hand they walked, side by side they toiled, for more than five years, meekly and faithfully fulfilling their sacred ministry." Mr. Lunt obtained a dismission from the church in New York in November, 1833. The interval between that period and his settlement in Quincy, was employed in recruiting his strength by comparative rest, and in the occasional supply of vacant pulpits.

Mr. Lunt left Quincy on the first of January, 1857, to visit the Holy Land, he having for many years cherished a desire to visit that region. On the 22d of February, he wrote from Cairo: "Our tent is now pitched in the great square opposite my window, and yesterday we tried for the first time the camel's back. It is more like a dream than anything which has ever happened to me. Only fifty-three days have elapsed since I left home and now, here I am, with my most cherished plan about to be accomplished! How amazing it seems to me to be commencing a journey in which, *all the way through, the Bible is the best guide-book!* Our expectation is to be in Jerusalem in about forty days, which will bring us to the 6th of April. Easter this year falls on the 10th of April, and that will be a truly interesting occasion to be in Jerusalem. You will not, therefore, expect to hear from me or of me for a long time after this. But I trust

in the kind care that has preserved me thus far, to enable me to carry through to a happy result this, the darling wish of my life." On the 28th of February he writes from the desert itself, a few miles distant from Suez: "Our ride in the desert has been beautiful, the atmosphere has been clear and bracing. I never enjoyed any scenery more highly. At sunrise this morning, while the Bedouins were striking the tents and loading the camels, our party walked forth to enjoy the exhilarating air. The hills on either side, although composed of nothing but stone and sand, yet presented the most beautiful forms against the clear sky, and were colored with the softest tints. Every shade imaginable of brown and purple was displayed upon their many angles, and mingled with the masses of shade. I have just mounted one of them, and with a telescope, had the pleasure of seeing the Red Sea, stretching its blue line down from Suez, and beyond it the hills of Asia. I never felt better in my life, and everything looks inviting before me." His tone was cheerful—ever jubilant. He little thought then that in a few short days he should pass away even before reaching the sought-for goal, but so it proved.

The day after leaving Sinai, a disease which had been coming on stealthily for several days previous, began to manifest more decided symptoms, and was evidently fastened upon him. The only chance of relief was in getting to some inhabitable place. He was carried forward for three or four days, by short stages, as carefully and gently as was possible on a camel's back. They halted at Akaba, a small and mean village of Arabia Petraea, situated at the northern extremity of the Elanitic gulf, the east arm of the Red Sea. Every thing was done to comfort the invalid that the skill and kindness of his intelligent fellow-travellers could suggest or supply. But it was in vain. While neither they or he anticipated immediate danger, he was already beyond the reach of human aid. The second night at Akaba, after a short fever, attended with delirium, a deep sleep fell upon him, and in it he passed away. Decently and reverently, on the morning of the 21st of March, his mortal remains were laid away in the sand. A rude heap of stones marks the spot.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. Mr. Robbins says of him, "All his writings—for the pulpit, for the magazine, for the regular services of the church and for extraordinary occasions,



Mr. Lunt was the greatest pulpit orator and sermonizer, and the Rev. Mr. Briant the most noted controversialist, that ever adorned the sacred desk of the First Church.

After the death of Dr. Lunt, the pulpit of this society remained over three years vacant; during this interval various clergymen preached as candidates for settlement. At this time the Rev. Mr. Hepworth received an invitation to be settled over this parish, but declined the call. In the year 1860, Rev. John D. Wells received a call and accepted. Rev. Mr. Wells was ordained over the First Church, Thursday, December 27th, 1860. The ordination exercises were as follows: Prayer by Dr. S. K. Lothrop; sermon by Dr. J. H. Morrison of Milton; ordaining prayer by Dr. Ezra S. Gannett; charge by Dr. A. P. Peabody; right hand of fellowship by the Rev. Rufus Ellis; address to the people by C. A. Bartol, D. D.; concluding prayer by Wm. Newell, D. D.;

---

theological, moral, biographical, historical, and literary, rise above the ordinary level. But some of his occasional discourses are almost unrivalled in their department. They are models and will be, long after these granite walls, which echoed his eloquence, shall have crumbled into dust. For vigor of thought, for closeness of reasoning, for acuteness of discrimination, for correctness, dignity, and force of style, for soundness, maturity, and independence of opinion, and for solidity and earnestness of conviction, they are justly entitled to the high distinction they have already acquired and to an enduring fame. But, in addition to all these features of excellence, there is discoverable in many of his finest discourses another quality, so characteristic of himself as he really was, and yet so unlike what he may have seemed to be to those who judged of him only by the surface that I cannot in justice to my impression of him refrain from attempting to describe it. It is a certain repressed heat, a pent up fervor underlying the thought and style; — as the earth's central fire underlies the calm face of nature, the cool and quiet pastures, the gently curving hills, and the mountains with their gray and passionless brows, — the existence of which the reader or hearer might fail to suspect, till at some unexpected moment it would flash out upon him in a sudden flame of eloquence or heave up a majestic sentence. The discourse delivered at the interment of his venerable parishioner, one of America's most renowned sons, one of freedom's most valiant and illustrious defenders, one of history's most honored names is worthy of a place beside of any funeral oration of ancient or modern times. That also in commemoration of the great statesman and eloquent orator whose name is identified with the Constitution and engraved upon the arch of our union, has no superior amongst the many eulogies that were pronounced over his grave. The two historical sermons preached here on the two hundredth anniversary of the gathering of the First Church in Quincy have earned for their writer an enviable reputation in another department of literature which he cultivated with a lively interest."

benediction by the pastor. Mr. Wells was greatly devoted to his parish, but was more of a pastor than a preacher. During the latter part of his administration he received a greater salary than any other of his predecessors. July, 1864, he enlisted as a private in the regiment of three months men who were stationed in the west. In 1871, being out of health, he asked of the society a vacation of a few months for the purpose of taking a tour to Europe for the restoration of his health. This request was freely granted him by the parish. On his return, with renewed health, he resumed his labors where he continued to minister to their wants until failing health caused him to resign his charge. Mr. Wells delivered his farewell sermon May 28th, 1876, which closed his pastorate with the First Church, after having been connected with the parish about nine years and five months. Mr. Wells while connected with the church established and carried on quite a large and extensive private school. He graduated at Harvard College in 1854, and from the Divinity School in 1859, and was twenty-five years of age at the time of his settlement here. At the present time we believe he is settled over a parish in Los Angeles, California. Since his resignation the society have been without a settled pastor; during this time the pulpit has been most of the time supplied by candidates for settlement. In the year 1877, they extended two calls to eminent clergymen. The first was to the Rev. Dr. Putnam, D. D., of Brooklyn, New York; the other was to the Rev. Ellery Channing Butler, of Danvers, Mass., both of which were declined.

---

Mr. Hancock, in his century sermons, delivered in 1739, page 25, makes the following statement in reference to the first meeting-houses erected by the First Congregational Society of this town: "This is the third house, in which we are now worshipping, that we and our fathers have built for the public worship of God."

Of the time of construction or site of the first meeting-house we can neither find traditional nor recorded evidence. Of the second stone church we cannot find a record regarding the time it was built, although a vane that was taken from this house at

the time it was pulled down, bore date of 1666, which by some has been considered the time of its construction; this is very uncertain, and to my mind conjectural. But as to its location we have recorded testimony registered in Suffolk County, which makes it appear that the building stood opposite the present Public Library, in the road, near the corner of Canal and Hancock streets, although tradition relates that it stood a short distance north of this.

The old Plymouth road was laid out in 1640, and when it came to this church it divided and went two rods at each end of it; from this it would appear that it stood east and west. It was small, but large enough for the times. The precise time the town placed a bell on the old Stone Church we are not able to state; it might have been when the vane was put on, in 1666. It is very evident that this old meeting-house was supplied with this very necessary appendage to call the worshippers together, and also to be used as an alarm bell. We have said that it was very certain that a bell was on this house from the fact that December 24th, 1694, the town appropriated twenty-five shillings to pay Mr. Thomas Revells for ringing the bell and sweeping the meeting-house the year previous. The bell was small, weighing about 200 pounds, and in 1709-10 had become cracked and unserviceable; and Mr. Daniel Legaree, having a strong antipathy to being elected to the office of constable, agreed to repair the bell free of all cost, if the town would agree not to choose him constable.

At the precinct meeting it was voted that, "Whereas the meeting-house bell, by reason of the great crack in it, is become utterly unserviceable, and Mr. Daniel Legaree offering to mend it on condition of his being freed from being chosen constable, as also that he will run the hazard of losing his labor and cost in case he cannot mend it; and further, that if anything should happen whereby it should be melted or broken, that he will return the same weight of the same metal that he receives. It is voted that the bell be forthwith committed unto him upon the conditions above said, and if said Legaree shall mend it well and workmanlike, whereby it shall again prove sufficiently serviceable according to its dimensions, he shall either be freed from being



constable as he desires, or be paid for his labor according to its due value."

It appears that Mr. Legaree was not able to fulfil his contract, as Mr. Edmund Quincy was appointed in 1715 to purchase a bell of 250 pounds weight, that had recently arrived from England, for £40 ; but it was not until 1721 that they were able to procure one of 290 pounds weight. The other bells that were subsequently placed upon the church were of the following weights: 949, 1500 and 3600 pounds.

By a vote of the precinct in 1715, the custom of ringing the bell at nine o'clock at night was first established.

In 1714, the Old Stone Church went through a general repair. "Then voted, that the walls of the meeting-house be effectually mended and plastered to the plate within, white-washed and painted without; the lower floor and stairs, with their entry spaces, be repaired, and that any small pieces of ceiling not belonging to the pews be done; that the windows be well mended as to the frames and glass, excepting what belong to the pews, and effectually provide gutters for the conveyance of water from the walls; as also to see the platform on the top be substantially mended by the advice of skillful workmen, and a turret built upon it." It would appear from this vote that there was no spire upon the church, but that the bell was hung in a frame erected upon a platform, and that they were about to build a cupola for it.

The old church was furnished with seats — pews were too extravagant a luxury for the common people of that day; but in course of time pews were built by those who desired them at their own expense, and with consent of a vote of the precinct. After 1700 a constant stream of votes for the permission to construct pews are to be found on the records. The sexton found it rather a vexatious task to seat the congregation, as the records indicate numerous complaints and debates in the precinct meeting, on the question that many of them were assigned too low a seat in the synagogue. The women were separated from the men.

The church was without heating apparatus, having neither fire-place nor stove. Foot stoves, so fashionable at one time,

were not in use. But they preached their brimstone theology with such fervor that it imparted sufficient caloric to keep them comfortably warm in the coldest weather during those long, (and would have been to modern worshippers) tedious services; long they must have been, if their clergymen's prayers were as lengthy as some of the Rev. Samuel Torrey's of Weymouth, who, upon a public Fast Day in 1696, prayed two hours; and so gifted was he in prayer that some of his audience desired that he might have continued an hour longer.

In 1695 the worshippers, owing to the increase of the inhabitants of the town, found their church too small, and somewhat in a decayed condition. At a public meeting in November of this year they voted to build a new one, but this vote was not complied with, as at a subsequent meeting "Mr. Caleb Hubbard and Mr. Benjamin Savill were instructed to stop the leaks in the south side of the meeting-house." This seems to have relieved them of their trouble, and satisfied them for thirty-five years; in the mean time, they had been relieved of a considerable portion of their congregation by the establishment of a new society in the middle precinct.

March 30th, 1730, the church was again so out of repair that the town paid Mr. Joseph Parmenter, Precinct Clerk, twenty shillings for clearing cart-loads of snow from inside the church.

At this time the canine race became so imbued with the religious sentiments of their masters, that they began to attend church. This so annoyed the congregation that the town voted to instruct Mr. Parmenter to expel all the dogs out of the meeting-house on the Sabbath day, for which he was to receive twenty shillings.

The society decided to build a new church in 1730-31; the old stone one remained until 1747-8 before it was sold. The first account we find in the town records relating to its sale was to Brackett and Field, September 25th, 1747, on condition that they would build a poor house<sup>1</sup> on the same site for the use of the

---

1. "September 25, 1747. At this meeting the question of building a poor house for the town's poor came up for consideration, and on the debate of this question it was moved to said meeting that the old stone meeting-house might, in manner, be made to serve in that case by some alteration. A committee being

town. They were to receive from the town, when the building was completed, all the stone and timber of the old meeting-house, and fifty pounds in bills of credit. From some cause or other this sale seems to have proved abortive.

We have been unable to find any other mention of this church in the town records. According to the precinct records it was sold the latter part of February, 1748, to the highest bidders, Serg. Moses Belcher and Mr. Joseph Nightingale, for £127, old tenor."

The following abridged historical account of the third meeting-house erected by the First Church was written by the Rev. Frederic Augustus Whitney, son of one of its former pastors, and published in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 1864.

After they had decided (March 2d, 1731) to erect a meeting-house, Mr. Edmund Quincy, Samuel Tompson, Benjamin Webb, and Joseph Crosby were chosen a committee to solicit subscriptions, make a plan, and divide the pews into different divisions

---

then instantly appointed by said meeting, and desired directly to go and view the same and report again to this present meeting what they should think advisable in the affair. The said committee instantly going, returned, and by their report thought it not advisable to improve the said house as proposed, by alteration; but rather to pull down the said stone meeting-house, or make sale of it, and to build another in the same place, as proposed, for to be improved for the poor as the town shall think best. And then, after some further consideration and debate thereon, and upon the motion made by Messrs. Richard Brackett and Ebenezer Field to said meeting, 'That, if they would let them have the said stone meeting-house, viz: All the Stone, Timber, with all therein and thereon, and also give them fifty pounds in Bills of Credit of the old tenor, (viz., in passable Bills of Credit equivalent thereto,) that they would undertake and build the Town a Double House on the same spot where the stone meeting-house now stands, viz: build a house Thirty-six feet in length and Sixteen feet in breadth, within Boards or Studs; They, the said Brackett and Field, to find the Timber, Boards, Nails, and all other material necessary, and to frame, raise, complete, and finish said House, in all parts and respects at the cost and charge of said Brackett and Field, by the first of March next coming; for which service and cost the said Brackett and Field to have the said old stone meeting-house, with all the Stone, Timber, Boards, Nails, or whatsoever belongs to the said house in such sort, excepting only so many of the Stone as to stone a small cellar under the House they are to build as aforesaid, and to have fifty pounds in Bills of Credit of the Old Tenor, — or in other passable Bills Equivalent also as aforesaid.' Put to vote, and it passed in the affirmative."



and prices, as follows, viz: eight pews at twenty-five pounds, twelve at fifteen, eight at twelve, six at ten, and six at seven pounds. The galleries to have twenty pews, eight in the front against the wall at ten pounds, six on each side against the wall at eight pounds each. The following are the names and amounts of those who subscribed for pews in the new church:

“Edmund Quincy one at £25; John Quincy one at £25; Jos. Crosby one at £25; David Rawson one at £25; John Beale one at £25; John Baxter one at £25; John Ruggles one at £25; Peter Adams one at £15; Benjamin Webb one at £15; Joseph Brackett one at £15; Nathan Brackett one at £15; David Bass one at £15; Samuel Thompson one at £15; Samuel Belcher one at £15; Ebenezer Nightingale one at £15; Josiah Adams one at £15; John Spear one at £15; John Mills one at £15; John Adams one at £15; Joseph Neal one at £12; Benjamin Neal one at £12; Seth Bass one at £12; Samuel Penniman one at £12; Moses Belcher one at £12; Moses Belcher, Jr., one at £12; Benjamin Baxter one at £12; Stephen Cleverly one at £12; Benjamin Beale one at £10; Pelatiah Rawson one at £10; Samuel Savil one at £10; Ebenezer Adams one at £10; Moses Paine, Jr., one at £10; William Spear, one at £10; John Marshall one at £7; John Bass one at £7; Samuel Bass one at £7; Joseph Pray one at £7; William Field one at £7; Ebenezer Field one at £7. And in the gallery, Nathaniel Belcher one at £10; Christopher Webb one at £8; Ebenezer Crane one at £10; Thomas Crosby one at £10; Simon Crosby one at £8; Nathan Brackett, for his niece, one at £10.

“The church was raised in July,<sup>1</sup> 1731, and was dedicated Oct. 8th, 1732. ‘The text preached upon at the dedication,’ says the minister, Rev. Mr. Hancock, ‘was Isaiah, ix chapter, 13th verse.’ The sacrament of the Lord’s Supper was then administered.

“Madam Norton presented to the church a very handsome velvet cushion for the pulpit.

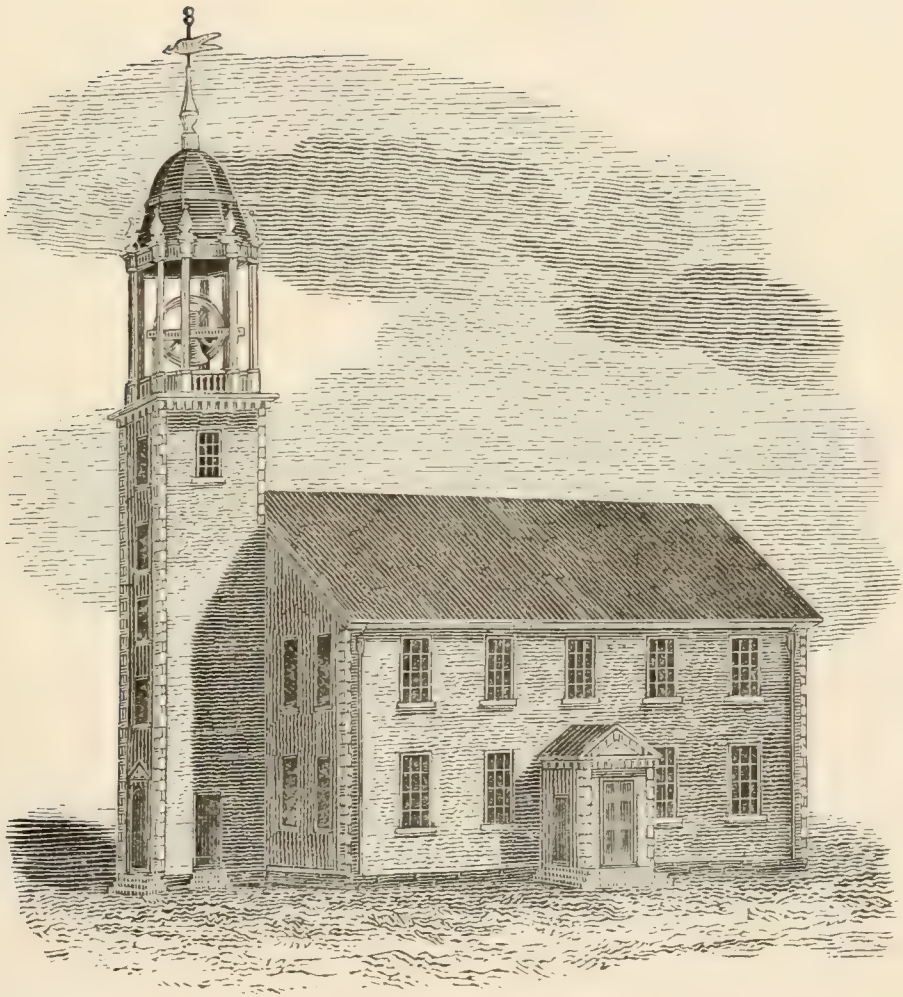
---

1. “After considerable debate at the meeting, concerning the raising of the new meeting-house, the question was put whether the committee should purchase Bread, Cheese, Sugar, Rum, Sider, and Beer at the cost of the precinct, and it passed in the affirmative. The church was raised July 27th, 28th, 29th, 1731.”—Precinct Records.

"The subjoined diagram, abridged from the original, represents the division of the ground floor after the alterations of the building in 1805, and when it was taken down in 1828.

Tower.		NORTH.		EAST.		Porch.		WEST.		Porch.	
83	Dwelle & H. Wood.	84	Spear.	85	Beale.	86	Adams & Turner.	87	Town's Poor.	88	Pulpit.
											Deacons' seat Table.
89	Billings.	48	Taylor.	49	Spear.	50	Rawson.	51	Deacon Adams.	52	Bass & Seaver.
90	Dea.	47	Glover.	53	Crane & Nightingale.	54	L. Brackett.	55	J. Brackett.	56	J. Brackett.
91	Veasie.	46	Fenno.	57	Phippis.	58	Dr.	59	L.	60	H. Hardwick.
92	Cook.	45	Glover.	61	Tufts.	62	Newcomb.	63	Curtis.	64	Baxter.
93	Hardwick.	44	Hall.	65	Riddle.	66	Curtis.	67	Curtis.	68	H. Hardwick.
94	Stove.	43	Souther.	69	Baxter.	70	Deacon Savil.	71	Deacon Savil.	72	Deacon Savil.
		42	Savil.	73	Judge Adams.	74	Crane & Nightingale.	75	Crane & Nightingale.	76	Crane & Nightingale.
95	Nightingale.	41	Pope.	77	Briesler.	78	Baxter & Wild.	79	Baxter & Wild.	80	Keating.
96	T.	40	Green.	81	Miller.	82	Quincy.	83	Quincy.	84	MR & E Marsh.
97	Adams.	39	Apthorp.	85	Quincy.	86	Shaw & Chubbuck.	87	Shaw & Chubbuck.	88	W. Marsh.
98	J.	38	Appleton.	89	B. & J. Faxon.	90	Bass.	91	Bass.	92	W. Newcomb.
99	Marsh.	37	Billings.	93	Deacon & L. Bass.	94	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	95	W. Spear & Hobart.	96	J. Adams.
100	Glover.	36	Brackett & Newcomb.	97	Deacon & L. Bass.	98	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	99	W. Spear & Hobart.	100	J. Adams.
101	N. & H.	35	Brackett & Newcomb.	101	Deacon & L. Bass.	102	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	103	W. Spear & Hobart.	104	J. Adams.
102	Bicknell.	34	Brackett & Newcomb.	105	Deacon & L. Bass.	106	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	107	W. Spear & Hobart.	108	J. Adams.
103	W. Wood & Crane.	33	Brackett & Newcomb.	109	Deacon & L. Bass.	110	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	111	W. Spear & Hobart.	112	J. Adams.
104	Billings & Faxon.	32	Brackett & Newcomb.	113	Deacon & L. Bass.	114	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	115	W. Spear & Hobart.	116	J. Adams.
105	P. Brackett.	31	Brackett & Newcomb.	117	Deacon & L. Bass.	118	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	119	W. Spear & Hobart.	120	J. Adams.
106	Judge Cranch & J. Greenleaf.	30	Brackett & Newcomb.	121	Deacon & L. Bass.	122	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	123	W. Spear & Hobart.	124	J. Adams.
107	James & Bent.	29	Brackett & Newcomb.	125	Deacon & L. Bass.	126	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	127	W. Spear & Hobart.	128	J. Adams.
108	Billings & Faxon.	28	Brackett & Newcomb.	129	Deacon & L. Bass.	130	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	131	W. Spear & Hobart.	132	J. Adams.
109	Billings & Faxon.	27	Brackett & Newcomb.	133	Deacon & L. Bass.	134	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	135	W. Spear & Hobart.	136	J. Adams.
110	Billings & Faxon.	26	Brackett & Newcomb.	137	Deacon & L. Bass.	138	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	139	W. Spear & Hobart.	140	J. Adams.
111	Billings & Faxon.	25	Brackett & Newcomb.	141	Deacon & L. Bass.	142	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	143	W. Spear & Hobart.	144	J. Adams.
112	Billings & Faxon.	24	Brackett & Newcomb.	145	Deacon & L. Bass.	146	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	147	W. Spear & Hobart.	148	J. Adams.
113	Billings & Faxon.	23	Brackett & Newcomb.	149	Deacon & L. Bass.	150	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	151	W. Spear & Hobart.	152	J. Adams.
114	Billings & Faxon.	22	Brackett & Newcomb.	153	Deacon & L. Bass.	154	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	155	W. Spear & Hobart.	156	J. Adams.
115	Billings & Faxon.	21	Brackett & Newcomb.	157	Deacon & L. Bass.	158	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	159	W. Spear & Hobart.	160	J. Adams.
116	Billings & Faxon.	20	Brackett & Newcomb.	161	Deacon & L. Bass.	162	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	163	W. Spear & Hobart.	164	J. Adams.
117	Billings & Faxon.	19	Brackett & Newcomb.	165	Deacon & L. Bass.	166	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	167	W. Spear & Hobart.	168	J. Adams.
118	Billings & Faxon.	18	Brackett & Newcomb.	169	Deacon & L. Bass.	170	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	171	W. Spear & Hobart.	172	J. Adams.
119	Billings & Faxon.	17	Brackett & Newcomb.	173	Deacon & L. Bass.	174	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	175	W. Spear & Hobart.	176	J. Adams.
120	Billings & Faxon.	16	Brackett & Newcomb.	177	Deacon & L. Bass.	178	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	179	W. Spear & Hobart.	180	J. Adams.
121	Billings & Faxon.	15	Brackett & Newcomb.	181	Deacon & L. Bass.	182	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	183	W. Spear & Hobart.	184	J. Adams.
122	Billings & Faxon.	14	Brackett & Newcomb.	185	Deacon & L. Bass.	186	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	187	W. Spear & Hobart.	188	J. Adams.
123	Billings & Faxon.	13	Brackett & Newcomb.	189	Deacon & L. Bass.	190	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	191	W. Spear & Hobart.	192	J. Adams.
124	Billings & Faxon.	12	Brackett & Newcomb.	193	Deacon & L. Bass.	194	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	195	W. Spear & Hobart.	196	J. Adams.
125	Billings & Faxon.	11	Brackett & Newcomb.	197	Deacon & L. Bass.	198	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	199	W. Spear & Hobart.	200	J. Adams.
126	Billings & Faxon.	10	Brackett & Newcomb.	201	Deacon & L. Bass.	202	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	203	W. Spear & Hobart.	204	J. Adams.
127	Billings & Faxon.	9	Brackett & Newcomb.	205	Deacon & L. Bass.	206	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	207	W. Spear & Hobart.	208	J. Adams.
128	Billings & Faxon.	8	Brackett & Newcomb.	209	Deacon & L. Bass.	210	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	211	W. Spear & Hobart.	212	J. Adams.
129	Billings & Faxon.	7	Brackett & Newcomb.	213	Deacon & L. Bass.	214	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	215	W. Spear & Hobart.	216	J. Adams.
130	Billings & Faxon.	6	Brackett & Newcomb.	217	Deacon & L. Bass.	218	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	219	W. Spear & Hobart.	220	J. Adams.
131	Billings & Faxon.	5	Brackett & Newcomb.	221	Deacon & L. Bass.	222	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	223	W. Spear & Hobart.	224	J. Adams.
132	Billings & Faxon.	4	Brackett & Newcomb.	225	Deacon & L. Bass.	226	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	227	W. Spear & Hobart.	228	J. Adams.
133	Billings & Faxon.	3	Brackett & Newcomb.	229	Deacon & L. Bass.	230	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	231	W. Spear & Hobart.	232	J. Adams.
134	Billings & Faxon.	2	Brackett & Newcomb.	233	Deacon & L. Bass.	234	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	235	W. Spear & Hobart.	236	J. Adams.
135	Billings & Faxon.	1	Brackett & Newcomb.	237	Deacon & L. Bass.	238	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	239	W. Spear & Hobart.	240	J. Adams.
136	Billings & Faxon.	0	Brackett & Newcomb.	241	Deacon & L. Bass.	242	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	243	W. Spear & Hobart.	244	J. Adams.
137	Billings & Faxon.	0	Brackett & Newcomb.	245	Deacon & L. Bass.	246	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	247	W. Spear & Hobart.	248	J. Adams.
138	Billings & Faxon.	0	Brackett & Newcomb.	249	Deacon & L. Bass.	250	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	251	W. Spear & Hobart.	252	J. Adams.
139	Billings & Faxon.	0	Brackett & Newcomb.	253	Deacon & L. Bass.	254	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	255	W. Spear & Hobart.	256	J. Adams.
140	Billings & Faxon.	0	Brackett & Newcomb.	257	Deacon & L. Bass.	258	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	259	W. Spear & Hobart.	260	J. Adams.
141	Billings & Faxon.	0	Brackett & Newcomb.	261	Deacon & L. Bass.	262	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	263	W. Spear & Hobart.	264	J. Adams.
142	Billings & Faxon.	0	Brackett & Newcomb.	265	Deacon & L. Bass.	266	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	267	W. Spear & Hobart.	268	J. Adams.
143	Billings & Faxon.	0	Brackett & Newcomb.	269	Deacon & L. Bass.	270	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	271	W. Spear & Hobart.	272	J. Adams.
144	Billings & Faxon.	0	Brackett & Newcomb.	273	Deacon & L. Bass.	274	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	275	W. Spear & Hobart.	276	J. Adams.
145	Billings & Faxon.	0	Brackett & Newcomb.	277	Deacon & L. Bass.	278	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	279	W. Spear & Hobart.	280	J. Adams.
146	Billings & Faxon.	0	Brackett & Newcomb.	281	Deacon & L. Bass.	282	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	283	W. Spear & Hobart.	284	J. Adams.
147	Billings & Faxon.	0	Brackett & Newcomb.	285	Deacon & L. Bass.	286	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	287	W. Spear & Hobart.	288	J. Adams.
148	Billings & Faxon.	0	Brackett & Newcomb.	289	Deacon & L. Bass.	290	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	291	W. Spear & Hobart.	292	J. Adams.
149	Billings & Faxon.	0	Brackett & Newcomb.	293	Deacon & L. Bass.	294	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	295	W. Spear & Hobart.	296	J. Adams.
150	Billings & Faxon.	0	Brackett & Newcomb.	297	Deacon & L. Bass.	298	E. Adams & J. Whitney.	299	W. Spear & Hobart.	300	J. Adams.

"The following notice from a historical sketch, describes its dimensions and appearance in 1827: 'The dimensions of this house are as follows: Width, 56 feet; length, 61 feet; height of tower to bell deck, 50 feet; height of cupola from the bell deck, 25 feet; height of ball above the vane from the ground, 75 feet. The appearance of the church, inside as well as out, is still very respectable. There are 87 pews on the lower floor, and all painted throughout. The galleries, as also the roof, are supported by four large pillars, which give the house rather



THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL (UNITARIAN) CHURCH.  
ERECTED IN 1732; TAKEN DOWN IN 1827.

---

The plate of the old church here presented has been kindly loaned us by the Rev. Frederick A. Whitney, of Boston (Allston). It was originally cut by Bowen for the History of Quincy, by the Rev. George Whitney, published in 1827.





a solemn and imposing appearance. The pulpit is in the ancient style of building—handsomely carved—with one flight of stairs. Below is the communion table, forming the front part of a large pew, according to ancient custom, made for the accommodation of the deacons, or perhaps, for the ruling elders. In front of the gallery for the choir of singers is a handsome clock, presented to the society by two ladies: Madam Abigail Adams, wife of President Adams, Senior, and Madam Esther Black, widow of the late Moses Black, Esq.’

“As the dimensions, when the church was taken down, were sixty-one feet by fifty-six, and, as fifteen feet were added in the width in 1805, the original size was sixty-one by forty-one. At first, the galleries were reached by stairs in the west corners of the church, as customary in early times, and all the pews were square. There were two rows of body seats in front, on which were seated men and women on opposite sides. Behind these were two rows for the singers. When the singers stood, they faced each other, with a partition between them, on which to lay their books. The deacons sat in their place before the pulpit and lined off the Psalm. Mr. Lemuel Brackett, who was born in 1780, and is of the best authority on these matters of and near his time, informs me that when he was a boy, Mr. Babcock, who afterwards removed to Milton, led the singing, using a pitch-pipe.

“It will be remembered by those who recall the old church, that it rested for underpinning on two rows of neatly hammered stone, and that the door steps were of similar material. The church as originally constructed had not this; but it was added about 1790. The town contemplated putting the hammered stone only under three walls of the church, leaving the back, or east side, in its first rough finish. Now this side of the church looked towards Thompson Baxter’s house, in which Rev. Mr. Wibird boarded, and was that which the pastor first approached in coming to his pulpit. He heard of the purpose of the town, and exclaimed: ‘Why should not my side be hammered stone, too? It must be; I will pay for it myself.’ And, according to his accustomed liberality, he actually insisted on defraying the cost of that part of the stone. It was not uncommon, as I

learned from my father, his successor in the ministry, for Rev. Mr. Wibird to look over the list of rates prepared for the payment of his salary, and erase some names saying: 'this man has been unfortunate,'—or 'such an one needs the money more than I do,'—and thus, deductions were frequently made from his stated stipend. The hammered stones above named were used in the underpinning of the houses erected on Cottage Avenue from the materials of the old church.

"When the church was taken down, each owner signed and sealed, and received fifty dollars for a pew below, and ten dollars for one above. As owners and occupants could not be described on the diagram, we add a brief notice of each—given from the deed—of the owners on the final disposition of the edifice.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. It will be borne in mind that the following list was published in 1864, hence many of the persons herein enumerated have since deceased:

"No. 1. Owner, President John Q. Adams. His oldest son, George Washington Adams, attorney, of H. U., 1821, signs for him. President John Adams, former owner, died July 4th, 1826, in his 91st year. His wife, Abigail, died October 28th, 1818, aged 74. He was never absent from church, forenoon or afternoon, when in Quincy; and was accustomed in the latter years of his life to sit on the short seat across the head of the pew. His son, the President, was as punctual at church; he died February 23d, 1848, in his 81st year. His widow Louisa Catharine, died May 15th, 1852, aged 77.

No. 2. Owner, Daniel Greenleaf, who came from Boston in 1797; and many years after, bought and occupied both the pew and the large and beautiful estate of Moses Black, — the original estate of Edmund, ancestor of the Quincy family. Mr. Greenleaf died March 25, 1853, aged 90 years, 6 mos. His wife died Jan. 6th, 1839, aged 73. He was a brother to John, of pew No. 70, and cousin of Thomas, of pew No. 18; also, cousin to his own wife Elizabeth Greenleaf.

No. 3. Owner, George Nightingale, formerly town clerk and treasurer; who died Feb. 25th, 1864, aged 77 years, 9 mos. Seth Burrill occupied before him. Asa Pope also occupied.

No. 4. Owner, Cotton Tufts, H. U., 1777, died 1833, aged 76. This family lived in Weymouth, attending constantly here. He was son of Dr. Cotton Tufts of Weymouth, H. U., 1749, and father of Quincy Tufts, who is still a merchant at No. 105 Washington street, Boston, where he has been engaged longer than any other single trader or firm, on the street.

No. 5. Owner, Isaac Riddle of Quincy Point. Nathan Josselyn also occupied it.

No. 6. Owner, Anthony Wibird Baxter from the west part of the town, died Sept., 1822. His widow Catharine signs the deed, as executrix.

No. 7. Owner, William Hayden, Sen., deed signed for him by Wm. Hayden,



“The old edifice stood towerless through the summer of 1828, while the new temple was progressing by its side. On the 3d of October, as the latter drew towards its completion, the bell was drawn up from its summer position on the old roof to the cupola

---

Jr., attorney. Judge Thomas Boylston Adams, of H. U., 1790, son of President John Adams, occupied it. He died 1832.

No. 8. Owner, George W. Beale, (see No. 85.) Occupied by John Briesler, merchant.

No. 9. Owners, Hannah Miller and her son Edward, of H. U., 1813, attorney. He died in 1842.

No. 10. Owner, Josiah Quincy. He owned, also, pew No. 34, and by a door connected the two for greater accommodation. This venerable statesman and true patriot, now in his 93d year, passed the last summer as usual, at his country seat at Quincy, where his ancestors settled and worshipped more than two centuries ago.

No. 11. Owner, Capt. Oliver Jenkins from Quincy Point; died August, 1829. Occupants, Ebenezer Shaw and Perez Chubbuck, also of the Point.

No. 12. Owners, jointly and occupants, Benjamin and Job Faxon.

No. 13. “ “ “ “ Joseph Brackett, and widow Jerusha Newcomb.

No. 14. Owner, James Hall. Occupants, Abner Willett, and Daniel French proprietor of the old tavern, afterwards called the Hancock House.

No. 15. Owner, Elijah Spear, who owned and occupied until his death, the house still standing near the head of the Quincy canal, in which Rev. Mr. Wi-bird lived, unmarried, through his ministry, then the estate of Thompson Baxter.

No. 16. Owner, Jonathan Beale, whose house was on the western border of Quincy, close upon the Milton line.

No. 17. Owners, Heirs of Samuel Spear. He lived at Houghs Neck, Quincy. The deed is signed by Daniel Baxter, Jr., in behalf of the heirs.

No. 18. Owner, Thomas Greenleaf, of H. U., 1784. He came from Boston in 1803—though a temporary resident here from 1790. His house in which he lived more than fifty years, west, beyond President Adams's, once belonged to Rev. Dr. Charles Chauncy of First Church, Boston, who lived here a few months of several successive years. Mr. Greenleaf died Jan. 5, 1854, in his 87th year. His widow, Mary Deming, (Price,) died Feb. 22d, 1856, in her 89th year. He was brother to the wife of Daniel, of pew No. 2.

No. 19. Owner, Capt. Josiah Bass, whose estate on Neponset turnpike connected with Hon. Josiah Quincy's.

No. 20. Owner, Deacon Daniel Spear. It was before owned by Theophilus Thayer; then by George his son. Josiah Brigham, merchant, occupied it.

No. 21. Owner, Oliver Jenkins, as of No. 11.

No. 22. Owner, James Mayo of Quincy Point. Deed signed by his widow Lucinda. It was occupied by Capt. Ezra Prior's family, also of Quincy Point.

No. 23. Owner, Edward W. Baxter's estate. Josiah Baxter signs deed for one-half of it. John Colman also occupied it.

No. 24. Parish pew for minister's family.

of the new church, without at all coming to the ground, leaving the old house ready to be taken down. Here the society gathered for the last time, for religious worship, on Sunday, October twelfth. In the afternoon, the pastor, Rev. Mr. Whitney, de-

No. 25. Owner, James Baxter, whose estate adjoined Thomas Greenleaf's.

No. 26. Owners and occupants jointly, Deacon Daniel Spear and Nedabiah Bent.

No. 27. Owner, Jonathan Baxter of Quincy Point.

No. 28. Owner, Bryant Newcomb, who also owned a pew in the east end of the south gallery where he always sat himself.

No. 29. Owner, Adam Curtis, occupied also by his brother Samuel, sons of Noah, and all extensively engaged in the manufacture of boots.

No. 30. Owner, Noah Curtis from Pain's Hill, town treasurer.

No. 31. Owner, Deacon Samuel Savil, occupied also by his son Josiah Savil.

No. 32. Owner, Ebenezer Crane, occupied also by his son-in-law, Josiah Nightingale.

No. 33. Owner, Wm. Baxter, Jr., occupied also by Paul Wild.

No. 34. Owner, Josiah Quincy, connecting with No. 10.

No. 35. Owner, Frederick Hardwick.

No. 36. Owner, Josiah Bass, as of No. 19.

No. 37. Owners, Edmund Billings' estate, by Lemuel Brackett administrator, one-third, — Jerusha and Mary Billings, each one-third.

No. 38. Owner, Daniel Greenleaf (as of No. 2), occupied by his sister Priscilla widow of John Appleton, and her son Alfred.

No. 39. Owner, George H. Apthorp. The deed is signed for him by Rev. Benjamin Clark Cutler, of the Episcopal Church, Quincy. Aaron Mason also occupied, of the firm of Chamberlin and Mason, wheelwrights.

No. 40. Owner, Lemuel Brackett, (see No. 54.) occupied by Ebenezer Green.

No. 41. Owner, Lemuel Pope, from Squantum, north-east part of the town.

No. 42. Owner, John Savil, son of Deacon Samuel Savil.

No. 43. Owner, John Souther, shipwright at Souther's wharf, Quincy.

No. 44. Owner, James Hall, son of Capt. John Hall, former owner.

No. 45. Owner, Ezra Glover.

No. 46. Owner, Jesse Fenno. Deed signed by Daniel Spear, executor.

No. 47. Owners, Edward Glover, Polly Glover, administratrix, one-half each.

No. 48. Owner, General Thomas Taylor, from "the Farms."

No. 49. Owner, John Quincy Adams; deed signed as No. 1. John Spear occupied.

No. 50. Owners, Samuel and Ebenezer Rawson, one-half each.

No. 51. Owner, Deacon Josiah Adams, occupied also by his son Josiah, Jr. Deacon Adams died April 24th, 1844, aged 80. He and his brothers, of pews Nos. 67 and 77, were second cousins to President John Q. Adams. Deacon Adams' widow, Margaret, died Feb. 3d, 1849, wanting 9 days of 75 years.

No. 52. Owner, John Bass, kindly remembered by many; living on Granite street to an advanced age, his sister Polly with him; both unmarried. Occupied also by William Seaver, teacher, and Dr. Ebenezer Woodward.

livered a farewell discourse, appropriate to the occasion, from the words of the Prophet Zechariah 1 : 5. 'Your Fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, do they live forever?'

"In the afternoon of the next day the old church was sold at

No. 53. Owner, Elisha T. Crane. Occupied also by Ebenezer Nightingale. This pew formerly belonged to Thompson Baxter, with whom Rev. Mr. Wibird lived.

No. 54. Owner, Lemuel Brackett. Belonged formerly to his father James, who died August 16th, 1825, in his 90th year, a constant attendant at church, and, in his latter years, sitting in the pulpit by reason of deafness. He is great-great-grand-son of the original ancestor, Captain Richard Brackett, Deacon, Boston, 1632,—who, with wife Alice, joined Braintree, now Quincy, First Church,—town clerk,—third captain of the town, which office, by reason of infirmities he begged to lay down in 1684, and the court appointed Edm. Quincy to succeed him. Richard gave a silver cup to the church which is inscribed with the initials of him and his wife, after the ancient custom, thus: 

B  
R. & A.

He died March 5th, 1690, aged 80.

No. 55. Owners, jointly, Capt. James Brackett, older brother of Lemuel, and Thomas Phipps as administrator. It was occupied also in the latter years of the church by the families of William Whall and Charles Park. Capt. Brackett kept a store by his house, which was on the north-east corner of Hancock and Elm streets. The old town hay scales, unlike what we see now, stood in front of this store. This house was built in 1794-5, by James, father of Capt. James, and was on the site of the old well-known Brackett tavern kept by James, grand-father of Capt. James. Capt. James Brackett removed from Quincy in 1825, to Philadelphia; and, after residing some years at Greenport, L. I., died at Philadelphia, April 18th, 1855, in his 86th year.

No. 56. Owner, Dr. Thomas Phipps, who succeeded his father, Dr. Thomas, of H. U., 1757, as physician in Quincy, and who fell dead, August 30th, 1832, from ossification of the heart, as he was leaving his house on School street, walking to the Town Hall to meet the officers of the regiment and resign his commission as its surgeon. He was at Cambridge commencement, with his family, seeming never in better health, on the day before, when his son Harrison Gray Otis Phipps, afterwards minister at Cohasset, took part on graduating. The first owner of this pew was Capt. Joseph Neal Arnold, who was named for old Deacon Neal.

No. 57. Owner, Capt. James Brackett, of No. 55. Lewis Baxter occupied it.

No. 58. Owner, Henry Hardwick, who lived at the foot of Pain's Hill.

No. 59. Owner, Peter Keating. His son-in-law Lemuel Baxter, and Thomas Nightingale also occupied it.

No. 60. Owner, Elijah Spear of No. 15. Occupied by Moses Reed Marsh and Edmund, brothers, who carried on a boot factory on Hancock street, opposite house of L. Brackett.

No. 61. Owner, Elisha Marsh, who died April 17th, 1847, aged 65. His widow Lucy died Jan. 23, 1864, aged 81. Former owner, his father, Wilson Marsh,



public auction by Deacon Daniel Spear; the tower, as we have seen, having been disposed of before. Its parts were separately sold and in the following order: The pulpit window, broad and handsome, with a semi-circular top, alone had inside blinds, and

---

who died July 7, 1828, aged 78. Wilson was great-grandson of the original ancestor, Lieut. Alexander Marsh, Freeman, 1654, who married, probably, Dec. 19, 1655, Mary, daughter of Gregory Belcher, and died March 7, 1698, aged about 70. Alexander's son John was father, probably, of John, of H. U., 1726.

No. 62. Owner of one-half, William Newcomb. Occupied also by his sons.

No. 63. Owner, John Pray, who died at an advanced age; father of Lewis G. Pray, long engaged in business in Boston, now residing at Roxbury.

No. 64. Owners, jointly, Joseph Field from the foot of Pain's Hill, and William Baxter, School street.

No. 65. Owners, jointly, Jedadiah and Peter Adams, brothers; from whose estate on Sea street, Rev. P. Whitney purchased land in 1801, on which to erect his house, and subsequently, in 1809.

No. 66. Owners, jointly, William Spear and Daniel Hobart, the latter being sexton for many years.

No. 67. Owner, Ebenezer Adams. He died June 10, 1841, aged 79 years, 1 month. His widow Elizabeth died Sept. 26, 1856, aged 81 years, 20 days. John Whitney, merchant, at Quincy Point, also occupied it, who died Jan. 2, 1850, in his 65th year. He was brother, and the wives of Ebenezer Adams, of Deacon Josiah Adams, and of Lemuel Brackett, were sisters, of Rev. Peter Whitney. Mr. Adams bought this pew of the estate of Gen. Palmer, who lived at Germantown.

No. 68. Owner, Lewis Bass, son of Deacon Jonathan Bass, former owner.

No. 69. Owner, Wm. James, jr. Hannah Bent and mother also occupied it.

No. 70. Owner, John Greenleaf, formerly Judge Richard Cranch's pew, whose daughter Lucy he married April 4, 1795. His estate was the ancient Cranch estate on School street. He was son of Sheriff William Greenleaf of Boston. Rev. Dr. Lunt, in the appendix to his sermon after the death of Hon. Thomas Greenleaf, says: 'there were two sheriffs of Suffolk at that time, and what is remarkable, they were brothers, one a Tory, Stephen Greenleaf, and the other, William Greenleaf, an ardent Whig.' A sister of Mr. John Greenleaf, Nancy, married his wife's brother, Judge William Cranch of Washington. Mr. Greenleaf died March 29, 1848, aged 84 years, 6 months. His wife died previous—Feb. 18, 1846, aged 79 years. Her mother and President John Adams's wife were sisters—the daughters of Rev. William Smith of Weymouth. Dr. Lunt concludes his excellent sermon on Mr. Thomas Greenleaf in these words: 'And may it be our felicity, when our earthly work shall be ended, to leave behind us as untarnished a name, and as distinct, as unequivocal and as reliable, evidences of a useful and honorable life, as have been left behind him by the venerated friend, fellow-townsmen and fellow-worshipper, upon whose grave I lay this humble tribute of affectionate respect.' And of Mr. John Greenleaf Dr. Lunt writes, as follows: 'This venerable man had been blind from his youth; but the care which his condition required was an office of love, and never a

was sold first, to Isaac Dodge, for \$3.00; then the stove, standing on the north-west side, opposite the tower door, was sold, with its appurtenances, to David Riddle, Esq., for \$42.50. The pulpit and pews below were also sold to him for \$53.00. The residue of the building was sold to Ebenezer Adams, for \$202.

burden, through his uniform cheerfulness and christian goodness. Mr. and Mrs. Greenleaf were among the excellent of the earth; and the memory of their quiet worth is cherished in many hearts.' Mr. G., we may add, though blind, was a constant attendant at church. He was likewise proficient on the organ and other musical instruments.

No. 71. Owners, Peter Brackett, one-eighth; Betsey Brackett, one-fourth and two-tenths; Mary P. Adams, one-eighth; Frances Spear, Mehitable and Sarah Nightingale, one-tenth each.

No. 72. Owner, Daniel Spear. John Billings and Mrs. Faxon also occupied it.

No. 73. Owner, William Wood, master builder of the new stone church. The family of Thomas Crane also occupied it.

No. 74. Owner, Peter Bicknell from Germantown, south-east part of Quincy.

No. 75. Owners, Horatio N. Glover, one-half; Nathaniel Glover and Thomas Adams, one-quarter each.

No. 76. Owner, Jonathan Marsh, son of Wilson, of pew No. 61. He was much interested in historical and genealogical research. He endured a long and painful confinement in christian patience and hope, and died December 10, 1861, aged 74 years, 8 months, 5 days.

No. 77. Owner, Thomas Adams, whose estate was on Neponset Turnpike. He was brother of Deacon Josiah and Ebenezer.

No. 78. Owner, Solomon Nightingale. James Green also occupied it.

No. 79. Owner, Adam Hardwick.

No. 80. Owners, Jonathan Cook and Daniel Spear.

No. 81. Owner, William Wood. George Veasie occupied it. Deacon Elijah Veasie, his father, formerly.

No. 82. Owners, Oliver Billings, one-half; George M. Gibbens, one-quarter; George B. Billings, one-quarter.

No. 83. Owner, John Dwelle from Pain's Hill. Henry, brother of William Wood, also occupied it.

No. 84. Owners, Luther Spear, two-thirds; Frances, widow of Seth Spear, one-third.

No. 85. Owner, George W. Beale. He fell dead in his yard, of disease of the heart, Nov. 19, 1851, aged 69. His father, Captain Benjamin Beale, former owner, died in 1825, at a very advanced age. Their large and beautiful estate adjoined President Adams's on the west.

No. 86. Owner, Peter Boylston Adams, brother to President John Adams. He died at a very advanced age. The deed is signed by Peter Turner as Guardian of Peter Boylston Adams, for one-third; Mary Turner, for one-third; and Davis Boardman for one-third. Elisha Turner also occupied it.

No. 87. Parish pew for town's poor.

The stone underpinning and steps were sold to Cotton Pratt for \$82.50. Total, \$383.00.

"On the 28th of March, previous, the tower had been sold at auction, together with the underpinnings and door-steps connected with the same, to Mr. John Spear, for \$70.00. The vane and ball on the cupola were purchased separately, by Mr. Henry Wood, for \$3.25. The net proceeds of the old church, including the tower and vane, were \$456.25.

"On the 8th of April following, the bell was moved from the cupola to the north-west end of the roof; and on the 14th, in the presence of a large number of spectators, the cupola was thrown to the ground with a loud crash.

"In the course of ten days after the sale of the church, it was wholly taken down and the spot graded, there having been no cellar beneath the building. The society worshipped in the Town Hall on three Sabbaths previous to the dedication, religious services being suspended on the first Sabbath after the destruction of the old church edifice."

In 1826, the question was agitated in reference to the building of a new edifice. April 11th, a committee was appointed by the parish, to whom was referred the subject of constructing a stone church. This committee reported, Nov. 6th, in favor of such a house, and their report was nearly unanimously accepted.

A building committee was chosen, viz :—Thomas Greenleaf, chairman, Noah Curtis, John Souther, Lemuel Brackett and Daniel Spear.

The cellar was commenced April 9th, 1827, and on the 11th of June, the corner stone was laid with appropriate solemnities. A prayer was offered and an address made by the pastor, Rev. Mr. Whitney. Hon. Thomas Greenleaf, chairman of the building committee, made some interesting remarks and read the inscription<sup>1</sup> on the plate, which was deposited in a lead box, together with the several deeds of land presented to the town by the late President Adams.

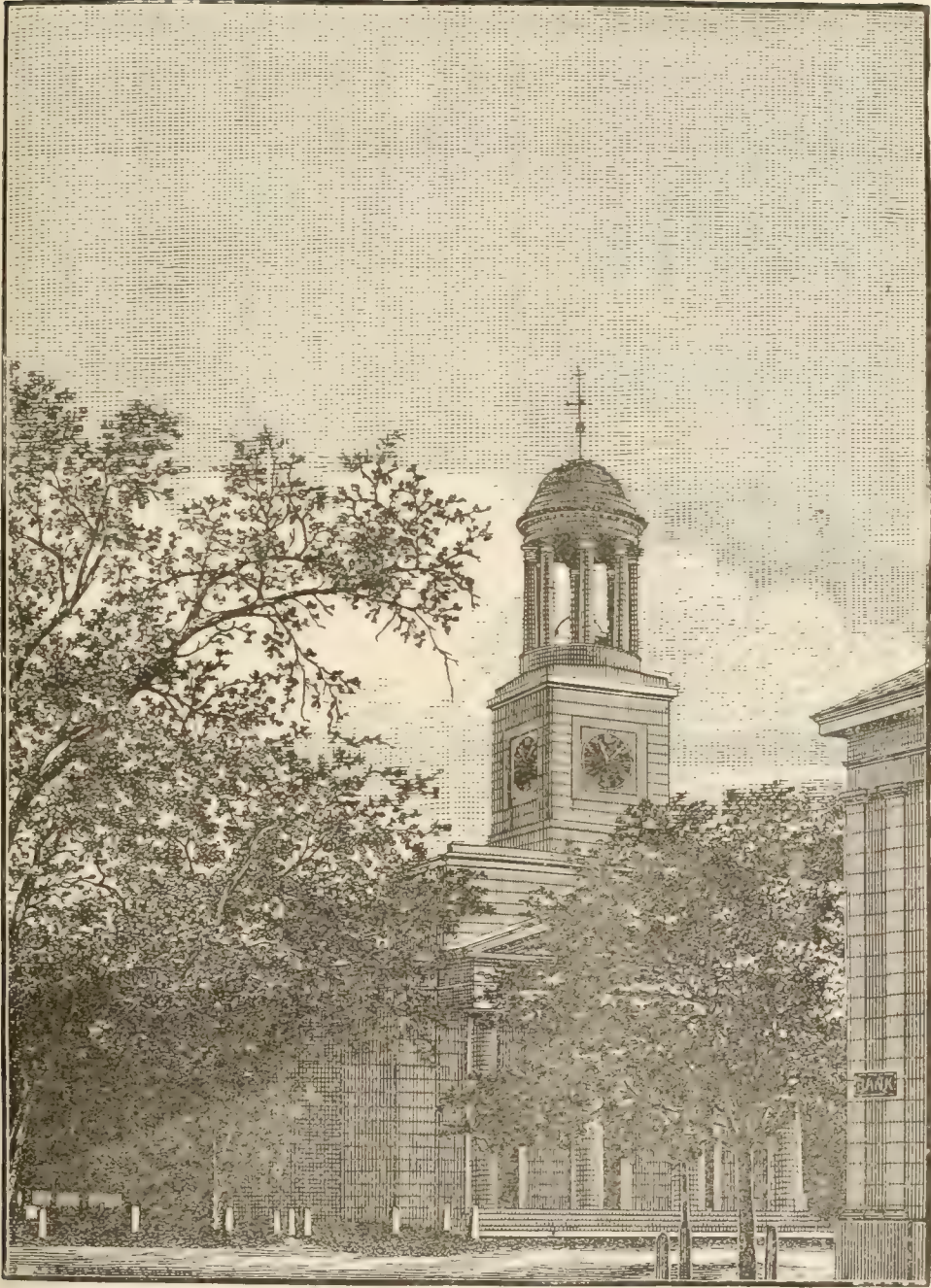
The new church was located on the north-west of the old,

---

1. The inscription is as follows: "A temple for the public worship of God, and for public instruction in the doctrines and duties of the Christian religion.

"Erected by the Congregational Society in the town of Quincy; the stone





UNITARIAN CHURCH.



and immediately contiguous; so close indeed were the corners of the two buildings, that in order to complete the right end of the stone portico, it was necessary to remove the tower of the old church.

The new church was dedicated to the service and worship of the one living and true God, on Wednesday, Nov. 12th, 1828. Rev. Dr. Gray offered the introductory prayer; Rev. Mr. Brooks read selections from the Scriptures; Rev. Dr. Lowell offered the dedicatory prayer; the pastor of the church, Rev. Mr. Whitney, preached from Genesis xxviii: 17; Rev. Dr. Porter offered the concluding prayer.

The church is built of granite, with a pediment in front, supported by four Doric pillars, the shaft of each being a single block. It contains one hundred and thirty-four pews on the lower floor and twenty-two in the galleries. According to the report of the building committee, contained in the parish records, the work included in the original estimate made by the architect, was performed at a cost of \$3000 within that estimate. The total cost of the building with the improvements around it, was \$30,488.56, to which must be added the sum of \$4350 voted to be paid to the proprietors of pews in the old meeting-house, and the cost of the furnace. The debt incurred by the erection of so costly an edifice, was finally, in the year 1833, wiped off.

---

taken from the granite quarries given to the town by the Hon. John Adams, late President of the United States.

This stone was laid June 11th, 1827, in the fifty-first year of American Independence.

The Rev. Peter Whitney, Pastor of the Society.

John Quincy Adams, President of the United States.

Levi Lincoln, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

John Whitney, Daniel Spear, John Souther,  
Selectmen of the Town of Quincy.

Building Committee,—Thos. Greenleaf, Chairman; Noah Curtis, John Souther, Lemuel Brackett, Daniel Spear.

Alexander Parris, Architect.

William Wood, Master Builder.

Memoranda:

The population of the town, estimated at 2000. That of the United States, at 13,000,000.

Engraved by Hazen Morse."



It has been said that the stone for this church was all taken from the quarry given by Mr. Adams for this purpose, which is somewhat of a mistake, as the large columns and caps were taken from the quarry now worked by Jesse Bunton & Co., formerly called the Rattle-snake Hill quarry. They were the first large shafts quarried in Quincy.

Under the portico of this church, lie in a granite tomb, the remains of President John Adams and Abigail, his wife. The remains of John Quincy Adams and his wife are also deposited under this edifice.

Feb. 16th, 1837, the parish granted permission to individuals to place an organ in the church, for the use of the worshippers. This organ had previously belonged to Trinity Church, in Boston, and remained there until disposed of by the society for a better and more powerful instrument.

The following is a list of the sacred vessels belonging to the church, with the inscriptions they bear, namely:—

A small cup, having two handles, and marked on the bottom, "Joanna Yorke, 1685, B. C."

A small cup of the same form as the preceding, bearing a coat of arms on the surface and marked on the bottom, "B. C., 1699."

A small cup of the same form as the preceding, plain on the surface, with the following inscription:—"The gift of Deacon Samuel Bass, Wm. Veasey, Jno. Ruggle, David Walesby, 1694."

A high cup marked below the rim, "The gift of William Needham to Brantry Church, 1688."

A high cup without mark or date, but apparently very old.

A high cup marked, "The gift of Mrs. Mehetable Fisher to the First Church of Christ in Braintree, 1741."

A cup marked, "The gift of the Hon'ble Edmund Quincy, Esq., to the First Church in Braintree, Feb'y 23d, 1737-8."

A tankard marked, "The gift of the Hon'ble John Quincy, Esq., to the First Church of Christ in Braintree, 1767."

A tankard marked, "The gift of Mrs. Sarah Adams (Relict of Mr. Edward Adams, late of Milton) to the First Church in Braintree." There is no date added, but the church records fix the time Nov. 4, 1770.

Four large-sized flagons, marked as follows:—"Presented by Daniel Greenleaf to the Congregational Church in Quincy, 1828."

Three plates, marked thus:—"Presented to the First Congregational Church in Quincy, by Deacon Josiah Adams, Deacon Daniel Spear and Deacon Samuel Savil, 1828."

A baptismal vase having this inscription:—"Presented to the Congregational Church in the town of Quincy, by Mrs. Eliza Susan Quincy, 1828."

The two volumes of Scriptures, used in the pulpit, contain the following:—"To the Church and Congregational Society of the Town of Quincy, this Bible, for the use of the Sacred Desk, is respectfully presented by Josiah Quincy. Boston, Oct., 1808."

"New bound and divided into two volumes, Oct., 1828."

The following is a list of the clergymen of the First Church, in the order of their settlement, pastorate and time of death:—

Name.	Age at ordination.	Pastorate.	Age at death.
Tompson,	41	27	68
Flynt,	32	29	61
Fisk,	30	36	66
Marsh,	25	16	41
Hancock,	24	18	42
Briant,	24	8	32
Wibird,	27	45	72
Whitney,	31	43	74
Lunt,	30	22	52
Wells,	25	15	—

---

### CHRIST CHURCH.

---

"It is commonly supposed that 1727 was the date of the parish's birth. But I have recently ascertained that its history goes far back of that. It is, I believe, with the exception, possibly, of Trinity Church, Newport, the oldest Episcopal parish in New England, now that King's Chapel has changed hands. In an answer of the Church of England, in Braintree, to a charge laid

against them, bearing date, 1709, we read, 'Mr. Vesey, minister of the Church of New York, when he was a youth, can say that he, with his parents and many more, were communicants of the Church of England, and that in their family at Braintree, divine service was daily read, which things to mention, would argue great pride and vanity, were it not in our own defence; also, we leave it to your lordship to judge, how contrary to reason it is, that a fit of contradiction in us should last more than twenty years.' From which it appears that as early as 1689, a little company of church people held services here. In 1701, the charter of the society for the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts was granted, and in March of the following year, quite a number of missionaries were sent out. The earliest mention of a missionary in Braintree is made at this time, which I take from the only complete set of proceedings of the venerable society in this country, now in the library of Brown University, and is as follows:—'Mr. William Barclay, the minister of the Church of England, at Braintree, in New England, had an annual encouragement of £50, and a gratuity of £25, for present occasions.' You will observe he is spoken of as already here. There is no record of the date of his coming. We do know that in 1679 there were two Church of England ministers in and about Boston, for King William granted £100 for their support. Whether Mr. Barclay was one of these, it is impossible to say; but we know certainly that he was here in 1702. In this year we have some words of a Col. Lewis Morris, of East Jersey, to Mr. Archdeacon Beveridge, which are interesting, as showing what was thought of this place at that time:—'Braintry should be minded,' he writes; 'it is in the heart of New England, and a learned and sober man would do great good and encourage the other towns to desire the like. If the church can be settled in New England, it pulls up schisms in America by the roots, that being the fountain that supplies, with infectious streams, the rest of America.'

"By 1704, we find Mr. Barclay has returned to England. The paper that gives us this fact is a very valuable one, as the earliest document attesting the organization of the church in Braintree, the original of which, the endorsement shows, was



doubtless placed on file in the Archive at Fulham, by Mr. Ebenezer Miller, when he went over for orders. It is an address to the Bishop of London, dated April 2d, 1704, and signed by William Vesey and John Cleverly, church wardens; Jonathan Hayden, Samuel Tompson, John Sanders, John Daniel, Benj. White, Moses Denniman, John Vesey, Solomon Vesey, John Bass and Josiah Belcher, vestrymen; thus showing what heretofore, I believe, has not been known, that there was an organized parish here at that early day. In October of the same year, they prove their official capacity, by giving their testimonial to Mr. Geo. Muirson, returning to England to receive holy orders, and beseech the Bishop of London to send them a minister. In 1709 the same officers answer to the charge referred to, and renew their request. No response is made until 1713; in February of which year, a Mr. Lambton, of Newbury, writes, 'there is not the least chance of reviving the church in Braintry.' Nevertheless, in August of the same year, the Rev. Thomas Eager is here, and writes a letter of considerable interest. He mentions two main impediments to the growth of the church: the taxing of the church people for the support of independent ministers, and the want of a place of worship, the people fearing censure as conventiclers, if they should attend service in a private house. 'The number of my hearers is uncertain,—sometimes thirty, sometimes fewer; but yet I am pleased to tell you that there are above twelve communicants who receive monthly. I make no doubt but that this people use their interest to break our little community, by sending home false reports of my people, and of myself in particular. But we rely on the wisdom of the honorable society to discover their little artifices, which, if taken notice of, will, I fear, prevent our church ever getting footing in Braintry. This town consists of one hundred and twenty families, and was divided some years since, into two districts, as I am credibly informed, to prevent a Church of England minister to come among them. This whole province has been very much disturbed on account of my coming to this place, and accordingly have not failed to affront and abuse me wherever they meet me. Atheist and papist are the best language I can get from them. The people are independents, and have a per-

fect odium to those of our communion.' And now comes a sentence which I think ye will enjoy. It is to be hoped the title has lost its applicability, if it ever had any. 'Had this province,' he says, been called New Creet, instead of New England, it had better suited; for the people are very great strangers to truth, and I do really believe that I have not passed one day since my arrival without one false report or other being raised upon me.'

"But the people were not so untruthful as he represented them. Mr. Eager was anything but what he should have been. 'A sorrowful account I hear from everybody referring to Mr. Eager,' writes Gov. Dudley, 'and the church is greatly hurt by him. During the few months of his stay here he was frequently in quarrels and fighting, and sending challenges for duels, that at length the auditory at Brandry were quite ashamed and discouraged, and he is gone to Barbadoes without any direction or order, and the congregation without any minister.' His place was filled in 1715 by the Rev. Henry Lucas, who very shortly, however, went to Newbury. The record reads 1716, 'to the Rev. Mr. Lucas, at Newbury, a library to be removed from Braintree, whither a supernumerary one had been sent by mistake,' which allusion makes this a proper place to mention, that in 1704, the library now on the shelves at the rectory, and numbering about twenty volumes, was sent over for the perpetual use of the rector. The seal of the venerable society, on which this date appears, is a most curious design."

The above historical sketch of Christ Church was written by their late rector, the Rev. Reginald H. Howe.

Up to 1725 no church had been erected. The land on which the first meeting-house was built was granted to them as a free gift, by William and Benjamin Vesey, August 26th, 1725, "for the building of a Church of England on, and no other purpose."

In August, 1725, Samuel Paine gave a bond to pay five pounds to Peter Marquand and other members of the committee, for the erection of a Church of England in Braintree. As soon as sufficient funds could be procured, and definite arrangements made for its construction, the work was begun, and the meeting-house was completed in 1728. Dr. Miller,

their first rector, has recorded that the first meeting in the church was held on Easter Monday, 1728.

Early in the year 1726, Henry Turner, Peter Marquand, John Vesey, George Cheesman, Benjamin Vesey and Samuel Paine, made an agreement with Mr. Miller, by which he was to receive one hundred pounds to pay his expenses while absent in England, preparing for the ministry.

This sum of money was to be returned to Mr. Turner and other members of the committee, with interest, in one year, if before that time he should not be appointed as a rector of the Episcopal Church in Braintree, by the honorable society for the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts. Dr. Ebenezer Miller was the second son of Samuel Miller, and was born on Milton Hill in 1703. He was prepared for college by Mr. Thacher, and graduated at Harvard College, Cambridge, as Master of Arts, in 1722, when he immediately commenced the study of divinity, and soon manifested a strong inclination for the Episcopal form of worship.

After his agreement with the church committee, he went to England, and was ordained Deacon by Edmund, Lord Bishop of London, June 29th, 1726, and received the order of Priest, July, 1727. He was made Master of Arts at Oxford, July 16th; and was licensed to preach the gospel in Massachusetts, July 24th, 1727. He was appointed Minister to Braintree, in New England, August 26th; and Chaplain to the Duke of Bolton, September 28th, 1727. Soon after his return to New England, he commenced his ministerial duties over the church at Braintree. About this time there seems to have been a controversy with the State Government about taxing the society for the support of the minister of the First Church.<sup>1</sup>

As far as we have been able to learn, Dr. Miller was the first native of the Puritan Province, who received holy orders in England to preach under the Episcopal form of worship. He returned to England again and received the degree of Doctor of

1. "To Col. Quincy, from the Lieut. Governor:

April 7th, 1727.

SIR:—"I have received a memorial from some persons living within the North Precinct, in Braintree, who profess themselves of the Church of England, complaining of their being taxed for the settlement of your minister, of which



Divinity, at Oxford, December 8th, 1747. His rectorship over the society continued thirty-six years.

In Nov., 1762, Rev. Dr. Miller received a paralytic attack, under which he continued until the 11th of February, 1763, when, to the great loss of the church, he departed this life, and was entombed in the church cemetery, on School street.

At the close of his ministerial duties a list of fifty families belonged to the congregation, and fifty members of the communion; four hundred and eighty-eight infants and adults were admitted to baptism, during the same time. His African slave had a great and affectionate interest in him, as well as for the church, which was manifested by a silver cup being presented to the church for the sacrament, by his bondsman, which is still held in veneration by the society.

It will appear, from the following extracts, taken from Mr. Hancock's century sermons of the First Church, and some time contemporary with Dr. Miller, that the most friendly and christian relations existed between the two societies; and especially commendable was the spirit exhibited by the First Church to the Episcopalians, viz:—"In the vacancy before the Rev. Dr. Miller received holy orders for this place, this church admitted to their communion, all such members of the Church of England as desired to have occasional communion with them, and allowed them what posture of devotion they pleased, and they received

---

you have a copy enclosed. I am surprised to find this matter driven to extremity, especially, after the hopes you had raised in me, that your people were thoroughly disposed to make those of the Church of England amongst you easy in all these matters.

"I am not informed who are your parish committee, (tho' I suppose you are one,) and therefore I pray that you would acquaint them with my desire that a meeting may be called to consider of the case of these memorialists, and that you would use your utmost influence that it may be with good effect, that those people may obtain the relief they look for, as I think common justice entitles them to, whilst they contribute to the settlement and support of their own minister. These are a matter of that weight with me, as I think highly to effect ye character and welfare of ye government. That I hope that it will not be passed over slightly by you and the people of Braintree, and therefore I hope to hear some good account of it from you in a very short time." (No signature)  
—Mass. Arch., Vol. II, p. 419.

William Dummer was then Lieut. Governor, but this letter is in the handwriting (peculiar and difficult to decipher,) of Secretary Willard.

the sacrament standing. That though by virtue of communion of churches, Congregational churches admit to occasional fellowship the pious members of the Church of England, as well as of all other Protestant churches, without obliging them to own our covenant or submit to our government, yet it is the most known and avowed principle of Congregational churches from their original, that as the matter of christian churches is visible saints, so the form of particular churches which distinguishes them from others, is only the mutual covenant between their members, whereby they are especially bound and joined to each other in one society. Till, therefore, the members of other churches are received by covenant, we do not account them members of those churches they hold occasional fellowship with, nor enter them into our record of members, but account them members of those other churches, though they live ever so long, and have fellowship with us."

The following statements were made by the Rev. Mr. Hancock, of the First Church:—

"Upon Mr. Miller's coming, this parish reimbursed (according to their own previous vote) to the declared members of the Church of England, their proportion of the charge of my settlement, and generously excused them from any further payments towards my support. And this was done before ever any act of this nature passed in the government. The vote above referred to is in these words, viz:—

" 'BRAINTREE, North Precinct, May 29th, 1727.

" 'John Vesey, Benj. Vesey, Henry Turner, Samuel Payne and Samuel Hayden, personally appearing at this meeting, and desiring that the case of their being lately taxed to the settlement and support of Mr. John Hancock, might be considered by the precinct, and that they might be relieved in the premises.'

"The question was put by the moderator whether the precinct will reimburse John Vesey, Benj. Vesey, Henry Turner, Samuel Payne and Samuel Hayden, the sum or sums they are or shall be assessed, and that shall or may be collected of them, for the ordination charge and settlement of our Rev. Pastor, Mr. John Hancock, when they shall have a minister of the

Church of England settled and supported among them. It passed in the affirmative.

“A true copy, from Braintree North Precinct Records.

JOHN ADAMS, Precinct Clerk.”

Dr. Miller was greatly devoted to his parish, and one of the earliest, as well as among the ablest, defenders of the Episcopal form of worship in New England; this caused him to have been highly censured in Revolutionary times, and perhaps unjustly so. Sabine, in his work on the Royalist, gives the following account of this heated disputation:—“At his death, the project of sending a bishop to America had been agitated for some years, and the minds of the people were well prepared for an attack upon the Episcopal Church. His decease was unkindly noticed in one of the newspapers, which created a heated controversy; and before the excitement was allayed, the dissenters found themselves arrayed on one side and the dependants of the Crown on the other. The writing which his labors and decease produced, are to be considered as a part of the Revolutionary dissension in Massachusetts.”

The Miller family is now extinct in Quincy, in the direct male line of descent, Mr. Charles Edward Miller, the last male heir, having died in 1873, December 23d, aged fifty-four years and three months. The old Miller domain, which has been in the family a century and a half, has also passed out of the direct male line, into the hands of Mr. Bigelow, by inheritance, eldest son of Judge George T. Bigelow and nephew of the late Mr. Charles E. Miller.

The Rev. Edward Winslow succeeded Dr. Miller as the rector of Christ Church.

On the settlement of Mr. Winslow, the society and congregation made an agreement with the society abroad, by whom he was appointed, to provide a decent glebe (or rectory) for his accommodation. February 25th, 1764, a subscription was commenced for this purpose, the head of which closes as follows:—“For the use and benefit of the Episcopal minister forever, performing divine service according to the liturgy of the Church of England, at said Braintree.” Among the subscribers were John Apthorp of London, forty-two pounds, and John Borland,



twenty pounds. The following is an abstract from the deed of land for the glebe or rectory, from Mr. Thomas Alleyn to the church wardens, viz:—"Thos. Alleyn of Braintree, for the sum of £306 13s. 4d., paid by William Vesey and Oliver Gay, wardens of the Episcopal Church in Braintree, in the behalf and for the sole use and benefit of said church, for the residence and occupation of the Episcopal minister of said church, to William Vesey and Oliver Gay, and their successors in the office of wardens forever, to and for the sole use of said Episcopal Church of Braintree, a certain messuage or tenement, lying in Braintree aforesaid, containing by estimation six acres, be the same more or less, with house, shop and one barn, and all the outhouses thereon standing, and is bounded as follows, viz:—Northerly on the road leading to the landing place, easterly on the land of Peter Adams, southerly on land of Moses Brackett, westerly—partly on land of Benjamin Ruggles and partly on land of Grizzet Apthorp. May 23d, 1765."—Suffolk Deeds, Vol. CIV, p. 138.

There is every reason to believe that the church would have sunk in ruins after the American Revolution, had it not been for the house and land, the rent of which kept it in repair, and afforded the occasional services of clergymen. A large fund may be of little advantage to a church, but a moderate amount of landed property greatly conduces to its permanent establishment. Some years ago this estate was sold by the church authorities to the late John D. Whicher, and is now in the possession of his heirs, on Elm street. After Mr. Whicher purchased this estate he sold the old rectory, and it was taken down.

The Rev. Edward Winslow officiated over this church thirteen years, and was highly beloved and appreciated for the great interest he took in advancing the prosperity and welfare of the church. During his rectorship, the number of families in the congregation was increased from fifty to sixty-eight; the number of baptisms registered was two hundred and sixty-eight, and nine names were added to the communicants. The struggles of the Revolutionary War seriously interfered with his success in increasing the members of the society.

In 1773, during his ministration, it was found necessary to enlarge the church at the east end, thirteen feet ; the pulpit was then removed to the corner of the north range of pews from the centre of the opposite side.

In 1777, Mr. Winslow, on account of the Revolutionary War then going on, felt it his duty to resign his pastorate, assigning as a reason "that he could not safely read the prayer for the king, nor conscientiously forbear to read it, as by his ordination pledge he was obliged to conform literally to the prayers of the established church, and unless absolved by the power that enforced the oath as the terms of ordination, he could not depart from it."

Mr. Miller and Mr. Winslow received from the society for propagating the gospel, sixty pounds per year, the residue of the salary was made up by the parishioners.

On the removal of Mr. Winslow, as the society could not pray for the king, this beneficiary was withdrawn, and it left the church in an embarrassed condition, and its existence was then little more than a society in name. This munificent donation had amounted in all to more than \$13,000.

"The Rev. Edward Winslow was son of Mr. Joshua Winslow, a respectable merchant of Boston. He graduated at Harvard College in 1741, and was intended for the Congregational ministry, but the course of his studies led him to prefer Episcopacy. His father protested, and the son relinquished his profession and applied himself to commerce. He married and resided in Barbadoes, one of the West India Islands ; but not being able to content himself out of the field of duty to which he had early been called, he quitted mercantile life, went to England, and was ordained by the Bishop of London, Deacon and Priest, offering himself as a missionary to the venerable society before mentioned. He was appointed to succeed Dr. Johnson in Stratford, Connecticut, but having a large family, and being desirous of giving them a better education than his circumstances in Stratford would allow, he obtained the living of this church and removed here with his family, July 27th, 1764. While here, he occasionally preached in the neighboring churches of Dedham, Bridgewater, Scituate and Marshfield. This society seemed to

have exercised a maternal care over those of the same communion in this vicinity."

Mr. Winslow, after having with sad and silent musings, resigned his charge over this society, went to New York.

During his residence in that city, he occasionally preached and performed the offices of the church, in one of which he met his death. On returning from a funeral, as he ascended the steps of his house, he fell down and expired. His remains were entombed under the altar of St. George's Church, in the city of New York. His death occurred in 1780, at the age of fifty-nine.<sup>1</sup>

"Next to Mr. Winslow, we find the name of Mr. Joseph Cleverly, who, if he was not one of the ministers of this church, was one of its fathers. Mr. Cleverly graduated from Harvard College in 1733, and although never in holy orders, yet he served the spiritual interests of the church for many years, by reading prayers and sermons, and is called in the records, their teacher.

"At a meeting on Easter Monday, 1784, the thanks of the church were voted to Mr. Cleverly for his past services. It is to be inferred from this, that his first term of service was the whole time between 1777 and 1784, a period of seven years.

"Mr. Cleverly was a staunch churchman, and of unblemished reputation. He continued to officiate, in the absence of regular clergymen, till extreme old age and decrepitude terminated his useful ministrations. He closed his life at the age of eighty-nine, and was interred in the church cemetery."

From this period the services were performed by clergymen and lay-ministers, who were selected by the church committee, and officiated for a single Sunday, or for a longer stated period. Of this number were the Rev. John Lynn Blackburn, Rev. James B. Howe, Rev. Calvin Wolcott, Rev. William Clark, E. R. Lippitt and Dr. S. H. Tyng.

Up to 1822, the church was in an inanimate and lifeless condition. At this time the wardens of the society were very for-

---

1. The following inscription is to be found on his tomb-stone :—"Here lies the mortal remains of a man whose virtues are registered in the heart of every Episcopalian, a man who will be remembered for the good deeds he has done to the house of his God and to the offices thereof."



fortunate in securing the valuable services of the Rev. Benjamin Clark Cutler, who held divine services in Christ Church in May of this year, and came here to reside the July following. He was ordained Deacon by the Right Rev. A. V. Griswold, Sept. 19th, 1822, and Priest the 16th of March, 1825. The first ordination was in this church, and the second in St. Ann's Church, Lowell, it being more convenient for the Bishop to attend the service at that time and place. Under Mr. Cutler's rectorship the society rapidly increased in prosperity, and for the first time since its organization, became independent and self-supporting. Some of the old communicants returned and many new families joined the society, and in many respects it was a new church. The number of families belonging to the society at this time was seventy-eight; number of communicants, sixty-eight, sixty-five of whom had been added since his labor of love began; one hundred and eleven baptisms having been recorded in the mean time.

Rev. Mr. Cutler's labors as rector of this church lasted for the brief period of five years, when he was called away to a larger field of duty, as rector of St. Ann's Church, Brooklyn, New York.

After the resignation of Mr. Cutler, the church again fell into decline, and continued on with varied success—some of the time by lay readers, and at other short periods by clergymen—until the Rev. Mr. Burroughs was called to settle over the parish, when it was again revived by awakening a new interest in the Episcopal service, and new and influential families joined the society. Mr. Burroughs was succeeded by the Rev. Charles H. Brainard, who actively and ardently entered into the work of extending the fruits of Episcopacy in town. His eccentricities however, not being approved by the parish, he was dismissed. Mr. Brainard was succeeded by the devout rector, the Rev. Reginald H. Howe, who, by his untiring exertions for the good of the society, soon became affectionately beloved by his parish and the town's people. After a short rectorship of about four or five years, he had a call to become rector of a church at Longwood, Brookline, Massachusetts, which he accepted, and removed there in the spring of 1877. The Rev. Thaddeus A.

Snively of Huntington, L. I., having received a call, accepted the rectorship of this society, and commenced his labors with them April 1st, 1878.

---

The first church by the Episcopal Society of this town was erected between 1725 and 1728, on land granted to the church by William and Benj. Vesey. It was located on School street, where Christ Church Cemetery now is. The church was built on the south-easterly part of this land and stood east and west. It was enlarged thirteen feet at the east end, in 1773, during the rectorship of the Rev. Mr. Winslow, and two new wings were added during Rev. Mr. Cutler's ministerial labors; but this not proving sufficient to accommodate the increasing congregation, the question of erecting a new church was thoroughly canvassed and finally agreed upon. Mr. Apthorp, one of the old benefactors of the church, presented the society with a lot of land sufficient for the purpose, on the corner of Elm street and Quincy avenue.

A fine commodious wooden church with a square tower, was built in 1832 on this site, which had four round holes in the belfry; the main building was ornamented with large Gothic windows.

On Saturday evening, Nov. 19th, 1859, this church was destroyed by fire—being the first church ever burned in town. Its bell was seriously missed by the citizens of South Quincy, as it was a favorite alarm bell in that part of the town, in case of fire. With untiring energy, the few friends of the society soon had another fine Gothic structure of stone erected on the ruins of the old church, and it was consecrated Sept. 13th, 1860.

On the morning of November 1st, 1873, went forth the unwelcome alarm, that the third church built by the Episcopal Society was on fire; but with all the skill, energy and active exertions of the fire department, this fine structure was soon consumed by the fiery element and lay in ruins; the rectory adjoining the church, however, was saved without being much damaged.

This disaster would have been enough to have discouraged

most other societies; but having strong friends and being imbued with that great christian spirit that knows no failure, they were soon enabled to construct a suitable building for the promulgation of the noble principles of conservative christian philanthropy—free and untrammelled by dogmatic theology. This fine and commodious stone church was completed in 1874, and opened for public worship in August of the same year; making the third church erected on this site, and the fourth constructed since the organization of the society in this town.

At this time the rectory was removed a few rods back, to another site that had recently been purchased for the purpose, and considerably enlarged.

The fine mural tablet in commemoration of Dr. Miller, was at the burning of the church destroyed. A similar tablet was reproduced by the family, and again placed upon the walls of the church—a worthy monument in commemoration of the first rector of Christ Church in Quincy.

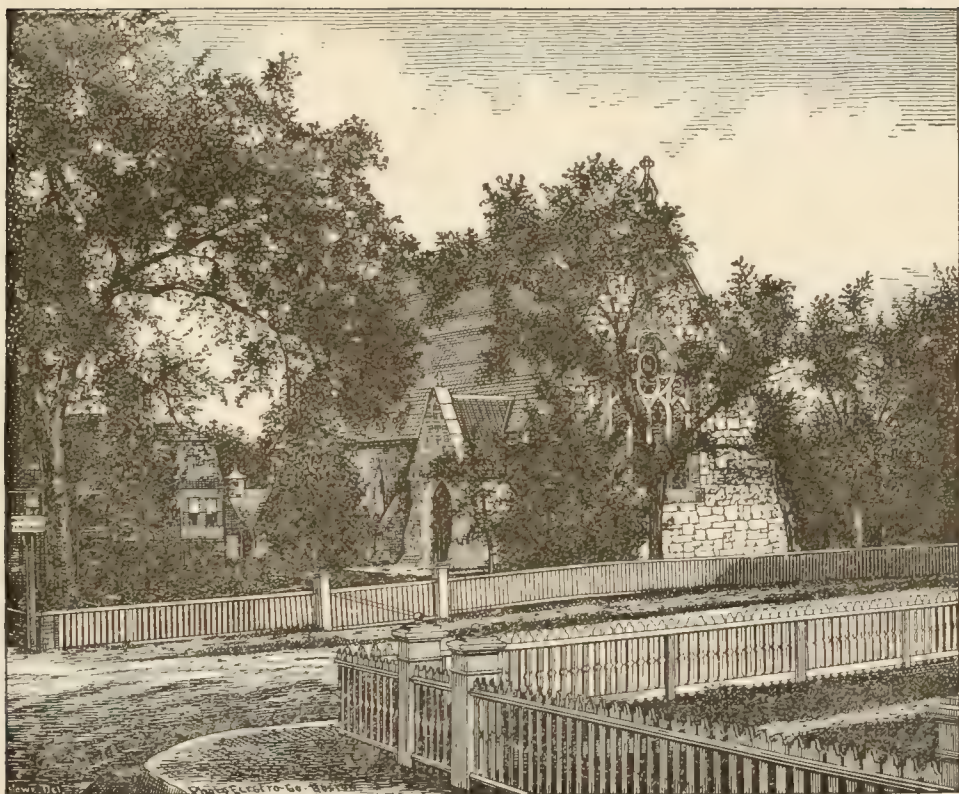
Christ Church has a very long and honorable historic record. Among its communicants have been many of the most wealthy and influential citizens of the town; especially was this the case of the old families now extinct in the parish, viz:—Apthorps, Borlands, Cleverlys, Millers, Winslows, Vassalls,<sup>1</sup> Stedmans, Cheesmans, Veseys, Marquands, Paines and Governor Shirley; some of whose children lie buried in the church cemetery.

---

1. Mr. Leonard Vassall seems to have been an ardent believer in the Episcopal Church, as in his will he states that in case his wife should renounce her religion, she should forfeit her right to her bequest. Mr. Vassal owned, resided, and constructed the house now occupied, and in the possession of Hon. Charles F. Adams. His brother Lewis owned the fine estate now in the possession of Mr. James Edwards, on School street, on which he had constructed a beautiful residence, which some years since was removed to Water street, where it now stands. The indenture reads as follows:—

“By certain articles of indenture before marriage with my present beloved wife, Pheba, I therein covenanted in case I died before her, either by deed duly executed or by my late will, to give and devise unto her the sum of two thousand pounds, New England currency, as by articles. Now for the faithful performance of this indenture, I hereby give and devise to her during her continuing my widow and a professed member of the Episcopal Church of England as by law established, and no longer, the use, possession and improvement, of my dwelling house, orchard and garden, in Braintree, in the County of Suffolk, aforesaid, and the land thereto belonging; I also give unto her forever the sum





CHRIST CHURCH, QUINCY. ERECTED IN 1874.



Nearly all of the old families have passed away, and the communicants of the present time are mostly new families to the society and the town; and may Christ Church, at its next centennial celebration, hold as honorable a position in town as it did in the last, and that it will be in as high a state of prosperity in 1927, as it was in 1827, when Dr. Cutler delivered his century sermon in commemoration of the completion of the first century of Christ Church in Quincy.

---

### UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.

---

Universalism is a doctrine which its advocates claim to be of very ancient origin, and dates its existence back to the earliest christian writers, e. g.:—The Sibylline Oracles, A. D. 150.

The origin of Universalism as a distinct religious sect, is more a feature of American than European society. The Rev. John Murray, about 1770, became the great apostle, originator and propagator of modern Universalist doctrines, and from that time an organization has sprung up which contains many able, learned and pious divines.

In 1830, Charles P. Tirrell, Silas Leonard and John Chamberlin, were desirous to establish a Universalist society in Quincy, but were unable to do so until 1831. Dr. Thomas Whittemore was engaged by the above-named persons to enlighten the citizens of the town upon the religious principles of this sect. After considerable trouble they were able to procure the Town Hall for the purpose, and in May, 1830, Dr. Whittemore preached his first sermon from the following text:—"For as concerning this sect, we know that everywhere it is spoken against," which soon

---

of three thousand pounds in bills of credit on the Province aforesaid, instead of the two thousand pounds, and I likewise give unto her my chariot and best pair of coach horses, she herself to make choice of them, together with my silver tea-kettle; and also the use of my negro coachman named Pompey and his wife Fidelia, and the household goods and furniture of my house at Braintree. If my wife discontinues to be my widow, or a professed member of the Episcopal Church of England, as by law established, then the property is to go to my daughter, June 24, 1737."

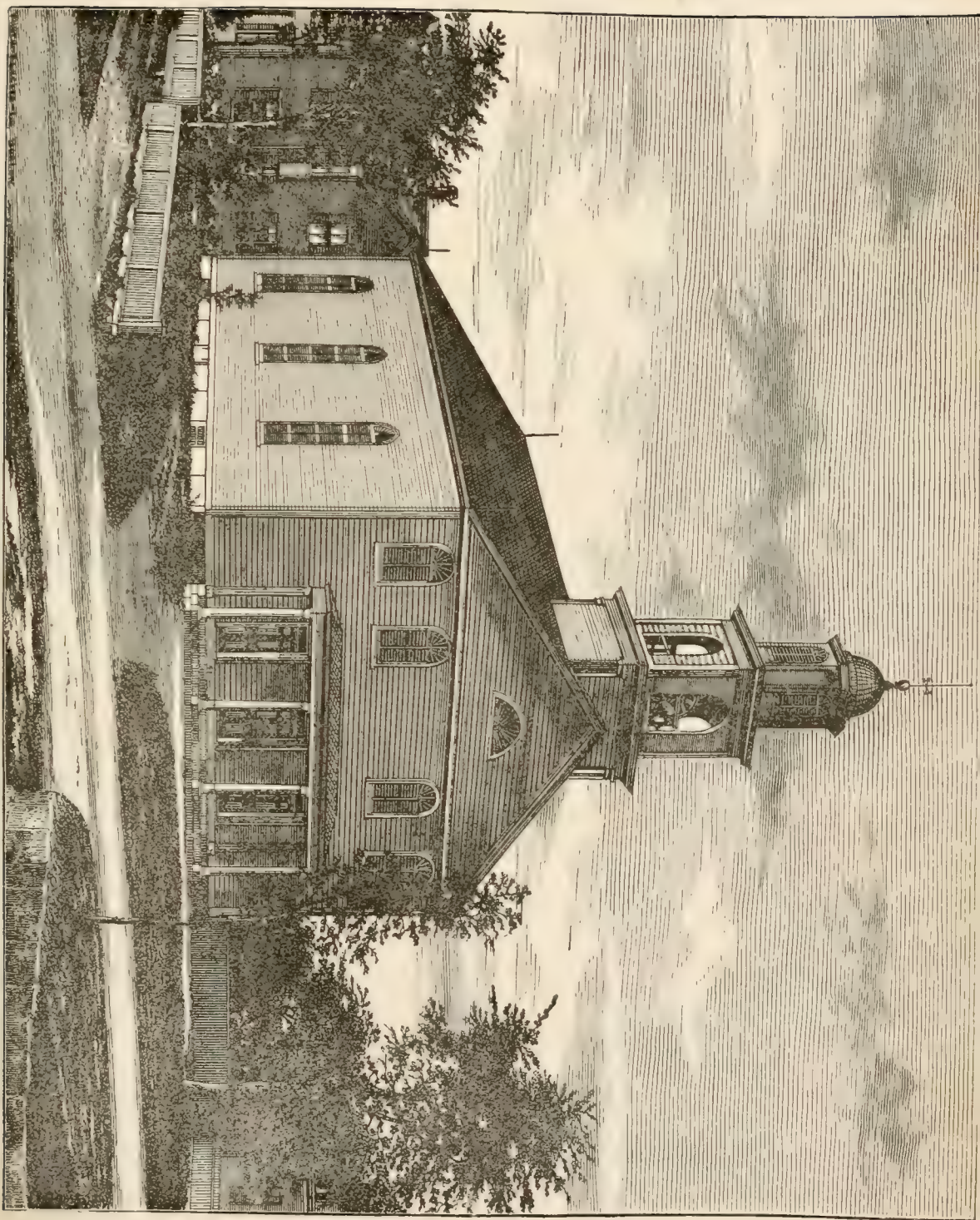


led to the organization of this society. The remaining part of the year occasional sermons were preached by the Senior Ballou, Dr. Syllanus Cobb, Paul Dean, Dr. John Brooks, Dr. Benjamin F. Whittemore and Sebastian Streeter. So well did this movement succeed that on the 10th of March, 1831, the following persons formed themselves into a religious society, under the name of the First Universalist Society in Quincy:—John Pray, Jedediah Adams, Abram Prescott, Levi B. Josephs, Charles L. Pierce, John A. Newcomb and twenty-three others.

The first board of officers was as follows:—Silas Leonard, Moderator; Levi B. Josephs, Clerk; Alpheus Spear, Treasurer; Silas Leonard, Abram Prescott and John Chamberlin, Parish Committee.

March 14th, 1832, the society was incorporated, and during this month the Rev. William Morse of East Milton, was engaged to preach a part of the time. That year there was a strong desire on the part of its parishoners to build a church. A lot of land was purchased on the corner of Washington street and Elm place, and a church erected, which with the site cost the society \$5,003.01, and was dedicated Dec. 12th, 1832.—The sermon was delivered by Rev. Mr. Morse, their pastor. In May, 1832, the church was organized with a membership of thirty-three persons; but not continuing in that harmony and unity that is so necessary for success, Mr. Morse resigned his pastorate about the first of December, 1832.

The society remained without a settled clergyman until the first of May, 1835, when the Rev. Daniel D. Smith was engaged to impart new life to the church. Mr. Smith, the next year, established a Sunday School. Under his brief ministration the parish was in a flourishing condition. Rev. Matthew H. Smith succeeded his brother in the pastorate, who, after a brief settlement, in the autumn of 1837, accepted a call at Haverhill. In the fall of 1837, the Rev. John Nicholls was settled over the society, and closed his brief pastorate after having been connected with the parish one year. After this, the church became somewhat disorganized. July 1st, 1839, the Rev. John Gregory was settled as minister over the society. He commenced his labors with that energy and enthusiasm which was peculiar to



UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.





him, and was able Jan. 31st, 1841, to re-organize the church, with forty-nine members; but this did not amount to much, as he entered strongly into the temperance agitation that was going like a tidal wave through the New England States at that time. This agitation of temperance created serious disaffection in the parish, and many of his most influential parishoners left the society, no more to return. This finally caused Mr. Gregory to close his ministration with the church in the spring of 1843.

Mr. Gregory was the first, and we believe, the only clergyman that has ever represented the town in the State Legislature; the reason being perhaps, that our citizens think ministers more adapted to expound the divine laws, than to make civil.

At the close of Mr. Gregory's ministerial duties the society was financially embarrassed, and the remaining members of the parish much disheartened; but through the energetic and benevolent exertions of a few of its most influential members, they were soon relieved from their pecuniary difficulties.

April 1st, 1844, the Rev. S. A. Davis was selected as their pastor, and by judicious management, he was able in a short time to allay the animosities of the parish, and establish peace and harmony in the society. His successor was the Rev. J. C. Waldo, who supplied the pulpit about a year. In the spring of 1847, the Rev. W. W. Dean was engaged to settle over the parish, and after a peaceful pastorate of between seven and eight years, he closed his labor here Oct. 1st, 1855. Mr. Dean was a lawyer by profession, before assuming the ministry. While in Quincy, he was a strong friend of education in the common school, and for some years an active member of the school board. Mr. Dean, also, during his ministration here, revived the charter of the Rural Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, which had been surrendered in anti-masonic times.

The most good and godly man to assume charge of the society, was the Rev. Luther Rice, who was settled Feb. 1st, 1856, and resigned his charge over the parish in August, 1858.

Mr. Rice was succeeded by the Rev. Quincy Whitney, who was settled in October, 1858, and relinquished his labors over the parish, April 1st, 1860. July 1st, 1860, the Rev. Albert Tyler was selected as their clergyman, and resigned his pastorate

in the spring of 1861. In May, 1861, the Rev. J. G. B. Heath was called to take charge of the society, and after a peaceful pastorate of about four years, resigned his ministerial duties here, April 1st, 1865, and went to New York city. Mr. Heath, while in Quincy, was much interested in the welfare of our schools, and a valuable member of the school committee. In July, following Mr. Heath's resignation, the Rev. S. T. Aldrich was called to take charge of the parish, and continued its pastor until the spring of 1868. He was succeeded in June, 1868, by the Rev. Herman Bisbee, who remained in charge of the society until April, 1869, when he resigned and entered upon a larger field of duty in the West. During his labors here the meeting-house was improved in its interior arrangements.

The Rev. G. W. Skinner succeeded Mr. Bisbee as clergyman over the society, and resigned his parochial duties in July, 1871.

April 1st, 1872, the Rev. G. W. Whitney was settled over this parish and continued its pastor until April 1st, 1878, when he accepted a call to take charge of a large and prosperous society at Augusta, Maine. During his stay in Quincy the parish was able to construct a fine and commodious parsonage, and the society was in a flourishing and prosperous condition.

The church now contains a membership of about seventy persons, the Sunday School one hundred and eighty-seven, and the congregation more than one hundred and twenty-five families and parts of families.

The following persons are now the officers of the society, viz: Parish Committee, Dr. J. W. Small, Richard G. Elliott and Chas. H. S. Newcomb; Treasurer, Urbane Cudworth, Jr.; Clerk, John W. Moore; Superintendent of the Sunday School, John O. Hall. May peace and harmony ever continue within its walls.

---

## EVANGELICAL CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

---

This denomination of christians is a branch of the old historic church of New England, which was for two centuries the established religion through all the colonial and provincial periods,

as well as nearly half a century after the formation of the United States Government, and among its noted clergymen have been found some of the most eminent and profound theological divines and scholars in New England.

This church was established in Quincy, between the years 1831 and '32, by a few families who seceded from the Episcopal Society, and some others who were believers in this method of worship.

This is not, as many suppose, the first organized Congregational society in this town.

The first Congregational church formed in Quincy, dates its existence back as a distinct denomination, to the year 1639, and continued as such until 1750, when under the ministration of the Rev. Lemuel Brient, after a long and heated controversy with the neighboring churches, and in council, changed its creed from Trinitarian to Unitarian, and is still called the First Church. From that time to 1831, or for nearly a century, there was no Calvinistic organized society in the North Precinct of Braintree, now called Quincy.

The faithful few that had convened together for the purpose of disseminating the religious sentiments embodied in Congregationalism, engaged the Town Hall, and selected Dr. Lyman Beecher to deliver a course of lectures to them; this proving so auspicious, that in March, 1832, they procured a smaller hall and held regular Sabbath services.

April 5th, 1832, they formed themselves into a religious society, and called the Rev. T. Field to preach to them, whose labors were so successful, that they had an Ecclesiastical council convened, Aug. 16th, 1832. At this council they adopted the confession of faith and covenant, received their solemn charge, and were officially constituted a Congregational Church, entitled to all the rights and privileges of the association. They selected as their name the Evangelical Congregational Church of Quincy. At this time the membership consisted of twenty-one persons—five males and sixteen females.

The first two years, they were without a pastor. The pulpit was supplied for one year and a half by the Rev. T. Field; he being followed by the Rev. Stephen S. Smith, who continued to



supply the pulpit for the next six months. August 4th, 1834, this young society called for its first pastor the Rev. William M. Cornell, who accepted this call, and was installed August 20th, 1834, as pastor of the church.

Mr. Cornell constructed a house on School street, and also a building adjoining for a school house, in which he established a private school, that was quite popular for a time. During his ministration, Mr. Cornell went outside of his parochial duties; making reflections upon the religious character of the town, which so incensed the citizens, that a public meeting was called to investigate the matter. The meeting assembled in August, 1835, and after a candid consideration of the subject, a committee of eleven of the most influential citizens were chosen to make inquiries into the alleged assertions, and report at an adjourned meeting. The following persons were chosen as this committee:—Hon. John Q. Adams, Thomas Greenleaf, Josiah Brigham, E. Smith, Noah Curtis, Jedediah Adams, Jedediah Hollis, George W. Beal, Ebenezer Bent, Ebenezer Jewett and Frederick Hardwick.

At the adjourned meeting, the committee reported through the Hon. John Q. Adams, their chairman, that “the statement made by the Rev. Wm. M. Cornell gravely affected the moral and religious character of the town of Quincy, and was wholly destitute of truth and reasonable foundation.”

This report was signed by each of the committee, accepted by the town, and by them ordered to be recorded on the town records. Those who are desirous of perusing this unhappy matter can be gratified by reading the “Columbian Centinel,” “Daily Advertiser,” “Patriot” and “Trumpet,” newspapers of the day; also, a pamphlet published at the time, containing the whole of the unhappy controversy.

Rev. Mr. Cornell, after a pastorate of about five years, closed his connection with the parish, July 8th, 1839. From this time until Jan. 28th, 1841, the society was without a clergyman. In the mean time the pulpit was supplied by various ministers.

In 1841, the Rev. William Allen received a unanimous call, which he accepted, and was immediately installed as its pastor. His ministration over the church was attended with harmony

and peace, and after a pastorate of about eight years, it was terminated Aug. 28th, 1849. During his parochial ministration the church was enlarged by the addition of twenty pews. The Rev. Nelson Clark succeeded Mr. Allen, and was installed over the church Jan. 2d, 1850. During his faithful and laborious ministration an unhappy controversy arose, which resulted in the meeting-house being closed against him, but the larger portion of the society followed their able pastor to the Town Hall, where they worshipped for some time. His ministration over the parish continued about nine years, terminating in 1859.

The Rev. Mr. Thayer followed Mr. Clark, and preached here several months, but was not ordained.

The Rev. Edward P. Thwing was ordained Nov. 19th, 1862, and after a pastorate of about five years, was dismissed June 24th, 1867.

Mr. Thwing was succeeded in his ministerial office by the Rev. James E. Hall, who, having accepted a call from the society, was installed April 16th, 1868, and after a ministration of about five years, was dismissed Feb. 4th, 1873.

On the 16th of June, 1874, the Rev. Edward Norton, the present pastor, was installed, and under his charge the society has been in a very prosperous condition. The Sunday School numbers on its roll at the present time, three hundred members.

---

The first meeting-house was erected on the corner of Canal and Hancock streets, and is now used by the town as a public library. A short time after the society relinquished holding divine services within its old and familiar walls, the steeple and bell were taken down.

While the society was under the ministration of Mr. Hall, they felt the need of a better and more commodious church, and though the enterprise at first suggestion seemed formidable, yet they did not lack courage to meet the demand. The pastor and people worked resolutely to overcome the emergencies and about the first of June, 1870, the present house of worship, on the corner of Hancock and Chestnut streets, was framed and raised. The house is pleasantly located and is very convenient and commodious. The building is of Gothic architecture, constructed of

wood. The effort has been not to disguise its material by imitating stone constructions—an absurd custom too often practised by American architects. The roof and spire are banded with purple and green slate. The small tower at the chapel entrance is 50 feet high—that upon the main building is 123 feet. In this tower there is placed a bell weighing 1800 pounds, pitched in the key of F, and of a very fine tone.

The cost of building and land was about \$36,000. Within three years after the completion of the church the society was entirely free from debt. It was dedicated July 19th, 1871.

---

The first church organized at Wollaston Heights was a union society for religious purposes. They selected a hall in the Wollaston Hotel as their place of worship, and Sept. 11th, 1870, the first sermon was delivered before them by the Rev. Mr. Davis of Hyde Park, from Kings 1: 7. As a distinctive religious sect, the Baptist was the first society organized here, but composed of communicants of other sects. The Congregational element worshipping with them, not agreeing with their theological tenets on the questions of baptism and close communion, concluded to establish a church more in accordance with their distinctive religion. The first action for the purpose of organizing a Congregational church was taken Sept. 23d, 1874, and on the 7th of October following, articles of faith and church polity were agreed upon. The first meeting of a religious nature was a prayer meeting held about the 16th of April, 1875, at the house of Mr. J. P. Haynes. These meetings continued to be held at various houses for about a year, or until their meeting-house was erected. For several weeks, however, before the completion of this edifice, their prayer meetings were held in the vestry of the church. The Wollaston Land Association granted them the pleasant site upon which their meeting-house is constructed. By the activity of their building committee, they were soon able to complete their fine house for religious worship. An Ecclesiastical council met on the afternoon of May 8th, 1876, and proceeded to recognize and regularly form them as a religious body. The addresses on this occasion were delivered by the Rev. Messrs. Longworthy and Plumb, together with Deacon



Farnsworth and the Rev. Mr. Beiler of the Methodist Church. Mr. A. W. Sprague received the right hand of fellowship in behalf of the society. In the evening of the same day, the church was dedicated. The sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Doe, of Wisconsin, from the text found in Hebrew II. : 4:—“By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and by it—he being dead, yet speaketh.” This was the first sermon ever preached to this society. The church at this time consisted of twenty-one members. For several weeks the pulpit was supplied by different clergymen, when on the 18th of June, 1876, Dr. F. N. Zabriskie, their present minister, who was on a visit to Cambridge from Saybrook, Connecticut, was called to supply the sacred desk. His preaching was so acceptable to them that they extended a call to him to become their pastor, which call was accepted Aug. 8th, and he was installed Oct. 19th, of the same year, although his official connection with this church began Sept. 15th, 1876. He still continues to preach his liberal theology to this infant church:—“We have sought to build up here no mean sectarian organization. We sincerely desire, and have striven to open, a tabernacle lofty as the cross and broad as the gospel.” This church began with twenty-one members, but at the present time is constituted of more than twice that number. The Sabbath School was organized Jan. 16th, 1876, and is in a flourishing condition. The society has been admitted a member of the Suffolk South Conference.

---

## METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

---

The Methodist Episcopal Church, the most numerous of any one of the Protestant denominations of the United States, had its humble origin in New York, about 1766, from a small company of Irish emigrants who arrived there a short time previous. The first-class reader and local preacher was Philip Embury, one of this little band of christian emigrants.

From this small beginning soon followed those eminent pioneers of American Methodism,—Asbury, Coke, Whatcoat, Garrettson, Lee, and numerous other shining lights, who laid the foundation of the fabric upon which this great and numerous denomination of liberal theology has been built in the United States.

It was several years after that before this sect began its labors in New England, which was about 1790; when the first pioneer of New England Methodism, the Rev. Jesse Lee, on that pleasant, serene and memorable July afternoon, took his stand upon an ordinary table, placed under the branches of the venerable old elm tree that was once the glory of Boston Common—here, an utter stranger without friends or assistance, he commenced his services by reading a hymn and making a fervent prayer to four persons, but before he had finished proclaiming the great truths of Methodism, his audience had increased to three thousand.

It was not until about 1838 that a Methodist society was organized in this town, by several persons who had settled at Quincy Point and Germantown, from the Cape towns, for the purpose of carrying on the fish business. After several preliminary meetings, they selected a site for their meeting-house at the corner of Washington and South streets. This church was soon erected, and was dedicated July 19th, 1838, by the noted Father E. T. Taylor, of the old North End Bethel, located at the east side of North square, Boston. It soon came under the jurisdiction of the New England Conference.

From the circumstance of its having been for a long time the only church located at the Point village, (until recently a Baptist society has been formed there,) whose inhabitants were made up of persons of various religious beliefs, it has at times been somewhat of an independent church—sometimes within the limits of the conference, and at other periods out of its jurisdiction. At the present time, the pulpit, by the desire of its worshippers, is supplied by a clergyman of the Congregational order, Rev. Mr. Drake.

While under the charge of the Methodist Conference, this society has had located among them many eminent christians of

this persuasion; among whom, were the well-known Rev. John T. Burrell and Rev. Samuel Kelley; the latter has recently done much to increase the usefulness of Methodism in this town.

About 1844, Charles A. Cummings, John Andrews, Samuel Higgins and others, seceded from the Point church, and purchased a site for a Methodist church at the corner of Sea and Canal streets, (now Chestnut and Canal streets.) Upon this site they had a small chapel built, which was dedicated November 20th, 1844, and came under the jurisdiction of the Providence Conference.

The Rev. J. C. Goodridge was the first pastor, who preached here from November, 1844, to June, 1845, and was succeeded by the Rev. Samuel Fox, whose ministerial labors continued two years, or from 1845 to 1847, which is the extent of time that their clergymen are allowed to remain in one place, excepting the superannuated ministers, who are allowed to remain a longer period.

Rev. Mr. Fox was followed by the Rev. Anser B. Wheeler, who preached here from 1847 to 1849. In 1849, Rev. J. B. Gould commenced his services with this feeble society, and appears to have been the last minister located here. In a short time the faithful few were obliged to dissolve, for the want of financial support. For some years the meeting-house remained closed. About 1864, Mr. Clift Rogers purchased this estate, and was instrumental in having a Spiritualist church established here. In the spring of 1876, this building was purchased by the Quincy Reform Club, a temperance organization, and large additions were made to it, at a cost of seven or eight thousand dollars, (including the interior embellishments,) and was dedicated Aug. 31st, 1876, under the name of "Faxon Hall," and is still in use by the club.

In 1872, a Methodist society was organized in West Quincy, and through the untiring exertions of Rev. Samuel Kelley, former pastor of the Methodist Church at Quincy Point, and now chaplain of the National Sailors' Home, (who has done more to disseminate the doctrines of this sect in Quincy than any other person,) a considerable sum of money was collected towards the erection of a church, which stands a short distance off Ceme-



tery street. In the absence of a located minister over this church Mr. Kelley supplies the pulpit at the present time.

The Methodist Society at Wollaston Heights was organized in 1873, and held their services for nearly a year in the school-house, or until their chapel on Beale street was completed, with Rev. S. L. Beiler as pastor. In the year 1877, the conference left the pulpit to be supplied.

Rev. Mark Trafton, who resides there, occasionally supplies the sacred desk; in his absence a part of the summer a Swedenborgian clergyman has preached to the congregation. At the present time the Methodist churches of this town are without settled pastors.

---

### CATHOLIC CHURCH.

---

The first religion brought to New England by civilized people, was the Catholic, which was as early as 1609, eleven years before the Puritans landed on Plymouth rock. The location selected by the two French Jesuit Fathers, Rev. Peter Biard, a native of Grenoble, and Father Enemond Masse, was the Neutral island in Schoodic river. Here they erected a chapel, which in all probability was the first church constructed in New England. This location not proving a desirable one, they in a short time removed this mission to Mount Desert island, at the mouth of Penobscot river; this occurred about the years 1612-13. It was not many years before this religious station was obliged to be given up; the settlers being driven away by the English.<sup>1</sup>—Afterwards Father Druillettes, and some years later, Father

---

1. At this time Sir Thomas Dale, the Governor of Virginia, fitted out an expedition to dislodge the French from Acadia. "Captain Argall was appointed to the command of the force destined for this purpose, which consisted of three armed vessels. Father Biard, glad of an opportunity to be revenged of Biencourt, offered to pilot the vessels to the basin of Port Royal; and Argall, having reached the Bay of Fundy, entered the harbor and landed forty men. A gun was fired from the battery, as a signal to the people who were abroad, but he advanced with such rapidity that he found the fort abandoned, and immediately took possession of it. He then sailed up the river Laquille with his boats, where he viewed their fields, barns and mills. These he spared, but on his return, he destroyed the fort and defaced the arms of the King of France.

Rale, revived and attempted to carry on this field of christian labor, and their efforts were attended with some degree of success; but the Indian wars and other difficulties interrupted and laid waste their Indian missions after long years of suffering and persecution. In 1713, Governor Dudley made an effort to proselyte the Abnaki tribe, by offering to rebuild their church that had been burnt, if they would renounce their religion and receive a Protestant minister instead of a Catholic "blackgown." The noble reply of the Indians to Governor Dudley in his attempt to have them change their creed by bribery, is worthy of all commendation.<sup>1</sup> Owing to the Province wars, and the French loss

---

Biencourt was at this time surveying the country at a distance, but being called home, he requested a conference with the English commander. They met in a meadow, with a few of their followers. After an ineffectual assertion of rights equally claimed by both, Biencourt proposed, if he could obtain protection from the Crown of England and get the obnoxious Jesuit in his possession, to divide the fur trade and disclose the mines of the country. But Argall refused to make any treaty, alleging that his orders were only to dispossess him, and threatening if he should find him there again, to consider him as an enemy. Whilst they were in conference, one of the savages came up to them, and in broken French, with suitable gestures, endeavored to mediate a peace between them, wondering that persons, who appeared to him to be of one nation, should make war on each other. This affecting incident served to put both of them in a good humor. After Argall's departure, some of the Frenchmen dispersed themselves in the woods, and mixed with the savages; others went to the river St. Lawrence, and strengthened the settlement which Champlain had made there; the rest were carried to England, and reclaimed by the French Ambassador. Thus terminated the first effective settlement in North America, after an existence of eight years."—Halliburton's History of Nova Scotia, Vol. I, p. 37.

1. "When the Abnaki orator heard this singular offer, with great dignity he arose and said, 'You were here first and saw me a long time before the French governors; but neither you nor your ministers spoke to me of prayer or the Great Spirit. You saw my furs, my beavers and moose skins, and of these only did you think then. But when the French *blackgown* came, though I was loaded with furs, he disdained to look at them. He spoke to me of the Great Spirit of Heaven and Hell, of the prayer which is the only way to reach Heaven. I heard him, and was delighted with his words. At last, the prayer pleased me; I asked to be instructed, and was finally baptized. Thus have the French acted. Had you spoken of the prayer, (prayer with the Indians was synonymous with faith) as soon as we met, I should now be so unhappy as to pray like you, for I could not have told whether your prayers were good or bad. Now I hold to the prayer of the French—I agree to it; I shall be faithful to it, even until the earth is destroyed. Keep your men, and your gold, and your ministers; I will go to my French fathers.'"

of their American possessions, these French and Indian settlements came to an end.<sup>1</sup>

The poet Longfellow has related the persecutions and sufferings of the poor Catholics in his sad story of the Acadian heroine, "Evangeline." In Massachusetts, even up to the Revolutionary War, Catholicity was held in great contempt; the Pope was frequently burnt in effigy, and so much so had this become the practice in the army, that General Washington, on his arrival at the camp at Cambridge, was obliged to issue the following order, which speaks for itself:—"Nov. 5. As the Commander-in-Chief has been apprised of a design formed for the observance of that ridiculous and childish custom of burning the effigy of the Pope, he cannot help expressing his surprise that there should be officers and soldiers in the army so void of common sense, as not to see the impropriety of such a step at this juncture; at a time when we are soliciting, and have really obtained the friendship and alliance of the people of Canada, whom we ought to consider as brethren embarked in the same cause—the defense of the general liberty of America. At this juncture and under such circumstances, to be insulting their religion is so monstrous as not to be suffered or excused; indeed, instead of offering the most remote insult, it is our duty to address public thanks to these, our brethren, as to them we are so much indebted for every late happy success over the common enemy in Canada."—Sparks' Washington Works, Vol. III, p. 144.

At the close of the Revolutionary War, a Chaplain of the French Navy, by the name of Claude Florent Bouchard de la Porterie, remained in Boston and privately celebrated mass. His stay, however, was of short duration; he was followed by the Rev. Louis Rousselet, who was soon succeeded by the Rev. John Thayer,<sup>2</sup> the first native of New England, (being a descend-

---

1. See Halliburton's History of Nova Scotia, Vol. I, p. 176; also, Abbe Raynal, Vol. 5, pp. 278 to 286, inclusive. Edinburgh Edition.

2. The Rev. John Thayer was born in Boston, but descended from Old Braintree through Cornelius Thayer, his father. Mr. Thayer was educated for the church, and became a Congregational clergyman. Among his first duties as a minister was holding the position of chaplain to Governor Hancock. At this time he says, "Having a secret inclination to travel, I determined to take a European tour, to learn the languages which are most in use, and to acquire a



ant of old Braintree,) converted to Catholicity. While traveling in Rome he became a convert, and was admitted into the church in May, 1783, and probably was the first Catholic Priest who

knowledge of the constitution of the States—of the manners, customs, laws and governments of the principal nations, in order to gain by this political knowledge a great consequence in my country, and thus become more useful to it. Such were my human views, without the least suspicion of the secret designs of Providence, which was preparing for me more precious advantages.” In 1781, he sailed for France, and from there he journeyed on to Rome, where he might become more familiar with the manners and customs of this classic land. Mr. Thayer had been educated in the religion of the Puritans. His early education caused him to nourish a strong and bitter hatred to all questions connected with Catholicity, as well as to all classes and nations, that had embraced these theological views; with all this animosity against this doctrine, he entered Rome. The cordiality by which he was received, soon softened his religious prejudices. After a candid and prayerful investigation of the principles and doctrines of this religion, its pure refulgent light dawned in upon his anxious soul, and removed all doubt as to his future duty. From this time he renounced Protestantism, and became a zealous advocate of Catholicity. At the sacred fount of the church at Rome, Mr. Thayer was baptized, received holy orders, and was admitted into this church of Christ in May, 1783. On leaving Rome, he returned to Paris, where he immediately entered the famous seminary of St. Sulpice. Here in Paris, after several years of study in gaining a more thorough knowledge of the theology of the Catholic faith, he was ordained and received the full fellowship of the priesthood, and was the first Puritan clergyman convert to the Romish Church.

The following letter, written to a friend after the arrival of Mr. Thayer in Boston, shows the cordiality with which he was received on his return:—

“MY DEAR FRIEND:—I reached Boston on the 4th of January last, and have everywhere been received with the most flattering attention. My own relatives expressed the greatest joy at my return. The Governor of the State, whose chaplain I formerly was, has promised to do all in his power to forward my views, and favor the work for which I have been sent to Boston. I have received nothing but kindness and attention from the ministers of the town. Many of them have visited me and evinced a degree of cordiality which I had little reason to expect. The officers of the Custom House have also carried their politeness so far as to be unwilling to take anything for my large boxes, which I had procured from France and England, having looked upon their contents as things designed for the church.

“On the first Sunday after my arrival, I announced the word of God, and all flocked in crowds to hear me. A great degree of curiosity is manifested to become acquainted with our belief, and the free toleration allowed here has enabled me to enter into a full exposition of it. But I was not long in a condition to satisfy the curiosity and eagerness of the people of Boston. I had been only a fortnight in the town when it pleased Almighty God to afflict me with a sickness that kept me confined to my bed for a month. The danger appeared

publicly celebrated mass in the little French Huguenot Church, then in School street, Boston, which was removed years ago. It stood about where the building numbering 16, 18 and 20 now

---

to me so serious, on one occasion, that I requested the holy vaticum of a French clergyman, with whom I am associated in the work of the Lord and of his church. My health was restored by degrees, and as soon as I had received sufficient strength, I availed myself of the privilege allowed me to celebrate mass in my chamber. When my health was sufficiently restored, I resumed my functions of preaching, confessing, and visiting the few sheep that composed my little flock.

"On every occasion the Protestants evince the same eagerness to come and hear me, but they content themselves with that. The indifference and philosophy which prevails here as much as anywhere else, are obstacles to the fruit of preaching which is exceedingly difficult to remove—obstacles, however, which do not in the least discourage me. I have had the pleasure of receiving a few recantations, and our dear Neophytes afford me great consolation by the sanctity of their lives. About one hundred Catholics, consisting of French, Irish and Americans, are what constitutes, at present, our church. About a dozen of them attend mass daily. I am engaged in instructing a few Protestants whom I hope to restore shortly to our common mother. I recommend our mission most earnestly to your prayers, for we are in want of laborers for the cultivation of this immense field which has been so long abandoned in these United States." (Signed.) Thayer, Boston, July 17th, 1790.

"Shortly after the arrival of Father Matignon, Mr. Thayer entered upon his New England mission, where he was very successful in his labors, until called by the bishop to enter upon a more important sphere of duty, in the State of Kentucky. While here he matured his plans to found a convent in his native city of Boston. In 1803, Mr. Thayer proceeded to Europe for this purpose. After having travelled some years in soliciting aid for this project, he was enabled to establish a fund of eight or ten thousand dollars for it. In 1811, he took up his permanent residence in Limerick, Ireland, where he acquired many ardent and genial friends, among whom was Mr. James Ryan, whose two pious daughters came to Boston and entered the Ursuline Convent of Three Rivers. In 1818, after the expiration of their noviceship, they began their noble labors in the convent which had been prepared adjoining the Cathedral of the Holy Cross, under Bishop Cheverus. Sisters Mary Joseph and Mary Magdalen, as they were called, were the pioneers of this institution. The Ursulines removed to their new convent on Mount Benedict, Charlestown, in 1827. Mr. Thayer, in the early part of 1815, was taken sick in Limerick, where he died. Though among strangers, his last moments were consoled by the affections and tender care of his devout spiritual followers. Mr. Thayer was not a brilliant preacher, but was better adapted to controversy; this being one reason why he was called to so many extensive fields of labor. Subsequent to the Revolutionary War, Catholic literature began in controversy, and for many years it was their great and important weapon of defence. The Rev. John Thayer was the champion and originator of this home literature."

stands. This was the first church occupied by the Catholics of Boston.<sup>1</sup>

On the arrival of Dr. Matignon in Boston, Aug. 20th, 1792, Father Thayer was somewhat relieved of his arduous duties; enabling him to extend his field of usefulness, by visiting nearly all the large towns and villages in New England, when many converts were made to Catholicity. In 1799, the Right Rev. Bishop Carroll of Baltimore, (at this time there was but one bishop for all the United States,) desiring some one to open the important field of religious labor in the State of Kentucky, selected Father Thayer for the purpose, on account of his adaptability and ardent zeal in missionary work. While in Kentucky,

---

1. In Mr. Drake's old landmarks of Boston we find the following in reference to this old church:—

“Just before you come to where the Universalist Church formerly stood, ascending School street towards Tremont street, was the little church of the French Huguenots, of Boston. This was the church of the Faneuils, Baudoins, Sigournays, Boutineans and Johonnots. The church was built of brick about the year 1704; was very small, and for a long time its erection was opposed by the town. Before building, the French occupied one of the school-houses. Queen Ann presented a large folio bible to this church, which afterwards fell into the possession of Mather Byles; Andrew Faneuil gave in his will three pieces of plate for communion and baptism, besides his warehouse in Kings St. Peirre Daille, the first minister, died in 1715, and was succeeded by Le Mecier.

\* \* \* After the dissolution of the society, the house of the French Church fell into the hands of the Twelfth Congregational Society, which arose during the excitement caused by the coming of Whitefield. Mr. Crosswell was the pastor—dying in 1785, when the house passed to the Roman Catholics. Mass was celebrated in the church in November, 1788. It was removed in 1802.” It is singular enough that the Huguenots who worshipped in this church, and who had fled from Catholic persecution, should have fallen into the hands of the Romish Church. On the destruction of this church, they purchased a site on Franklin street, and through the efforts of Rev. Father Matignon, who came to Boston in 1792, and of the Rev. John Cheverus, erected the Cathedral Church of the Holy Cross, in 1803. “Bishop Cheverus, afterward Cardinal, was sincerely beloved in Boston, by the Protestants and Catholics alike. Otis and Quincy were his friends. He took a deep interest in the heated controversy that ensued over the treaty negotiated with Great Britain, by Washington, known as Jay's Treaty. On this question, Harrison Gray Otis came before the people of Boston for the first time, in a public speech, and the good bishop was so charmed with the brilliant oratory of the speaker, that he threw his arms around Mr. Otis, and exclaimed, while the tears ran down his face:— ‘Future generations, young man, will rise and call thee blessed.’ ”



the idea occurred to him, that one subject of great importance had been omitted in promulgating and establishing Catholicity in the United States; and that was, the construction of a convent for young Catholic females for their christian education. So firmly had this idea become impressed on his mind, that he relinquished his ministrations in Kentucky, and went to Europe for the purpose of soliciting means for this noble institution, where he procured eight or ten thousand dollars. From the proceeds of this fund, under the direction of Right Rev. Dr. Cheverus, (to whose charge the design and construction was left by Mr. Thayer at the time of his death,) a convent was erected, near and in connection with the Cathedral of the Holy Cross on Franklin street, Boston. This convent was removed to the ill-fated one on Mount Benedict, Charlestown, Mass., in March, 1827. So Father Thayer, after all the ridicule and contumacy that had been thrown out against the idea of erecting such an institution in the State, was by his untiring exertions, successful in accomplishing the object, of all others which he most desired; and to him must be attributed the honor of being its worthy founder. Fortunately he did not live to be pained by seeing this institution so near his heart, fall a victim to the incendiary's torch by the prejudice and bigotry of his own countrymen, on the 11th of August, 1834.

As far as we have been able to learn, the first mass celebrated in Quincy, was in the old Crane house, on Common street, in 1828; this estate now being in the possession of Mr. John Falen. Father French of Eastport, State of Maine, officiated on this occasion. At various times mass was celebrated in the old long house, (so called,) which was located on Adams street, a short distance north-east of Eaton's bridge.

About 1839-40, occasional mass was celebrated by Father T. Fitzsimmons of South Boston, in the old West District school-house, from which they were expelled by those persons of the district who were opposed to Catholicity; but, after talking the matter over with those who had objected to their worshipping there, reconciliation was effected and services were resumed again in the old school-house, where they remained until the erection and dedication of the St. Mary's Church, on Cemetery

street. This society being now organized, and their meeting-house built, Father Fitzsimmons first began religious services in it in the fall of 1842. He was succeeded by Father John O'Beirne in 1843, who remained with them about one year, or until 1844, when the bishop appointed him to take charge of a parish in Roxbury Highlands. After the removal of Father O'Beirne, the Rev. Bernard Carraher was appointed his successor over the St. Mary's, July 27th, 1845, and was the first resident priest. After remaining here a few years he received his dismissal, and Father Fitzsimmons was recalled to officiate over this church, where he remained three or four months; being succeeded by Father Rodden, who took charge of this extensive mission in December, 1848. This mission included at that time, the towns of Abington, Randolph, Braintree, Weymouth, Hingham, Cohasset and Milton. Father Rodden was a person of fine ability, improved by a finished education and extensive reading. At this time he was the principal literary editor of the Boston Pilot. His judicious management of the society, and his amiability, not only made him popular with his parish, but also with the town's people. At the close of his peaceful labors with this rapidly increasing mission, the bishop directed that Father Roche should officiate as Parish Priest over the St. John's Church. Father Roche continued his able and efficient ministrations over his faithful flock for several years, and was succeeded by the Rev. James Halley, who was one of the most devout fathers that was ever installed over them; untiring in his exertions for the the spiritual advancement of the society, working night and day, out of season as well as in season, for their temporal comfort. His social qualities were such as to endear him to all. By his executive ability and uncommon economical administration of the affairs of the parish, he was gratified at the close of his pastorate, to inform them that they were free from all debt. Rev. James Sullivan followed Father Halley as parish priest, but after being connected with the society for several years his health failed him, and a great share of the arduous duties of the church was conducted by the curate. After some time of painful suffering from a lingering consumption, he was removed by death from his parochial duties, Nov. 13th, 1871. Father Sullivan was

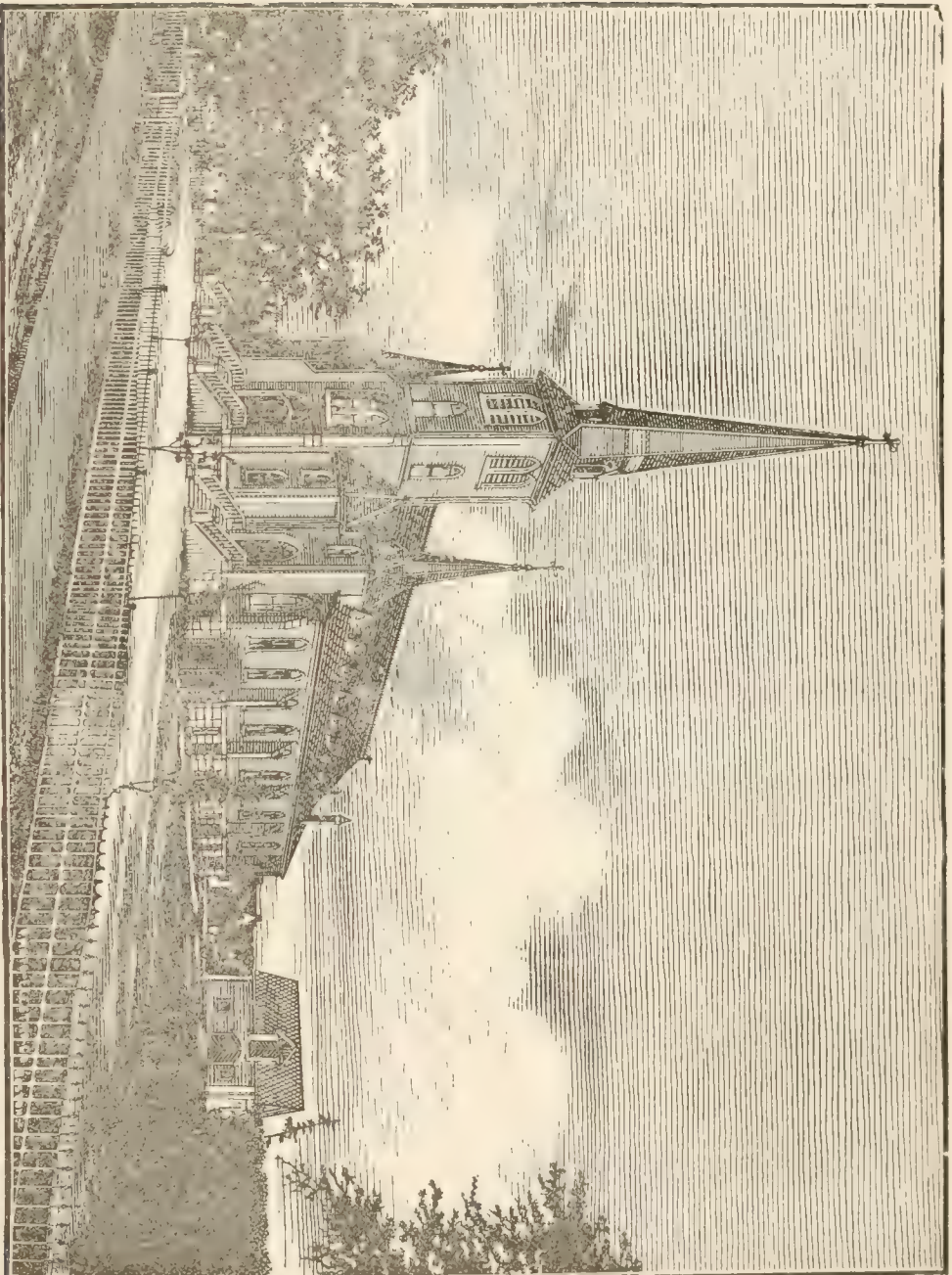
the first priest who has died in the parish. After his decease, the former curate under Father Sullivan, the Rev. Francis Friguglietti, was called upon by the Right Reverend Bishop to assume the charge over this parish. After his installation, it was found necessary to enlarge the church, and in August, 1872, ground was broken for that purpose. Father Friguglietti continues to preside over this large and still increasing parish, ably assisted by the curate, Father Dennehy.

---

In 1841, the Catholics purchased a piece of land on Cemetery street, of Mr. James Hall, for the purpose of building a church. As soon as all necessary arrangements could be made, they began the construction of their meeting-house, which was finished in the fall of 1842, and dedicated to God under the title of St. Mary's Church, Sept. 18th, 1842, by the Right Rev. Bishop Fenwick. It was the desire of the members of this parish, that it should be conducted on the free church principal, but after having tried the experiment for about two years, they found that it could not be supported in this manner; therefore, they voted to rent the seats at such a rate as would pay their current expenses. Its seating capacity was about four hundred. Its worshippers increased so rapidly after its erection, that two additions were made to it. In the fall of 1876, the idea was suggested of constructing a basement room under the church, but it was not favorably received by the parish, and was given up for a time.

In 1851, the Catholic worshippers of the central part of the town found it very inconvenient to travel so far as West Quincy to church; to obviate this difficulty Father Rodden, in 1851, purchased a site for a church of Mr. Francis Williams, on School street, corner of Gay; where immediately after the removal of the house and barn that stood on the land, they began building operations. They soon found, however, that their finances were not sufficient to complete the building. This caused a suspension for a few months, or until a proper amount of funds could be procured for its completion. This was accomplished in a short time, and they soon had the gratification





ST. JOHN'S CATHOLIC CHURCH, QUINCY, MASS.

*Rev. Francis A. Duquettie,*  
Pastor.



of having this fine edifice dedicated in 1853, the solemn and imposing ceremony being performed by the Right Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick, and was called St. John's Church. Its seating capacity was about four hundred. Eighteen years from this time, it was found expedient to enlarge this meeting-house, for the better accommodation of the increasing wants of the society; and directly steps were taken for this purpose by purchasing, in 1871, about an acre of land adjoining the church, of the late John D. Whicher. In August, 1872, workmen began the excavation for the basement of this enlargement, and in the fall of the same year, the old church, with its original spire, was moved about twenty feet to the westward upon its present site, after having been raised twelve feet or more. Two large wings were added,—one to its east and the other to its west side—and an extension of about fifty feet to its southerly end. The corner stone was laid with impressive and grand ceremonies, amid the enchanting strains of celestial music, chanted by a select choir, from the sublime oratories of the church, on Sunday afternoon, Nov. 24th, 1872. The services were conducted by the Right Rev. Bishop Williams and other eminent clergymen of the Diocese, and was witnessed by a large concourse of people. The church was finally finished in 1874, and dedicated June 14th, the same year, by the Right Rev. Bishop Williams. It is an imposing structure—built of wood, and will seat nearly eleven hundred persons. Its interior fresco ornamentation is unique in design and chaste in coloring, and surpasses all other churches in town for its elegant interior decorations. The high altar is a fine work of art and mechanical construction. The stone curbing in front of the church was placed there in the summer and the iron fence during the fall of 1877.

During the same year a new church was built on Hancock street, in the north part of the town, and was called the Sacred Heart. This church has not as yet been dedicated, but services are held in it every Sabbath.

At the time the town was incorporated, it appears by the poll list, that there were but three Celtic Irish persons in town, viz:—Moses Black, Esq., James Dorren and Thomas Welch. Mr. Moses Black was, at the time of his residence here, owner of the



old Quincy domain. He was an Irish gentleman of great popularity in town, and held several town offices of trust. Mr. Black was the only Irishman that ever represented the town in the State Legislature. From that time the Celtic element gradually accumulated until 1842, when they, with others from the neighboring towns, were of a sufficient number to establish a church. At this time there were about one hundred Irish in Quincy. The great bulk of them came between the years 1845 and 1855. As a political element, we find that in 1843, there were but twelve Irish voters registered on the list; now, there are more foreigners and their descendants on the registration list than there were, both native and foreign, in 1843. At the present time, they and their descendants constitute more than one-third of the population of the town. As yet, intermarriages between the Celtic and Saxon races are of rare occurrence; still several unions of this kind have taken place.

### BAPTIST CHURCH.

---

The establishment of the Baptist denomination in New England met with powerful opposition, as well as severe persecution, by the first settlers of the colonies; one reason being, the peculiarity of their doctrine on infant baptism and immersion. These cardinal principles of the Baptists, the Puritans considered incompatible and inconsistent with the teachings of the divine scriptures; hence the enactment of the following law, to prevent such "Hereticks" from coming among them:—

"For as much as experience hath plentifully and often proved that since the first arising of ye Anabaptist, about a hundred years since, they have bene ye incendiaries of ye commonwealth, and ye infectors of persons in maine matters of religion, and ye troublers of churches in all places where they have bene, and y't they who have held ye baptizing of infants unlawfull, have usually held oth'r errors or heresies together therewith though they have, (as oth'r hereticks use to do) concealed ye same, till they spied out a fit advantage and oportunitie to vent them, by

way of question or scruple, and whereas divers of this kind have, since o'r come into New England, appeared amongst o'rselves, some whereof have (as oth'rs before them) denied ye ordinance of magistracy and ye lawfulness of making warr, and oth'rs ye lawfulness of ma'trats, and their inspection into any breach of ye first table w'ch opinions, if they should be connived at by us, are like to be increased amongst us, and so must necessarily bring guilt upon us, infection and trouble to ye churches, and hazard to ye whole commonwealth.

"It is ordered and agreed, y't if any p'son or p'sons w'thin y's jurisdiction shall either openly condemne or oppose ye baptiz'g of infants, or go about secretly to seduce oth'rs from ye app'ba-tion or use thereof, or shall purposely depart ye congregation at ye administration of ye ordinance, or shall deny ye ordinance of magistracy, or their lawfull right or authority to make warr, or to punish ye outward breaches of ye first table, and shall appare to ye Co't wilfully and obstinately to continue therein after due time and meanes of conviction, every such p'son or p'sons shalbe sentenced to banishm't. Nov. 13th, 1644."—Mass. Rec., Vol. II, p. 85.

One year after this act was passed by the Legislature, an effort was made by the Baptists to have it repealed, but the court "Voted, that the laws mentioned shall not be altered at all, nor explained."

In 1646, the inhabitants of Dorchester and Roxbury petitioned the court not to abrogate, or even weaken the law, which was granted.

The first person that we find in the records, arrested and brought to the court for the misdemeanor of profession of this doctrine, was Mr. Edward Starbuck, of Dover, in 1648. It was many years before this prejudice against the Baptists was completely eradicated, and they were allowed to worship God in accordance with the dictates of their own conscience; even up to the time of organizing their first society, and worshipping on Noodles Island, in Boston, 1668, they were imprisoned and punished for not attending the established church.

The first church was erected in Boston so quietly and unostentatiously, that the authorities had not the least suspicion of it

until it was dedicated for public worship, in 1679. This effrontery or contumacy was immediately punished with a severe penalty, by having the doors of the church nailed up and the following order posted upon them :—

“All persons are to take notice that by order of the court, the doors of this house are shut up, and that they are inhabited to hold any meeting, or to open the doors thereof, without license from authority, till the General Court take further order, as they will answer the contrary at their peril.

“Boston, March 8th, 1680.”

In 1865, on the evening of December 19th, a meeting was held by Baptists residing at Quincy Point, to consider the expediency of a united effort looking to the formation of a Baptist church.

“As a result a hall was secured, furnished and dedicated, and public Sabbath services were held April 1st, 1866, for the first time; and two weeks later a Sabbath School, numbering forty-five was commenced. Sept. 16th, the ordinance of baptism was first administered, but the church was not properly constituted until the next year, Feb. 23d, 1867, when eleven persons were organized as the First Baptist Church of Quincy. Several were added at subsequent meetings soon after, and twenty by baptism the following summer.

“In February, 1868, Mr. Daniel J. Stone of Cordaville, was called to the pastorate, and May 13th, the church was publicly recognized by an Ecclesiastical Council, and Mr. Stone ordained as pastor. The church was received into the Boston South Association in September. Mr. Stone was much beloved, and continued his labors until his sudden death in May, 1869. The following year the Rev. W. R. Maul was pastor for a short time; Rev. Lewis Colby was stated supply for some months following. In September, 1871, the Rev. G. B. Williams took charge of the church. Under his watchful care, the society was harmonious and prosperous. Thirteen persons were received by baptism, and some by letter from other churches. June 3d, 1877, the Rev. Charles H. Hickok was installed over this society.

“The importance and necessity of organizing a Baptist church at Wollaston Heights early engaged the attention of brethren



who had become residents of the place. A meeting was held July 13th, 1871, and the church, consisting of twenty-three members, was duly constituted under the name of "The First Baptist Church of Wollaston Heights." The usual Declaration of Faith and Church Covenant were adopted. A building committee of three was appointed to prepare plans and arrange for erecting at once a house of worship. The church was publicly recognized by an Ecclesiastical Council, Sept. 19th, 1871, and a week later, it was received into the Boston South Association. In December, the church called the Rev. Stephen G. Abbott of Townshend, Vt., to become their pastor, who entered upon his labors, Jan. 1st, 1872. June 24th, the church was legally organized as a society, and a board of trustees chosen. July 6th, the corner-stone of the new chapel was laid with appropriate ceremonies. But the church continued to worship during the rest of the year at the Union Chapel, a hall where union religious services had been held from the first settlement of the place.

"The chapel, finished at a cost of about \$15,000 and capable of seating three hundred and fifty persons, was dedicated Jan. 16th, 1873. The bell was presented by H. H. Faxon, Esq., of Quincy, and the land was the gift of the Wollaston Land Associates. The building is of wood, Gothic in style, with stained windows, and handsomely frescoed, having organ, baptistery, bible-class room, library and kitchen—in everything simple, tasteful and convenient.

"On Sunday evening, April 27th, occurred the first baptism. October 7th, the pastor resigned, but continued to supply the pulpit through the year.

"At a meeting of the church Jan. 30th, 1874, a cordial and earnest invitation was extended to the Rev. Charles H. Rowe, of Weymouth, to become pastor, and was signed by all the resident members of the church and the board of trustees. The pastor elect assumed charge, April 1st, 1874. In a year and a half the church doubled in membership, and continues united and prosperous. Eighty-two in all have united with the church. Of these, eleven have been dismissed, and two have died. The present number of members is sixty-nine.

There are quite a number of Baptists, residents in other parts of the town, who are not members of either of these churches, who hold their connection with churches where previously associated."

---

The Spiritualists began holding services in the Town Hall about the year 1855, and meeting with some degree of success, they concluded that it would be more convenient for them to have a place of their own in which to hold meetings; therefore, Mr. Clift Rogers purchased the unoccupied Methodist Chapel on the corner of Sea and Canal streets, (now Chestnut and Canal), and presented it to them free of rent to worship in. After holding their services here for several years with varied prosperity, they were at last obliged to give up their exercises, as the congregation had lost all interest in the meetings. A few years ago, the society was revived again, and commenced to hold its services in Temperance Hall, on Granite street. This place of worship becoming too small for the audience, the society moved to Franklin Hall, on Franklin street, in the early part of 1878, for their better accommodation.

---

### BRAINTREE CHURCHES.

---

Sixty-seven years after the First Church was organized, the settlement along the quiet banks of the Monatiquot river had increased to seventy-one families, or within one of as many as there were in the North Precinct. These settlers, desiring a more convenient place of worship, (they having to travel a long distance over bad roads to the usual place of service,) after a bitter and angry controversy on the subject, finally succeeded, in 1706, in getting a vote of the town to establish a church in the South Precinct, which is now called North Braintree. It was not, however, until Nov. 9th, 1708, that the question was definitely settled, and the division line established between the two parishes, viz:—"9th Nov., 1708, the inhabitants of Braintree being lawfully assembled, it was then voted, that there

should be two distinct precincts or societies in this town, for the more regular and convenient upholding of the worship of God.

"It was then voted by the inhabitants aforesaid, that Colonel Edmund Quincy, Esq., and Serg. Nehemiah Hayden, be a committee in the name of the whole town, to address the Great and General Court or Assembly now sitting, for their approving and confirming the line by them agreed upon between the said societies.

"The inhabitants of Braintree being lawfully assembled, then voted that the line for the distinction of precincts between the North and South Societies should run as followeth:—That said line begin at the head of the ship cove by John Newcomb's, Senior, taking in his living to the south end, and so run from the head of said cove to the common, and so to run from the common, by said John Newcomb's, to the line between John Penniman's, Jr., and Samuel Veasey's; and then running upon the line between Theophilus Curtis's and Francis Legaree's, as also running upon the line between Serg. Samuel Payne's and James Penniman's, to the common; and from thence to the north-west corner of Faxon's farm, to the north-west corner of Aldrige's farm; and so to run from said corner of said farm from marked trees to the mouth of Blue Hill river, where it comes into Moore's river; and so by said Blue Hill river to Dorchester, upon the Blue Hill line."

This has been an important line; first serving as the line between the two military companies of the town, and at the establishment of the Church at Braintree it formed the boundary line between the two parishes. In 1792, at the separation and division of the town, this line also formed the boundary between the two towns, and has remained to this day nearly the same, with the exception that a slight change was made at the annexation of Braintree Neck to Quincy. As soon as this new church had been gathered—Sept. 10th, 1707—an invitation was tended to Rev. Hugh Adams, who accepted the call. Mr. Adams was an eccentric person, and complained a great deal about his salary. The church, at this time, was quite poor, and it was a severe struggle for them to get along and pay their minister, as well as paying their portion of the salary of Rev. Mr. Fisk,



of the First Parish. Mr. Adams administered to the wants of this parish about three years, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Samuel Niles, who was ordained May 23d, 1711. Mr. Niles was born May 1st, 1674, and graduated at Harvard College in 1699. During Mr. Niles's pastorate the old church was pulled down, and a new one erected on the same site, which was dedicated June 28th, 1759. This society has had three meeting-houses constructed for divine worship since its organization. The present one had its tower blown off in the great September gale of 1869. Mr. Niles was a worthy clergyman, and by his learned treatise on original sin, a book published by him in 1757, of over three hundred pages, he established a character of an able and powerful controversialist. His fragmentary history of the Indian and French wars, compiled by him in 1760, has been published in the Massachusetts Historical Collections. He died May 1st, 1762, aged eighty-eight years. Rev. Mr. Niles and his three wives lie buried in the Elm Street Cemetery, North Braintree.

Mr. Niles was succeeded by the Rev. Ezra Weld, who was born in Pomfret, Connecticut, June 13th, 1736. He graduated at Yale College in 1759, and was ordained as minister of the second church in Braintree, Nov. 17th, 1762. After a long and peaceful administration of his ministerial duties over this parish, he died, Jan. 16th, 1816, aged eighty years. Mr. Weld was succeeded by the Rev. Sylvester Sage, who was dismissed, May 4th, 1807. After Mr. Sage, Dr. Richard Salter Storrs received a call, which he accepted.

Dr. Storrs was born at Longmeadow, Mass., in Feb., 1787, and graduated at Williams College, in 1807. He afterwards studied theology with Rev. Aaron Woolworth, at Bridgehampton, L. I., and also spent a year at Andover Seminary. He was acting as a missionary in the State of Georgia, at the time he received his call to become pastor over the Braintree church. His ordination at Braintree took place July 11th, 1811, with the following exercises:—

The Rev. Jonathan Strong, of West Randolph, made the introductory prayer; the sermon was preached by the Rev. R. S. Storrs; the consecrating prayer was offered by the Rev.

Samuel Niles, of Abington; the charge to the pastor was given by the moderator of the council, the Rev. Mr. Williams, of South Weymouth; the right hand of fellowship by the Rev. Jacob Norton, of North Weymouth; the concluding prayer was by the Rev. Samuel Gile, of Milton.

In 1831, Dr. Storrs considered it his duty to ask a dismissal of five years from his society, which was freely granted, that he might enter upon the more arduous duties as an agent of the Home Missionary Society, for which his christian spirit so much desired. In his absence, Dr. Edward A. Park, now a theological professor at Andover, was ordained, and remained about two years. During the remaining portion of Dr. Storrs's absence, the pulpit was supplied by two brothers, the Rev. Paul and William Jewett.

On the return of Dr. Storrs, he resumed his former parochial duties. Mr. Storrs was a firm advocate, and an active supporter of the doctrines of the church to which he belonged. So tenacious was he of his church's tenets, that he was among the first clergymen who refused to exchange "pulpits with other than Evangelical teachers." During his long ministration four hundred and twenty-two persons were admitted to the church, four hundred and eighty were baptized, four hundred and twenty-seven marriages were solemnized, and seven hundred and thirty-six funerals were attended. After an extended and honorable pastorate of sixty-two years, he was called to the bosom of his God—ripe and full of years—Aug. 11th, 1873, aged eighty-six years. He and his three wives lie buried in the old Elm Street Cemetery, nearly opposite the church in which he so many years administered with so great and uncommon fidelity.

The present pastor, Thomas A. Emerson, was installed May 7th, 1874.

---

The Union Church of Weymouth and Braintree was organized in 1811, and the Rev. Daniel Clark was called to its pastorate, who was installed Dec. 31st, of the same year, and after remaining there about two years, was dismissed Oct. 1st, 1813. During the interregnum, the church was without a settled pastor, and the pulpit was supplied by various clergymen. On the

14th of June, 1815, the Rev. Jonas Perkins was ordained as its minister. Mr. Perkins's pastorate was a long and peaceful one, he having administered to its spiritual wants nearly half a century, or forty-five years. He was released from his parochial duties, Oct. 15th, 1860, and after a few months was succeeded by the Rev. Lysander Dickerman, who was installed Jan. 17th, 1861, and received his resignation in July, 1867. Mr. Dickerman was followed by the Rev. A. A. Ellsworth, who commenced his labors as acting pastor, April 1st, 1868, and remained as such until he was relieved of his christian duties in the fall of 1871, when the Rev. Lucien H. Frary received an invitation to become its pastor. He was installed April 13th, 1875, and still ministers to the spiritual wants of the society.

The meeting-house in which this society worship was the old Hollis Street Church, of Boston, which was taken down in 1810, and floated on a raft from Boston to Braintree, and there rebuilt on its present site for this society, and not, as Mr. Drake says in his *Old Landmarks of Boston*, for Dr. Storrs's church, in North Braintree. A few years since, it was extensively remodeled at a cost of several thousand dollars. It is now a fine and commodious edifice.

---

The Third Congregational Church was established in South Braintree in 1829, and the Rev. Lyman Matthews was ordained as its first clergyman, Aug. 4th, 1830. He continued its worthy pastor for a period of more than fourteen years, when he obtained his resignation, Oct. 4th, 1844. The pulpit of this church was supplied for about a year by various clergymen, when Aug. 7th, 1845, the Rev. Francis D. Tenney was installed. His connection with the society continued about three years, when he was dismissed Nov. 14th, 1848. Mr. Tenney was succeeded by the Rev. William B. Hammond, who was called to settle over the parish. He was inducted into his parochial duties April 19th, 1849, and continued to administer to its spiritual wants about seven years. Mr. Hammond received his dismissal April 22d, 1856, when the Rev. Dennis Powers was solicited to become its pastor, and was ordained Dec. 4th, of the same year, receiving his discharge July 11th, 1860. He was



followed by the Rev. Lucius R. Eastman, Jr., who was installed May 1st, 1862. After about three years of active labor for the society, he was dismissed June 7th, 1865. During the four-year interval, the church was supplied by several clergymen, when on the 10th of Oct., 1869, the Rev. L. Wheaton Allen was ordained. Their present pastor, Albion H. Johnson, was installed April 1st, 1875.

---

The Baptist Church in Braintree was organized Sept. 29th, 1842. Their house for religious worship was constructed the same year, being dedicated Oct. 23d. Their first clergyman was the Rev. George N. Waitte, who commenced his labors over this society Sept. 10th, 1843, and resigned his charge March 29th, 1846. The Rev. John B. Leonard succeeded Mr. Waitte, being installed Nov. 27th, of that year, and continued to preach for them until 1847, when the Rev. Aaron Haynes received a call from the society, which was accepted, and he was installed June 4th, of the same year, where he continued to labor until Aug. 15th, 1848. After Mr. Haynes, the Rev. George Deland was called, who accepted the office of pastor, and was installed May 20th, 1849, and relinquished his charge Sept. 7th, 1856. Some two years after, Mr. Deland was installed a second time, Jan. 5th, 1858, and was dismissed in 1859. Mr. Deland was followed by the Rev. R. B. Moody, who was installed as pastor of this church in May, 1862, and received his dismissal April 29th, 1866, when the Rev. T. C. Russell was called to labor as their pastor, and was ordained Dec. 1st, 1866, being relieved of his charge March 9th, 1868. The next clergyman who received a call was the Rev. George B. Williams, who was installed in May, 1869, and relinquished his pastorate in May, 1870. Mr. Williams was followed by the Rev. T. W. Clark, as stated supply, where he continued his labors of love over this declining society, until the fall of 1871, when he resigned his charge. This society continued to dwindle and fall away until 1877, when the church was sold to the Methodists, who, during that year, extensively repaired and decorated it. This society was organized Feb. 22d, 1874. The conference stationed the Rev. Edward M. Taylor over this new parish, under whose labors they have largely

increased their members, and are in a prosperous condition. The greatest harmony and christian fellowship prevails among them.

There is a small chapel on Elm street, North Braintree, formerly occupied by the Baptists, which has been given up for the want of proper support.

---

In 1877, the Catholics of Braintree organized a society, and now hold services in Holbrook's Hall, in South Braintree, and are a branch of the Quincy Diocese. They have also selected and purchased a piece of land on Taylor street, for the purpose of erecting a church.

---

### RANDOLPH CHURCHES.

---

A little band of settlers gradually gathered on the banks of the little Cochato, who found it quite inconvenient to travel to the Middle or South Precinct, as it was then called, to attend religious worship; as it had been, for the inhabitants of the South Precinct to go to the North to attend their Sabbath-day meetings. This annoyance caused the inhabitants of this part of Braintree to petition for a council of churches to consider and deliberate upon the expediency of establishing a society at Cochato, by setting them off as a distinct and separate parish. On the convening of the council, the whole question of separation came before them, and after a candid and considerate deliberation, the council granted them permission to form a church in the south part of the town. This parish was organized on the 28th of May, 1731, which made the third, or New South Precinct of Braintree. The town of Randolph, (which was named after that noted member of Congress from Virginia, the Hon. Peyton Randolph,) was not incorporated until 1793, or sixty-two years after the society was formed.

The first church was built in 1728. Several clergymen were invited to preach as candidates before one was settled. The first clergyman called was the Rev. Elisæus Eaton, who was installed

June 2d, 1731. Mr. Eaton continued as their pastor upwards of nineteen years, when he relinquished his charge, June 7th, 1750, being succeeded by the Rev. Moses Taft. That saintly divine was consecrated to his christian duties, Aug. 26th, 1752. He continued to minister to their spiritual wants to an advanced age, when Jonathan Strong, D. D., was made colleague pastor with him, on the 28th of Jan., 1789, about three years before Mr. Taft's death, which occurred Nov. 11th, 1791. Dr. Strong, that able and eminent divine, continued to act as their beloved pastor for twenty-five years, or until 1814, when he died, respected by all. He was succeeded by the Rev. Thaddeus Pomeroy, who was installed Nov. 22d, 1815, and remained their clergyman until April 26th, 1820, when he relinquished his christian duties. Mr. Pomeroy was followed by the Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, who was ordained as the fifth pastor of this church Feb. 28th, 1821, and continued for thirty years to ably administer to their spiritual wants, being relieved from his pastorate June 9th, 1851. Dr. Hitchcock was succeeded by the Rev. C. M. Cordley, who was installed the 3d of March, 1852, where he continued to preach till dismissed by advice of council, Oct. 14th, 1858. Mr. Cordley was succeeded by the Rev. Henry E. Dwight, who was ordained Dec. 29th, 1859, and dismissed April 1st, 1862. Following Mr. Dwight, the Rev. John C. Labaree was installed Dec. 14th, 1865, and still continues as their pastor. The membership of the church is now about one hundred and sixty-six.

---

North Baptist Church — now the First Baptist Church of Randolph. About the year 1819, a few friends of the Baptist persuasion, who had been connected with the East Stoughton Church, held occasional prayer and preaching meetings at private houses, and so successful were their christian teachings in the conversion of souls, and the accession of friends from other societies to their number, that they concluded to establish a church. In accordance with these views, they called a meeting at Mr. Shadrach Thayer's house, Sept. 21st, to consider the propriety of establishing a distinct Baptist society in Randolph. After a prayerful consultation, they agreed to form a church, and selected several of the brethren as a committee to prepare



a covenant and articles of faith. At a subsequent meeting, the covenant and articles of faith were submitted to them. After a careful consideration, they were accepted, to which thirty brethren and sisters subscribed, and at the completion of the building of the meeting-house, in November, there were forty-seven members on the roll.<sup>1</sup>

This little flock invited the Rev. Warren Bird to become their first pastor, who accepted, and was installed in April, 1820, "at a salary of one hundred pounds lawful money." Owing to ill-health, Mr. Bird's labors were of short duration, he being obliged to resign his charge in May, 1821. Mr. Bird subsequently embraced the doctrine of Swedenborg. He was born in Marshfield, Mass., Oct. 25th, 1791, and died at Foxboro' in 1863. A few months after the resignation of Mr. Bird, or in September, 1821, the Rev. S. C. Dillaway was selected to supply the pulpit for one year. He was succeeded by the Rev. Benj. Putnam, who had for some time been supplying the sacred desk, and received a call to become their pastor. After accepting the position, he was ordained July 2d, 1823. Mr. Putnam's prosperous labors terminated with this parish April 1st, 1829. This worthy divine was born Sept. 1st, 1788, in Bakerstown, Maine, and commenced preaching at the early age of eighteen years. For one year the Rev. Amos Lefavour supplied the church, after which the Rev. Joseph M. Driver was installed Nov. 16th, 1830. He remained until October, 1832, when he was dismissed to assume another pastorate. Mr. Driver was followed by the

---

1. The following is a list of members upon the roll at the completion of the meeting-house :—Daniel Alden, Seth Alden, Hosea Alden, William Alden, Harmony Alden, Thankful Alden, Phebe Beals, Hepsibah Howard, Polly Lines, Aaron Littlefield, Micah Littlefield, Meribah Littlefield, John Madan, John Madan, Jr., Abigail Madan, Benjamin Mann, Seth Mann, Hannah Mann, Louisa Mann, Polly Mann, Mary D. Reed, Avis Smith, Zeba Smith, Joshua Spear, Joshua Spear, Jr., Otis Spear, Zeba Spear, Hannah Spear, Nancy Spear, Polly Spear, Sarah Spear, Jonathan Stetson, Charlotte Stetson, Joshua Thayer, Shadrach Thayer, Zaccheus Thayer, Thomas W. Tolman, Sarah Tolman, Betsy Tucker, Jonathan Wales, Jonathan Wales, Jr., Caleb White, Calvin White, Livingston White, Micah White, Nathan White, Sarah White.

The first clerk of the church was Thomas W. Tolman. His son, Gilbert A. Tolman, was afterwards clerk for about twenty years. Seth Alden and Zeba Spear were their deacons, and Dr. Jonathan Wales acted as treasurer.

Rev. J. M. Coley, who, after having supplied the church for several months, was installed June 11th, 1833, and after a short pastorate, relinquished his charge in February, 1836. The sixth minister that was called to preach to them, was the Rev. Conant Sawyer, who was ordained in April, 1836, and during his short term of service the vestry of the church was constructed. The subscription commenced in the dying chamber of that noble, generous and worthy pillar of the church, Mr. Thomas W. Tolman, who then gave \$200 in aid of that building. Mr. Sawyer's pastorate closed in 1838. He was born in Monkton, Vermont, May 23d, 1805, and was about thirty-one years of age when he began his labor of love with the parish. Mr. Sawyer was succeeded by the Rev. Otis Converse, who was installed April 1st, 1838, under whose ministrations large accessions were made to the membership of the church, but ill health compelled him to resign his pastorate. His successor was the Rev. Charles H. Peabody, who was settled over this society in December, 1840. During the great revival under his labors, he baptized seventy-three persons in the months of January, February and March. His labors seem to have impaired his health; as, while this good work was going on, he was called by his Master, April 21st, 1842, from these arduous services to attend to the higher duties of singing eternal Hosanna around the altar of his God. Mr. Peabody was born at Amherst, New Hampshire, now Mount Vernon, June 12th, 1799, and was forty-three years of age at the time of his regretted and much-lamented death; after whom, the Rev. Henry Clark was settled over this church, in 1842, and relinquished his charge in December, 1846.

Mr. Clark was succeeded by the Rev. R. W. E. Brown, of Portland, Maine, who was ordained June 22d, 1848, and in less than a year, resigned. A few months after, the Rev. Thomas Driver, who had been supplying the pulpit, was settled over this parish. He resigned his pastoral charge April 1st, 1852. The church then extended an invitation to the Rev. Benjamin Wheeler to become their pastor, who accepted, and in May of the same year, began his labors, which were terminated Dec. 2d, 1858. His resignation was much regretted.

Mr. Wheeler was followed by the Rev. William F. Stubbett,



who entered upon his duties April 1st, 1859, where he officiated with great acceptability until he resigned, Oct. 7th, 1865. Mr. Stubbett was succeeded by the Rev. Willett Vary in April, 1866, whose pastorate was of but eleven months' duration. In June, 1868, John Pryor, D. D., was engaged as stated supply, for six months. At the expiration of his term, he was re-engaged to April 1st, 1869, but continued his labors until June 1st, of the same year. In October, the Rev. James E. Wilson received a call as a good shepherd for this christian flock, and was ordained in December, 1869. He was succeeded by the Rev. Joseph C. Foster, who commenced his pastorate Jan. 1st, 1873, and still ably ministers to their spiritual wants. Previous to being settled at Randolph, he had been the pastor of the First Baptist Church in Beverly sixteen years. The number of communicants added to the church since the present pastor was ordained, is sixty-three, and the whole number of members of the church at the present time is two hundred and sixty-one.

The longest pastorate in the history of the parish was six years and six months. The clergyman that served this length of time was the Rev. Benjamin Wheeler.

The North Baptist, or as it is now called, the First Baptist Church of Randolph, built their first meeting-house on the present site in 1819, at a cost of \$5,000, and it was dedicated Nov. 3d, of the same year. Among the largest subscribers was Dr. Wales, who gave \$500. Its dimensions were 45 by 50 feet. The land upon which it was constructed, was generously bequeathed to them by Mr. Zeba Spear, a worthy member of the church at its first organization. The church was enlarged and otherwise improved in 1843, at an expense equal to its first cost. In 1872, the question of remodeling the old parsonage, (which was purchased of Deacon Daniel Alden in 1824, and had stood for fifty years,) was agitated, and fully agreed to by the members of the society. Immediate action was taken for this purpose, and it was so modernized that it literally was made a new structure at a cost of \$2500. Shortly after, the members of the parish concluded that the old church ought to be renovated, and being liberally supplied with sufficient means, they began to reconstruct it, from the foundation, using such portion of the old



building as they thought necessary. The old church was extended at both ends, making the whole length of the present edifice ninety-four feet by fifty-seven in width, and virtually a new structure was built on the most improved system of architecture. A graceful spire of one hundred and sixty feet adorns this fine and beautiful meeting-house, and in the belfry a new bell of eighteen hundred pounds weight was placed, pitched in the key of F. A new town clock was also added for the convenience of the neighborhood. This was all accomplished at a cost of \$30,000, which has all been paid, leaving the society out of debt or embarrassment. This edifice is a conspicuous ornament to the pleasant town of Randolph. This society celebrated their semi-centennial anniversary Nov. 7th, 1869, with becoming and appropriate services. The fiftieth anniversary of the organization of the parish falling on Wednesday, the 3d day of Nov., 1869, they decided to celebrate that event with suitable ceremonies on the following Sabbath, Nov. 7th. Two of the former pastors took a part on this occasion. The old folks who had belonged to the old choir enlivened the occasion with their quaint hymns and psalms, accompanied by the antiquated instrumental choir music of the "olden times"—the base viol, violin, flute and horn. The church was finely decorated, and appropriately selected texts and mottoes were surrounded with evergreens.

---

The Methodist Chapel is located on the pleasant eminence called Tower Hill, and is now in a flourishing condition under the judicious ministrations of the Rev. Mr. Colman. This society is within the jurisdiction of the New England Conference, and can worship in this chapel as long as they comply with the conditions of the proprietor; which is, that they shall hold regular services here on the Sabbath.

---

The St. Mary's Catholic Church was organized Dec. 1st, 1848. Father Rodden, soon after a society was formed, had erected the pleasant and commodious meeting-house for the public worship of God. The first parish priest was the Rev. Mr. Rodden. The present pastor is the Rev. Thos. O'Brien. The number of members of the church, including Holbrook, is 1800.

HOLBROOK CHURCHES.

---

This town was formerly East Randolph, but was incorporated as a distinct town, Feb. 29th, 1872. Mr. Elisha N. Holbrook, (a wealthy inhabitant of the town,) informed its citizens that if they would procure an act of the Legislature to change the name of the town from East Randolph to Holbrook, he would make them a public bequest, by giving them sufficient means to erect a commodious town hall; also a fund to establish a public library, which they agreed to do. The citizens of the town petitioned the General Court for this purpose, and after considerable management, they succeeded in getting an act passed by the Legislature changing the name from East Randolph to Holbrook.

The first society was established Dec. 15th, 1818, by a large number of Mr. Pomeroy's church, in West Randolph, seceding and forming themselves into a distinct parish, which was incorporated as the East Parish of Randolph. The Rev. David Brigham was their first pastor, who was installed on the 21st of Dec. 1819, and continued his labors of love for seventeen years, being dismissed Nov. 22d, 1836. Mr. Brigham was succeeded by the Rev. Dennis Powers, who was ordained Dec. 5th, 1838, and received his discharge April 15th, 1841. Mr. Powers was followed by the Rev. William A. Peabody, who was settled over this church March 2d, 1843, and relinquished his charge Oct. 2d, 1849, having been appointed professor at Amherst College. This vacancy was filled by the eminent divine, Rev. Ezekiel Russell, who was ordained May 8th, 1850, and resigned his pastorate Jan. 1st, 1856. This society was merged into the Winthrop Church, Dec. 30th, 1856, and Dr. Russell was called to settle over them as their pastor, and was ordained Feb. 3d, 1857. Their meeting-house, as well as the fine town hall of Holbrook, was consumed by fire, on Christmas morning in 1877, a great and severe loss to this young village.

---

In the south village of Holbrook, called Brookville, is located the Baptist Church, which was organized May 30th, 1868, and at the time of writing these sketches of the churches in Holbrook, this society was without a settled clergyman.

## SOCIETIES IN GENERAL.

---

### MASONRY.

---

This ancient fraternity claims its existence back to the building of King Solomon's Temple. "But on the plains of Shinar man again rebelled, and as a punishment of his rebellion, at the lofty tower of Babel, language was confounded, and Masonry lost. The philosophers and sages, however, still retained, or discovered by the dim light of nature, some traces of these great doctrines of Masonry, the unity of God, and the immortality of the soul. But these doctrines they dare not teach in public, for history records what would have been the fate of such temerity when it informs us that Socrates paid the forfeit of his life, for his boldness in proclaiming these truths to the Athenian youths."

"They therefore taught in secret what they were afraid to inculcate in public, and established for this purpose the ancient mysteries, those truly masonic institutions, which by a series of solemn and imposing ceremonies, prepared the mind of the initiated for the reception of those unpopular dogmas, while by the caution exercised in the selection of candidates, and the obligations of secrecy imposed upon them, the teachers were secured from all danger of popular bigotry and fanaticism. Their members went through a secret ceremony of initiation, by which they became entitled to a full participation in the esoteric knowledge of the order, and were in possession of certain modes of recognition known only to themselves."

Although there has been some change in the ritual and symbols from the first ancient mysteries, still they approximate in a great measure to the original craft. The degrees have been varied in number and character, from the original, and are comparatively of modern date. The following ancient degrees



contain all the legitimate and noble elements of Masonry:—Entered Apprentice, Fellow Craft and Master Mason. What can be more enobling, both to the spiritual and humane character, than the great principles of religion and morality, inculcated and imparted by the imposing ceremony to the Apprentice on taking his first degree, when the lesson “of humility and contempt of earthly grandeur is impressed upon his mind by symbolic ceremonies, too important in their character ever to be forgotten.”

“The beauty and holiness of charity depicted in emblematic modes are stronger and more lasting than mere language can express.”

Although he is an Entered Apprentice, and allowed to sit in the lodge of his degree, he cannot speak or vote in the proceedings.

The Fellow Craft, on entering, is instructed in the enlargement of the mind and truths of the science, now clothed in the white garment of innocence, he advances by the porch of the temple to the middle chamber, where he is taught the method of discriminating between a friend or foe; he is directed to the wonders of nature and art, and the differences between operative and speculative Masonry are unfolded, until by instruction and contemplation, he is led to view with reverence and admiration the glorious works of the creation, and is inspired with the most exalted ideas of the perfection of his Divine Creator.

Master Mason is the third degree of all the rites. In this, which is the perfection of symbolic or ancient craft Masonry, the purest truths are unveiled. “None but he who has visited the Holy of holies, and travelled the road of peril can have any conception of the mysteries unfolded in this degree; its solemn observances diffuse a sacred awe, and inculcate most impressively the lessons of religious truths. From the sublimity of the truth developed in it, and from the solemn nature of the ceremonies, it has received the appellation of the ‘Sublime Degree.’ From this degree alone can the officers of the lodge be chosen.”

The first Supreme Council of the 33d degree, was established in Charleston, South Carolina, by John Mitchell and others, May 31st, 1801, and on the 5th of August, 1813, a similar

council was legally authorized in the city of New York, by the proper authorities. "This, and the council at Charleston, are the only recognized councils which exists, or can exist, according to the secret constitution of the United States. The seat of this council has, within a few years, been removed to Boston."

---

The Rural Lodge of Quincy, grew out of a lodge of Free and Accepted Masons formed in Randolph,<sup>1</sup> the 8th of June, 1801, and of Masonry, 5801.<sup>2</sup>

---

1. The Randolph Lodge was temporarily organized on the evening of the day the members received their charter. The following gentlemen were chosen officers: W. M., William P. Whiting; S. W., Jonathan Wales, Jr.; J. W., Thomas French, Jr.; S. D., Joshua Niles. At this meeting a committee was chosen to purchase jewels and other necessary articles for the lodge.

2. The following was the charter of Rural Lodge of Randolph:—"Know ye, therefore, that we, the Grand Lodge aforesaid, reposing special trust and confidence in the prudence and fidelity of our beloved brethren above named, have constituted and appointed, and by these presents do constitute and appoint them—the said William P. Whiting, Thomas B. Wales, Jonathan Wales, Jr., Thomas French, Jr., Joshua Niles, Elihu Bates, Isaac Walker, Eleazer Beals, Ephraim Wales, John Turner, Theophilus Wentworth, Isachar Snell and William French—a regular lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, under the title and designation of the Rural Lodge, hereby giving and granting unto them and their successors, full power and authority to convene as Masons within the town of Randolph, in the County of Norfolk and Commonwealth aforesaid, to receive and enter Apprentices, pass Fellow Crafts and raise Master Masons, upon the payment of such moderate compensation for the same, as may be determined by the said lodge. Also, to make choice of a master, wardens and other office bearers, annually or otherwise, as they shall see cause; to receive and collect funds for the relief of poor and distressed brethren, their widows or children, and in general to transact all matters relating to Masonry, which may to them appear to be for the good of the craft, according to the ancient usages and customs of Masons.

"And we do hereby require the said constituted brethren to attend the Grand Lodge at their quarterly communications and other meetings, by their master and wardens, or by proxies regularly appointed; also, to keep a fair and regular record of all their proceedings, and to lay them before the Grand Lodge when required.

"And we do enjoin upon our brethren of the said lodge, that they be punctual in the quarterly payment of such sums as may be assessed for the support of the Grand Lodge; that they behave themselves respectfully and obediently to their superiors in office, and in all other respects conduct themselves as good Masons.

The next meeting was held June 23d, and the lodge completed its permanent organization. A short time after this, a controversy arose among the members with regard to the erection of a hall. After considerable consultation, it was decided to construct one. Owing to some feeling in this association, on account of building the hall, a majority of the members withdrew in January, 1802. This action decreased the lodge to the small number of seven or eight. During the year of 1803, some four new members joined. Just as they began to have new life imparted to them, they again became embarrassed by the unmasonic actions of the master, and January 31st, 1803, they found that it had become necessary to expel him; his removal appeared to impart more vigor and life to the institution. A meeting was held April 4th, 1803, and a new code of by-laws was accepted. The members, who the year previous had withdrawn, rejoined, having become satisfied that the lodge would now act in harmony, and made an election of new officers, viz:—W. M., Jonathan Wales, Jr.; S. W., Thomas French, Jr.; J. W., William French; Treasurer, Jacob Niles; Secretary, Simeon Alden. They continued in office until the next April, when a new choice of officers was made in Quincy. In November, 1803, the sentiments of the lodge appear to have been in favor of an organization in Quincy, as a committee was chosen, who presented a petition to the Rural Lodge of Randolph, to approve of a charter from them to establish a lodge in this town.

This communication was referred to the next meeting; anticipating a favorable decision, all necessary arrangements were made to remove the charter to Quincy, and on the 28th of

---

“And we do hereby declare the precedence of the said lodge, in the Grand Lodge and elsewhere, to commence from the eighth day of June, Anno Lucis, 5801.

“*In testimony whereof*, We the Grand Master and Grand Wardens, by virtue of the power and authority to us committed, have hereunto set our hands, and caused the seal of the Grand Lodge to be affixed at Boston, this eighth day of June, Anno Domini, 1801, and of Masonry, 5801.

“JOHN BOYLE, Senior Grand Warden.

“JOHN SOLEY, Junior Grand Warden.

“By order of the Grand Lodge,

“JOHN PROCTOR, Grand Secretary.”



November, 1803, it was voted to choose a joint committee to petition the Grand Lodge to remove the charter to Quincy. The following persons were selected on the part of Randolph:—Jonathan Wales, Jr., and Thomas French, Jr. Who the committee were on the part of Quincy, we are not able to state, as the records make no mention of them, neither is there any record of the petition. The petition was evidently favorably received by the Grand Lodge, as they ordered the following dispensation.<sup>1</sup>

The committee had a hall for their convocation arranged in Mr. William Baxter's house on School street, which stood on the same site as the present residence of Mr. Daniel Baxter. This house was removed several years ago to Phipps street.

Here it was, on Dec. 26th, 1803, that Rural Lodge, of Quincy, had their first meeting. At this meeting no business of great importance was transacted. The next convocation was held Feb. 20th, 1804, or 5804 of Masonry. At this meeting eleven persons, residents of Quincy, were admitted as members. Three candidates were proposed, and four initiated. Not having the proper apparatus for transacting the business of the lodge, a committee was chosen to procure all necessary fixtures and tools.

It was not until Sept. 19th, 1804, that the lodge was duly consecrated<sup>2</sup> with the proper elements of consecration:—Corn of nourishment, the wine of refreshment, and oil of joy.

1. To all the Fraternity, to whom these presents shall come :—

“Know ye, that on a petition preferred to the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, on the evening of the 12th day of December, 5803, (1803) by the officers and members of Rural Lodge, for permission to hold that lodge in future, in the town of Quincy, in the county of Norfolk,—which by the within charter, was established to be held at Randolph in said county :—

“It was unanimously voted to grant the prayer of the petitioners ; and that Rural Lodge should hereafter hold their meetings in the town of Quincy only.”

By order of the Most Worshipful Grand Master.

Attest,—

JOHN PROCTOR, Grand Secretary.

2. The following extract from the records, gives a full account of the installation and consecration of Rural Lodge :—“Sept. 19th, A. L., 5804. The lodge met at 8 A. M., and opened in ancient form, “for the purpose of consecrating said lodge in ample form.”

“Intelligence being received that the Grand Lodge was in readiness a committee of seven, with their proper officers, accompanied by M. W. G. M. Thompson of N. H., with the band, proceeded to the room where the Grand Lodge were in waiting, (they having been escorted thither from Neponset

Several committees were busily engaged in the various duties assigned them, in making all proper arrangements for this important event. By order of the lodge, numerous special invitations were extended to the selectmen, clergymen of the town and others, as well as to the neighboring lodges.

Aug. 25th, 1806. "Voted that a pair of grave-stones be erected to the memory of our deceased Brother, Jacob Niles."

January 26th, 1809. "Bros. Josiah Bass, Lemuel Brackett, and Elisha Marsh were chosen a committee for the purpose of assisting distressed worthy brethren that may be on a journey, and through misfortune need assistance."

April 18th, 1811. "Voted that the thanks of the lodge be presented to Worthy Past Master Savil, for the present of a very handsome sword."

Jan. 11th, 1819. "Voted that the third article of the By-Laws be so altered, that clergymen may be initiated gratis."

Nov. 14th, 1831. "Voted to invest two hundred dollars in the fund for building the Masonic Temple, Boston."

May 14th, 1832. "Voted, that the committee to invest funds, purchase three shares of State Bank stock."

---

bridge, where they were met by a committee appointed for the purpose) to attend them to lodge room ; which duty being attended to, after the usual ceremonies, a procession was formed, "which consisted of a very large number of brothers, the clergymen and private citizens, among which were Hon. John Adams, Hon. John Q. Adams, Thomas B. Adams, Esq., Hon. Cotton Tufts of Weymouth, the Selectmen and Deacons of Quincy, etc. etc.

"The procession then moved to the old Unitarian meeting-house, (which stood on the site where the First Church now stands,) with music, where the exercises were opened by Brother Thaddeus M. Harris, followed by music and a consecration discourse by Rev. Peter Whitney, from the following text, Romans XII : 17.,—"Provide things honest, in the sight of all men." After which the officers were installed in ample form. The services being over, the procession moved to the old Town Hall, where a sumptuous entertainment was provided by Brother Samuel Savil, which was partaken of with great satisfaction. Then the members of the Rural Lodge, returned to their hall, and voted their thanks to Rev. Mr. Whitney for his discourse, and requested a copy for publication. The lodge at this time consisted of thirty-five members, twenty-eight of whom were present on this interesting occasion."

Dec. 10th, 1804. "Voted that the thanks of the officers and members of the lodge, be presented to Rev. Mr. Whitney for a copy of his address at the installation, and that he be presented with twenty dollars from the funds of the lodge."

A committee appointed at the annual meeting in January, "to take into consideration the present state of Masonry, and of this lodge in particular," reported March 24th, 1834, as follows, viz:—

"Having had several meetings on the subject, and having heard the sentiments of every member who is inclined to express his opinion, have thought best, under existing circumstances, to report that in their opinion, it is expedient for this lodge to suspend their convocations for the present, and therefore recommend that the regular meetings of this lodge be dispensed with until the first regular meeting in October." Accepted. At that time the Anti-Masonic excitement<sup>1</sup> ran so high, that the Rural Lodge was obliged to surrender its charter.<sup>2</sup>

1. The Anti-Masonic excitement originated in the western part of the State of New York. It appears that a man by the name of William Morgan made an effort to expose Masonry by publishing what he purported to be the first three degrees of the Masonic Fraternity. Being fearful that his misrepresentations might cause him trouble, he suddenly disappeared. This caused the community, who are ever ready for excitement, to circulate the ridiculous story that Morgan had been murdered by the Free Masons.

Politicians, ever ready to pick up any or every thing that may drift along to advance their schemes or projects, trumped up something resembling a human body. This they with great solemnity paraded the streets, asserting it to be the last remains of Morgan, the martyr. This foolish and simple clap-trap and imposition created a storm of anti-masonic excitement which inflicted a blow upon the craft from which it has but quite recently recovered. "The humbug body was said by Thurlow Weed to be a good enough Morgan until after election." This party achieved considerable success in some of the Northern States, which led them to call the first national convention for the nomination of President and Vice President, at Baltimore, in September, 1831, ever held in the United States. This political faction brought into public life William H. Seward and Millard Fillmore.

2. "October 27th, 1834, a committee consisting of Brothers Lemuel Brackett, John Savil, Josiah Bass, Jonathan Marsh and Samuel Savil, were chosen to report what disposition the lodge would make of their funds in case of a dissolution of the lodge." They reported November 3d, as follows, viz:—

"That there be granted to Worthy Brother Samuel Savil, in trust for his son, Samuel Savil, Jr., \$20.00; Bro. Alpheus French, \$20.00; Bro. Elihu Thayer \$20.00; Bro. Oliver Jenkins, \$20.00; Bro. Asa Pope, \$20.00; Bro. William Goodwin, as compensation for services, \$20.00; the widow of Bro. Benjamin Vinton, \$30.00; the widow of Bro. William Pierce, Jr., \$20.00; to William Blanchard, youngest son of Bro. Joseph Blanchard, deceased, \$20.00; and the remainder of the funds together with the regalia or furniture of the lodge, be



The lodge has held fifty communications at Randolph, and three hundred and seventy-one at Quincy. Initiated at Randolph fourteen; crafted thirteen; raised eighteen; elected to membership, eighteen; expelled one. Initiated at Quincy fifty-seven; crafted fifty-five; raised fifty-three; elected to membership fifty; expelled one.

For nineteen years the lodge was suspended, or until 1853, when the Rev. Mr. Dean, with a few of the old members of the

surrendered to the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge; and all the furniture except what we are in duty bound to surrender to the Grand Lodge, be left with Bro. Samuel Savil, as a compensation for his demands for rent, etc.

And the committee recommend, if this report be accepted, that this lodge pass a vote to authorize the Treasurer to sell and transfer the three shares in the State Bank.

"The committee recommended that there be a committee chosen to carry this report into effect." The report was accepted, with the following amendments, viz:—"That there be granted to Bro. Benjamin Page \$10, and Bro. Peter Turner \$5, and "the Treasurer was instructed as above." The same committee were chosen, "and authorized to receive from the Treasurer all the money in his hands," and "carry into full and complete effect the above report."

"It was also voted that this lodge will surrender its charter to the Grand Lodge, together with the jewels, by-laws, records and regalia."

"Voted that the Rt. Wor. Master be requested to invite the R. W. D. D. G. M. to make an official visit to this lodge next Monday evening, (Nov. 10th, 1834), and that he be authorized and directed to surrender, at that time, the charter of this lodge, together with the funds not otherwise disposed of, and the regalia, books, etc., belonging to the Grand Lodge."

Nov. 10th, 1834, the above-mentioned committee reported, "that they had attended to the duty assigned them, and respectfully ask leave to report, that they have received from the Treasurer, \$207.46; from the Secretary, \$4.00; and they have placed in the hands of the Rt. Wor. Master for the payment of the annual fee to the Grand Lodge, \$4.00. They have also paid, or placed in the hands of brethren to be paid, the donations mentioned in the report and amendment, amounting to \$205; and they have placed in the hands of the Rt. Wor. Master, to be by him surrendered to the Grand Lodge, the balance, \$2.46. And Bro. Savil has agreed to receive all the effects of the lodge not otherwise disposed of, as a full compensation for his claims on Rural Lodge."

Nov. 10th, 1834. "The lodge was visited by D. D. G. M., and the Master of Rural Lodge surrendered to him the charter, regalia, etc."

The following is an inventory of effects surrendered to Grand Lodge:—

"Holy Bible, square and compass, charter in case, 3 brass lightstands, seal of the lodge, 1 painted Masonic carpet, 13 collars and jewels in a trunk, 6 long wands, ballot box and balls, 2 pillars and Warden's wands, velvet cushion, silk bag, Master's mallet, 3 books of records, 1 book of by-laws, 1 receipt for \$200, cash, \$2.46."

Rural Lodge, and other Masons who had settled in Quincy since the dissolution of this organization were anxious to again revive the ancient customs of the Masonic rites. Considering the time favorable for the purpose, as there had been a great change of public opinion in favor of Free Masonry, they petitioned<sup>1</sup> the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, on the 14th of September of this year, for a revival of the lodge; it being their last quarterly communication.

The prayer of the petitioners was granted and the charter restored.<sup>2</sup>

A meeting of the petitioners was held on the evening of September 29th, at Abercrombie's now Bent's Hall, and after consultation, it was agreed to go into an election of the three presiding officers, which resulted in the choice of W. M., Lemuel Dwelle; S. W., John Savil; J. W., Asa Pope. The election of the other officers was postponed to a future meeting.

A Master Mason's Lodge was then opened in the usual manner, it being the first time in this town for nearly nineteen years.

1. *"To the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Massachusetts :—*

"BRETHREN:—Conceiving that the moral taint which pervaded the atmosphere in this vicinity in years past, has entirely passed away, and believing that the time has arrived when we can safely and profitably resume the labor<sup>s</sup> of the craft without molestation,

"We therefore pray your honorable body to restore to the undersigned the charter, records, jewels, funds and other property of Rural Lodge, which were surrendered to the Grand Lodge during the persecution which compelled them to pursue this course. A constitutional number of said petitioners were members of said Rural Lodge at the time of the surrender of its charter.

"Should their petition be granted, the rules and regulations of the Grand Lodge will be strictly adhered to. Signed,

"John Savil,	Elisha Turner,	Asa Pope,
Daniel French,	Josiah Baxter,	Elijah Baxter,
Elihu Thayer,	Lemuel Dwelle,	Wm. W. Dean."

2. The following endorsement was received from the Grand Lodge:—

"GRAND LODGE OF MASSACHUSETTS, BOSTON, Sept. 15th, 5853.

"I hereby certify, that on the petition of the constitutional number of the former members of the within-named Rural Lodge, this charter was revived and restored to said petitioners, with authority to reorganize and resume their work as a lodge in the town of Quincy, possessing and enjoying all their original rights and privileges.

"CHARLES W. MOORE, Grand Secretary."

Resolutions were passed, admitting the petitioners for the charter to membership without the payment of the usual fee; also all the members in good standing in the lodge at the time it was dissolved, with all such brethren as may be elected or appointed to office at the organization of the lodge.

Four petitions were received at this meeting for degrees, and the Worshipful Master was instructed "to procure such working tools and furniture as will be necessary for working in the degrees."

Oct. 6th, a communication was held. A dispensation was received from J. V. C. Smith, D. D. G. M., authorizing the Worshipful Master to confer the three degrees of Masonry, at his earliest convenience, upon the candidates proposed at the last meeting.

The next meeting was held on the evening of Oct. 11th, 1853. The Worshipful Master was installed and proceeded to initiate three of the candidates.

Thus was completed the revival of the Rural Lodge. May it continue to remain a worthy member of this honorable fraternity, and adhere to the noble symbols, T. G. A. O. T. U., "The Grand Architect of the Universe."

The St. Stephen's Chapter of Dorchester district, of Boston, have transferred their chapter and paraphernalia to the lodge rooms of the Rural Lodge, of Quincy. The first convocation was held in Quincy, Tuesday evening, April 23d, 1878.

The first lodge-room, as we have before stated, was in the house of William Baxter, on School street; and was used as such until January, 1825, when it was removed to a hall fitted up by Worthy Brother Samuel Savil, in his residence on Hancock street, which was occupied by them until they surrendered their charter in November, 1834.

On the revival of the lodge, Sept. 29th, 1853, they assembled in Abercrombie's, afterwards Masonic Hall, where they held their communications until they removed to Robertson's Hall, on Hancock street, corner of Granite, in which hall they continued to meet until it was destroyed by fire, Aug. 26th, 1875. By this fire they lost all their furniture, regalia and jewels. While their present lodge-room was rebuilding, they held their communications in Abercrombie's Hall, by invitation of St. Paul's



Lodge, No. 37, Knights of Pythias. Their new lodge-room in Robertson's Block was dedicated Nov. 23d, 1876, and is as well furnished and constructed a room as can be found in the neighborhood of Boston.<sup>1</sup>

---

There have been, and are now, a number of other charitable and social secret societies in town. Between 1840 and 1850, a large and flourishing Odd Fellows Lodge existed, and held their meetings in Bent's Hall, where their lodge-room was located. It has been disbanded for some years.

The St. Paul's Lodge, No. 37, Knights of Pythias, was organized April 13th, 1870, and their officers were installed by persons delegated by the Grand Lodge for this purpose, and is now a large and successful institution. Their meetings are held in a fine and pleasant lodge-room on Hancock street, over the Post Office.

There are several temperance organizations in Quincy, viz :— The Good Templars, or Reynolds Lodge; the Quincy Reform Club; the Granite Temple of Honor; and the St. John's and St. Mary's Total Abstinence Societies. The two latter were organized by adopted citizens, and connected with them are two corps of youthful temperance cadets in uniform, who are drilled in military exercises by competent persons. The Granite Temple of Honor is the highest association in the order, and was organized Dec. 14th, 1876. Its meetings are held in Bent's Hall, on Washington street. A ladies' temperance society, called the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, hold their meetings in Faxon Hall. The Young People's Temperance Union, an organization for the young, was formed in March, 1877. It meets in Faxon Hall.

The Merry Mount Lodge, or Knights of Honor, is a secret charitable order, recently formed in this place, which is in a prosperous condition.

The Quincy Charitable Society is an old and worthy association, and for years has freely relieved the wants and sufferings

---

1. This account of the Rural Lodge was compiled from Mr. E. W. Underwood's history of this institution.

of all needy and worthy applicants of the town, who may have called upon them for assistance.

There are two large public charitable institutions in Quincy, the oldest of which is the Sailors' Snug Harbor. The cornerstone of this edifice was laid July 14th, 1856, with appropriate exercises. We have in a note<sup>1</sup> given the fine poem composed and delivered by Dr. Lunt on this occasion. This poem was dedicated to Robert B. Forbes, who has done so much disinterested work for the comfort and welfare of the sailors, and is

1. "On this green headland, where in summer pride  
 Waits for her ocean-lord his lovely bride,  
 And stretches far her neck, with amorous reach,  
 To invite caresses on the lonely beach,  
 Fair Commerce builds a Home for those whose toil  
 Has fetched the golden fleece from foreign soil;  
 The neighboring mart, whose white-winged navies sweep  
 Through every zone that belts the boundless deep—  
 Divides a portion of her well-used gain,  
 With those who reaped the harvest on the main.

"Here may the veteran mariner repose,  
 When on his craft the life-storm fiercely blows;  
 Here let him turn a-port, and, furling sail,  
 Run for a Harbor through the driving gale;  
 Here, rounding to, drop anchor near the shore,  
 And ride in safety till life's voyage is o'er.  
 From cape to cape, search round our noble bay—  
 No lovelier sight that here can eye survey;  
 From yonder hill,\* when sunset's blazing sheen  
 Sets in a golden frame the pictured scene,  
 Let the eye wander freely as it will,  
 Landward or seaward, all is beauty still.

"The Sachem of the bay, by Squantum's shore,  
 Held o'er his feathered warriors sway, of yore;  
 There stood his wigwam in the hummock's shade,  
 There the maize-tassels with the breezes played,  
 There the red hunter chased the antlered game—  
 Thence Massachusetts† took her honored name.

\* "Great Hill, the termination of a strip of land called Hough's Neck, from Allerton Hough, one of the original settlers of Boston, who had a grant of land at Mount Wollaston."

† "The hill, or hummock, still called Sachem's Hill, lies in the northerly part of what is now Quincy, near Squantum, and tradition points it out as the seat of the Sachem who ruled the Massachusetts Indians."

recognized by them as their noblest benefactor. This quiet port for the old, worn out and decrepid mariner, is located in that pleasant part of Quincy called Germantown, near the water, where tranquility and comfort awaits him; from the windows of this retired home he will be daily delighted in watching the numerous fleet of every size and clime, as they sail forth on

---

“To Fancy’s eye, these verdant necks\* of land  
 Seem as the fingers of an outstretched hand.  
 The genius of the place here stands to greet  
 The faint sea-wanderers to this calm retreat;  
 Here let them watch, as on the neighboring strand†  
 The brave ship grows beneath the builder’s hand,  
 Till, all complete, she cleaves the yielding tide,  
 And walks the water with a graceful pride.  
 Here let them follow to the gates of day  
 The trade fleets speeding on their outward way;  
 Or, in the offing, spy the distant sail  
 Nearing the haven with propitious gale—  
 The Clipper, white-robed lady of the main;  
 The sea-horse, snorting o’er the liquid plain;  
 The mighty admiral, equipped for war,  
 Her hundred voices thundering ocean’s law;  
 Or, better far, some “Jamestown,” outward bound,  
 On cruise of mercy to a foreign ground;  
 Unshipped her battle-gear, with warm hearts manned,  
 Freighted with plenty for a starving land.

“Such sights relieve the woful shapes that lie  
 Crowded within the sailor’s memory—  
 The mingled uproar of the sea and sky,  
 ‘The direful spectacle of wreck,’ the cry  
 Of the spent swimmer in his agony.

“And when the ancient mariner shall see  
 The gloomy waters of eternity,  
 And in his need, despairing help below,  
 Call for a pilot’s skill to steer him through,  
 Then may that form benign, whose power to save  
 Held trembling Peter steady on the wave,  
 Conduct the trusting soul in safety o’er  
 To a Snug Harbor on the heavenly shore!”

---

\*“There are five of these necks belonging to Quincy. Beginning on the north with Squantum, the next is Hough’s Neck; then Germantown, originally Shed’s Neck; then Quincy Point, and, still further south, Knight’s Neck.”

† “At Quincy Point, opposite Germantown, and within a short distance of the Snug Harbor, ship-building is carried on.”



their uncertain voyages, or, in spying distant sails in the offing, homeward bound to be greeted by affectionate and loved friends. This noble, beneficent and charitable corporation has been a great blessing in relieving the wants and making comfortable the declining days of old Neptune's followers, who have spent the more active part of their lives in the mercantile marine service.

Feb. 9th, 1865, "George B. Upton, Alexander H. Rice, James L. Little, their associates and successors, were made a corporation by the name of the National Sailors' Home, for the purpose of establishing and maintaining in the Commonwealth a home for sailors, mariners and others, employed in the naval service of the United States, disabled by wounds, sickness, old age or otherwise, without regard to their place of enlistment or nativity."

The building was erected in 1865, on or near Fenno street. It is a large wooden structure, containing a library, sick wards and all other modern improvements for the comfort of the inmates. This institution has been very successful in carrying out the design for which it was constructed. It is now under the superintendence of William L. Faxon, M. D.

The first literary association that we have any account of, was the Quincy Lyceum, established about 1829. This society, at one time, was a very prosperous and useful institution. For a number of years it held public discussions upon the prominent events of the day. It also furnished the citizens, for their winter amusement, able lectures upon various important and instructive questions of the times. After its dissolution, the Adams Literary Association was established, and held their interesting meetings in a hall over where the Savings Bank is now located, on Hancock street. This society was dissolved some years since. The libraries of these two literary bodies, after their demise, were presented to the Public Library.

The Union Choral Society, during its existence, was very popular with the community. On all public and private occasions, it was called upon to furnish the citizens of Quincy, at their celebrations, with vocal music. In this association was to be found all the best and finest musical talent of the town.

At the close of the late civil war, the returned soldiers formed a secret charitable association for the mutual benefit of their comrades. This organization is known as the Paul Revere Post, No. 88, Grand Army of the Republic.

Orange lodges were formed about the 27th of Sept., 1795, to commemorate the battle of the Dimond, fought in Armagh County, North of Ireland, on the 21st of September, between the "Peep-o-day Boys" and the "Defenders." For some years an Orange lodge has existed in this town, and we believe it still survives.

The first Young Friends Catholic Society was organized in 1852, and held their meetings in the St. John's Church, before it was completed. This organization was finally emerged into the Saint Patrick's, which was established for their mutual improvement. Their library was in Blake's Hall, near the Public Library, on Hancock street, where their meetings were held. The members losing their interest in the meetings of the association, and the want of funds, were the main causes why they were obliged to suspend their meetings. The society still continues in a lifeless and inanimate condition.

## SCHOOLS.

---

Next to the formation and organization of the church by the first settlers of the town, was the establishment of our schools. This, they considered coeval and coexistent with their religious institutions in protecting them from the “wily devices of Satan,” as will be seen by the first section of the earliest law enacted by the colonists for public education:—

“It being one chief project of the auld deluder, Satan, to keep men from the knowledge of the scriptures, as in former times keeping them in unknown tongues, so in these latter times by persuading from the use of tongues, that so at least the true sense and meaning of the original might be clouded and corrupted with false glosses of deceivers, to the end that learning may not be buried in the graves of our forefathers in church and commonwealth, the Lord assisting our endeavors.

“It is therefore ordered by this court and authority thereof, that every township within this jurisdiction, after the Lord hath increased them to the number of fifty householders, shall then forthwith appoint one within their town to teach all such children as shall resort to him to write and read, whose *wages* shall be *paid* either by the *parents* or *masters* of such *children*, or by the *inhabitants* in *general*, by way of supply, as the major part of those that order the prudentials of the town shall appoint; provided that those who send their children be not oppressed by paying much more than they can have them taught for in other towns. In May, 1647, every town having the requisite number of householders was required to ‘set up’ a school of a higher order—a Grammar school—where the youth might be fitted for ‘ye university.’<sup>1</sup>

---

1. The following literary qualifications were required to enter “ye university.” This order of the college was in full force as early as 1647.

“When any scholar is able to read Tully, or such like classical Latin author



“Forasmuch as it greatly concerns the welfare of this country, that the youth thereof be educated, not only in good literature, but in sound doctrine, this court doth therefore commend it to the serious consideration and special care of our overseers of the college, and the Selectmen in the several towns, not to admit or suffer any such to be continued in the office or place of teaching, educating or instructing, youth or children in the college or schools, that have manifested themselves unsound in the faith, or scandalous in their lives, and have not given satisfaction according to the rule of Christ.”

The schools of that day were neither financially, nor ecclesiastically free, nor by statute were they required to be. Probably the town was not able to sustain free schools, for she demanded a tuition for the education of her children, as will be seen by the votes passed by the inhabitants requiring a certain contribution of wood, and payment of money, for the tuition of the scholars. The amount, indeed, was small, but small as it appears to have been, it was an onerous and severe tax upon the inhabitants of the town in their poverty, who found it very difficult, by the most economical habits, to procure the most common necessities of life.

March 3d, 1679. At a public town meeting it was “voted in the affirmative that Mr. Benjamin Tompson, school-master, shall have for his salary this year, the rent of the town’s land, made up to thirty pounds.” And it was also agreed that every child should carry in to the school-master half a cord of wood besides the quarter money every year.

May 13th, 1700. At a public town meeting, the inhabitants of Braintree, lawfully convened, “voted that for the year ensuing, that is to say, from August 18th next ensuing, every scholar shall pay for his entry into the school one shilling, and so successively for every quarter, and this shall be a part of the school

---

extempore, and speak true Latin in verse and prose *sus (ut aiunt) marte*, and decline perfectly the paradigms of nouns and verbs in the Greek tongue, then may he be admitted into college, nor shall any claim admission before such qualification.” It was about this period that the public Latin school was established in Braintree. Who the teacher was we do not know. It may have been in this school that Mr. Benjamin Tompson, who was the first recorded schoolmaster in this town, prepared for college.

salary to be paid unto the school-master, and he to give an account of all that comes, to the Selectmen."

In 1701, the payment of the teacher's salary was in part by the scholars, and the balance by a direct town tax.

Sept. 26th, 1701. "Voted, that the rent of the town lands formerly paid to the school, shall continue as part of the salary; that the parent or master that shall send any scholar or scholars to said school, shall pay for each scholar to the Town Treasurer for the support of school, five shillings a year, and proportionably for any part of it; that any person or persons living out of the town, who shall send any scholar or scholars to the aforesaid school, shall pay twenty shillings a year to the Town Treasurer, and proportionally for any part of it; that any poor person in this town who shall send any children to said school, and find themselves unable to pay, upon their application to the Selectmen, it shall be in their power to abate or remit a part or the whole of the above sum; that what the rent of the town lands and the head money of the scholars shall fall short of the school-master's salary, shall be raised by a town rate, equally proportioned upon the inhabitants of the town."

Dec. 26th, 1715. "Voted, that the parents and masters of all children or servants that go to school, shall forthwith, that is to say, upon the first or next appearance at the school, and so from this day until the first of April next coming, deliver in to the present school-master, for the use of the school at the school-house, three feet of wood, to be the proportion for each child or servant for this year."

Thus it will be seen that the schools were not free at this time, but somewhat mixed in their character with regard to the manner and method of payment. The custom of demanding payment from pupils for schooling continued in vogue for many years, or to about 1720; from this time the schools of this town became financially free.

It appears by reading the Colonial, Provincial and State history of Massachusetts, that the ecclesiastical and parochial element in these nurseries of education, was continued to their disadvantage to a much later period. The teachers at that time had to be selected from the Orthodox sect, so called, and

approved by the ministers of the town, and the ministers of the same faith of the two next adjacent towns; and no minister was allowed to be a school-master. It was over two centuries before this religious oppression was, by an enactment stricken from the statute book. Still to a great extent this statute had become obsolete, as will be seen by the following statement, made by Mr. Horace Mann in his twelfth annual report on the state of education in Massachusetts:—"The history of Massachusetts shows by what slow degrees the rigor of our own laws was relaxed, as the day star of religious freedom slowly arose after the long black midnight of the past. It was not until the tenth day of March, 1827, that it was made unlawful to use the common schools of the State as the means of proselyting children to the belief in the doctrines of particular sects, whether their parents believed in those doctrines or not."

In this town, the parochial element was eliminated from our schools at a much earlier period; in fact, there was very little, if any, religious proselyting left in them after 1700. From that time, the public schools became liberal and free, so much so was this the case, that they were sought after by persons from other towns, for their liberality and high educational standing. The catechism, one of the principal text books, had been discarded and the old primer was little in use, as most persons had become sufficiently imbued with its cardinal text:—"In Adam's fall, we sinned all." Up to 1740, a century after the incorporation of the town, forty-nine persons entered college for a university education, forty-seven of whom were from the First Church; a larger number than has since received a liberal education, in comparison with the same number of inhabitants in the same space of time.

On the worn and tattered first page of the old Braintree town records, we find the copy of a conveyance, which gave to Braintree, (now Quincy,) a large tract of territory, the income of which has ever since been held for the benefit of the public schools.<sup>1</sup> Who was this earliest benefactor? It was Mr. Wil-

---

1. "April 18th, 1792, the question of dividing the school lands came up. After some debate, it was agreed between the two towns, Braintree and Quincy, that the whole subject should be referred to a committee. The committee



liam Coddington, a man who deserves to be remembered by the present and future inhabitants of the town. Mr. Coddington was a man of high respectability and of good intellect; but because he dared to advocate a religious doctrine, which to-day would be considered but a common belief, he was forced to leave the colony. Mr. Coddington, soon after he removed to Rhode Island, through his agent, Mr. Richard Wright, gave his large landed estate, comprising what is now the town farm, the Mount Wollaston Cemetery, and meadow land at Rock Island, to the town of Braintree for the purpose of establishing and supporting the public schools, in order that future generations might reap

---

appointed on the part of Braintree was as follows, viz:—John Vinton, Stephen Penniman, Nathaniel Niles, Jr., Samuel Bass, Ebenezer Thayer, Jr. On the part of Quincy the following persons were selected:—Peter B. Adams, James Brackett and Moses Black. The essential abstract of their reports read as follows:—

“One piece of upland adjoining land of Brackett, Black, Baxter and Quincy, containing 43 acres, 3 quarters, 23 rods, exclusive of the road; also, one other piece of upland containing 9 acres, at Rock Island; also, one piece of salt marsh adjoining the upland at Rock Island, containing 9 acres and 3 quarters; also, two pieces of upland lying at Germantown, between Norton Quincy’s, Esq., and Peter Bicknell’s, containing 52 1-2 acres, exclusive of a road 2 rods wide; also, a piece of salt marsh, adjoining on the east side of the north piece of upland at Germantown, containing 10 acres, 1 quarter, 32 rods; also, one other piece of salt marsh lying on the west side of said north piece of upland at Germantown, containing 4 acres. After enumerating the several pieces of land that belonged to this grant, the commission proceeded to make the division of this estate, and were very careful not to divide the lots; but each party was to take the lot as assigned them on the plan. Each town’s share was based on the town’s property or valuation. The following is the division agreed upon:—“The piece of upland containing 43 acres, 3 quarters, 23 rods, adjoining land of Brackett, Black, Baxter and Quincy, was assigned to the town of Quincy; the upland at Rock Island, was also assigned to Quincy; the piece of salt marsh adjoining the upland at Rock Island was assigned to the town of Braintree; the two pieces of upland lying at Germantown containing 52 1-2 acres, and the piece of salt marsh lying east of the northerly piece of upland, was assigned to Braintree; and the piece of salt marsh containing by estimation 4 acres, lying on the west side of the north piece of upland at Germantown, was assigned to Quincy. Subsequently, another division was made between Braintree and Randolph, at the time Randolph was set off from Braintree as an independent township. Randolph after receiving their share of the Coddington grant, sold it, from the proceeds of which, they still have a school fund in their treasury, amounting to \$1600. The salt marsh that was allotted to them, they still hold, and it is valued at five hundred dollars.”

the benefit of a liberal education, and thus see the folly of ex-communicating from society, individuals for their honest religious opinions. The income of this munificent bequest has been used to advance the interest of education in this town from that time to this. The first vote that we find on the town records in reference to the appropriation of this fund, is in February, 1658, viz:—"That the town of Braintree did consent to lay the school lands, that is to say, the income of it, for a salary for a school-master, and to make twenty pounds, besides what every child must give."

The school district system was a germ of the old Provincial law of 1767.<sup>1</sup> In 1789 an act was passed to establish district lines for the better instruction and the "promotion of education." This law did not however make them a corporation, nor authorize them to furnish school-houses, elect officers, contract with teachers, not a single duty of this kind was imposed upon the districts. It was not until 1799 that a statute was enacted

---

1. *Whereas*, it may happen that, where towns or districts consist of several precincts, some of such precincts may be disposed to expend more for the instruction of children and youth in useful learning; within their own bounds, than as parts of such towns or districts they are by law held to do, and no provision has hitherto been made to enable precincts to raise money for that purpose, and whereas the encouragement of learning tends to the promotion of religion and good morals, and the establishment of liberty, civil and religious.

*Be it therefore enacted*, by the governor, council and house of representatives, that when and so often as the major part of the inhabitants of any precinct, at their annual meeting legally warned, shall agree on the building, finishing or repairing of any school-house, or the defraying any other charge for the support of schools and school-masters, and shall also agree on any sum or sums of money for such purpose or purposes, the Assessors of such precinct are hereby empowered and required to assess the same on the polls and estates within the said precinct, and all such rates or assessments shall be paid to the constable or collector to whom the same shall be committed, with a warrant from said Assessors in form as by law is prescribed for collecting of town assessments, and every constable or collector to whom any such rates or assessments shall be committed, with a warrant as aforesaid, shall levy, gather and receive the same according to the direction in the warrant to him given, and shall account for all such sums as he shall so receive, and make payment of the same to the treasurer of such precinct or other receiver as by warrant he shall be required, and be subject to the pains and penalties in case of neglect, as is by law provided in the several acts of this province, respecting the levying and collecting of other precinct assessments. GEORGE III,—8.

authorizing the Selectmen to issue a warrant for district meetings. The legal voters were instructed to choose a district clerk, raise money for the erection and repairs of school-houses, and the purchase of all necessary utensils. The Assessors of the respective towns were required to assess such sums of money as might be voted by the several districts. In 1817, a statute was enacted that school districts should be made a corporation in name, and authorized to sue and be sued, and empowered to hold in fee simple or otherwise, real or personal estate for the use of the schools.

In 1827, a statute was enacted which gave the district the privilege of electing a prudential committee of one or more persons, and consigned to them the important trust of contracting and engaging teachers. The first vote that we find on the town records instructing the several districts to contract with teachers was in 1831. The prudential system never was in full force in this town, for the reason that the town of Quincy always constructed her school-houses instead of the districts, which obviated and set aside this unjust and obnoxious portion of the law, which gave the rich districts the advantage over their poorer neighbors in constructing better and more commodious houses. This law caused a great deal of conflict and trouble between the school and prudential committees until it was abolished in 1869, by statute. Several of the districts in this town voluntarily gave up the district system several years before this statute was enacted; the South or Adams, and the Willard, continued until dissolved by this enactment.

In 1826, the first statute was enacted, obliging the towns in the State to choose yearly a school committee. Previous to that time the election of school committees was optional, but in a great many cases they were designated, or appointed by the town. In Quincy, however, they were appointed or elected by the town from its first incorporation. Previous to 1837, there had been no special attention given to the schools of the State, at this time a statute was enacted for the purpose of organizing and establishing a Board of Education, which wrought a great and favorable change in the advancement of education in the Commonwealth; and also a complete revolution in the system of



public instruction, by directing school committees in the various cities and towns of the State, to present a detailed account of the school to the town or city, and obliging them to send a copy of their report to the Board of Education, that it might publish extracts from them in their annual report. As far as we are able to ascertain, the first school committee report read in open town meeting in the State was not until 1830. The yearly choice of school committees was found, or thought to be found detrimental to the progress of education, by the limited time of service. To obviate this difficulty, the State in 1857, enacted a statute extending the number of years for which they were to serve to three, instead of one.

Who the first school-teacher was in Braintree we are not able to say. The town records do not make any mention of a teacher being selected until 1678, and that was Mr. Benjamin Tompson, son of the first clergyman. By profession Mr. Tompson was a physician, and is supposed to have been the first practising physician in Braintree. In urgent cases he was obliged to close his school to attend to his professional duties. In 1696, we find him acting as Town Clerk. The amount of salary Mr. Tompson received for teaching, may be judged from the following vote of the town, passed at a town meeting held March 3d, 1678:—

“It was voted in the affirmative that Mr. Benjamin Tompson, school-master, shall have this year for his salary the rent of the town land made up to thirty pounds, and that the town give him a piece of land to put a house upon on the common, to be set out by Joseph Crosby and Christopher Webb, not exceeding an acre and a half, or there about, and in case he leaves the town the land to return to the town, they paying for his building and fencing as it is then worth; but if he die in the town's service as school-master, the land to be his heirs forever.”

In 1699, there arose a controversy between Mr. Tompson and the town, in reference to the payment of his salary. The town appointed a committee to settle all differences between them, and to protect and defend the town, in case Mr. Tompson prosecuted it for his salary.

March 4th, 1699,—“Voted by the inhabitants of Braintree lawfully convened that John Ruggles, Sen., Deacon Nathaniel

Wales and Lt. Samuel Penniman should be a committee appointed and empowered to treat and make up the account with Mr. Benjamin Tompson, and to defend the town, if in case he prosecutes us in course of law."

May 13th, 1700,—“ Voted that Mr. Benjamin Tompson should have five pounds in money allowed him by the town, he acquitting and fully discharging ye town for the time past, and also that John Ruggles, Sen., and Lt. Samuel Penniman should go and make the tender thereof unto him.”

A final settlement of this trouble was made July 29th, 1700, when Mr. Tompson received the money and acquitted the town of the demand by the following receipt:—“ *Whereas*,—There had been an old reckoning upon ye account of my services for many years, which I have served them, that all may issue in love, and all other matters of difference ended, and all former accounts balanced, upon their clearing debt to Jonathan Hayward and Mr. Willard, in all being five pounds, I do forever acquit and discharge the town of Braintree from all dues and demands, this being a mutual and everlasting discharge.” June 1st, 1703, Mr. Tompson was again engaged to keep school. May 16th, 1704, he was re-engaged to teach school, and this appears to have been the last of Mr. Tompson’s teaching in this town.

Mr. Tompson was an eminent and learned man, and besides teaching and the practice of medicine, he engaged in writing poetry<sup>1</sup> on different occasions and subjects. He was also an eccentric and high-spirited person, as the following lamentation on the unsuccessful attempt to establish a family in this new country would seem to indicate:—

---

1. The following extract taken from a poem by Mr. Tompson, on the death of the Rev. Samuel Whiting, is said by Mr. Winthrop to have been the best one in Cotton Mather’s *Magnalia*:—

“ Mount, Fame, the glorious chariot of the sun;  
Through the world’s *cirque* all you, her heralds, run;  
And let this great saint’s merits be revealed,  
Which, during life, he studiously concealed.  
Cite all the Levites, fetch the sons of art—  
In these our dolours to sustain a part.  
Warn all that value worth, and every one  
Within their eyes to bring an Helicon.

*“To his Excellency, Sr Edmund Andros Knight, Governor and Capt. General of all his Majesty’s territories in New England:—*

“The most humble Petition of Benjamin Tompson, Physician and School Maister of the town of Braintree, Showing that Your poor Supplicant’s father, a divine of good note, declaring it was not lands he came for, lived and died with his heart always above worldly things, his not begging as others did, others of far inferior note, being vastly accommodated, puts mee, who have a numerous race, upon this essay. Not having found yr Excellency averse thereunto, I therefore humbly begge part of the lands to mee demised by the towne, viz:—Twenty acres of upland fit for pasturage only, lying between Mr. Shepard’s Farne and the towne, As also twelve Acres of Salt Marish by mee this year demised to Capt. Samuel White, Also, one or two hundred Acres of Wilderness land, bounded Southerly with land Petitioned by Samuel Niles, the Roade Running thorow the same. I know not any other way to gaine a lasting acknowledgement of my father’s and his orphan’s service in the towne. I am also hereby willing to shroud my person, my children and my estate under the umbrage of our gracious Sovereigne, and shall seasonably bring in an account of the small shreds of land I have, that I

For in this single person we have lost  
More riches than an India has engrost.

\* \* \* \* \*  
New England, didst thou know this mighty one,  
His weight and worth, thou’dst think thyself undone;  
One of thy golden chariots, which, among  
The clergy, rendered thee a thousand strong;  
One who, for learning, wisdom, grace and years,  
Among the Levites hath not many peers;  
*One*, yet with God a kind of *heavenly band*,  
Who did whole regiments of woes withstand;  
*One* that prevailed with heaven; *one* greatly mist,  
On earth, he gained of Christ whate’er he list;  
*One* of a world—who was both born and bred  
At wisdom’s feet, hard by the fountain’s head,  
The loss of such an one would fetch a tear  
From Niobe herself, if she were here.

What qualifies our grief, centers in this—  
Be our loss near so great, the *gain* is his.



may obtain a patent thereof. Which granted, I shall owne yr Excellency the Great Mæcenas and rebuilder of my decaying family. And as it is my duty myself, teaching my children forever to pray our dread sovereign's subject.

Your Excellency's Faithful Servant,

BENJAMIN TOMPSON.

"9 Junis, Calendas.

1688.

"Annoq Regni Regis Jacobis Secundi tertio,  
Mag, Brit, Angl, Scot, Franc and Hib, fidei defensoris, &c."

Mass. Arch., Vol. CXXVIII, p. 247.

"HONOURED SR:—

"I cannot, unlesse I relinquish my employ, which is meane and Incouragements meaner, prosecute my petition as I ought to doe; But it would bee the highest incivility and ingratitude not to owne his Exc'k Indulgency therein. If my petition bee arrived yr hands, I begge of you a writt to the Surveyr, and I hope to obtaine the disireable hand usual to soulifie it, and In all other things intend a full and Customary prosecution as far as purse and my small interests amounts unto. Meane time I most humbly kiss yr hand.

His Majesty's Faithfull Subject and

Yr Honor's Friend and Servant,

BENJAMIN TOMPSON.

"April 4, 1689.

"The petition I hereby intend is my last petition." Mass. Arch., Vol. CXXIX, p. 357.

Mr. Tompson's chirography was superior to the majority of school-teachers of the present day. Although able to teach others to write, he appears to have been unable to educate his wife in this useful art, as she signs her name with a cross.

Mr. Benjamin Tompson was born in Braintree, July 14th, 1642, and graduated at Harvard College, in 1662. The town records make the following mention of his decease:—"Mr. Tompson was a practitioner of physick for about thirty years; during which time he kept a Grammar school in Boston, Charlestown and Braintree; having left behind him an uneasy world, eight chil-

dren, twenty-eight grandchildren. Deceased 13th of April, 1714, and lieth buried in Roxbury, aged 72 years.<sup>17</sup>

During the intervals, or when Mr. Tompson had his eccentric turns, other teachers taught here. Aug. 18th, 1699, Mr. Nathaniel Eells came to Braintree as the town's school-master. May 13th, 1700, "Voted that the Selectmen be appointed and empowered a committee to treat and agree with Mr. Eells, and if he refuse, some other person for the school-master the year ensuing." He however, does not seem to have remained long, as we find on the records that Mr. Jeremiah Wise began to keep school in Braintree, Sept. 5th, 1700, according to an agreement with the Selectmen for thirty pounds per year. The agitation of the construction of a new school-house so exasperated the inhabitants of the town, that they turned the school teacher off, and made a change of all the town officers. Nov. 10th, 1701, Mr. John Veasey was selected to take charge of the school. It appears that their old teacher, Mr. Tompson, with all his eccentricities and peculiarities was most acceptable to the people, as he was recalled in May, 1704, and served until 1710, when all traces of him seem to have disappeared. All we know is that he died in 1714.

1. The following is an epitaph to be found on Mr. Tompson's tomb-stone in Roxbury, District of Boston:—

"Sub Spe Immortali ye Herse of Mr. Benj. Tompson, Learned Schoolmaster and Physician, and ye Renowned Poet of N. Engl. Obiit, Aprilis 13, Anno Dom 1714, and Etatis Suse 72, Mortuus Sid Immortalis. He that would try What is True Happiness Indeed Must Die."

The following is the genealogy of Mr. Tompson's family:—

Mr. Tompson married Susanna, daughter of Philip Kirtland. His children were as follows, viz: "1st, Abigail, B. at Boston, 25-9-1670; 2d, Susanna, B. in Boston, 10-4-1673—married John Sanders, 24th May, 1698; 3d, Ann, B. in Charlestown, 10th Feb., 1676—married Joseph Belcher of Dedham, 9th Jan., 1694; 4th, Ellenor, B. at Braintree, 29-9-1679, baptized 30th September—she was the third wife to the Rev. Thomas Symmes of Bradford; 5th, Benjamin, B. at Braintree, 8-9-1682, baptized 12th September—married Hannah Ellis of Boston; 6th, Elizabeth, B. at Braintree, 14-11-1684, baptized 18th November—married the Rev. Joseph Parsons of Lebanon, Conn., afterwards of Salisbury, Mass., and was also the mother of the Rev. Samuel Parsons of Rye, N. H.; 7th, Philip, B. at Braintree, 26th May, 1687, married Mary, daughter of George, son of Geo. Mountjoy of Falmouth, Me.—she died 25th Jan., 1739. Mr. Tompson was a physician in Roxbury." Hist. and Gen. Reg., Vol. XV, p. 114.

Mr. Tompson was succeeded by Mr. Adams. The following vote was passed by the town, in November, 1710 :—"That Mr. Adams, the present school-master, be empowered to demand a load of wood of each boy that comes to school this winter." Mr. John Cleverly followed Mr. Adams, Sept. 26th, 1715. "Voted, that the present Selectmen agree with Lieut. John Cleverly, for his son John's keeping school the present year for thirty-four pounds, to be paid him out of the school lands and the remainder to be made up out of the town's stock."

The schools of old Braintree at this period, apparently compared favorably with those of other towns, for Neal in his history, says:—"Roxbury and Braintree are distinguished for their schools." On account of their reputation, admission to these seems to have been sought after by scholars from other towns, as on the 26th of September, 1701, we find the following vote :—"That any person or persons living out of the town, who shall send any scholar or scholars to the aforesaid school, shall pay twenty shillings a year to the town treasury and proportionably for any part of it."

Mr. Samuel Veasey, of Boston, a mariner, died at sea in 1695, and left a fund<sup>1</sup> for the schools of Quincy, or Braintree, as it was then. Although there are several votes to be found on the records, even as long after the will was administered upon as May 10th, 1717, when the town voted if need be, to sue Mr. Marshall, of Boston, the executor of the will. We have no

---

1. Mr. Veasey made his will in 1690, from which we take the following :—"I do hereby give and bequeath the sum of twenty pounds money, for and towards the maintenance and use of the schools of Braintree, aforesaid. Approved Jan. 7th, 1796." By the inventory of Mr. Veasey's estate it appears he left £45<sup>4</sup> 18s. 1-2d. Nov. 1st, 1714, the question of the collection of this money came up before the town meeting. It was "voted that the money formerly given to this town by Mr. Samuel Veasey, deceased, now in some person's hands, be demanded, and forthwith sued for by the Town Treasurer for the use of the schools. Not being successful at this time, the town thought they would make another effort to secure this just demand. May 10th, 1717, it was "voted that Deacon Moses Paine, the present Town Treasurer, should demand, (and if need be sue for,) the money remaining in Mr. Samuel Marshall's hands, (of Boston,) which was given by Mr. Samuel Veasey to the free schools of this town, in and by his last will and testimony, and that according to the tenor of his will."



means of knowing whether the town recovered this money or not.

The first school-house stood on the town's land, about one hundred and fifty feet north, from the corner of Hancock and Canal streets, on the easterly side of the road, near Mrs. John A. Green's house, as will be seen by the bounds of the land granted by the town in 1679, and purchased July 18th, 1700, of Mr. Thomas Bass, by Mr. Tompson.

At a town meeting held Oct. 7th, 1679, it was voted, "that the acre and a half of land formerly granted by the town conditionally to Mr. Benjamin Tompson, for the time of his abode, shall be to him and his heirs forever absolute. Secondly, that in case Mr. Benjamin Tompson purchase Thomas Bass's land by the meeting-house, then he shall have a small gore of land, from the stile that leads to Samuel Tompson's land, straight to the backside of the school-house and to the highway."

July 18th, 1700. "Thomas Bass hereby doth give, bargain, sell, convey and confirm unto Benjamin Tompson a parcel of upland and meadow, containing one acre and a half, be it more or less, bounded northerly on the town brook, in the heart of Braintree, easterly on land of James Brackett, southerly with the town's land adjoining to the old school-house, westerly with the town road."

It appears by the following vote of the town that the old school-house was discontinued and sold some sixteen years after:—"1716, upon a motion of Mr. Benjamin Webb to the town, whether he might have the use of the school-house near him, (excepting the stone and brick,) for the securing of his hay till ye first of May next, and it passed in the affirmative." After which the said old school-house was sold by the committee to the said Benjamin Webb, for three pounds paid into the treasury.

The second school-house was built at the foot of Penn's Hill, on the easterly side of Franklin street, near the old house which Mr. Henry Hardwick has recently occupied. It caused a great many town meetings to be held. The town records contain the following votes concerning the construction of this school-house:—Oct. 22d, 1697, "voted, that the new school-house,

should be built in the road between Clement Cox's and Gregory Belcher's, hard by the white oak tree.<sup>1</sup> The dimensions of the house to be twenty feet long, the width sixteen feet, and seven feet between joints." The new school-house that was ordered to be built does not appear to have differed materially in size from the old one. The town this year not being in a mood to build the house, passed a vote the 7th of March, 1698, to remove the old school-house to the foot of Penn's Hill instead of building. A year passes by and they decided to build the new school-house, and not to remove the old one.<sup>2</sup>

The next school-house erected in Quincy was on Hancock street, opposite the ten-mile post in the wall of the estate of the late Lemuel Brackett. It was to be built on this site if the following provision was complied with:—"Provided Mr. John Beal will allow a piece of land in exchange for the land where the old Pound stood." This house was constructed in 1763. Tradition states that this school-house stood partly in the road, and was kept by a Mr. Fisher, who made it a practice, as it was then the custom in these semi-parochial schools, to hear his scholars recite on Saturday morning in the Assembly Catechism. Mr. Joseph Bass was then a boy, and one morning among the rest was questioned to recite. But he refused, saying that his father wished him not to recite in the catechism. He was excused

---

1. Mr. Whitney in his history says:—"This white oak tree seems to have been of note, for it is often referred to, and made of as much importance as if it had been a mountain, never to be removed."

2. It is said that Mrs. Belcher kept this school for many years. Mr. Whitney, relates "that it was customary with her to carry her corn to mill herself, excepting when some one of her scholars lent her a helping hand. John Adams, afterwards President of the United States, was a favorite among the rest, and when he carried the corn she gave him as a reward three coppers, and charged him at the same time to keep his money to buy land with. It is unnecessary to add how well he profited by early instruction. This school-house was a very fine one for those days. It had a bell attached to it for the use of the scholars. But a bell was so novel a thing that, when the master or mistress was not in the school, it was kept incessantly ringing. This was not found so agreeable to those who lived near, and who would oftentimes have preferred to have been spared what the scholars considered so delightful a treat. One morning the scholars came to their bell rope with the accustomed earnestness, but most unfortunately for them the bell had been taken away in the night, and was never afterwards heard of."

by the master, but the matter was the cause of some excitement. Afterwards, reconciliation was effected by the invitation of Mr. Fisher to dine with the father.

As early as 1716, we find that it was voted by the town that a "reading and writing" school shall be kept one-half of the year in the South Precinct; this it appears was the first school established in what is now the town of Braintree.

May 14th, 1716. "Voted by the inhabitants of Braintree regularly assembled, that there should be a school kept at the south end of the town, for one half of the year, each year yearly, beginning the first day of October for reading and writing, besides the present Grammar school, and that to be at the charge of the town."

Now begins the contentions in building and locating the school-houses in the several precincts. "Then voted that a house be erected for the accommodation of a Grammar school in this town, which shall be in some convenient place, as soon as may be, between the North Meeting-house and Mr. Benjamin Webb's land, by the committee hereafter named and appointed, as they shall see meet." Against this vote Capt. John Mills entered his dissent. "Then voted, that a convenient school-house for writing and reading, be built and set up in some convenient place in the south end of this town, near the meeting-house as soon as may be, and as the committee hereafter appointed shall see meet at the charge of the town."

Sept. 17th, 1716. "The moderator moved to the town whether the old school-house by Deacon Belcher's should be disposed of as the committee hereafter appointed shall see meet. It passed in the affirmative. It was then likewise motioned by the moderator, whether the old school-house near Mr. Benjamin Webb's should be disposed of as the committee hereafter appointed shall see meet. It passed in the affirmative."

December, 1719, began the movement of the schools in a southerly direction.

May 17th, 1725. It was "voted, that there shall be a writing and reading school annually, for the whole year, to be kept in the South Precinct, in such place or places, as a committee now to be chosen, to join with the major part of the Selectmen, Mr.



Joseph Crosby, Lt. Samuel Allen, Mr. Ephraim Thayer, shall agree, and to agree with the school-master."

May 15th, 1728. "The moderator then put the question to the town whether the Middle Precinct in the town should have liberty to move the school now kept in that precinct to two other places, to be kept at each place a third part of the year, (or half a year at each if the said precinct see cause;) provided the said precinct will be at the whole charge of such removal, the place nominated being one at the south-east corner of the little pond, where the ways part, and the other near the house of Nathaniel Wales. And it was voted in the affirmative."

We now come to the first vote to establish a school in that part of the town, now Randolph. Nov. 2d, 1730. "A memorial of the new South Precinct was then laid before the town, which was presented at the last town meeting, concerning a school there, and the question being put whether the new South Precinct shall have eight pounds paid out of the town's treasury toward supporting a school in that precinct yearly, until the town take further order, the first year to be understood to commence from March last. It passed in the affirmative."

For thirty years matters went on in this manner, or until the population had become so large in the various precincts, that it was found to have become necessary to establish permanent school-houses in each of the precincts.

March, 1763. "Voted, that there be a school-house built in each precinct of said town, at the town's expense; that the school-house in the Middle Precinct be erected on the south-east corner of Mr. Benjamin Hayden's land, at the lane leading to Mr. Lemuel Thayer's; that the school-house in the North Precinct be erected opposite the ten-mile stake; that the South Precinct have liberty to provide a place upon which to erect a school-house."

We have given all the material history of the schools of the three towns, nearly to the time when they became distinct and independent townships.

After the separation of the town, it became necessary for its inhabitants to reorganize their school system. In 1792, the first action taken by the town was to appoint the Selectmen to in-

spect the schools, and seventy-five pounds were appropriated, to be raised by taxation for their support.

April 11th, 1793, the town voted to build a school-house<sup>1</sup> on the training field, which embraced all the land where the First Church now stands, a part of Washington street and a large share of Temple street. This building was a plain, two-story house, and stood about one hundred feet north of the church.

---

1. This school-house stood nearly opposite the Granite National Bank, on what then was called the training field. The school-room was about twenty by twenty-eight feet, and not very conveniently arranged for the accommodation of the scholars. The estimated cost of this school-house was ninety pounds. The writing desks and seats were long, and constructed for the use of from four to eight pupils. No paint, blackboards, maps or mottoes adorned its walls. The proclivity of the New England youth in the use of the jack-knife was fully exemplified by the various carvings on its blackened walls. Its heating apparatus was a fire-place, and a small box stove, in which wood, instead of coal was used for warming the room. In cold winter days the pupils would, on coming to school, burst into a furor of indignation because their ink was frozen, and they were obliged to stand around the fire for half a day to thaw their ink, and limber up their digital extremities so that they could write their exercises. For some three months of the year the school was divided, and the advanced pupils were sent to the upper room, which was called the "ciphering school." About 1806, Alpheus Cary taught this school two years, and Mr. John Whitney three years; Mr. Josiah Brigham from 1811 to 1814, when he was succeeded by Mr. William Seaver, the veteran school-master of Quincy, who for twenty-eight years taught school in the centre and south parts of the town, and was instructor for its youth and adult pupils for a longer time than any other person. Mr. Eliot Valentine and Ibrahim Bartlett, also taught the "ciphering school." All these teachers, with the exception of Mr. Alpheus Cary, were from Northboro', in Worcester County, of this State. The raw-hide securely locked in the master's desk was the great discipliner of that period. At this time Mrs. Bass, widow of Deacon Jonathan Bass, kept a dame school in a dwelling-house on Poverty street, so called, now Franklin, near the southerly junction of Pearl. Why the street was called Poverty, was on account of a weed by that name growing in abundance in it, and not from the poverty of its residents. This weed has long since disappeared.

A horse block was located on the training field. This relic of antiquity was on the southeasterly part of this field, nearly opposite Mr. G. F. Wilson's store, Temple street, where the lamp-post now stands. "It consisted of a granite block about seven feet long and three and one-half feet wide. It was supported at either end by small blocks, projecting beyond the upper blocks, so as to form steps. Its use was to enable persons who came to church, town meeting or for other purposes, to mount their horses with greater ease and convenience. At this period horse-back riding was very common, as carriages were expensive, and not generally in use.

The upper story was used as a town hall, and in the winter a "ciphering school" was kept in the same room; on the lower floor the Grammar school was taught. The first town meeting held in this hall was on Thursday, Dec. 8th, 1796. This building was burnt Dec. 29th, 1815, and until a new school-house could be constructed, the school was kept in the hall of the house, near the easterly corner of Franklin and School streets, next building south of the Tiger engine-house.

After considerable contention upon selecting a site for the rebuilding of the town hall and school-house, it was finally decided to erect one on land contiguous to the southerly part of the Hancock Cemetery, and the building was constructed in 1817. It remained in this locality until 1841, when it was moved to near the site where the Coddington school-house now stands. After remaining there some fourteen years, it was moved again to nearly its old site, where it was remodeled and additions made. It is now used as the District Court-room.

The first recorded appropriations for the establishment of the Primary Departments, in the various local neighborhoods, was in 1800. That year there were appropriated \$400 for the several school districts, and the man's school in the centre of the town, which were divided as follows:—The man's school, \$270.00; Farms District, \$27.50; Squantum District, \$10.00; Hough's Neck District, \$22.50; Old Field's District, \$11.00; Penn's Hill District, \$22.50; Wood's District, \$22.50; North District, \$14.00.<sup>1</sup> This appropriation was made in accordance with the number of pupils in each locality. The meets and bounds were not run for the school districts until 1809, viz:—

---

1. Thinking it may be of use to those who are interested in the progress of the schools of the town, we give the town appropriations for the public schools, for every fifth year up to 1855. Since that period they can be found in the published reports of the committees:—

1805,—Man's school at the school-house, \$400; woman's school at the school-house, \$40; North District, \$40; Farms District, \$40; Wood's District, \$40; Hough's Neck and Germantown, \$40; Old Field's District, \$40; Squantum, \$16.

1810,—Man's school at Centre District, \$420; woman's school at the Centre District, \$40; North District, \$40; Wood's District, \$40; Farms District, \$40; Hough's Neck and Germantown, \$40; Old Field's District, \$40; Penn's Hill District, \$40; Squantum, \$18; Joseph Hunt, Jr., \$4.

1815,—Man's school at Centre, \$470; woman's at Centre, \$44; North District,



Hough's Neck and Germantown, to include all easterly of the causeway near Half Moon, so called, to be one district.

Old Field's District, or what is now called the Point, to begin at and include Nedebiah Bent's, Jr.; also, to begin at and include Edward Miller's, Esq., and to include all easterly of said place.

Penn's Hill, to begin at Braintree line and extend northerly as far as the church. (This church was the Episcopal, then located at the corner of School and what is now Phipps streets.) Also, to include Deacon Veazie's Mill.

Wood's District, to begin at and include the house lately occupied by Benjamin Pray, deceased, and also to include Richard Dexter's house, and all southerly of said place to the Braintree line.

North District, to begin at and include Capt. Benjamin Beal's dwelling house, and run to Milton line, and southerly as far as

\$44; Farms District, \$44; Squantum, \$18; Hough's Neck and Germantown, \$44; Old Field's District, \$44; South District, \$44; Wood's District, \$44; Joseph Hunt, Jr., \$4.

1820,—Man's school at Centre, including ink and fuel, \$635; woman's school at Centre, \$57; man's school at Farms, \$66; North District, \$60; Hough's Neck and Germantown, \$60; Old Field's District, \$60; South District, \$60; Wood's District, \$60; Squantum, \$27; Joseph Hunt, Jr., \$5.

1825,—Man's school at Centre, \$685; woman's at Centre, \$60; man's school at the Farms, \$71; woman's, \$60; North District, \$60; Hough's Neck and Germantown, \$60; Old Field's District, \$60; South District, \$60; Wood's District, \$60; Squantum, \$24.

1830,—Master's school at Centre, \$425; wood and ink, \$50; Master's school in South District, \$425; wood and ink, \$30; Master at the Point, \$140; Master at the Farms, \$120; Centre Primary, \$60; South Primary, \$60; North Primary, \$60; Farms Primary, \$60; Wood's, \$60; Point, \$60.

1835,—At this period, the town made a general appropriation, and the committee divided the money according to the wants of the several districts. The amount to be raised this year by taxation for the schools was \$2,000.

1840,—The amount to be assessed for schools was \$2450.

1845,—There were assessed and collected at this time for schools \$3100. The town increased their appropriations nine hundred for the year 1850, making the amount \$4000. In 1855, the appropriation was increased to nearly double what it was the year previous, or thirty-five hundred dollars, making the whole amount \$7500. The whole number of children between the ages of five and fifteen for the year 1855, were 1159.

For further investigations, see School Committees' reports, the first publication in pamphlet form, was in 1851.

to include Neddy Curtis's farm. The school-house for this district was located near the junction of Common and Adams streets. This district was afterwards organized as the West School District which included at that time the greater part of the West Quincy village, it being principally settled on or towards Adams street.

Squantum District embraced all the families on said place which appertain to this town.

Farms District began at and included the widow Mariah Ann Beal's house, and extended to Dorchester and Milton line; also, as far as, and included, Mr. John Billings' farm.

Centre District included all not within the bounds of the aforementioned districts.<sup>1</sup> The bounds were run April 3d, 1809.

In 1810, the name of the Penn's Hill District was changed to

---

1. The Centre District was organized as a prudential district in 1831. Abner Willett was chosen the first prudential committee, in which office he served three years. The last committee chosen in the district was Mr. John Hardwick, in 1852. The first clerk chosen was Mr. Lewis Bass, who served seven years. The last clerk was Edwin H. Saville who served as such for the years 1851-2, or until the district was dissolved.

The first meeting of the South School District for the purpose of organizing as a prudential district was on a warrant issued by the Selectmen in conformity to the statute. The meeting was held March 25th, 1831. At this meeting Mr. Samuel Curtis was chosen prudential committee, and Mr. George Veazie, clerk. A committee was selected to ascertain how the money should be expended which the district was entitled to, and the number of schools that should be kept within its limits. At an adjourned meeting held the 28th of the same month, it was voted to divide the district at Mr. John Veazie's, the easterly bound to be the Town Common, and that the Wood's District should have its proportion of the money according to the number of children within its limits between the ages of four and seven years. It was also voted that Messrs. Ibrahim Bartlett, Harvey Field and Josiah Hayden, should be a committee to set out trees in the school-house yard, which was soon accomplished, and the fine elm trees that now adorn the stone school-house yard on School street was the happy result of their forethought. The district was dissolved by statute, in 1868.

The North District was organized in 1831, and Mr. Horatio N. Glover was chosen for prudential committee, and Edmund Pope the last, in 1868. Mr. John Savil served for seven years, which was the longest period of any one person. Dr. William B. Duggan was selected as the first clerk, and served as such, at various times for ten years. The last clerk was Mr. George W. Billings in 1868. We are unable to give the other Districts, for the reason that the district records appear to have been lost, which is to be much regretted.

the South. In 1820, the man's, or ciphering school, became so crowded that a great number of the pupils had to stand, or wait for seats until the recitations of the classes were going on. The school, at this time, was comprised of two hundred and four scholars, and the committee was of an opinion that an assistant teacher was necessary, as mending pens and setting written copies in their writing books, besides attending to the recitations, were more than one person could faithfully attend to. About 1816, the first man's school was established at the Farms District.

In 1825, the School Committee made its first detailed report in accordance with the statute, previous to this time the report was merely a financial statement.<sup>1</sup> Also, that year the town censured Master Seaver for not attending more faithfully to his school duties. He replied, that if the town would increase his salary to five hundred dollars, he would devote all his time to the school; this was agreed to, and here the matter ended. In 1826, the committee recommended to the town the importance of establishing a man's school in the Old Field's District; which, as soon as all necessary arrangements could be made, was carried into operation. In 1827, it was found that the schools in the South and Wood's Districts could be more economically managed by consolidating them, which was soon accomplished.

In 1829, it became imperative on the town to construct three new school-houses for the better accommodation of the school children—one each at the Point, Farms and South Districts. The cost of building these school-houses was as follows, viz:—

---

1. The first School Committee made its first report May 13th, 1793, which was merely a financial statement, as follows, viz:—"The committee appointed by the town for the purpose of appropriating the money voted by the town for the support of schools, in said town the present year, has attended to that service and report as follows:—Thirty pounds for an English reading and writing school in the school-house; six pounds to the Farms and Squantum; five pounds to Hoff's Neck and Germantown; five pounds fourteen shillings, for a woman's school, from William Vesey's up to Braintree line, and the road by Mr. Thomas Pratt's, round by Deacon Bass's; also, five pounds two shillings, for a woman's school, from Brackett's corner, (now the junction of Quincy avenue, Elm, Hancock and School streets), down by Major Miller's, and all south of the brook to Braintree line; also, four pounds two shillings, for a woman's school from Mr. Black's corner to Milton line; also, four pounds two shillings, for a woman's school, from Mr. Samuel Trask's, all south to Braintree line. All of which is most respectfully submitted." No names were subscribed to the report.



Point District. Isaac Riddle, for deed of land, \$40; Joel P. Deadman, for the erection of the house, \$448; James Newcomb, for underpinning, \$35; total cost, \$523. Trees were set in the school-yard in 1840. In 1843 the district was presented with a library for the use of the school. The first small primary school-house erected in this district was sold about the time this one was built and moved to the corner of Washington and South streets, where we believe it now stands. In 1858, the present Washington school-house was constructed, and the one on the same site sold and removed a short distance south, where it was converted into a dwelling. Mr. Linus Belcher's contract for the carpenter work on the new school-house was \$5,060. The total cost when completed for use was \$7,634.05. In 1874, this house was found too small to accommodate the scholars of this district, and an appropriation was made by the town for its enlargement. The building was raised and a story placed under it, at a cost of \$3,374.38. At the time Braintree Neck was annexed to Quincy, in 1856, this territory was added to the Point District, with the school-house then belonging to that part of the town. After the enlargement of the Point school-house, this school was discontinued and the scholars sent to the Point or Washington school.

The first school-house in the Farms District, that we have any account of, was erected in 1794, at a cost of \$75.34. This house was built on or near the estate of the late John J. Glover, nearly opposite the residence of Mr. Horace Jenkins, on Hancock street. It was sold in 1829, to Mr. Lemuel Billings, and is now attached to his residence. The second was built in compliance with the vote of the town, near the same site. The deed of this land given by Mr. Ezra Glover, was for \$50.00. Mr. William Hinckley received for its construction \$315; Silas Leonard, for underpinning, \$40; R. & C. Lane, for painting, \$13.64. This house was occupied for a school-room until 1850, when it was sold and removed to Marsh street, and made into a dwelling-house. The land upon which it stood was sold, and a more commodious lot was purchased nearly opposite, on the corner of Hancock and Squantum streets, upon which a larger and better-adapted school-house was constructed, at a cost of \$1600, and

dedicated with appropriate services, Oct. 9th, 1850. This part of Quincy, being nearer Boston, has increased very rapidly; so much so was this the case, that in 1873, within the limits of the old Farms Districts, two large school-houses were erected. A site was procured for the Quincy School a little north of the former one, and upon it was built a large and well-arranged school-house, completed at a cost of \$18,256.63. Mr. William Parker's contract for the carpenter work was \$15,112. The old house was sold and altered into a dwelling-house and is still standing on its old site. This school was named, in 1863, the Quincy School, in honor of this old and renowned family, who, for over two centuries, has resided within its limits. Among the many teachers who have taught in this district was the late Rev. Theodore Parker, in 1830-1.

The South District stone school-house was built in 1829. Mr. Joseph Brackett gave a deed of the land for \$150; Mr. William Wood was paid for stone and masonry work, \$439.05; Mr. Geo. Veazie, for carpenter work, \$540; R. & C. Lane, for painting, \$13.64. This building was built but one story high at the time. In 1841, an additional story was added to it at a cost of \$900. Beside this building, in the same yard, was moved the old Primary school-house that formerly stood on Franklin street, opposite the old Adams mansions, which was built by private means. It was in this Primary school-house that on the 12th of March, 1834, Adaline Dickerman, child of Lewis Hayden's wife, who formerly married a Mr. Dickerman, came to her sad and untimely death by being burnt, during the noon intermission of the school, her clothes having caught fire, from some cause or other, from the stove. She was six years of age at the time of her decease. In 1855, it was found that the schools in the South District had become so crowded that a new and larger house was needed for their accommodation. A site for the building, of about a half an acre of land was purchased on Phipps street, for its location. Upon this land a school-house was erected at a cost, when completed, of little over \$7,000. Mr. C. Fisher's contract for carpenter work was \$4,652.

The West District was organized out of the old North and a part of the South, in 1838. That year a small house was built

on the easterly side of Copeland street, a short distance north of its junction with Cross street. A Primary school-house was constructed in 1840, at a cost of \$225; on the enlargement of the old house, this was sold. In 1842, a school library was purchased for the use of the school. The old school-house is still standing on its old site, and is occupied as a dwelling. The present school-house was erected the latter part of 1854, and opened in March, 1855. The cost of constructing and furnishing this house was something over \$7,000. In 1873, the School Committee announced to the town that the old school-house was too small to accommodate the rapidly-increasing population of this thriving part of the town, and the great necessity of the enlargement of their present house. In accordance with the report of the committee, an appropriation was made, and the house enlarged at a cost of \$5,600. In 1858, this school was named the Willard School, in honor of Mr. Solomon Willard, architect of the Bunker Hill monument, who had resided so long among them, and had done much for the improvement and embellishment of that part of the town.

The Hough's Neck and Germantown schools were among the earliest established in town, but for many years were kept in private houses. In fact, the schools in this district were always unsatisfactory to the committee and the town, owing to its isolated position and the sparseness of its inhabitants. The first vote we find to construct a school-house in this district was in 1831, when a building sixteen by twenty feet was erected, at a cost of \$185. This house was built near the junction of Palmer and Sea streets. It was sold, and now forms a part of the house of James E. Tirrell, Esq. In 1838, another one was built. This school was, in 1864, named the Crane School, to commemorate the late Friend Crane, who was for many years previous to his death, Superintendent of the Snug Harbor. In 1874, the School Committee announced to the town that they thought it would be more economical and satisfactory to have this school discontinued, and the scholars transported to the Coddington. In conformity with this suggestion, the school was dissolved and the house sold.

The present Coddington house was erected in 1855. Mr.



Wm. Parker's contract for carpenter work was \$4,950. When furnished and completed, the total cost was \$7,367.98. In 1876, the house was enlarged by the addition of another story, at a cost of \$3,500. Mr. Jonas Shackley's contract for the carpenter work was \$2,840.00. We have before spoken of the school-houses built in this locality, but they were for the man's school, and used for the accommodation of the whole town, and afterwards for the district. The present one is the first legitimate district school-house erected within its limits. This school was named after Mr. William Coddington, in 1858, in honor of Quincy's first benefactor.

In 1870, a new settlement began at what is called Wollaston Heights, and the increase of population was so rapid, that in 1871, the School Committee found it necessary to establish two schools for its accommodation. A temporary building was provided, in which the school was kept until the completion of the school-house, in 1873. Mr. J. H. Burt's contract for the carpenter work in constructing the building was \$14,047.30. The next year's bills, for grading, architect's commission, etc., for the school-house, was \$1,579.31, making a total cost of \$15,616.61.

We shall now return and finish up the time in which the district lines have been run. In 1831, it was found necessary to re-bound the districts, which were nearly the same as in 1809, with the exception of consolidating the South and Wood's Districts into one, and extending the North so as to include President John Q. Adams' house. At this time the number of pupils in each district was as follow, viz:—Point, 80; South, 143; Centre, 139; North, 53; Farms, 50; Hough's Neck and German-town, 22; Squantum, 5. In 1838, the districts were re-bounded in a more thorough and systematic manner, with meets and bounds of stone posts, with the initials of each district carved upon them. The last time the bounds were run was in 1865. These lines are now of little use, as the schools are under the exclusive jurisdiction of the School Committee, and they can send the pupils of the public schools wherever they think most convenient and proper for them to go, irrespective of district lines. Still the old lines are generally adhered to.

There are at the present time thirty-five public schools in the town, including the High; six male and thirty-two female teachers and assistants. This year there were one thousand, eight hundred and sixty-eight pupils in the public schools from five to fifteen years of age; one hundred and fifty-eight over fifteen, and some sixty attending private institutions. Four hundred and fifty do not attend school. The town appropriated thirty-two thousand dollars for the schools, for the year 1877, besides the State and Coddington fund.

By the census of 1875, we find that there were in the town twenty-seven natives and four hundred and seventeen foreign persons that could neither read or write.

By the town records, it appears that a public Latin school was kept in Braintree for upwards of a century. When and by whom it was taught, we are unable to say; most probably it was in connection with the common town school. This school, however, was of some note, as Mr. John Adams mentions that he was at one time an inmate of it:—"My early life and education was first at the public Latin school in the then town of Braintree, then at a private academy under Mr. Joseph Marsh, within three doors of my father's house,<sup>1</sup> then at Harvard College in Cambridge, where, after four years of studies, I received a degree as Bachelor of Arts, in 1755."

---

1. This is a very ancient house, and is one of the old relics, if not the oldest, on Franklin street. It was first in the possession of Mr. Samuel Tompson, who in 1672, sold it to the Rev. Moses Fisk, the second settled clergyman of the First Church. This estate then consisted of a house, barn, orchard, and six acres of land, and was purchased for £115. It was bounded southerly by a tract of land commonly called Mill Fields, easterly on the county road, westerly upon land of John Needham and Samuel Savil, northerly on Mill street. [That part of School street extending from the corner of Franklin to the old mill was then called Mill street.]

After the death of the Rev. Mr. Fisk, this property was sold by the trustees of his estate, April 13th, 1710, to the Rev. Joseph Marsh, his successor, who married Ann, the daughter of Mr. Fisk. Mr. Marsh, for the six acres, paid £133 6s. 8d. The trustees said, if the house had not been so much decayed, they should have demanded £200. This being the case, we think Mr. Marsh must have extensively repaired it. In this house Mr. Jos. Marsh, the son of the minister, taught his classical school. The proprietors contiguous to this estate, since the purchase of it by Mr. Fisk, seem to have changed somewhat, as the following bounds would indicate:—"Easterly, on the county road, southerly on

HIGH SCHOOL.

---

At the annual meeting held in March, 1851, a committee of one was chosen from each school district to report at the adjourned meeting the expediency of erecting a High school-house in compliance with the statute.

At the adjourned meeting held May 26th, the committee reported that they had selected a lot of land in the rear of Quincy avenue, belonging to the Apthorp estate, as the most convenient site for the High school-house, and also for two other school-rooms for the accommodation of the over-crowded Primary schools of the South and Centre districts. The land was purchased for \$1200. The building was to be 54 by 38 feet, and constructed in a plain Grecian style, at an estimated expense of \$4,775. Mr. William Parker received the contract for constructing the building at \$4,952, and when completed, including the land it cost \$6,748.68. The town appropriated \$800 to establish this school. Owing to the time taken to arrange the preliminary steps, the school was not opened until the 12th of May, 1852. On the day of examination, seventy-three candidates presented themselves. A series of eighty questions was prepared, and subdivided as follows, viz:—Twenty in arithmetic, twenty in geography, twenty in grammar and twenty in spelling. Fifty-one were admitted, having returned the most correct answers. Thus was the High School organized under the charge of Asa

---

land of Moses Curtis, westerly in part on land of William Vesey, and partly on land of the late Deacon Penniman, and northerly in part by Mill street, so called, and partly on said land of Deacon Penniman." This house was formerly owned by the late elder Frederick Hardwick, and is now in possession of Mr. Charles H. Spear, and is located on the westerly side of the street, a few rods south of his residence.

In connection with this subject we will give the streets where all of the earlier ministers of the First Church resided, viz:—Rev. William Tompson, Henry Flint and the Rev. Peter Whitney, owned and occupied estates located on Sea, now called Chestnut street; Flint and Whitney were on the east side, and Tompson on the west. Rev. John Hancock and Briant resided on the Hancock lot, where the Adams Academy now stands. Rev. Mr. Wibird, not being married, boarded at Mr. Thomson Baxter's, whose house was located on Canal street.



Wellington, Esq., who taught this school three years. He still continues to reside in the town. Miss C. R. Burgess was the first female assistant, and was employed in the year 1854. Mr. Harrison A. Keith, the present teacher, began his connection with the school as teacher in 1868, and still continues to officiate as such, having been principal longer than any other one person.

---

### PRIVATE SCHOOLS.

---

The first private school for boys, that we have any definite account of, was taught by Mr. Joseph Marsh, the son of the Rev. Mr. Marsh, the fourth minister of the First Church. This was a classical school where young men were fitted for college, and was kept in the North Precinct of Braintree, in the house afterwards owned by Mr. Frederick Hardwick, senior, on Franklin street. This institution was carried on between the years 1740-60. Among those prepared for college at this school, were President John Adams, Zabdiel Adams, Josiah Quincy, Jr., and others.

In 1836, Dr. Cornell erected on School street, a building for a school. Through Dr. Cornell's adaptability for teaching, he was able to establish a very successful and noted educational institution. So popular did his school become, that pupils from the various States and Provinces were to be found within this noted school-room. Owing to the illness of Mrs. Cornell, the Doctor was obliged to relinquish it. His residence and school-house was sold to Mr. Benjamin Curtis, who for some years, or until he recently gave up business, occupied the school-house as a boot manufactory. The building has recently been moved back on Gay street, and converted into a dwelling-house.

Mr. William Seaver, about 1826, kept a private school in Quincy. Subsequently Mr. Seaver became quite a noted teacher of the public schools, and for years taught in the Centre District. Other private schools for boys have been kept in the town.

The first private school for females taught in this town, was by Mrs. Margaret Flint, consort of the Rev. Henry Flint, one of

the first ministers of the First Church. Madam Flint was peculiarly adapted for teaching, and her school became so noted that many young ladies from Boston and other places were found among her pupils. This school was kept at her residence on the easterly side of Chestnut street, located about one hundred feet north of the junction of Chestnut with Canal street. This building was some years since taken down.

Some fifty years ago, a select school for females was kept in town by the Miss Marstons, where the *elite* of Quincy and Boston sent their daughters for a refined education. This school was kept in the Marston house, which stood on School street, where the St. John's Catholic Church is now located, and was burnt some years ago. Some of the pupils that attended this school are still living.

About 1836, Miss Elizabeth Torrey opened a young ladies' school, on School street in the old and curious Apthorp house, which has been taken down. Afterwards the school was removed to the old Burrell house, which stood near the corner of Hancock and Granite streets, on the site where the Robertson House now stands. To her school the principal families of Quincy sent their daughters for an ornamental and useful education. Many of her pupils are still living to testify to the faithfulness of their favorite and much-respected teacher.

The Rev. John D. Wells erected a building for school purposes on Greenleaf street, where he opened and carried on a very successful private school. On his removal from Quincy, Misses Wright and French assumed charge of this school, and it continues prosperous under their judicious management.

Dame schools have been kept by Mrs. Bass, Burrell, Wild, Nightingale, Packard, Savil, Hardwick and others.

---

## ENDOWED INSTITUTIONS.

---

In 1822, the venerable John Adams, Ex-President of the United States, by deeds,<sup>1</sup> gave to the town in trust, 211 acres of

---

1. The following are extracts taken from the deeds of gift of Mr. Adams to the town of Quincy, in reference to the Academy:—

various kinds of land, besides two pieces of cedar swamp the number of acres not enumerated, for the purpose of founding a classical school of a high order in his native town, when in the opinion of the supervisors the fund had accumulated to a sufficient amount for its erection.

June 24th, 1869, in the judgment of the supervisors, the fund had increased to the amount, that would authorize them to proceed to the construction of the building, although four previous efforts had been made to erect a suitable edifice, first in Oct., 1832; in 1846; again in 1850; and a fourth time in 1860; which were not successful. After suitable measures had been taken in securing estimates and plans, and the cost was found to be within the limits of the increased fund, they immediately began the work in 1869, by breaking ground over, or on, the cellar of the old residence of the Rev. John Hancock, father of John Hancock, the renowned patriot of the Revolutionary war of 1775. In this house John Hancock, first President of the Continental Congress, was born. This building in accordance with the directions of the bequest was built of stone with brick trimmings, and completed in Jan., 1871, at a cost of \$28,867.99, and was opened for the reception of pupils in September 1872, under the able superintendence of the late W. R. Dimmock, LL.D.

---

"That all the future rents and emoluments arising from said land, be applied to the support of a school for the teaching of the Greek and Latin languages, and any other languages, arts and sciences, which a majority of the ministers, magistrates, lawyers and physicians, inhabiting in the said town, may advise."

\* \* \* "That as soon as the funds will be sufficient, a school-master should be procured, learned in the Greek and Roman languages, and if thought advisable, the Hebrew, not to make learned Hebricians, but to teach such young men as choose to learn the Hebrew Alphabet, the rudiments of the Hebrew Grammar, and the use of the Hebrew Grammar and Lexicon, that in after life they may pursue the study to what extent they may please. But I hope the future masters will not think me too presumptuous, if I advise them to begin their lessons in Greek and Hebrew, by compelling their pupils to take their pens and write, over and over again, copies of the Greek and Hebrew alphabets, in all their variety of characters, until they are perfect masters of those alphabets and characters. This will be as good an exercise in chirography as any they can use, and will stamp those alphabets and characters upon their tender minds and vigorous memories so deeply that the impression will never wear out, and will enable them at any period of their future lives, to study those languages to any extent with great ease."







It began with twenty-three pupils, six of whom were from Quincy. In 1877 it numbered 150 scholars. Owing to this large increase, it was found necessary to erect another building of wood, (which is temporary,) a few feet north of the Academy. Even in these hard times of financial embarrassment, there are about one hundred students connected with it.

The design of the institution, is to prepare boys to enter the best American colleges. The course of instruction is four years. The tuition, together with the endowment fund, enables the trustees to employ able teachers. The school has become so popular, that within its classic walls can be found students from many States of the Union. The progress of this Academy has been more successful than its most ardent friends anticipated; and very remarkably so, too, if we take into consideration that it came into immediate and direct competition with three of the oldest and well-established institutions for the qualification of young men to enter the most noted colleges in New England; such schools as Andover, Exeter, and not the least among them, the Boston Latin School. Andover, Exeter, Boston Latin School and Adams Academy are now the great feeders to two of the oldest and most noted universities in the country, Harvard and Yale; standing in the same relation to them, that Eaton, Rugby, Harrow and other great schools of England do to the celebrated English colleges of Cambridge and Oxford. Founder's day is yearly celebrated in honor of the birthday of the generous donor, which occurred Oct. 19th, 1735. In accordance with the desire of Mr. Adams, his fragmentary library, presented by him to the town, has been deposited in the hall of this educational building. This flourishing institution is now under the temporary charge of Professor Everett, of Harvard.

Perhaps the reason why Mr. Adams did proscribe Metaphysics in the course of instruction for the Academy, was that he considered it a too speculative or imaginary science, as in one of his letters he says:—"Metaphysics I would leave in the clouds, with the materialists and spiritualists; or, if permitted to be read, it should be with romances and novels."

Although he was a great admirer of classic authors, yet, his opinion of old Plato's works was not very flattering, as the fol-



lowing comment on this writer, written to Thomas Jefferson, July 16th, 1814, will illustrate :—

“I am glad you have seriously read Plato, and still more rejoiced to find that your reflections upon him so perfectly harmonize with mine. Some thirty years ago, I took upon me the task of going through all his works. With the help of two Latin translations and one English, and one French translation, and comparing some of the most remarkable passages with the Greek, I labored through the tedious toil. My disappointment was very great, my astonishment was greater, and my disgust was shocking. Two things only did I learn from him. First, that Franklin’s idea of exempting husbandmen, mariners, &c., from the depredations of war were borrowed from him; and secondly that sneezing is a cure for the hiccough. Accordingly, I cured myself and all my friends of that provoking disorder for thirty years, with a pinch of snuff.”—Adams’ Works, Vol. X, p. 103.

A large trust fund has been given to Quincy for the purpose of founding and establishing a female institute. The fund at this time, 1878, amounts to \$77,816.78. This generous gift was bequeathed by the late Dr. Ebenezer Woodward, a worthy and respected practicing physician of the town who died without issue in 1869. At the time of his decease the town received by this gift something over thirty thousand dollars, and the accumulation of which makes the above specified sum. At the death of the two remaining children of the late Thomas Greenleaf, some thousands of dollars more will be added. This institute is to be exclusively for the refined and useful education of young misses and ladies between the ages of ten and twenty years; none but those who are born in the town of Quincy will be allowed to receive the benefits of this female institute. The management, and all the internal regulations of it, are to be under the control of the settled clergymen of the town, including the Catholic. The minister of the Unitarian Church is to be the perpetual chairman of the board of managers. For the better information of the inhabitants of Quincy we give in a note, that part of the will which relates to this subject.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. “I give and bequeath to the town of Quincy, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and County of Norfolk, in its corporate capacity, all my real

## BRAINTREE SCHOOLS.

The number of public schools in Braintree is fifteen, (excepting the High School), subdivided as follows:—Pond Grammar, Intermediate and Primary; Union Grammar, Intermediate and Primary; Iron Works Grammar, Intermediate and Primary; East, Middle, South-east, South, South-west and West District Schools; all of which are under the management of female teachers. These schools are attended by over six hundred scholars. The High School is the only school in Braintree that is under the superintendence of a male teacher, and is kept in

---

estate in the town of Quincy, and all the pews I may own in various meeting-houses or churches in and out of town at my death, with the exception of the homestead where I now live, the portion of the farm of the late Daniel Greenleaf to be hereinafter described, and pew No. 58 in the Stone Temple, as a fund for the purposes to be hereinafter mentioned, to be disposed of or kept, as the town may think proper; the sales, together with the rents, profits and income from whatever source obtained, to be kept as a perpetual fund, guaranteed by the town with six per cent. interest forever, for the purpose to be hereinafter mentioned, viz:—Whenever the income from the foregoing bequest shall be sufficient, in the opinion of the managers of said fund, or at least within twenty-five years after my decease, they shall establish and continue for the town of Quincy forever, a female institute, for the education of females between the ages of ten and twenty years, who are native born, (I wish it to be understood, in the town of Quincy, and none other than these to be allowed to attend this institute,) which I wish to be as perfect and as well conducted as any other in the State.

“The property which I bequeath to the town of Quincy, for these purposes, is to be perpetually managed by the Selectmen of said town, together with the Clerk and Treasurer, for the best advantage of said town, and said institute.

“Whenever the town of Quincy becomes a city, then the government of said city to have the management of said property for the benefit of said city, to be used according to the directions of this will and for the purpose herein mentioned.

“I would recommend that the said town, or city, as the case may be, should choose a committee from time to time, to confer with the above-named officers concerning the best mode of managing said property, and to see that it is not wasted or lost.

“The management of said institute or school, so far as the selection of instructors and the studies to be pursued and all internal regulations, to be and to remain under the direction of the following gentlemen forever, viz:—The several ordained and settled ministers of the town, or city, as may be, and all settled ministers to be added to the committee, from time to time, as they be-

the Town House building,<sup>1</sup> with an average attendance of fifty-two pupils in summer and fifty-nine in winter, and is under the charge of Mr. Charles E. Stetson.

Appropriation for schools, \$7,662.73; incidental expenses for schools, \$110.23. These sums are beside the Coddington and other school funds combined. The income of the school fund for the year 1877, was \$468.92. The whole amount of school property of Braintree in 1875, was \$35,000.

A little north of the Town Hall, nearly adjoining that estate, stands the Thayer Academy, a commodious and well-arranged edifice, built of brick with stone trimmings; a living monument to the great liberality of the late Brigadier-General of the United States Army, Sylvanus Thayer, a native of Braintree. Mr. Thayer, at the time of his decease, bequeathed to his native town \$200,000 as a fund to establish a literary institution of a

---

come residents of Quincy. I mean the Catholic, as well as Protestant, and all who are settled for one or more years and reside in the town of Quincy. I wish no sectarianism taught in the institute, leaving that to parents and the pastor of their choice. The senior pastor of the Stone Temple is to be perpetual chairman of said board, or committee.

"I wish all the ornamental, as well as useful, branches of learning taught in the institute or school, which are taught in any other similar institute in the State.

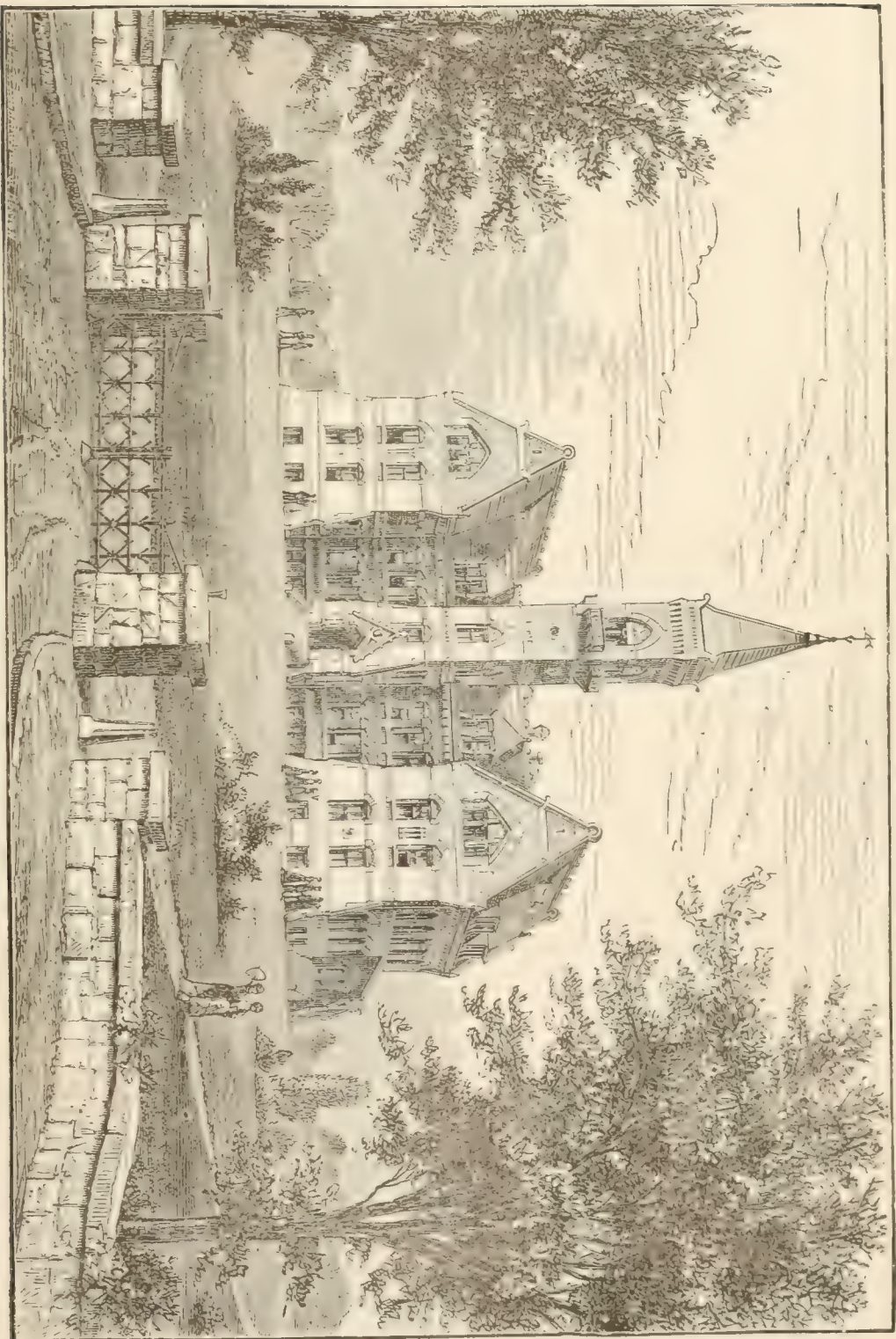
"The said institute is to be located on land given by said donor to the town of Quincy. My present opinion is that the most proper location is nearly opposite the Hancock lot, on the farm of the late Daniel Greenleaf; but the said committee, with the Selectmen, Town Clerk and Treasurer, are to decide on what part of said farm the location shall be.

"If the town of Quincy refuse to accept the above property upon the terms herein specified, or fail to comply with the words and intent of this will, as determined by good judges, or should surrender the property, or use it for any other purpose than contemplated in this will, then I bequeath the said property to the trustees of Dartmouth College, to be used by them in the manner they may think best, for the promotion of science and literature."

1. The Town House is a noble structure built of wood, on about five acres of land presented to the town by the liberal and generous donor, Mr. Josiah French, a native of the town, and is located in South Braintree. On the same site is erected a fine Soldiers' Monument, and the Thayer Public Library building.

This Town Hall, where the citizens meet for the transacting of the town's business, was publicly dedicated July 29th, 1858. A procession comprised of its citizens, the public schools, the Governor and other distinguished guests, took part in the ceremonies. The address was delivered by the Hon. Charles F. Adams of Quincy. The building when completed, cost the town, \$15,000.





THAYER ACADEMY.



high grade, provided that the town would appropriate an additional amount of \$20,000. This the town agreed to do.

In 1877, the trustees found that the accumulation of the fund, together with what the town had given, amounted to about \$260,000. This they considered sufficient for the construction of the academy; work was immediately begun and the building soon erected at a cost of about \$60,000. The academy was opened Wednesday, Sept. 12th, 1877, for the reception of pupils under the superintendence of Professor J. B. Sewall, of Bowdoin College, and two assistants, Mr. Charles A. Pitkin and Miss Anna B. Thompson. Ninety-six candidates were examined, of whom thirty-five were admitted; of this thirty-five, four did not join the class and four returned to the High School.

Whether this is a free endowed institution to the four towns formerly comprising the old township of Braintree, viz:—Holbrook, Randolph, Quincy and Braintree, we are unable to say. Braintree, at the time she gave the \$20,000,<sup>1</sup> in conformity with the design of the donor, towards its support, considered it was; but the trustees, after the construction of the building, informed the town that it was not. This so incensed her citizens that a town meeting was called to talk matters over. The question was finally left as unsatisfactory as it was at the beginning of the controversy, and that was that the town had nothing to do with it. On the part of the trustees it seems to be a sort of an optional institution in reference to the tuition; that is, if the pupils from the four towns referred to, will give notice to the principal at the opening of the school, that they are to be considered candidates for a free scholarship, and make sufficient proficiency in their studies and are exemplary in their conduct to the satisfaction of the trustees, no tuition will be charged. "The number of the free scholarships is not limited, and it is intended to make the conditions of obtaining them such as will put them within reach of every youth of good average capacity and faithful application, and thus to hold out the strongest possible in-

---

1. Mr. Thayer's request in his will desiring Braintree to appropriate \$20,000, was merely for choice of location; if she refused, then it was to go to any of the other towns that would comply with this requisition in accordance with the seniority of their incorporation.



centive to a right use of the opportunities afforded by the academy." A tuition fee of thirty dollars will be demanded of all students from Quincy, Holbrook, Randolph and Braintree, who do not thus earn a free scholarship.<sup>1</sup> A curriculum of four years has been adopted by the trustees. The design of the institution is to give a finished, thorough and solid education to both sexes, and also to prepare all who may desire to enter college.

---

### RANDOLPH SCHOOLS.

---

Randolph has made ample provisions for the education of her youth. There are nineteen schools established within her limits, two of which are taught by male teachers—one thirteen weeks and the other twenty-five weeks; the remaining numbers are kept by females. Thirteen of these schools are kept thirty-eight weeks; two, thirteen weeks; one, twenty-five weeks; one, twenty-three weeks. There are seven school-houses, valued at \$32,950. In 1876, seven hundred and eighteen pupils attended these nurseries of education. There is also a high school, which is partly endowed and partly supported by taxation. This is called the Stetson High School, in honor of the late Amasa Stetson, a worthy citizen of Dorchester, now Ward 24, Boston, who gave \$10,000, the income of which was to be used towards the support of a school of a high grade for boys. To make this a high school, so that it will meet the requirements of the statute of the State in establishing a school of this grade, the town makes yearly appropriations of certain sums, which are

---

1. The will of the founder contains the following provisions:—"I direct \* \* \* that such and so many free scholars as my trustees may deem proper, be educated without any charge for their tuition; provided that every such free scholar shall have been born in said Quincy, Braintree or Randolph; or, if not born there, that one or both of his or her parents shall reside in one of said towns at the time of his or her admission, and during his or her continuance as a pupil of said academy; and in deciding on the admission of such free scholars, I request that those may be preferred whom my trustees may deem most capable and most industrious—most advanced in learning and most worthy, without regard to the pecuniary circumstances of their parents or guardians."

raised by taxation, to admit young ladies, which answers the purpose. The amount raised by the town last year for this school, was \$950. This mixed support enables the town of Randolph to sustain a high school of seventy-three pupils, under the direction of a principal and an assistant. This educational institution is kept in rooms prepared for it in the Town Hall building.<sup>1</sup> The total amount of money raised and paid for the schools of Randolph, for the year 1877, was as follows, viz:—For teaching, \$6,580.77; for the Stetson High School, \$950, (this is exclusive of the income of the endowed fund of \$10,000); for fuel, \$368.10; for care of school-rooms, \$404.75; for miscellaneous expenses, \$1,920.89; total, \$10,224.57. Besides this amount

---

1. The Town Hall is a fine, commodious edifice, built of wood, at a cost of \$10,000, and is called Stetson Hall, in commemoration of the Hon. Amasa Stetson, who presented it to the town, together with the fund for the school. The hall was formally dedicated in 1842. In it is to be seen a life-like portrait, by Frothingham of Charlestown, of its generous and munificent donor. He also presented the town with \$100 to build a face-wall around the old North Cemetery, where his parents were buried. A short time after the establishment of the school, a pleasant episode occurred. One pleasant winter day, the teacher, with his pupils, concluded to visit their old friend at Dorchester, who had so munificently endowed a school for them. They procured a suitable vehicle for the purpose, and started off with all the exuberance of youthful glee. On arriving at Dorchester they were received with the accustomed hospitality of Mr. Stetson. After a short, pleasant and social interview, they parted with their generous benefactor by wishing him renewed health, and giving him three hearty cheers, that made the welkin ring.

Amasa Stetson was the son of John Stetson, who married Rachel Paine, of Randolph. Amasa was born in Randolph, March 26th, 1769, and married Rebecca Kettell, of Boston, August 21st, 1798. Mr. Stetson began life as a poor boy, and learned the shoe-maker's trade. He afterwards went to Boston, where he connected himself with his brother Samuel in the shoe business. By strict economy and close application, he here laid the foundation of his large fortune. In the war of 1812, he was appointed by President Madison to the office of Commissary for the District of Massachusetts, and was also chosen by the Democrats as State Senator. During his life, he manifested his liberality by his donations to his native town, and the town of Dorchester, his adopted place of residence, where he presented the Rev. Mr. Hall's church with a fine clock which cost \$700. In the town of Stetson, in Maine, which was named after him, he had a church constructed for the use of all denominations. It is somewhat singular that the first time the bell of this church was tolled, was for his death. Mr. Stetson's death occurred Aug. 2d, 1844, aged 75 years, 4 months and 6 days, and he lies buried in the Dorchester burying-ground. Mr. Stetson died without issue, and left a large fortune of over \$500,000.

raised by the town was the income of the Coddington fund, of \$1,600, in the treasury, and swamp land in Quincy valued at \$500. Town appropriation for schools, \$9,550. The whole amount of school property in Randolph in 1875, was \$32,950.

---

### HOLBROOK SCHOOLS.

---

The number of scholars attending the various schools in the town of Holbrook, for the year 1876, was as follows, viz:— Sumner Hill Grammar School, 65; Sumner Grammar, 38; Sumner Intermediate, 59; Brookville Intermediate, 35; Brookville Primary, 45; Franklin Primary, 111; Lincoln, mixed, 50; Roberts, mixed, 50. Total, 453. Since 1876, the Sumner High School has been established and placed under the superintendence of C. H. Goldthwaite.

The town appropriated \$5,600 for school expenses for the same year.



## PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

---

At the annual meeting, in 1871, the town of Quincy voted to appropriate \$2,500 and the dog tax, for the purpose of establishing a free library, provided that an equal sum should be raised by private subscription. In accordance with this provision, the town was divided into districts, and committees appointed in them to solicit subscriptions.

By this method the committee was successful in collecting by voluntary contribution \$2,694.87, in sums ranging from ten cents to two hundred dollars, from all ages and classes, which insured its success. This amount, with what the town had appropriated, placed in the hands of the trustees the sum of \$7,236.37, to begin the library with.

The trustees selected a large room in the Adams Academy, as it had been offered them, free of rent, as the location for the free public library. After considerable delay and disappointment in preparing the rooms for the reception of the books, the trustees were finally able to open the reading room on Dec. 4th, 1871. They began the circulation of books on the eleventh of the same month. In the first forty-three days the circulation of books amounted to 7,050 volumes, which was of an average of about 164 per day. The library began with 4,607 volumes, of which number 2,458 were presented to it, and 2,149 purchased; the library continued to increase until it now contains 11,000 volumes.

At the commencement of this institution the largest donor was the Hon. Charles F. Adams, who presented the trustees with a valuable collection of congressional and other important public documents, which comprised 1,650 volumes, making this rural library very strong in this department of literature. In connection with this gift, the managers also received from the Quincy Lyceum, 227 volumes; from the Adams' Literary Asso-

ciation, 215; from the Quincy Agricultural Library, '182; and from the Quincy Book Club, 24 books and 625 periodicals. So great was the interest of the citizens for its success, that at the opening of the reading room, it was supplied with all its reading matter at the expense of private individuals.

In 1874, the trustees of the library were notified that the room in the Academy building was wanted for the use of the school. In accordance with this notification, the trustees engaged the unoccupied Congregational Church, on the corner of Canal and Hancock streets, to which place the library was moved on the 8th of July. Owing to some necessary delay in classifying and re-arranging the books, the library was not re-opened until Sept. 16th, 1874. The Quincy Public Library is the largest in Norfolk county, with the exception of Brookline; and if the increased circulation of 1878 continues, it will exceed that in this respect.

During the year 1877, the number of books borrowed amounted to 45,637, which was the largest since the library was opened.

Number of days opened to the public,	295
Average daily issue for the first half of the year,	174
Average daily issue for the second half of the year,	135
Largest daily issue for the first half of the year,	477
Largest daily issue for the second half of the year,	406
Whole number of books taken in the first half year,	26,239
Whole number of books taken in the second half year,	19,398
Number of persons holding cards at the close of the year,	608

The yearly circulation of the books of the library have been as follows :—

1872,—44,755 volumes.	1875, 11 months, 34,551.
1873,—40,175       “	1876,               42,968.
1874,—36,049       “	1877,               45,637.

Miss Abby I. Hails commenced her duties as the first librarian in December, 1871, with Miss Bumpus as an assistant; owing to ill-health, Miss Hails resigned in July, 1873. Miss Cora I. Young succeeded Miss Hails, and occupied the position as librarian for two years, or until September, 1875, when Miss Mary I. Brooks of the Boston Public Library, assumed charge. She remained about one year, when she resigned and returned to the Boston

library. Miss Amelia L. Bumpus, the faithful assistant, who has been connected with the library from its beginning, was then engaged by the trustees to take charge of it, and has been ably assisted by Miss Allie G. White.

---

### BRAINTREE LIBRARY.

---

Gen. Thayer gave a fund to the town of Braintree for the establishment of a free library. The building was completed during the spring of 1874, at a cost of \$30,000. This edifice was built of brick with stone trimmings, and is located on the town-house land. Owing to the delay of cataloguing and arranging the books, the library was not opened to the public until Sept. 1st.

Mr. Thayer also gave to the town a fund of \$10,000 for the improvement of this institution.

Number of days opened to the public, in 1877,	253
Circulation of books,	13,919
Average per day,	55
Number of borrowers during the year,	1,417
Whole number of volumes in the library, upwards of	3,700
Number added during the year,	621
Largest number loaned in any one day, March 24th,	258
Percentage of fiction, 72 ; juvenile, 9 ; higher order, 19.	
Miss Abbie M. Arnold is the present librarian.	

---

### RANDOLPH LIBRARY.

---

The Turner Free Library is a fine structure, built of granite at a cost of \$40,000. This, together with a fund of \$10,000, the income of which is to be appropriated for the purchase of books, was presented to the town by the heirs of the late Col. Royal Turner, an old, wealthy and much-respected citizen of Randolph. The building was dedicated with appropriate services, April 22d, 1875. The library was opened March 22d, 1876, and



contains six thousand volumes. The town recently purchased a fine portrait of this generous donor, at a cost of \$1500, and it now adorns the walls of the library. The lower part of the building is occupied by the Randolph National and Savings Banks, for which the fund receives an income of \$300, besides an additional sum of \$300 of D. B. White, for rent.

The following extracts from the librarian's report will more fully illustrate the practical operations of this institution:—

Number of days opened to the public, in 1877,	264
Average daily issue for the first half of the year,	81
Average daily issue for the second half of the year,	76
Largest daily issue for the first half of the year,	271
Largest daily issue for the second half of the year,	264
Whole number issued the first half of the year,	10,576
Whole number issued the second half of the year,	10,720
Number of persons holding cards at the close of the first half of the year,	1,433
Number of persons holding cards at the close of the year,	1,552
Population of the town at the last State census,	4,064

About three-fourths of the circulation is fiction; about two-thirds of the remainder is history.

Mr. Charles C. Farnham is the librarian.

---

### HOLBROOK LIBRARY.

---

There was a very fine library in Holbrook in 1877, but the large conflagration which visited that village in December of that year, destroyed it. The library contained 2,706 books, of which 330 were loaned at the time of the fire, on Christmas morning, and consequently saved. The insurance on the library was \$3,600. The library has been temporarily re-opened at the residence of the librarian, Z. Aaron French, Esq., until a new town hall is constructed. The appropriation for the library, in 1877, was \$500.

## MILITARY.

---

The colonists, soon after they had completed their civil organization, took immediate action, by adopting and making rules and regulations for their better protection from expected attacks of the Indians. This was accomplished by forming themselves into military companies, consisting of infantry alone ; afterwards first pike men, then troopers. All male persons, from sixteen to sixty years of age, were obliged to do military duty, and were required to provide themselves with arms and ammunition at their own expense, if able ; if not, at the expense of the town. " Their arms of defence were pikes, muskets and swords. Their muskets were of the matchlock, or firelock description, and to each one of them was a pair of bandoleers, or pouches, for powder and bullets, and a stick called a rest, used in taking aim." The matchlock was an uncertain and troublesome instrument of warfare ; it had to be discharged by a fuse, and the powder in the pan was liable to be blown out by the wind, and to get damp in wet or stormy weather. The length of the pikes were ten feet, besides a spear at the end. The corslet and quilted coats were used as a defensive armor. For their better defence, they were organized into train-bands, and when they amounted to two hundred men, were to be divided into two companies. " And it is further ordered by the Court and the authorities thereof, that all Scotsmen, Negers and Indians, inhabiting with, or servant of the English, from the age of sixteen to sixty years, shal be listed, and hereby are enjoined to attend traynings, as well as the English, and that every company shall have two drummers ; and it is further ordered by the Court and the authority thereof, and it is enacted, that when in any town or plantation within this jurisdiction, the number of trayned souldgers listed, and by law are to attend constant trayning, shall arise to the number of two hundred men, then such souldgers

shall be divided into two companies." Mass. Rec., Vol. III, p. 268.

"The pike men were selected for their superior strength and stature; the musketeers were to be twice the number of the pike men. The officers of a band were a captain, a lieutenant, an ensign and four sergeants. The commissioned officers carried swords, partisans (otherwise called leading-staves) and, if they saw fit, pistols. The sergeants bore halberds; this instrument was a combination of a spear and battle-axe. At first, traynings were ordered to take place every Saturday, then every month, then eight times a year." The honor of a military office was much esteemed. "Johu Hull, a thriving Boston merchant, chosen coporal in 1648, praises God for giving him acceptance and favor in the eyes of his people, and as a fruit thereof, advancement above his deserts." (Diary in *Archæology*, Ames, Vol. III, p. 145.) When six years later, he was promoted to be an ensign, he recorded his prayer, "beseeching that the good Lord, who only can, would please to make me able and fit for, and faithful in the place I am called unto, that I may with a spirit of wisdom and humility, love and faithfulness, obey my superiors, so also be exemplary and faithful to my inferiors." *Ibid*, 147.

The celebrated Indian chief, Kuchmakin, or as most commonly called, Cutshamokin, was an inhabitant of Braintree, and was among the first of the noted Indian Sachems of New England, with his people, to attend Mr. Eliot's preaching. Previously, he had been opposed to the English settling here, but after consideration, he soon became reconciled and a christian. On being asked by Mr. Eliot, why he was so opposed to his people becoming christians, he replied by saying, "they would pay him no tribute"; thus standing upon his dignity, considering that homage was as much due him as chief of the rude red men of his native forests, as it was to civilized rulers. This noted chief was on intimate and friendly terms with the colonists, and was frequently engaged by Gov. Winthrop as arbitrator to conciliate differences between the whites and hostile, as well as friendly, Indians. Friendly as the Indians appeared to be, still the government was apprehensive and suspicious of their honesty, well knowing that their characteristic disposition was treacherous,



and therefore they needed the utmost watchfulness. In 1642, the Court at Connecticut was informed that the Indians had combined to attempt a general massacre of the colonists soon after the annual harvest, and despatched a courier to the Massachusetts Colony to notify them of the impending danger. Upon the reception of this intelligence, Gov. Winthrop, (the General Court not then being in session) notified as many of the magistrates as were near, to assemble for the purpose of calling an extra session. The magistrates immediately convened, and after due consideration, whether the advice was reliable or not, concluded to call them together.

Winthrop says, "they sent out summons for a General Court, to be kept six days after, and in the mean time, if it was thought fit for our safety and to strike some terror into the Indians, to disarm such as were within our jurisdiction. Accordingly, we sent men to Cutshamokin, at Braintree, to fetch him and his guns, bows, etc., which was done. He came willingly, and it being late in the night when they reached Boston, he was put in prison, but the next morning, finding upon examination of him and divers of his men, no ground of suspicion of his partaking in such conspiracy, he was dismissed."

In 1643, Cutshamokin with other chiefs, desiring the protection of the white man's government, called upon the Governor for that purpose. The terms upon which they were to receive this gift was, that they should renounce their religion, and agree to the prescribed rules of the colony and "all the ten commandments of God." After some consideration, they finally consented. As soon as they had become proselytes, they were solemnly received by the authorities, to whom the chiefs presented twenty-six fathoms of wampum.<sup>1</sup> Not to be outdone by this act of courtesy on the part of the Indians, the Court gave "them a coat of two yards of cloth and their dinner, and to them and every one of their men, a cup of sac at their departure; so they went away very joyful," if not intoxicated.

In 1646, Cutshamokin was engaged to settle the dispute be-

---

1. "A fathom of wampum was one string of Indian beads, six feet or a fathom in length, which was valued at five pounds, eight pence, sterling."

tween the Colonies and the Nianticks, a tribe of the Narragansetts, in reference to the tribute they were to pay the Colonial Government.

Ammunition was very scarce in the Colonies at this time, and obtained with great difficulty; so much so, that the General Court issued an order, June 14th, 1642, for the military companies in each town to manufacture saltpetre for making gunpowder.<sup>1</sup> Martin Saunders was appointed in Braintree to see this order enforced.

In September following, the court enacted a law apportioning to each town the amount of powder they were entitled to, for the purpose of supplying their military with ammunition to protect them from a sudden attack of the Indians. Braintree's portion was one barrel.<sup>2</sup>

The first military commander in Braintree was Capt. Robert Keyne, who was sent from Boston, to organize and drill them for proper military duty.

---

1. "And being willing to lay hold on, and use all such means as God shall direct us unto, as may tend to the raising and producing such material amongst ourselves, as may perfect the making of gunpowder, the instrumental means that all nations lay hold on for their preservation, (having too much neglected to take due course, which we might have done,) do order and decree that every plantation within this Colony shall erect an house in length about twenty or thirty feet, and twenty feet wide, within one-half year next coming; into which house we desire and enjoin the officers of each military company in each town to see, and cause a sufficient quantity of earth by their company or otherwise, yearly to be carried, and twice in every year, or oftener, the earth from its foundation, by them to be stirred and removed from one end thereof to the other, from the bottom to the top, mixing such urine of men and beasts with goates', henns', hoggs' and horses' dung, as shall be by the carefull and conscionable members of this Commonwealth brought to be dispeirst and scattered amongst the said earth, the company not leaving off bringing more earth into the said house till it shall come within two feet of the wall plate of the same, and for the further improving of what is above ordered and decreed, we declare that all such inhabitants of every town shall cause urine of their families in some such place to be put up and kept, as that it may be in due time brought and disposed in said house." Mass. Rec. Vol. II, p. 17.

2. "This court taking into serious consideration the present danger of each plantation by the desperate plots and conspiracies of the heathen, as also that they might be furnished with such stores of powder as may prevent any sudden invasion, have thought it meet to supply the towns with powder. Braintree's portion, one barrel."

The second in command was William Ting, who received his commission as captain of the company. The third was Mr. Richard Brackett, who, after the resignation of Captain Ting, was commissioned by the court as commander, and held his commission until he was seventy-three years of age, when he resigned.<sup>1</sup>

By the time the inhabitants of the town had fairly settled down into their peaceable agricultural pursuits, they were called upon to take an active part in the Indian wars. These Narragansett wars, under the celebrated Indian chiefs, Pessacus, Ninigret and King Philip, were a severe trial for the early settlers, and drew hard upon their limited resources, and nearly proved fatal to the settlement of the Colonies. They finally conquered, not without severe losses, however.

Bancroft says that "twelve or thirteen towns were destroyed, as many as six hundred houses burnt, and the disbursements and losses equalled in value half a million of dollars—an enormous sum for the few of that day. More than six hundred men, chiefly young men, the flower of the country, of whom any mother might have been proud, perished in the field. Of the able-bodied men in the Colony, one in twenty had fallen, and one family in twenty had been burnt out. The loss of property and lives were, in proportion to their numbers, as distressing as any in the Revolutionary war. There was scarcely a family from which death had not selected a victim. Let us not forget a generous deed of the generous Irish ; as they sent over a contribution—small, it is true—to relieve in part the distresses of the Plymouth Colony."

So severe was the draft upon the Colonies for able-bodied men to go to the war, that the youth from ten to sixteen years of age, were by law obliged to be instructed in the art or warfare, to protect their homes and friends while their fathers and

---

1. "1684, Oct. 15. On the request of Capt. Richard Brackett, being above seventy-three years of age, and infirmities of age upon him, having desired formerly, and now also to lie down his place as chief military commander in Braintree, the court granted his request, and order that Lieftenant Edmund Quincy be captain of the foot company in Braintree, in his room, and Robert Twelves his lieftenant, and Samuel Tompson ensign."



elder brothers were away upon the field of strife. The following is the law enacted in 1645, for this purpose:—

“Whereas, it is conceived that the training up of youth to the art and practice of arms will be of great use in the country in divers respects, and among the rest that the bows and arrows may be of good concernment in defect of power upon any occasion. It is therefore ordered, that all youth within this jurisdiction, from ten years old to the age of sixteen years, shall be instructed by some one of the officers of the band, or some other experienced soldier, whom the chief officer shall appoint, upon the usual training days, in the exercise of arms, as small guns, half pikes, bows and arrows, etc., according to the discretion of the said officers or soldiers.” Colonial Laws, p. 734.

In these Indian wars, at this ecclesiastical period of the Colonies, soldiers would not even approach the field of battle without holding a religious controversy, as Neal relates that “the troops going to the Pequot War deemed it necessary to halt on their march to Connecticut, in order to decide the question whether they were under a covenant of grace or a covenant of works, believing it improper to advance until that momentous question was settled.” They might as well have debated the question whether humanity would have been more benefited by tweedledum or tweedledee.

Mather says, that Mason and Underhill, in their conflict with the Pequots, on the day of strife, brought down to hell from five hundred to six hundred Pequot souls.

The first draft ordered on Braintree for soldiers, was Aug. 5th, 1645, to fill a quota of two hundred men, to go to Narragansett.

“It is ordered, three horses should be pressed from Dorchester, Braintree and Weymouth, with saddles and bridles, to be at Boston by 7 of the clock in the morning, the 18th of this 6th month, to go to the Narragansetts.” The Rev. Mr. Tompson, pastor of the First Church of Braintree, was selected as chaplain for the occasion. The commissary supply for this undertaking was as follows:—“1645. A note of particulars of what provisions will be needful for the present expedition for the supply of two hundred (200) men : Bread, tenn thousand ; pease, three

hogsheads; beif, six hogsheads cut into messe peeces; fish, tenn kintalls; oyle, tenn gallons; vinegar, one hogsheade; strong water, one hogsheade; wine, at your pleasure; beare, one tunn; oatemeale, one hogsheade; flower, two hogsheads; butter, sixe firkins; raisings of the sunne, two barrells; shugar, one-half C. for sick men; candells, one dussen; hatchets and axes, twelve; canvis, fortye yards; spades and shovels, thirtye; pick axes, sixe; kettles for boyling victuals, six; platters, thirtye-sixe; payles, tenn; cannis or potts, twenty; salt, one hogsheade; 200 fathoms of cod line.”—Mass. Rec., Vol. II, p. 124.

Mr. Cobbet, in his manuscript narrative, gives the following account of this enterprise:—

“In the year 1645, proud Pessacus with his Narragansetts, with whom Ninigret and his Niantigs joined, so as to provoke the English to a just war against them. And accordingly, forces were sent from all the towns to meet at Boston, and did so, and had a party of fifty horse to go with them under Mr. Leveret, as the captain of the horse. Edward Gibbons was commander-in-chief, and *Mr. Tompson, pastor of the Church in Braintree, was to sound the silver trumpet along with his army.* But they were met by the deputies from Pessacus, and the other chiefs, and the following accommodation took place: ‘It was demanded of them that they should defray the charges they had put the English to, and that the sachems should send their sons to be kept as hostages in the hands of the English, until such time as the money should be paid.’ After remarking that from this time the Narragansetts harbored venom in their hearts against the English, Mr. Mather proceeds: ‘In the first place, they endeavored to play legerdemain in their sending hostages, for instead of sachem’s children, they thought to send some others, and to make the English believe that those base *papooses* were of a royal progeny; but they had those to deal with who were too wise to be so eluded. After the expected hostages were in the hands of the English, the Narragansetts, notwithstanding that, were slow in the performance of what they stood engaged for. And when, upon an impartial discharge of the debt, their hostages were restored to them, they became more backward than formerly, until they were by hostile preparations again and

again terrified into better obedience. At last, Capt. Atherton of Dorchester, was sent with a small party of twenty English soldiers to demand what was due. He at first entered into the wigwam where old Ninigret resided, with only two or three soldiers, appointing the rest by degrees to follow him, two or three dropping in at once; when his small company were come about him, the Indians in the mean time supposing that there had been many more behind, he caught the sachem by the hair of his head, and setting a pistol to his breast, protested whoever escaped he should surely die, if he did not forthwith comply with what was required. Hereupon a great trembling and consternation surprised the Indians; albeit, multitudes of them were then present, with spiked arrows at their bow strings ready to let fly. The event was, the Indians submitted, and not one drop of blood was shed.’”

During these Indian wars the Colonists found great difficulty in the transportation of their heavy ordinance into deep morasses and swamps in pursuit of the Indians, the place of their usual retreat, and desiring something lighter which they could more easily and rapidly handle in case of a sudden attack, or enable them to mount the enemy’s embankments with greater expedition, asked the Legislature for assistance. The General Court to relieve them of this embarrassment passed an order Nov. 11th, 1647, for the importation of leather guns, viz:—“For the more easy and speedy transporting of great artillery when and where; also, sometimes cattell, carriages, canon and field peeeces cannot passe, as also upon some suddaine design to mount for advantage in an enemies workes, this Court doth order that there be, by direction of the major generall, 3 or 4 leather guns, of severall sizes, sent for to England by the first oportunity, at the charge of the country, which if found good and profitable may give light and incouragement for the procuring or making of more.”—Mass. Rec., Vol. II, p. 219.

In 1654, it became necessary to finish and put in order, the fort on Castle Island for the defence of Boston Harbor. But how to accomplish this object was the great question, as the County Treasury was bankrupt. After considerable consultation, the military commanders concluded to detach several of



the military companies from various towns in the vicinity of Boston, and orders from the proper authorities were immediately given for this purpose.<sup>1</sup>

The 3d of Oct., 1654, the Governor called his Council together at Boston, for the purpose of considering the report of the commissioners recently returned from Hartford, in reference to the threatening acts of the Indian chief, Ninigret. After consultation, matters appearing so urgent and the time so short before the expected attack of the Indians upon the Colony, that there was no time to convene the General Court, therefore it was ordered that the Secretary of State forthwith issue a warrant to the military committee of each town to levy and "impress" their proportional number of one hundred and fifty-three foot soldiers. The quota from Braintree was four men. The Indians continued to harass the towns in the Colony for a long time. Feb. 25th, 1675, they made a raid on the town of Braintree and killed four persons—three males and one female. We have not been able to ascertain the name of but one of the four, and that was Nathaniel Mott.<sup>2</sup> Richard Chapman was killed the year after—March 2d, 1676. The Mass. Historical Collection gives the following account of this incident<sup>3</sup>:—"They killed four at

---

1. "Foreasmuch as the County is in debt, no stock in treasury to finish the Castle, which yett is necessary forthwith to be done, it is therefore ordered, the military of twelve nigh-towns, viz:—Hull, Hingham, Weymouth, Braintree, Dedham, Dorchester, Roxbury, Charlestown, Cambridge, Watertown, Maulden and Woobourn, shall in leiwe of their four next days' training, allow three days at the Castle this Summer, to be ordered for their time of attending that service, place of working and the number to be employed at one time, by the Committee for the Castle.

"Major Edward Gibbens and Capt. Humphrey Atherton, who, together with the chief officers of the company employed, shall order and direct the several employments, and that the rest of the companies in this jurisdiction shall allow for every soldier in their respective companies, four shillings and six pence, to be employed and improved about or upon the said Castle; for which they shall be exempted from their four next training days, (Boston only to be exempted), whome this court concludes will not suffer any of their neighbors to exceed or acquailize them in this kind, they having this Spring bestowed and expended much for the fortifying the town of Boston."

2. See Braintree Town Records.

3. From Rev. Mr. Niles's history of the French and Indian wars, published in the Mass. Hist. Soc. Col. Mr. Niles was pastor of the Braintree church.

Braintree—three men and one woman. The woman they carried about six or seven miles, and then killed her and hung her up in an unseemly and barbarous manner, by the wayside leading from Braintree to Bridgewater.” The woman could not have been Mrs. Reed, as she was captured at Casco Bay and carried to Canada, where she was redeemed and brought back to Braintree, at which place she died May 16th, 1691.

The following named “troopers” were “impressed” from Braintree, Dec. 3d, 1675, and were mustered into Capt. Davis’s Company:—“Joseph Parmenter, Martin Saunders, Joseph Crosly, Ebenezer Hayden, Samuel Hayden, Jacob Nash, John Ripley.”—Mass. Arch., Vol. LXVIII, p. 84.

The following named persons were “impressed” from Braintree for Captain Johnson’s Company, in 1675, viz:—“Ebenezer Owens, Samuel Bass, William Sable, (probably Savil), Thomas Holbrook, Richard Thayer, Martin Saunders, Francis Nash, Increase Niles, James Atkins, Henry Bartlett, Thomas Copeland, James Pitcher.”—Mass. Arch., p. 67.

These Indian raids caused the town to establish a garrison on its frontier towards Bridgewater. The military committee of the town selected Mr. Richard Thayer to take charge of this important post, who proved to be a very unreliable and untrustworthy person for the position. He was in the habit of giving, or instrumental in giving, false alarms, which created great anxiety and fear among the inhabitants of the town, and caused the military committee a heavy extra expense in procuring Englishmen and friendly Indians to scout the woods. He presented to the town an exorbitant bill for his services, which they refused to pay. Upon this, he petitioned the Governor and Council for a redress of grievances. This petition was full of misrepresentations, among which he stated that he ran a great risk of his life in the capture of the celebrated murderer, Indian John, when it was proved that this Indian had surrendered himself, and Captain Brackett conveyed him to Boston, where the Council rendered a verdict that he should be banished from the country. The following note will explain this matter.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. The following is Mr. Thayer’s petition for a redress of grievances:—

“I, the underwritten, doo humbly petition the Honourable Councill, now set-

This Mr. Thayer was probably the person that subsequently gave the town so much trouble in claiming the whole township as his property.

The state of prosperous repose which the New England Col-

ting in Boston, in New England, that your honours would be pleased of your wisdom and clemency to consider the condition of your petitioner; Your petitioner having been out so considerably; firstly, in raising a suffishsione fortification against the enemy. Seckondly, furnishing ye same with thirteen fire Arms, all well fixt out of the goon smith's hands, with Ammunition accordingly; all which hath been done at the cost and charge of your petitioner; he being then resolved there to live and die in the defence of the peace of his King and country, if assulted by the enemy. It being the frontier garrison to the enemy and your petitioner being but himself and his brother and too Sons, did expect soome favour from ye Commision officer of Brantry, in point of pressing for ye prasent security; but instead thereof your petitioner do judge they have declared very incuriously with him; by pressing too out of the garrison, there being but four in the whole; notwithstanding three fire Arms your petitioner had out all the ware time; one of which was lost at Naragansett, and another in Captain turner's fight; so that there was but one returned, and that with a great deal of trouble; and further, your petitioner being then resolved to withstand the enemy, he went to the Commission officers and told them that he did expect a share of ye toun's stock of Ammunition; they being then dividing of it to the several garrisons, soome ten pounds, soome twelve pounds; but refused to let your petitioner have any, and with all of the enemy come upon him, he must not expect any help from them; and being thus left without protection, thought good to petition your honours for A Medigation in some of my Rates, if your honours in your wisdom shall see cause; if not, I do humbly crave yt your honours would be pleased to suspend ye payment of my Rates for this year, I being behind hand and my disbursments great, by the putting A Corn Mill and fulling Mill to work, and if in your wisdom your honours shall see cause to answer my petition, your petitioner for your honours' happiness shall forever pray.

"There is John George, also an Indian enemy which your petitioner untrusted his life for by fetching him in, he appearing within call of your petitioner's garrison, and ordered unto him by the honourable Councill; by which five weeks after, was taken away by Capt. Richard Brackett, without any satisfaction for the same.

RICHARD THAYER."

Mass. Arch., Vol. LXIX, p. 176.

The following is the report of the Military Committee with the exception of a few words, which were lost by the breaking of the paper where it was folded:—

"Braintree, 26th December, 1677.

"1st, In obedience to the Hon. Council, we whose names are underwritten having examined the Petition of Richard Thayer, of Braintry, dated by Mr. Rawson, Secretary, upon the 13th of this instant, December, and doe herein make this Report to the Hon. Council siting in Boston, that the Petitioner doe charge us





on that unfortunate expedition to Quebec, under Sir William Phips. The Colonists were defeated after a sharp encounter, and finally compelled to make a precipitate retreat, and the fleet, after sustaining great damage on its homeward voyage, returned to Boston. Such was the unfortunate issue of an enterprise which involved Massachusetts in an enormous expense, and cost the lives of at least a thousand of her inhabitants; also, quite a loss to this town by the death of several of her citizens who contracted the small-pox on board the fleet, of which they died.

"The 9th day of August, there went soldiers to Canada, in the year 1690, and the small-pox was aboard, and they died six of it; four thrown overbord at Cap An. Corporal John Parmtr, Isaak Thayer, Ephrim Copeland and Ebenezer Owen—they and Samuel Bas and John Cheny, was thrown overbord at Nantaskett."—Braintree Town Records. John Harbor and Joseph Penniman died in a short time after arriving home.

"During the absence of the forces," says Cotton Mather, "the wheels of prayer for them in New England had been continually going round." This spiritual co-operation did not accomplish much for an army that had neglected to properly provision and equip themselves against the well-drilled forces of the French.

By the following letter, written by Edmund Quincy, commander of the Braintree militia, to the Governor and Council, there

---

	£	s.	d.
"By fifteen shillings in money payed to William Ueasy, -	0	15	0
two pounds, three shillings, four pence, payed to Wm. Ueasy,	2	3	4
two pounds, three shillings, four pence, payed to Cristiner Weab,	2	3	4
neckles bond, his hire to the Narraganset service, - -	3	0	0
a goon to the said bond, - - - - -	1	5	0
Provisions and Ammunission, - - - - -	0	6	0
Provisions and Ammunissions at his second going out, -	0	6	0
too shillings in money payed to Jonnathan Padelford and Martin			
Sacan for guarding me to hingom to fetch the second goon,	0	2	0
too shillings in money payed John Hoffenborn to go out with ye			
Indian scouts that was allowed us by the Councill,	0	2	0
five weeks keeping of John Jorge who was ordered unto me by			
ye honoured Counsell and afterwards taken out of my hands			
by Capt. Richard Brackett, - - - - -	1	5	0

besids the losse of my Indian service so ordered.

RICHARD THAYER."

seems to have been considerable insubordination among those who were drafted in Braintree for an expedition to Canada:—

“BRANTRY, July, 1689.

“Therefore this is to signify, To the Honorable Governor and Council setting at Boston, That I have taken all the pains, and used all means to persuade men, but by reason of Bad Councill by some evil persons with us, that discourage our men, that out of 13 men impressed there is not but two or three who will go. I can do no more, without there be some sent for and made example to the rest. To behold such a spirit, is of an awfull consideration.

“I beg your advice and direction what I shall do. To day 5 or 6 come to my house, all left fell off.

Humble Servent,

EDMUND QUINSEY.”

The names of those who would not obey:—“Caleb Hobart, William Nightingale, Francis Almy, Josiah Haiden, Joseph Peniman, Josiah Belcher, Thomas Copeland.”

Benjamin Ludden, as will be seen by the preface to his will,<sup>1</sup> is an illustration of the spirit of the times. He was one of the soldiers engaged in the Indian wars, who appears to have been inspired with the same ardor and religious enthusiasm as the knights of old on their crusade to the Holy Land, in their conflict and descent on Palestine for the recovery of Jerusalem from the infidels.

The treaty at Ryswick produced a lull in the storm of cruel warfare which had so long hung upon the English frontiers, continually menacing the Colonists with wide-spread destruction.

---

1. “I, Benjamin Ludden, in New England, being now called for thus a soldier in the time of great distress for to fight the Lord's battles against the bloody enemies of the Christ and people of God in New England, namely, those Anti Christians and bloody French, together with those Bloody, Martherous and Salvage Indians, And considering whether I may return again with my life to see my parents, wife and relations, Committing my soul to God that gave it, through the precious blood of Jesus Christ my Redeemer, and my body to the dust from whence I came, Hoping that both soul and body shall be raised up by the power of my Redeemer and meet together at the day of Resurrection when I shall enjoy the blessed presence of Jesus Christ, Saints, Angels, and that to all eternity.” Suff. Prob. Rec., Vol. VIII, p. 23. 1690.



It was very brief however, for pretexts for another war were soon found. James the Second died in September, 1701. While an exile he had been sheltered by Louis the Fourteenth, who acknowledged his son Charles Edward, the pretender, as the lawful heir to the English throne. This seriously offended the English, as the crown had been given to Anne, the second daughter of James, who was considered a Protestant. In connection with this, and other causes, England considered it a sufficient pretext to declare war with France. In 1702, hostilities began, which continued until the treaty of Utrecht, in 1713. During this conflict the Colonists suffered much from the cruelties of the Indians, who were under the influence of the French, and Braintree was obliged to bear her proportion in supplying men and means in carrying on this unfortunate conflict. This was called Queen Anne's War.

In 1707, the town had so increased in population that they were able to organize two military companies; one in the north part of the town, which consisted of seventy-two families, under command of Edmund Quincy; and one in the south part, or what is now called Braintree, consisted of seventy-one families, under the command of Capt. John Mills.

We have nothing material to relate of military matters from this time until 1739, when Col. Joseph Gooch came to Braintree and was chosen moderator of a town meeting. At this time, this curious individual commenced his military and political intrigues.

He was supposed to have been born in Boston—a man of property and education, and a lawyer by profession. Finding that his secret manipulations would not avail him much in Boston, he came here and became a churchman, and immediately commenced his plottings with Mr. Miller and Mr. Apthorp, influential friends of Governor Shirley, promising them, if they would send him as representative to the General Court and procure him the position of colonel of the regiment, he would build them a tower for their church at his own expense. This proposition appears to have been satisfactory, as he was elected representative and received his commission as colonel of the regiment. This purchased popularity soon vanished; the third

year the inhabitants of the town decided not to re-elect him. This caused him to become so indignant that he declared he would no longer reside in Braintree, nor construct a steeple for the church. He removed to Milton Hill, and there built him a house, which was called the Church-hill House, where he resided about thirty years.<sup>1</sup>

After a quietude of some years, Governor Shirley concluded to have another trial of military strength with the French.

---

1. 1760. Mr. John Adams gives the following singular intrigue of Colonel Gooch to dispossess Colonel Quincy of his regiment, by means of Dr. Miller's and Mr. Apthorp's influence:—

“Joseph Gooch, a native, I believe, of Boston, had considerable property, and was reported and reputed to be very rich. He had been educated at the Temple in England, and returned to Boston to practice law; he had very little success. He had been a man of pleasure, and bore the indelible marks of it on his face to the grave. He was extremely ambitious, and the Rev. Mr. Niles, of the second parish in Braintree, who was well acquainted with him, told me he was the most passionate man he ever knew. Not succeeding at the bar in Boston, he had recourse to religion to assist him; joined the Old South Church, to avail himself of the influence of the sisterhood, and set up for representative for the town of Boston; but failed, and disappointed of his hopes in law and politics, he renounced the city, came up to Quincy, hired a house, turned churchman and set himself to intriguing for promotion, both in the military and civil departments. He interceded with the favorites of Governor Shirley, in this place, to procure him the commission of colonel in the regiment of militia, and an election for representative of the town in the General Court. He promised to build a steeple to their church, at his own expense.

“Assiduous importunity was employed with Governor Shirley to procure him the command of the regiment; but this could not be obtained without cashiering the colonel then in possession, and who had long been in possession of that office, and given universal satisfaction in it.

“Colonel John Quincy had been in public life from his early youth. He had been near twenty years Speaker of the House of Representatives, and many years a member of His Majesty's Council, and was as much esteemed and respected as any man in the province. He was not only an experienced and venerated Statesman, but a man of letters, taste and sense. Shirley was, with great difficulty, prevailed on to perform the operation of dismissing so faithful a servant of the public, and adopting one of so equivocal a character; and he said some years afterwards, that nothing he had ever done in his administration had given him so much pain, as removing so venerable a magistrate and officer as Colonel Quincy. But the church party had insisted upon it so peremptorily, that he could not avoid it. Probably he dreaded their remonstrances to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

“These facts were currently reported and universally believed, and never contradicted.

Early in January, 1744, he called the General Court together, in secret session, to consider the expediency of an attack on Louisburg. After several days of deliberation and earnest discussion, this projected expedition was voted in the negative. Governor Shirley not desiring to have this favorite enterprise of his defeated, managed to have by a little intrigue, the most substantial and influential merchants of the several large towns to petition for another hearing. In compliance with these petitions, the Assembly again considered this great question. Their deliberations were conducted with calmness and moderation. After a long debate, a resolution was passed in favor of this expedition

---

“Gooch was appointed colonel, and Quincy dismissed. The next thing to be done, was to new model the subordinate officers in the regiment. Application was made to all the captains, lieutenants and ensigns, in that part of the regiment which lies within three parishes of the ancient town of Braintree, to see if they would accept commissions under Colonel Gooch, and agree to vote for him as representative for the town. The then present officers were men among the most respectable of the inhabitants, in point of property, understanding and character. They rejected the proposition with scorn.

“My father was among them ; he was offered a captain’s commission. He spurned the offer with disdain ; would serve in the militia under no colonel but Quincy. Almost, or quite an entire set of new officers were appointed through the whole town. These were of a very different character from those who were dismissed. Men of little property or no property at all ; men of frivolous character in understanding and morals.

“It was at this time the corrupt practice of treating, as they called it, at training and at elections was introduced, which so long prevailed in the town of Braintree. All this corruption, young as I was, I attributed to the King of Great Britain and his Governor and their bigoted Episcopal party ; and, young as I was, I was thoroughly disgusted before I was ten years of age.

“Gooch under the influence of all this machinery, obtained an election as representative, but the next year all the substantial people of the town aroused themselves and turned him out,\* which so enraged him that he swore he would no longer live in Braintree ; renounced the church, refused to build their steeple, built him a house on Milton Hill, and there passed the remainder of his days.”—Adams’s Works, Vol. II, p. 93.

---

\* We think Mr. Adams is mistaken in his statement that Mr. Gooch was chosen but one year as deputy for the town, as the House Journal of the Legislature, and the town records make it appear that he was elected for the two years of 1742–3, and acted as such. This was a pardonable error of Mr. Adams, for this account of Col. Gooch was evidently written up from memory, or tradition, years after it happened, as Mr. Adams was only about seven years of age when this episode occurred.



by one vote.<sup>1</sup> A number of men enlisted and were impressed from Braintree to take part in this expedition to Louisburg, Cape Breton. The Colonists, after a brilliant attack on this Gibraltar of America, were successful, which caused great rejoicing throughout the Colonies.

The first three inter-colonial wars or conflicts, between the English and French Colonies, already mentioned, had their origin by the disagreement of the home governments, with their neighbors across the channel, who brought their hostilities to American soil, and plunged the Colonies into a bloody and expensive war. The fourth and last conflict was called the French and Indian War. The termination of this territorial war resulted in establishing the supremacy of the English over the American Colonies. This war continued for seven years, or from 1756 to 1763.

From the provincial muster roll we have selected the names of persons from the town of Braintree, who were engaged in the various campaigns. We do not pretend that we have given the names of all the persons that went to the Indian wars, as they are scattered through a great number of miscellaneous muster rolls, and to find all of them you would be as successful as looking for a needle in a hay-stack. The place of residence of the captains we have given where they were designated in the muster roll. The readers have the same opportunity of conjecturing where those that we have not given were located as we have, and perhaps more so. We have endeavored to give as correct a list as we were able to find, which is as follows:—

---

1. "Among the members of this assembly, were two persons who afterwards acted a conspicuous part in the most interesting scenes of American History. Hutchinson, who became the historian and Governor of Massachusetts; and Oliver who was associated with him in political sentiment, and in command as Lieutenant-Governor. Both had expressed their disapprobation of the expedition. As Oliver was repairing to the house on the day when the proposal which he was determined to resist, was finally to be debated, he chanced to fall and break his leg. In consequence of his absence, when the house divided, the numbers on both sides were found to be equal. Hutchinson, who was the speaker, thereupon surrendered his opinion to what seemed to him the general desire of the province, and gave his casting vote in favor of the expedition."

“Jacob Quincy of Braintree, Surgeon’s Mate, one of the staff officers in Col. Joseph Dwight’s regiment in the late Crown Point expedition, from Feb. 18th, 1756, to the 8th of November following.”

The following named persons enlisted under Samuel Thaxter, major and captain for the Crown Point expedition, who were in service from Feb. 16th to Nov. 10th, 1756: “Benjamin Nash, Benjamin Nash, Jr., Caleb Dunham, Jr., Mathias Cheesman, Silas Ludden, Alexander French, Caleb Thayer, Adam Howard, William Sergant, Joseph Blanchard, (deserted).”

Captain Samuel Clark, of Braintree, organized a company in 1756, to go to Crown Point. The men that comprised his company were from Taunton, Abington, Bridgewater, Scituate, Boston and several other towns. Only one name can be found on the roll from Braintree, which was Philip Smith. Capt. Clark’s expenses for the organization of the company were as follows:—“Fifteen days subsistence in making up the muster roll, one pound, two shillings and six pence, and two days travelling from Braintree to Boston, eight shillings.”

The following named persons from Braintree are found on the roll of Capt. Nathaniel Blake, of Milton, Aug. 9th, 1756: “Benony Spear, (Husband<sup>1</sup>); Moses Marsh, (Husband); Timothy French, (Tanner); Jesse Wild, (Heelmaker); Jonathan Fessenden, Lieutenant, aged 33, from Capt. Brackett’s company; Daniel Ames, aged 14, enlisted; Seth Dogett, (Cordwainer), impressed; John Dogett, impressed, (Wheelwright); Jonathan Bishop, (Cordwainer), volunteer; Jacob French, (Labourer), (Hired); Timothy French, (Currier), volunteer; Jacob Goldwaite, from Capt. Allen’s company, aged 17, (Roaper), volunteer; David Gay, (Labourer), aged 17, impressed; Samuel George, aged 30, (Labourer), volunteer; Peter Hubbard, aged 46, (Labourer), impressed; Zebulon Holmes, aged 20, volunteer; Wm. Hevins, aged 20, (Cordwainer), volunteer; Samuel Haws, aged 18, (Labourer), volunteer; William Hubbard, aged 16, (Labourer), volunteer.” For Fort William Henry expedition.

“Elisha Hayden enlisted in Colonel Lincoln’s regiment. Sim-

---

1. Probably meaning husbandman.

eon Pain, of Braintree, enlisted in Captain Burk's company, of Fall Town, now Bernardstown, and was at the capitulation of Fort William Henry."

Campaign of 1757. Capt. Peter Thayer's company marched in August, 1757, at the alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry. They marched as far as Roxbury and then returned. The following is the roll, viz: "Peter Thayer, Captain; John White, Lieutenant; Joseph Hayward, Ensign; Moses Brackett, Seth Turner, Samuel Hunt, Sergeants; Samuel Marsh, Richard Faxon, John Tower, Corporals; Charles Baxter, Samuel Stephens, William Adams, Peter Underwood, Joseph Lambart, David Pain, Joseph Cleverly, son to Benjamin Cleverly, Elijah Neal, Richard Thayer, Jr., Silas Lovewell, Jesse Wild, Elijah Thayer, Nathaniel Capen, Samuel Curtis, Jr., Malachi Newcomb, Samuel French, Jr., Samuel Bedlow, of Weymouth, John Hunt, Jr., Daniel Hunt, Jr., Daniel Pratt, Joseph Lovewell, Samuel Nash, Adam French, John Hollis, John Bagley, Ephriam Hunt, Jr., Joseph Tower, Jr., Nathaniel Pain, Joshua French, Nathaniel Pratt, Nehemiah French, Lemuel Baxter, David Bates, Jr., Stephen Pratt, John Shaw, Isaac Shaw, Isaac Porter, Elijah Hayden, James White, Ephriam Thayer, Joseph Nightingale."—Mass. Archives.

Campaign of 1758. Captain Ward's company, of Hingham, was organized to take part in the reduction of Canada. The following named persons enlisted in this company from Braintree: "Seth Turner, Lieutenant; Mathias Cheesman, Caleb Aldrich, Corporals; Jacob Pain, Drummer; Jonathan Clark, Seth French, Elijah French, Jonathan Green, William Hayden, Clement Hayden, Jonathan Willis, Noah Howard, Edward Jones, Silas Lovell, Joseph Lovell, Joseph Niles, John Niles, Benjamin Nash, William Niles, Amos Stetson, John Spear, David Solon, Stephen Salsbury, Richard Thayer, Jesse Thayer, Elijah Thayer, John Tower, Joseph Tower, Edmund Littlefield."

The following named persons of Braintree enlisted in the warship King George, under the command of Capt. Benjamin Hallowell, Jan. 10th, 1758, this ship being stationed on the coast for its protection: Jonathan Crosby, (mate); Jonathan Crosby, (2d mate); Benjamin Gleason, (armorer); Winter Besson, Gregory



Bass, Richard Brackett, Thomas Cleverly, Nathaniel Gallop, Ephriam Graves, Moses Penniman, Joseph Sanders, William Spear."

Jotham Gay's company went to Halifax in 1759, and was in service from March 31st to November 30th of this year. The following named Braintree men enlisted in this company: "Naham Belcher, Sergeant; John Noyes, Corporal; Clement Crane, Winter Besson, Benjamin Baxter, Thomas Belcher, John Boyles, Nehemiah Blanchard, Joseph Blake, Nathaniel Capen, Thomas Fenton, Adam French, David French, Jonathan Green, Jonathan Hollis, David Horton, Isaac Hayden, Benjamin Hunt, William Hobart, Clement Hayden, Daniel Hayden, Jonathan Niles, John Niles, Stephen Pain, Isaac Smith, Paletiah Stephens, Zaccheus Thayer, Simeon Thayer, Noah Thayer, Abel Thayer, John Tower." As the time of service of the companies was short, many of the men reinlisted in other companies on their return, which causes the repetition of the names of a number of those who went again into the army.

The following served under the command of Captain Nathaniel Blake: "Jonathan Fessenden, Lieutenant; Moses Marsh, Corporal; Daniel Ames, Drummer, (pay to Dr. Miller, as his servant); Jacob French, Jonathan Bishop, Jacob Goldwaite, Peter Hubbard, Timothy French, James Puffer."

Capt. Samuel Thaxter's company. The following named persons from Braintree were members of this company for the Crown Point expedition in 1756: "William Whitmarsh, Lieutenant; Nathaniel Bagly, Ensign; Thos. Gill, Sergeant; Benjamin Baxter, Sergeant; John Pratt, Jr., Sergeant; Thomas Hearsey, Clerk; John King, Hosea Dunbar, Thomas Hollis, L. Lincoln, Corporal; Edmund Crane, Drummer; Samuel Joy, Nehemiah Blanchard."

The following named Braintree people were in Capt. Joseph Hodges' company, made up mostly from Taunton and Norton: "Mathias Cheesman, 26; Benjamin Nash, 24." Crown Point expedition, 1756.

In Byfield Lyde's, Esq., company. Ezra Niles, 22; Elisha Hayden, 21; Clement Hayden, 19." Vol. IV, p. 436.

In Capt. Wm. Arbuthnott's company, 1758, not in the capitu-

lation, "Jacob French, Seth French, Samuel Lee, Ephriam Pray, Joshua Russell, Nemiah Blanchard."

In Capt. Wm. Arbutnott's company, of Marlborough, there were at the capitulation of Fort William Henry, "William Cornell, William Hubbard, Jonathan Blanchard."

In Capt. Samuel Robbin's company, "Joseph Nichols (killed or taken), Silas Warner, Zephaniah Batchler."

In Capt. Jeremiah Richard's company, of Roxbury, 1759, "David Hayden, Wilson Marsh, Joseph Nightingale, Ephriam Pray," for the reduction of Canada.

In Capt. Asa Foster's company, for the reduction of Canada, 1759, "Jonathan Walker, Joseph Walker."

In Capt. Simeon Cary's company, of Bridgewater, 1759, "William Nightingale, Joseph Niles, Gideon Thayer, from 14th of May to Jan. 2d, following."

In Capt. Benjamin Beale's company, 1759, "Benjamin Diah, Jonathan Diah, Christopher Dyer, Eliphalet Hinckley, from May 12th, 1759, to Feb. 23d, 1760." Crown Point.

In Capt. Jabez Snow's company, "Thomas Chevers, Josiah Sanders, Joseph Ruggles Pain, from July 2d to Dec. 15th, 1760."

In Capt. Josiah Dunbar's company, of Bridgewater, "John Downing (deserter), Silas Clark, Enoch Hayden, from Feb. 14th to Dec. 28th, 1760."

In Capt. Thomas Penniman's company, of Stoughton, "Barash Jordan, Sergeant; Jonathan Clark, Drummer; William Hubbard, Enoch Hayden, Joseph Man, Hezekiah Ludden, Daniel Hayden, Benjamin Dyer, Joseph Nyles, Samuel Jordan, Isaac Allen, Thos. Hollis, Lemuel Veasey, Silas Nyles, Elijah Thayer, Isaac Dunham, Joshua Thayer, Samuel Jones, Richard Hayden. Feb. 7th, 1761." Vol. XCVIII, p. 292.

In Capt. Stephen Whipple's company, of Ipswich, "Christopher Thayer. 1761." Vol. XCVIII, p. 381.

In Capt. Timothy Hament's company, "Abijah Neil, Peter Newcomb, Ebenezer Niles, John Perry, Benj. Stetson, Christopher Thayer, Lemuel Thayer, Abel Thayer. Mar. 19th, 1762." Vol. XCVIII, p. 418.

In Capt. Samuel Dunbar's company, 1763, "Moses Littlefield,

Levi Ludden, John Niles, Jonathan Niles, James Niles, Ebenezer Niles, Jacob Nash, Daniel Pratt, Benjamin Stutson, Thomas Sever, John Stoddard, John Thayer, William Thayer, Paul Thayer."

---

## REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.

---

We now come to the Revolutionary Period. The home government had completed a peace at Paris, in 1763, which created great rejoicing in the Provinces, as they looked forward to a long period of prosperity. Young King George the Third had just ascended the throne, and the Provinces placed great confidence in his expected just administration; but they were soon doomed to disappointment. The king was under the influence of a corrupt ministry, led and controlled by Burt, a designing demagogue and an unprincipled Scotchman, who soon showed their hatred to the Provinces by having onerous and oppressive laws enacted, such as the Writs of Assistance and the Stamp Act. Mr. Pitt, afterwards Earl Chatham, an able Statesman and a brilliant orator, who was opposed to the taxation of the Provinces, was succeeded by Burt, the king's favorite. But a revenue they must have, and the Provinces must pay it. So Parliament, in the year 1765, passed an act for this purpose, called the Stamp Act, which was instrumental in producing that spirit of opposition to the parent government that, ten years after, burst forth into open hostilities. This bill was brought into Parliament by Mr. Grenvill, and advocated by Mr. Townsend. Colonel Barre opposed it in his well-known eloquent and powerful speech, which availed nothing, as the bill passed the House of Commons by a vote of two hundred and fifty in favor and fifty against it. So strong was the sentiment in the House of Lords in support of the bill that there was not a word spoken against it. It took its final passage on the 22d of March, 1765. Dr. Franklin wrote to Mr. Charles Thompson (afterwards secretary of Congress), on the night after its passage:—"The candle of liberty is set; you must set up the candle of industry and economy." He said to Mr. Ingersoll,



who asked his advice about accepting the agency to distribute stamps:—"Go home and tell your countrymen to get children as fast as they can." Intimating by this assertion that war was inevitable, and that suitable material was wanted in the Colonies to establish an army for active warfare.

The passage of this impost tax on the Colonies was received in Massachusetts with indignation and sorrow, thinking as they did, that this action of the parent government in imposing such excessive taxes upon them, would result in a dreaded, uncalled-for and internecine war.

The newspapers ardently regretted the Provinces' loss of liberty, and urged the people to organize into associations for their mutual protection against the tyranny of the home government. Upon this call of the press, the inhabitants in many of the towns came together and formed patriotic societies, which were called "Sons of Liberty." These associations in a number of towns set out liberty trees,<sup>1</sup> under which these sons of freedom used to assemble and proclaim those earnest, patriotic sentiments for liberty and an active aggression against the crown, that set the Colonies in a blaze, and ultimately consummated in the war of the American Revolution.

The sentiment of the inhabitants of Braintree at this time, cannot be better illustrated than by giving the following extract from Mr. John Adams' interesting Diary, Vol. I, p. 185, in which he gives an account of a town meeting of that year, stating that it was "the first popular struggle of the Revolution in the town of Braintree."<sup>2</sup>

---

1. 1766, "May 4th, Sunday. Returning from meeting this morning; I saw for the first time a likely young button-wood tree, lately planted on the triangle made by the three roads, by the house of Mr. James Brackett. The tree is well set, well guarded, and has on it an inscription, 'The tree of Liberty, and cursed is he who cuts this tree !' Q. What will be the consequences of this thought? I never heard a hint of it till I saw it, but I hear that some persons grumble, and threaten to girdle it."—Adams' Diary, Vol. II, p. 194.

Tradition says that this tree died a natural death in eight years. It was located at the junction of Hancock, Elm and School streets, where the reservoir now is, and was then called Brackett's corner, now called Williams' corner.

2. "Mar. 1st, Saturday. Spent a part of last evening with Mr. Jo. Cleverly. He is a tiptoe for town meeting; he has many schemes and improvements in his head,—namely, for separating the offices of constable and collector; collect-

The repeal of the Stamp Act, in 1766, was received in Boston on the 16th of May, and general rejoicing was had in most of the towns of the Colony, by the firing of guns, ringing of bells and beating of drums. But in Braintree the Tory element was

---

ing taxes has laid the foundation for the ruin of many families. He is for five selectmen, and will vote for the old ones, Mr. Quincy and Major Miller. He hears they are for turning out all the old selectmen, and choosing a new set; they for having but three, &c.

“The only way is to oppose schemes to schemes, and so break in upon them. Cleverly will become a great town meeting man, and a great speaker in town meeting. Q. What effect will this have on the town affairs? Brother tells me that William Veasey, Jr., tells him he has but one objection against Jonathan Bass, and that is, Bass is too forward. When a man is forward, we may conclude he has some selfish view, some self ends. Brother asked him if he and his party would carry that argument through. It holds stronger against Captain Thayer and Major Miller than it ever did against anybody in this town, excepting Colonel Gooch and Captain Mills. But I desire the proof of Bass’s forwardness. Has he been more so than Major Miller? Come, come, Mr. Veasey, says Master Jo. Cleverly, don’t you say too much; I an’t of that mind. Ego. Bass is an active, capable man, but no seeker by mean begging or buying of votes.

“3d, Monday. My brother Peter, Mr. Etter and Mr. Field, having a number of votes prepared for Mr. Quincy and me, set themselves to scatter them in town meeting. The town had been very silent and still, my name had never been mentioned, nor had our friends ever talked of any new Selectmen at all, excepting in the South Precinct; but as soon as they found there was an attempt to be made, they fell in and assisted; and, although there were six different hats with votes for as many different persons, besides a considerable number of scattering votes, I had the major vote of the assembly the first time. Mr. Quincy had more than one hundred and sixty votes. I had but one vote more than half. Some of the church people,—Mr. Jo. Cleverly, his brother Ben and son, &c., and Mr. Ben. Vesey, of the middle precinct, Mr. James Faxon, &c.,—I found were grieved and chagrined for the loss of their dear Major Miller. Etter and my brother took a skilful method; they let a number of young fellows into the design, John Ruggles, Peter Newcomb, &c., who were very well pleased with the employment, and put about a great many votes. Many persons, I hear acted slyly and deceitfully; this is always the case. I own it gave me much pleasure to find I had so many friends, and that my conduct in town has been not disapproved. The choice was quite unexpected to me. I thought the project was so new and sudden that the people had not digested it, and would generally suppose the town would not like it, and so would not vote for it. But my brother’s answer was, that it had been talked of last year and some years before, and that the thought was familiar to the people in general, and was more agreeable than anything of the kind that could be proposed to many, and for these reasons his hopes were strong. But the triumph of the party was very considerable, though not complete; for Thayer and Miller, and the late

so strong and influential that no public demonstration was held. And Mr. Adams relates, "A duller day than last Monday, when the Province was in a rapture for the repeal of the Stamp Act, I do not remember to have passed. And the town of Braintree insensible to the common joy."

In 1765, the noted Braintree instructions to their Representative were drawn up by Mr. John Adams, and presented to the

lessees of the north commons, and many of the church people, and many others had determined to get out Deacon Penniman; but, instead of that, their favorite was dropped, and I, more obnoxious to that party than even Deacon Penniman or any other man, was chosen in his room, and Deacon Penniman was saved with more than one hundred and thirty votes—a more reputable election than even Thayer himself had.

"Mr. Jo. Bass was extremely sorry for the loss of Major Miller; he would never come to another meeting. Mr. Jo. Cleverly could not account for many things done at town meetings. His motion for choosing collectors was slighted; his motion for lessening his fine was thrown out; and he made no sort of figure as a speaker; so that I believe Mr. Cleverly will make no hand. Elisha Niles says, 'set a knave to catch a knave.' A few days before a former March meeting, he told Thayer that he had a mind to get in Deacon Penniman. Thayer asked him who he would have with him. He answered, Capt. Allen. Thayer made him no answer, but when the meeting came, was chosen himself.

"Mr. Thomas Faxon, of this end of the town, told my wife he never saw anybody chosen so neatly in his life,—not a word, not a whisper beforehand. Peter Newcomb gave him a vote; he had one before for Miller, and had heard nothing of me; but he thought I should have one. So he dropped that for Miller. Jo. Nightingale asked my wife, 'Mr. Adams will have too much business, will he not; the courts to attend, selectman and representative at May, &c.?' Mr. John Baxter, the old gentleman, told me he was very well pleased with the choice at the north end, &c. Old Mr. John Ruggles voted for me; but says that Thayer will (be chosen) at May. If I would set up, he would vote for me, and I should go, but Mr. Quincy will not. Lieut. Holbrook, I hear, was much in my favor, &c. Thus the town is pretty generally disputing about me, I find.

"But this choice will not disconcert Thayer, at May, though it will weaken him. But, as I said before, the triumph was not complete; Cornet Bass had the most votes the first time, and would have come in the second, but the north end people, his friends, after putting in their votes the first time, withdrew for refreshment, by which accident he lost it, to their great regret.

"Mark the fruits of this election to me. Will the church people be angry, and grow hot and furious, or will they be cooler and calmer for it? Will Thayer's other precinct friends resent it and become more violent, or will they be less so? In short, I cannot answer these questions; many of them will be disheartened, I know; some will be glad.

"10th, Monday. Last week went to Boston and to Weymouth, &c. I hear that Mr. Benjamin Cleverly has already bespoke Mr. John Ruggles, Jr., against



inhabitants of the town at a legally assembled meeting, on the 24th of September, and unanimously voted, "that instructions should be given their Representative for his conduct in General Assembly on this great occasion." The active part that Mr. Adams took in these instructions can be better understood by giving it in his own language:—

"I drew up a petition to the Selectmen of Braintree, and procured it to be signed by a number of the respectable inhabitants to call a meeting of the town, to instruct their Representative in relation to the stamps. The public attention of the whole continent was alarmed, and my principles and political connections were well known. I prepared a draught of instructions at home, and carried them with me. The cause of the meeting was explained at some length, and the state and dangers of the country pointed out; a committee was appointed to prepare instructions, of which I was nominated as one. We retired to Mr. Niles' house, my draught was produced and unanimously adopted without amendments, reported to the town and accepted without a dissenting voice. These were published by Draper's paper, as that printer first applied to me for a copy. They were decided and spirited enough. They rang through the State, and were adopted in so many words, as I was informed by the Representatives of that year, by forty towns, as instructions to their Representatives. They were honored sufficiently, by the friends of the government, with the epithets of inflammatory."<sup>1</sup>

---

May meeting,—promised him as much as he could eat and drink of the best sort if he will vote for Captain Thayer; told him he would not have acted as he did, at March, if it had not been for Thomas Newcomb, and that he would vote for Thayer, at May, if it was not for Thomas Newcomb. By this, the other side are alarmed; the craft, they think, is in danger; but I believe their fears are groundless, though I wish there was good reason for them.

"Drank tea at Mr. Etter's. He says all the blame is laid to him, and that a certain man takes it very ill of him. By the way, I heard to-day that Major Miller and James Brackett, Jr., were heard, since March meeting, raving against Dea. Palmer, and said he was a knave, &c. Q. About this quarrel?"

1. "To *Ebenezer Thayer, Esq.*:—

"SIR: In all the calamities which have ever befallen this county, we have never felt so great a concern, or such alarming apprehensions, as on this occasion. Such is our loyalty to the King, our veneration for both houses of Parli-

The French and Indian War had caused such a severe drain upon the resources and limited means of the Province, that the town was obliged to make the following law in regard to economy, industry and the protection of home manufacture, viz. :—

“Whereas, the well-being and happiness of all civil communities depend on industry, economy and good morals. And this town takes into serious consideration the great decay of the trade of the Province, the scarcity of money, the heavy debt contracted in the late war, which still remains on the people, and the great difficulties to which they are by these means reduced.

---

ament, and our affection for all our fellow-subjects in Britain, that measures which discover any unkindness in that country towards us are the more sensibly and intimately felt. And we can no longer forbear complaining, that many of the measures of the late ministry, and some of the late acts of Parliament, have a tendency, in our apprehension, to divest us of our most essential rights and liberties. We shall confine ourselves, however, chiefly to the acts of Parliament, commonly called the Stamp Act, by which a very burthensome, and in our opinion, unconstitutional tax, is to be laid upon us all; and we subjected to numerous and enormous penalties, to be prosecuted, sued for and recovered, at the option of an informer, in a Court of Admiralty, without a jury.

“We have called this a burthensome tax, because the duties are so numerous and so high, and the embarrassments to business in this infant, sparsely-settled country so great, that it would be totally impossible for the people to subsist under it, if we had no controversy at all about the right and authority of imposing it. Considering the present scarcity of money, we have reason to think, the execution of that act for a short space of time would drain the country of its cash, strip multitudes of all their property and reduce them to absolute beggary. And what the consequence would be to the peace of the Province, from so sudden a shock and such a convulsive change in the whole course of our business and subsistence, we tremble to consider. We further apprehend this tax to be unconstitutional. We have always understood it to be a grand and fundamental principle of the Constitution, that no freeman should be subject to any tax to which he has not given his own consent, in person or by proxy. And the maxims of the law, as we have constantly received them, are to the same effect, that no freeman can be separated from his property but by his own act or fault. We take it clearly, therefore, to be inconsistent with the spirit of the common law, and of the essential fundamental principles of the British Constitution, that we should be subject to any tax imposed by the British Parliament; because we are not represented in that assembly in any sense, unless it be by a fiction of law, as insensible in theory as it would be injurious in practice, if such a taxation should be grounded on it.

“But the most grievous innovation of all, is the alarming extension of the power of Courts of Admiralty. In these Courts, one judge presides alone! No juries have any concern there! The law and the fact are both to be decided by

Therefore voted, that the town will use their utmost endeavors, and enforce their endeavors by example in suppressing extravagance, idleness and vice, and promote industry, economy and good morals, in the town. And in order to prevent the unnecessary exportation of money, of which this Province has of late been so much drained. It is further voted that the town will, by all prudent means, discontinue the use of foreign superfluities, and encourage the manufactures of the Province, and particularly those of this town."

May 25th, 1770. Protest of the town against a meeting at Cambridge:—"Whereas, the present precept directing us to choose one or more representatives, requiring our sending such

---

the same single judge, whose commission is only during pleasure, and with whom, as we are told, the most mischievous of all customs has become established, that of taking commissions on all condemnations; so that he is under a pecuniary temptation always against the subject. Now, if the wisdom of the mother country has thought the independency of judges so essential to an impartial administration of justice, as to render them independent of every power on earth—independent of the King, the Lords, the Commons, the people, nay, independent in hope and expectation of the heir-apparent, by continuing their commission after a demise of the crown, what justice and impartiality are we, three thousand miles distant from the fountain, to expect from such a Judge of Admiralty? We have all along thought the acts of trade in this respect a grievance; but the Stamp Act has opened a vast number of sources of new crimes, which may be committed by any man, and cannot but be committed by multitudes, and prodigious penalties are annexed, and all these are to be tried by such a judge of such a court. What can be wanting, after this, but a weak or wicked man for a judge, to render us the most sordid and forlorn of slaves? We mean the slaves of a slave of the servants of a Minister of State. We cannot help asserting, therefore, that this part of the act will make a great change in the constitution of juries, and it is directly repugnant to the Great Charter itself; for by that Charter, 'no amercement shall be assessed, but by the oath of honest and lawful men of the vicinage'; and, 'no freeman shall be taken or imprisoned, or disseized of his freehold or liberties of free customs, nor passed upon, nor condemned, but by lawful judgment of his peers, or by the law of the land.' So that this act will 'make such distinctions, and create such a difference between' the subjects in Great Britain and those in America, as we could not have expected from the guardians of liberty in 'both.'

"As these, sir, are our sentiments of this act, we, the freeholders and other inhabitants, legally assembled for this purpose, must enjoin it upon you, to comply with no measures or proposals for countenancing the same, or assisting in the execution of it, but by all lawful means, consistent with our allegiance to the King and relation to Great Britain, to oppose the execution of it, till we can hear the success of the cries and petitions of America for relief.



person or persons to Cambridge; but the law positively directs that the General Court shall meet at the Town House in Boston. We do protest against said requirements for the General Court to meet at Cambridge as illegal, and an infringement of our rights and privileges, and that our compliance with the precepts aforesaid is through necessity, and shall not hereafter be drawn into precedents. Dea. Joseph Palmer, Dea. James Penniman, Capt. Benjamin Beal, Dea. Jonathan Webb, Dea. Jonathan Wild, a committee on Pamphlet."

Committee's Report, March 1st, 1773:—

"1st. That we apprehend the state of the right of the Colonists and of this Province in particular, together of the infringements and violations of the right as stated in the pamphlet committed to us, are in general fairly represented; and that the town of Boston be hereby thanked for this instance of their extraordinary care of the public welfare.

"2d. That as our Fathers left their native country and friends in order that they and their posterity might enjoy that civil and religious liberty here which they could not enjoy there,

"We further recommend the most clear and explicit assertion and vindication of our rights and liberties to be entered on the public records, that the world may know, in the present and all future generations, that we have a clear knowledge and a just sense of them, and, with submission to Divine Providence, that we never can be slaves.

"Nor can we think it advisable to agree to any steps for the protection of stamped papers or stamp officers. Good and wholesome laws we have already for the preservation of the peace; and we apprehend there is no further danger of tumult and disorder, to which we have a well-grounded aversion; and that any extraordinary and expensive exertions would tend to exasperate the people and endanger the public tranquillity, rather than the contrary. Indeed, we cannot too often inculcate upon you our desires, that all extraordinary grants and expensive measures may, upon all occasions, as much as possible, be avoided.

"The public money of this country is the toil and labor of the people, who are under many uncommon difficulties and distresses at this time, so that all reasonable frugality ought to be observed. And we would recommend particularly, the strictest care and the utmost firmness to prevent all unconstitutional draughts upon the public treasury.

SAMUEL NILES,  
JOHN ADAMS,  
NORTON QUINCY,  
JAMES PENNIMAN,  
JOHN HAYWARD."

we, their descendants, are determined, by the grace of God, that our consciences shall not accuse us with having acted unworthy such pious and venerable heroes, and that we will by all lawful ways and means, preserve at all events, all our civil and religious rights and privileges.

“4th. That by the divine constitution of things, there is such a connection between civil and religious liberty, that in whatever nation or government the one is crushed, the other seldom if ever, survives long after; of this, history furnishes abundant evidence.

“5th. That all civil officers are, or ought to be, servants to the people, and dependant upon them for their official support, and every instance to the contrary, from the governor downwards, tends to crush and destroy civil liberty.

“6th. That we bear true loyalty to our lawful King, George the III, and unfeigned affection to our brethren in Great Britain and Ireland, and to all our sister Colonies, and so long as our mother country protects us in our Charter rights and privileges, so long will we, by Divine assistance, exert our utmost to promote the welfare of the whole British empire, which we earnestly pray may flourish uninterruptedly in the paths of righteousness till time shall be no more.

“7th. That Mr. Thayer, our representative, be hereby directed to use his utmost endeavors that a day of Fasting and Prayer be appointed throughout the Province, for humbling ourselves before God in this day of darkness, and imploring Divine direction and assistance.

“8th. That an attested copy of the town’s proceedings in this matter be transmitted as soon as may be, by the town clerk, to the Boston committee.

JOSEPH PALMER,  
BENJAMIN BEAL,  
JONATHAN WILD.”

March 11th, 1774. Then the meeting proceeded to the consideration of public affairs.

“We have reason to be alarmed when all that is dear to us is at stake, and there can be nothing more influencing than the danger of losing our civil and religious Privileges, Benefits in

themselves truly valuable and obtained at such expense of treasure and toil, attended with such Hazards and Hardships as not paralleled in History. The recovery of such as are abridged and preserving those that remain, will undoubtedly be judged objects worthy the highest attention.

“The declarative rights of the British Parliament to tax the American Colonies without their consent, and to make laws binding on them in all cases whatsoever, is evidently repugnant to the views our Predecessors had of their Privilege, and should it take place, must leave us and our Posterity nothing to hope but everything to Fear, that a prejudiced or corrupted Ministry should see good at any time to impose on us; and as the doctrine of Passive obedience and non-resistance is not less mischievous in Politicks than religion, and as we have an unquestionable right to use every lawful means to ward off impending danger, we resolve:—

“1st. That the great end and design for which men first formed themselves into Governmental society and submitted to Government, was the greater good of the whole, and not to enrich or aggrandize one or a few.

“2d. That it is essential to this great end, the greater good of the whole, that all Laws be by the consent of the People, either Personally or by their Representatives, Since without this right, they must ever be exposed to oppression from their rulers.

“3d. That it necessarily follows that no British Law can justly be binding upon us who neither have, or (from our local situation) possibly can have, either personally or by Representatives, any equal share in enacting them. And we therefore resolve, in the spirit of the law of the late Colony of New Plymouth, above a hundred years ago ‘That no act, imposition law or ordinance, be made or imposed upon us at present or to come, but such as (has or) shall be enacted by the consent of the body of Freemen or Associates, or their Representatives legally assembled, which is according to the free liberties of the free born people of England,’ and of the same purport have been the resolves of our own Parliament or General Assembly, to the present day.

“4th. That we have reason thereof to complain, that there are now in being sundry acts of the British Legislature, the



professed design of which is to raise a revenue in America, and by which our property is by unconstitutional measures extorted from us, and applied, not to pay Brittain's debts, but to support Revenue Commissioners, etc., in idleness and luxury, to the waste of our property and danger of our morals, And in particular the late act of the British Parliament, which, through artful ministerial contrivance, allows the East India cor. to export Teas to America, charged with a duty payable here, is craftily calculated to establish a revenue, which, if effected, will probably render abortive all future opposition. And we must then be liable to all the variety of taxation which Brittain now pays upon a Number of articles most necessary for the convenience of life, besides a large tax upon our Land. For the preventing whereof, we resolve as far as in us lies, to put an end to the use of all East India teas and piece goods, and to consider every person among us who shall hereafter Buy, sell or use said teas or piece goods until our grievances are redressed, (if not intentionally), yet practical enemies to our Rights and Liberties.

"5th. That the declarative right of the British Parliament, that they have a right to make laws, binding to the Colonies in all cases whatsoever, is very alarming; the universality of this declaration evinces that our Religious rights are in danger as well as our civil. For, as agreeable to this declaration, they have in fact deprived us of some of our civil rights, and imposed taxes upon us; so, in conformity to the same declaration, by an act of uniformity or otherwise, they may impose any Religious Shackles upon us, and we know of no instance wherein a people have been deprived of their civil rights but that they have lost their religious rights also, and from the nature of things, they must, or fall together.

"6th. That at the same time we so freely resolve and determine against submission to foreign taxation, and that we determine, by the will of God, to stand fast in the liberty wherewith we are made free, and to hazard life itself rather than submit to foreign taxation. We also resolve to pay all obedience to our Provincial Laws, and that we will not use our liberty as a cloak of licentiousness.

"7th. We greatly lament the want of a truly Patriotic spirit,

and that private views and interests are so apparently the governing motive of so great a part in this day of Distress and Danger, while every individual is interested, or can we have, notwithstanding all our resolves and Determinations, any prospect of a favorable issue unless our private interests give place to the general good, and we unitedly engage and use our utmost efforts to promote it, and to that end we shall readily join, not only with our Brethren in this Province but through this wide-extended continent, in every lawful, just and constitutional measure for recovering and preserving inviolate, all our civil and religious rights and privileges, against all opposition whatever; and by this means, (to use the words of his Majesty's Council,) 'we hope to see happiness and tranquillity restored to the Colonies, and especially to see betwixt Great Britain and them, a union established on such an equitable Basis as neither of them shall ever wish to destroy. We humbly supplicate the sovereign arbiter of human affairs for this happy event.'"

September, 1774. For some time it had been surmised by the inhabitants of the Middle and South Precincts, that the North (which is now Quincy), sympathized with the parent government, and was by them considered the Tory end of the town, which fact will be illustrated by the following attempt of the Provincial government to secure the powder belonging to the Province:—In Sept., 1774, William Battle, Esq., who had been frequently chosen counsellor under the charter, suggested to Governor Gage that it might be a stroke of policy to secure the Provincial ammunition. Upon this suggestion the governor acted, and ordered two companies of soldiers to Charlestown to secure the powder stored in the arsenal; which they did. This act of the British soldiers so enraged the people, that next morning several thousand of them, mostly in arms, assembled at Cambridge and proceeded to Lieutenant-Governor "Oliver's house, and they also visited the houses of some of the recently elected Counsellors, who, on their demand, resigned, declaring that they would not act under such unjust and arbitrary statute." The report of this transaction reached Braintree on Friday. On Sunday, an English soldier was seen lurking about the north commons where the powder-house was located. (The

powder-house for Braintree was located in the North Precinct, which is now Quincy, near Scotch pond.) This fact was immediately, with lightning speed, conveyed to the Middle and South Precincts, who, on receiving the news, sent a force of about two hundred men to secure the ammunition stored in the powder-house. Mrs. John Adams gives the following graphic account of this episode, who at that time resided on Franklin street, in the old Adams mansion:—

“Intelligence of it was communicated to the other parishes, and about eight o’clock, Sunday evening, there passed by here about two hundred men, preceded by a horse cart, and marched down to the powder-house, from whence they took the powder, and carried it into the other parish, and there secreted it. I opened the window upon their return. They passed without any noise; not a word among them till they came against this house, when some of them, perceiving me, asked me if I wanted any powder. I replied, No, since it was in so good hands. The reason they gave for taking it was, that we had so many Tories here they dared not trust us with it; they had taken Vinton in their train (Vinton was Sherreff under the Provincial Government), and upon their return they stopped between Cleverly’s and Etter’s and called upon him to deliver two warrants, (which were probably for them, as they were supposed to have been royalists). Upon his producing them, they put it to vote whether they should burn them, and it passed in the affirmative. They then made a circle and burnt them. They then called a vote whether they should huzza, but it being Sunday evening, it passed in the negative. They called upon Vinton to swear that he would never be instrumental in carrying into execution any of these new acts. They were not satisfied with his answers; however, they let him rest. A few days afterwards, upon making some foolish speeches, they assembled to the amount of two or three hundred, and swore vengeance upon him unless he took a solemn oath. Accordingly, they chose a committee and sent it with him to Major Miller’s, to see that he complied; and they waited his return, which proving satisfactory, they then dispersed.”

Oct. 3d, 1774. “Whereas, a report has been spread in the



town of Boston and other places, that a considerable Number of People in this town had entered into a combination to Disturbe and harass the Rev. Mr. Winslow and other members of the Church of England, with a letter obliging them to leave the town. And no evidence appearing to support the charge, therefore Voted, 'That said report is malicious, false and injurious, and calculated to defame this Town, and that we Protest against all such combinations as being Subversive of good Government We being as ready to allow that right of private judgment to others which we claim for ourselves.'

"The relation Mr. Peter Etter made respecting his conduct is satisfactory to the town. The resolves of the Committee of Correspondence of the several Towns in the County of Suffolk, respecting the withholding material from the Soldiers, &c., be adopted by this town. Voted, 'that the Committee of Observation and Prevention be raised in this town to carefully observe and Prevent any person or Persons acting contrary to the true intent of the aforesaid Committee of Correspondence.' A Committee of Observation of fifteen was then separately chosen for that purpose, five from each Precinct, viz :—Mr. Edmund Billings, Dea. Daniel Arnold, Mr. James Brackett, Jr., Mr. James Clark, Mr. Peter B. Adams, Mr. Thomas Newcomb, Mr. William Penniman, Mr. Moses French, Mr. Edmund Soper, Capt. Nath. Wales, Capt. Thomas Penniman, Mr. Moses Spear, Mr. Nath. Niles, Mr. Nathaniel Belcher, Jr., and Mr. Jonathan Bass, and that the committee serve gratis.

"Voted, 'that whereas, by the present embarrassment of our Civil Liberty, the People's minds are easily effected with every appearance of Danger, and in some cases may be ready to allow their resentment to rise to an undue pitch, Therefore all Persons within this town that are or may be aggrieved by the conduct of others respecting our public affairs, are directed to apply to the Committee of Observation, who are desired, if possible, to remove the grounds of such uneasiness (if real), and direct all inquiries respecting their duty under the Present circumstances of things.'

"The town then proceeded to the consideration of appointing one or more Persons to attend a Provincial Congress at Con-

cord, the Second Tuesday of this inst., and it was decided to send two persons to said Congress. Mr. Eben. Thayer and Jos. Palmer were selected for that purpose."

Nov. 14th, 1774. "The Moderator of the meeting was desired to request such Military Commissioned Officers as are present, to resign their respective Commissions, and the following Gentlemen made a Declaration to the town of their free resignation of their office, viz:—Col. Ebenezer Thayer, Nathaniel Wales, Joseph Hayward, Benjamin Hayden, Capts. Peter B. Adams, Jonathan Thayer, John Vinton, Eben. Thayer, 3d, Lieut. Thomas White, John Hall, Jr., Isaac Spear, Ensigns. Also, Capt. Benjamin Bass.

"The Assessors of the North and Middle Precincts within the said town, are desired to call a meeting in their respective Precincts, to regulate the Militia agreeable to the recommendations of the Provincial Congress. The Committee of Observation, &c., are desired to inform themselves relating to the conduct of such Persons within the town, (if any there be), who do not strictly conform to the non-importation and non-consumption agreement. And if there be any of the Members of the town who continue to Practice in violation of said agreement, by selling or consuming Teas or otherwise, and persist therein, that in such cases they publish his, her or their Names, that they may be known and esteemed as Practical enemies to our rights and privileges."

Nov. 28th, 1774. "John Adams, Esq., to be joined to the members of the Provincial Congress as a member from this town."

Jan. 23d, 1775. "It was decided to send but one Delegate to the Provincial Congress, the first of February next. Deacon Joseph Palmer was chosen. The following are the instructions to the said Delegate:—

"As you have been appointed as a delegate to Represent us in the Provincial Congress to be held at Cambridge the first of February next, and as our duty and interest lies in carefully and strictly adhering to the recommendation and resolves of the Continental Congress, We, your constituents, direct and instruct you to attend to the spirit and letter of said resolves, particu-

larly where they recommend to us to submit to a Suspension of the Administration of justice when it cannot be procured in a legal and peaceable manner, under the rules of the Charter and the law founded thereon, until the effect of their application for a repeal of the Act, by which our Charter rights are infringed, is known. Also, their direction respecting General Gage and his Majesty's troops, Stationed in Boston, and that we peaceably and firmly persevere in the Line in which we were then Conducting on the Defensive. And that you in no wise strain their sense and act as may be construed repugnant to their meaning, which must have a tendency to involve us in remediless ruin, which would inevitably be our case should we lose their support. James Penniman, in the Name of the Committee."

Dea. Palmer, Mr. Peter B. Adams, Mr. Edmund Soper, Capt. Hayden, Mr. Sawen, Capt. Penniman and Aziriah Faxon, as a military committee, made the following statement to the town, for the reorganization of the militia:—

"Whereas, much time is generally spent by the Militia of the Town in perfecting themselves in necessary Military exercises, many of whom cannot well afford it, and it being wisdom at all times, especially at this, to put ourselves in a good state of Defence, and being desirous to encourage a Military spirit in the most equitable manner, do vote, 'That from and after the last day of this month untill the last day of March next, every person in the Militia who shall attend said exercises shall be paid out of the town treasury for every half day's attendance, Provide such persons shall be paid for no more than for one half day in a week, and Provided, also, that the Captain and Clerk of each and every Militia Company do certify to the Selectmen for the time being, that such person has faithfully attended to his duty at said exercises, from three to six o'clock in the afternoon of such days at which hour the Roll shall be called, and no person paid who has not attended and answered to both calls on each and every day, and the parents, Masters or Guardians of such as are under age shall be paid for such Minors, and Provided also, that all such as may not be sufficiently equipt with arms and ammunition, in the judgment of the field officers, shall have his wages laid out for such equipments, and such as are



sufficiently equipt shall receive their wages in money when the treasury is in cash. The equipment intended is a good Fire-lock, Bayonet and Cartouch box, one pound of powder, Twenty-four balls to fit their Gun, twelve flints and a Knapsack. The town shall allow the Militia that attend exercises agreeable to the above report, one shilling for each and every half day.’”

The following committee, selected by the town on the 6th of March, to prepare a covenant agreeable to the desires of the Continental Congress, made a report of a covenant which was adopted by the town:—Joseph Palmer, Norton Quincy, John Adams, Ebenezer Thayer, Elisha Niles, Esq., Mr. Thomas Newcomb, Mr. Jonathan Bass, Mr. Isaac Spear and Mr. Eliphalet Sawen.<sup>1</sup>

1775. This year the schools were closed and general business was at a stand-still. The whole attention of the people was

---

1. The following is an abstract of their report:—

“We the inhabitants of the town of Braintree in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, having taken into most serious consideration the subject matter of the association entered into by the Continental Congress on October 20th, 1774, and being determined to do everything in our power to confirm and establish that union which at this time so happily subsists among ourselves, not only in this town and Colony but also throughout the continent, and which we humbly hope may be blessed by heaven as the peaceable means of securing and establishing our rights and Liberties in such a manner as to hand them entire to Generations yet unborn, have freely and voluntarily entered into the following association:—Avowing our allegiance to the King, our affection and regard for Britton in all parts of the world, affected with the deepest anxiety, and the most alarming apprehension, at those grievances and distress with which British Americans are oppressed, and having taken under our most serious Deliberations the state of the whole British Continent, so far as our abilities and opportunities permitted, find that the present unhappy situation of our affairs is occasioned by a ruinous system of Colony administration adopted by the British ministry about the year 1763, evidently calculated for enslaving these Colonies, and with them the whole British empire. In prosecution of which system various acts of Parliament have been passed for raising a revenue in America, for depriving American subjects in many instances of the constitutional tryal by jury; exposing their lives to danger, by creating a new and illegal tryal beyond the sea for crimes alleged to have been committed in America, and in the prosecution of the same system several late cruel and oppressive acts have been passed respecting the Town of Boston and Province of Massachusetts Bay, and also an act for extending the Province of Quebec, so as to border on the Western frontier of these Colonies and establishing an arbitrary government therein and discouraging the settlement of British subjects

engaged in making preparations to preserve their town and property from the ravages of the enemy.

Sunday morning, May 24th, 1775, the alarm guns were fired, bells rung and drums beat. The cause of this consternation was the anchoring of three British sloops of war and one cutter, below Great Hill. It was supposed by the inhabitants that they designed an attack on Germantown or Weymouth. So great was the alarm, that men, women and children came flying into Braintree for safety, and others went to Bridgewater. In a short time, two thousand armed men arrived from Weymouth, Hingham and other towns within a radius of thirty and forty miles. It was then found that this expedition was for the purpose of plundering hay from Grape Island. In a short time a lighter and a sloop were procured by the Americans from Hingham, with six port holes. Captain Elihu Adams,<sup>1</sup> the younger brother of John Adams, with his company, was among the first to go on board. They immediately put off for the island; the enemy, on the approach of this impromptu naval force, decamped, after having secured about three tons of hay. The Americans set fire to the barn and remaining hay; eighty tons were consumed. After this encounter Captain Turner's company was stationed at Germantown and Captain Vinton's at Squantum, for the protection of this coast.

---

in that wide and extended country. Thus by the influence of civil principles and ancient prejudices to dispose the inhabitants to act with hostility against the free Protestant Colony whenever a wicked Ministry shall choose to direct.

"To obtain redress of these grievances which threaten destruction to the lives, liberties and property of his Majesty's subjects in North America, We are of opinion that non-importation, non-consumption and non-exportation agreements faithfully adhered to, will prove the most speedy, effectual and peaceable measure. Therefore we do for ourselves in particular, as well as being members of said town of Braintree firmly agree and associate under the sacred ties of virtue, honor and love of our country, as follows:—

"First, That we will not import from Great Britain or Ireland or from any other place, any such goods, ware or merchandise as shall have been imported from Great Britain or Ireland, nor will we from this day import any East India from any part of the world, nor any molasses, syrup, Panely coffee, or pimento from the British Plantations or Dominions, or wine from Madeira or the Western Islands or foreign indigo."—Braintree Records.

1. Capt. Adams died of dysentery contracted in camp while with his company at Cambridge.

July, 1775. Three hundred men, commanded by Maj. Tupper, manned the whale boats lying at Germantown, went to Long Island and brought off seventy sheep, fifteen head of cattle and sixteen prisoners, thirteen of whom had been sent to the island to mow the grass. They were found asleep in the house and barn; three women were also found with them. The Americans not desiring that this barn and house should afford the enemy so comfortable a shelter, concluded the next day, to fit another expedition to the island and destroy the house, barn and hay. This enterprise consisted of twenty-five men under Capt. Wild of Braintree, and twenty-five men of Capt. Gold's company of Weymouth, with volunteers amounting to one hundred. Receiving permission from head-quarters, they went to Moon Island and set fire to the buildings and hay. The British cutters immediately surrounded the island and commenced a hot and continued fire upon the Americans, the bullets flying in all directions. Many citizens of this town witnessed this spirited action with great anxiety, expecting every moment to see their friends killed. Our forces came off of Long Island without even a man being wounded. One man of the covering forces on Moon Island was killed by a cannon ball from the enemy's man-of-war ships.

A few days after this encounter, an expedition of the Braintree, Weymouth and Hingham companies went to Nantasket, reaped the grain and brought it off. They then took whaleboats and started for the Boston Lighthouse and set fire to it. On their return the English came down upon them with eight barges, one cutter and one schooner, in battle array and opened a terrific fire upon them. The Americans arrived safely back, with the exception of two, who were slightly wounded in the legs. Our forces brought off with them from the lighthouse one field piece, a swivel, and the lamps of the lighthouse.

Soon after this skirmish, the British sent thirteen carpenters, and thirty marines as a guard to protect them while repairing the lighthouse. The Americans, on the evening of the thirtieth of July, under Major Tupper, with men from Squantum and Dorchester, attacked the British at the lighthouse, killed the lieutenant, one man, and captured all of the enemy,—fifty-three



in number. Our forces were hotly pursued by the enemy, and were obliged to run one of their whaleboats ashore. One of their number by the name of Griffin, from Rhode Island State, the only person killed in this fight, having been shot through the temples, was buried from Germantown with military honors. Minister Wibird, of this town, conducted the funeral services. The next day General Washington, in general orders, commended their gallant and soldier-like conduct. After this year the seat of war was removed from this section of the country, and its inhabitants relieved from the alarms of an approaching enemy. For an account of these brilliant skirmishes, see Bancroft Gordon's *Revolution Remembrances*, and Mrs. Adams' letters.

Mr. John Adams, the previous year, was chosen, with other gentlemen,<sup>1</sup> a delegate to attend the Continental Congress which was to be held in Philadelphia, and after its adjournment he returned home. He again went to Philadelphia, after its recess, and it may be a matter of some importance to give the items of the expenses<sup>2</sup> of his second journey to that place. Probably Mr. Adams did his own barbering, as we find no tonsorial bill against him; but we do find quite a bill against Mr. Samuel Adams, his kinsman and also a delegate to the Continental Congress, viz:—"For three months' shaving and dressing, one hundred and seventy-five pounds," which was paid by the Colony of Massachusetts.

---

1. The delegates appointed in June, 1774, by the General Court, to attend the Continental Congress, were as follows:—Mr. Bowdoin, Mr. Cushing, Mr. Samuel Adams, Mr. John Adams and Mr. Robert Treat Paine. After a laborious and incessant session, they took a short adjournment in the summer of 1775. On their arrival home they immediately took their seats in the State Council, to which they had been chosen, where they acted during the recess of Congress.

2. "*COLONY OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY*:"

TO JOHN ADAMS, DR.

1775.			£	s.	d.
Aug. 28.	To cash paid at Davis's, Roxbury, for oats,	.	0	0	8
	" " Watertown for horse keeping and servant's board, &c.,	.	1	14	2
	" " Baldwin's for oats,	.	0	0	8
	" " Buckministers, at Framingham,	.	0	5	0
	" " Bowman's, at Oxford,	.	0	2	4
	" " Sherman's, in Grafton,	.	0	1	8

The method and fashion of travelling has so changed, that the curious may like to know the course Mr. Adams took at this time. He hired a sulky, in which he rode and was escorted by his man servant, Joseph Bass, on horseback, although a note on

		£	s.	d.
Sept. 4.	To cash paid at Hide's, in Woodstock, for board, lodging for ourselves and servants, and horse keeping, from Sat. to Monday,	1	13	0
"	" Clark's, at Pomfret, . . . . .	0	2	0
"	" Cary's, at Windham, . . . . .	0	7	4
"	" Gray's, at Lebanon, . . . . .	0	9	10
"	" Taynter's, in Colchester, . . . . .	0	6	0
"	" Smith's, in Haddam, . . . . .	0	4	0
"	" Camp's, in Durham, . . . . .	0	8	6
"	" Bear's, of New Haven, . . . . .	0	6	0
"	" Bryant's, of Milford, . . . . .	0	8	10
"	" Stratford Ferry, . . . . .	0	2	0
"	" Stratfield's, for oats, . . . . .	0	0	6
"	" Betts's, of Norwalk, . . . . .	0	6	0
"	" Penfield's, of Fairfield, . . . . .	0	14	7
"	" Fitch's, of Stamford, . . . . .	0	6	11
"	" Knap's, of Horseneck, . . . . .	0	16	0
"	" Bull's, of White Plains, . . . . .	0	3	8
"	" Jasper's, the ferryman at Dobb's Ferry, for dinner and ferriage, . . . . .	0	4	0
"	" Mrs. Watson's, at Hackensack, . . . . .	0	8	10
"	" Pierson's, of Newark, . . . . .	0	2	10
"	" Graham's, of Elizabethtown, . . . . .	0	18	4
"	" Elizabeth Town for horse shewing, . . . . .	0	0	10
"	" for horse and man to Newark, after our man, and to the hostler, . . . . .	0	5	8
"	" Dawson's, at Woodbridge, . . . . .	0	1	6
"	" Farmer's, of Brunswick, at the ferry, . . . . .	0	8	0
"	" Jones', at Ten Mile Inn, . . . . .	0	0	10
"	" Princeton, . . . . .	0	8	6
"	" Trenton, . . . . .	0	3	0
"	" Priestley's, at Bristol, . . . . .	0	12	0
"	" Wilson's, . . . . .	0	2	8
Sept. 14.	" " Shammony Ferry, . . . . .	0	0	6
	Cash paid for paper, sealing wax, &c., . . . . .	0	2	0
Oct. "	Cash for Tavern expenses of committee, . . . . .	0	6	0
" 16.	Pamphlets, paper, wax, mending bridle and pistol, . . . . .	0	12	0
	For tobacco, a plan of Boston Harbor, and sundry other small things, . . . . .	0	14	0
Nov. 1.	John Wright, for pasturing my horse, . . . . .	2	14	0
" 13.	Paid an apothecary for family medicines, . . . . .	0	12	0

page 421, vol. II, of Mr. John Adams' works, says, "he was on horseback," which evidently implies that he went to his place of destination mounted. This, we think, is a mistake, as he relates in his bill of items, that he met with a serious accident to his

		£	s.	d.
Nov. 15.	Mr. McLane, for Leather Breeches and Doublet, . . . . .	2	16	0
" 27.	Mrs. Lucy Leonard, for Mrs. Yard's bill, . . . . .	16	0	0
Dec. 8.	Paid Mr. Atkin's account, . . . . .	0	16	0
	" my washerwoman, . . . . .	1	4	0
	" Mr. John Stille, . . . . .	3	0	0
	" Mr. Marshall, . . . . .	0	4	0
	" James Starr, . . . . .	0	8	10
	" Mr. Smith, . . . . .	0	10	4
	" my man, Joseph Bass, . . . . .	2	8	0
	" Mrs. Lucy Leonard, . . . . .	0	16	0
	" Mr. William Barrell, . . . . .	2	3	0
	" Mr. Hiltzerman, . . . . .	0	8	0
	" Mr. Joseph Fox, . . . . .	0	10	0
	" William Shepard, . . . . .	10	14	0
	To one pair of leather gloves, . . . . .	0	6	0
	To balance of Mrs. Yard's board bill, . . . . .	23	18	6
Dec. 9.	Cash paid at Anderson's, the Red Lyon, . . . . .	0	3	4
" 9.	" " Bassenith, at Bristol, . . . . .	0	8	2
" 10.	" " Shammony Ferry and at Trenton Ferry, . . . . .	0	1	6
	Cash paid Williams, . . . . .	0	3	0
	" Hire, at Princeton, . . . . .	0	11	8
	" Farmers, . . . . .	0	4	0
	" at the Ferry, . . . . .	0	1	6
Dec. 12.	" Dawson, at Woodbridge, . . . . .	0	7	6
	" Graham, at Elizabeth Town, . . . . .	0	3	0
	" Pierson, at Newark, . . . . .	0	3	0
	" Hackensack, Phillipsborough and White Plains, including ferriage at North River, . . . . .	1	4	0
Dec. 13.	" at Knap, Horse Neck, . . . . .	0	6	0
	" Betts, Norwalk, . . . . .	0	8	0
	" for shewing horse at White Plains and Nor- walk, . . . . .	0	4	0
	" Fairfield for dinner and shewing horse, . . . . .	0	7	0
Dec. 16.	Bryant's, at Milford, . . . . .	0	8	6
	Bear's, New Haven, . . . . .	0	5	0
	Robinson's, at Wallingford, and at another tavern for oats, . . . . .	0	6	0
	Collins, at Hartford, for entertainment and horse shewing, . . . . .	0	11	0
	Nicholas Brown, for girth, and transporting my wrecked sulky, (90 miles,) from Horse Neck to Hartford, . . . . .	1	5	6
	Paid for oats and hay at Woodbridge, East Hartford, . . . . .	0	1	0



sulky while travelling through Connecticut State, by his horse taking fright and running against a rock and dashing the top and body in pieces, and also, that he had to transport it ninety miles for repairs. It is also somewhat curious to see how

	£	s.	d.
Paid Fellow's, at Bolton, for dinner, oats and hay, .	0	2	6
Cash paid at Windham, for entertainment and horse keeping, . . . . .	0	7	0
Paid at two Taverns for oats, . . . . .	0	1	4
“ Providence, for entertainment, . . . . .	0	12	4
“ Mory's, of Norton, . . . . .	0	2	8
Dec. 21. “ Col. Howard's, Bridgewater, . . . . .	0	6	0
Paid my man for his account, . . . . .	1	7	0
Paid my man for another account, . . . . .	1	11	6
Paid my man for another account, . . . . .	11	5	0
To the hire of two horses from August 1st to December 21st, 115 days, . . . . .	20	0	0
	127	7	10
Cash received from the Treasury, . . . . .	130	0	0
Received of Mr. Samuel Adams, for his share of our expenses from Woodstock to Philadelphia, . . . . .	5	6	4
	135	6	4
Balance due the Colony, . . . . .	7	18	6

“*COLONY OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY:*

To JOHN ADAMS, DR.

1775.	£	s.	d.
To the hire of two horses from April 26th to August 14th, 110 days, . . . . .	28	0	0
“ “ a sulky from April to Dec., . . . .	8	0	0
To wages of a servant from the 26th of April to August 14th, at £3 per month, . . . . .	10	16	0
Cash paid Mrs. Yard, in Philadelphia, for board and lodging, for myself and servant, . . . . .	30	18	10
Paid for keeping my horse, . . . . .	4	16	3
“ Dibley and Stringer, for keeping my horse, . . . . .	7	0	0
“ Moses Marshall, for sundry medicines, . . . . .	0	8	0
“ Daniel Smith, for sundries, . . . . .	3	0	0
“ cost of saddle at Horse Neck, after my sulky was wrecked and destroyed, . . . . .	31	0	0
Cash paid for a light suit of clothes, . . . . .	4	0	0
Cash paid for my expenses of keeping two horses, and a servant's expense upon the road from Braintree to Philadelphia, and from thence to Braintree, with sundry miscellaneous expenses while there, . . . . .	26	12	11

punctiliously exact Mr. Adams was in enumerating the most minute and trivial items in his bill of expenses while travelling to and in Congress, from which members of Congress at the present time, might take an example.

		£	s.	d.
Paid Mr. Joseph Bass for a surtout coat and a pair of leather breeches before I went, which were brought out of Boston, April 19th, and there remained, .		3	16	0
To damages done my sulky, by my horse taking fright and running against a rock and dashing the top and body in pieces, . . . . .		12	8	6
		134	8	0
Balance due the colony from another sheet, . . . . .		7	18	6
Prior charge of Mrs. Yard, . . . . .		4	15	9
		12	14	3
Balance due Mr. Adams, . . . . .		121	13	9
A true account, errors excepted,		JOHN ADAMS.		
Nov. 13.	To 2 ounces of Cinnamon, . . . . .	0	6	0
" 13.	To 1 ounce of Turkey Rhubarb, . . . . .	0	2	6
" 13.	To 1 ounce of Cloves, . . . . .	0	2	0
	To 1 ounce of Pink Root, . . . . .	0	2	0
		0	11	6
Nov. 29.	To washing 7 dozen of linen, at 3s. 6d. per dozen, .	1	5	9
	For mending, . . . . .	1	3	9
	Board from Sept. 12th to December 8th, at 30s. per week,	18	17	0
	Servant's board for the same time, at 15s. per week, .	9	8	6
	Clubb in Punch and Wine, at dinner, in your own room,	11	0	0
	Spermaceti candles, at 5s. per week, . . . . .	3	0	0
	Fire wood for 8 weeks, at 7s. 6d. per week, . . . .	1	10	0
	Cash paid for Post, . . . . .	0	3	0
		46	8	0
" HON. SAMUEL ADAMS AND JOHN ADAMS,		To JOSEPH BASS, DR.		
		£	s.	d.
Nov. 8.	For travelling charges to Philadelphia, . . . . .	19	8	0
	One dozen pipes, . . . . .	0	15	0
	Horse hire, . . . . .	1	3	9
Nov. 28.	For one dozen pipes, . . . . .	0	18	0
	For 1-2 dozen ditto, . . . . .	0	3	0
	To two pounds of tobacco, . . . . .	0	18	0
		23	15	9
One-half by Mr. John Adams,				

The system of enlistment, in which they served in the Revolutionary war, was similar to the French and Indian war. The time of service being short, the name of the same person will occur several times as they re-enlisted. Still the draft upon the town for men and money was quite onerous and severe. The first year of open hostilities she sent nine companies, the second ten, and in the other years of the war a like proportion. The patri-

“JOHN ADAMS,

TO J. YOUNG, DR.

1775.		£	s.	d.
June 14.	To new pad and doublet, reined curbed bridle, . . . . .	0	14	6
	“ mending an old bridle, . . . . .	0	1	0
July 3.	“ a cover for a sword scabbard, . . . . .	0	3	0
July 14.	“ a small pad for housings, . . . . .	0	2	0
July 3.	“ a portmanteau and strap, . . . . .	1	7	0
July 3.	“ a pair of pistol bags, . . . . .	1	0	0
		3	7	6

“JOHN ADAMS,

TO WILLIAM BARRELL, DR.

1775.		£	s.	d.
June 21.	To 2 1-2 yards of Nankeen, at 15s. . . . .	1	17	6
23.	“ 1-2 yard more, . . . . .	0	7	6
Oct.	“ 2 yards quality binding, 4s. . . . .	0	8	0
		2	13	0

“JOHN ADAMS,

TO MR. STILLE, DR.

		£	s.	d.
June 24.	To making a suit of Nankeen, . . . . .	1	6	0
	“ 3 3-4 yards of Linen, 3s. 6d., . . . . .	0	13	$\frac{1}{2}$
	“ Buttons, . . . . .	0	2	7
	“ Thread, 1s. 6d.; silk, 3s.; hair, 2s.; Buckram, 3d.; and Staying, 1s. 6d., . . . . .	0	8	3
Nov. 7.	To making 2 pair drawers, . . . . .	0	4	0
	“ 3 yards of superfine white flannel, 7s., . . . . .	1	1	0
		3	14	$10\frac{1}{2}$
May 13.	To 1 bottle Brandy, . . . . .	0	2	6
“ 26.	“ 1 bottle Brandy, . . . . .	0	2	6
July 10.	“ 1 quart of spirits, . . . . .	0	2	6
	To 5 dinners, Club, with the delegates, . . . . .	2	9	8
		2	17	2
Sept. 16.	To 6 lbs. Cut Tobacco, 1s., . . . . .	0	6	0
“	“ Pigtail, 2s. 6d., . . . . .	0	2	6
“	“ 1 Earthen Pot, . . . . .	0	0	4
		0	8	10”



otism of the town is fully exemplified by the active part she took in the conflict, sending about sixteen hundred men into the field of strife out of a population of 2871. Even half of this proportion would have been a large number to have sent. No wonder that Mrs. Adams says, "that if this great demand for men continues, the women will be called upon to attend to the agricultural pursuits." The call for means to carry on the war was equally as oppressive on the inhabitants of the town as the call for men. In one year the town assessed upon its citizens the large sum of one million of dollars for the purchase of beef for the army and other necessary expenses of the town. The enhanced price of all articles required to sustain life caused great suffering and distress, as in 1779 Mrs. Adams says:—"We have been greatly distressed for the want of grain. I have scarcely known the look or taste of biscuit or flour for this four months. Yet thousands have been much worse off, having no grain of any sort." At this juncture of the conflict, when money and men were hard to procure, the liberal, generous and patriotic General Palmer, an Englishman by birth, came forward in open town meeting and gave them one thousand and eighty dollars for the enlistment of thirty-six men, called for by Congress in 1780, and at the adjourned meeting it was found that another call had been made for nine more men. For this call he gave two hundred and seventy dollars more, making the total amount thirteen hundred and fifty dollars, for which he received the gratitude and earnest thanks of the town. Thus, we see the great sacrifices our ancestors were obliged to make in establishing the American Republic.

The following persons of Braintree received high military promotions:—Jonathan Bass, as Colonel, from the South Precinct; Major Stephen Penniman and Colonel Ebenezer Thayer, from the Middle; General Palmer, from the North, first as Colonel and afterwards as General.

Capt. Seth Turner's company of minute men of the South Precinct of Braintree, Col. Benj. Lincoln's Regiment, assembled April 19th, 1775. Time of service, four days.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. We do not vouch for the correct orthography of these names; we have given the names on these rolls as we have found them.

“Seth Turner, Captain; Moses Spear, 1st Lieutenant; Nathaniel Pain, 2d Lieutenant; Noah Thayer, Joseph Tower, Samuel Belcher, Joseph Spear, Sergeants; Isaac Niles, Ebenezer Crane, Samuel Cheesman, Hezekiah Thayer, Corporals; Micajah White, Fifer; Eli Spear, Drummer; Joseph Hayward, Jonathan Wild, Thomas Penniman, Thomas French, Isaac Spear, Joseph Gooch, Joshua Hayward, Ephriam Wales, Hezekiah Ludden, Nathaniel Ludden, Jr., Joshua French, Isaac Spear, Jr., Seth Turner, Jr., John Jordan, Nehemiah French, Deering Spear, Nathaniel Pain, Timothy Smith, Levi Thayer, Rufus Stetson, Zebulon Hayward, Samuel Cheesman, Isaac Thayer, John Hunter, Seth Mann, Micajah White, Ephriam Hunt, Timothy French, Gideon Tower, John Slone, David Slone, James Stoddard, Phillip Silvester, John Wild, Isaac Smith, Josiah Thayer, Jr., Sampson Dunbar, Pompey Negro, Rufus Thayer.”—Muster Rolls, Vol. XIII, p. 144.

A true return of the travels and service of Capt. Eliphalet Sawen's company of minute men of Braintree, in Col. Benjamin Lincoln's Regiment, assembled April 19th, 1775. Time of service, eight days.

“Eliphalet Sawen, Captain; Nathaniel Niles, Lieutenant; Mathias Cheesman, Ensign; Zaccheus Thayer, Clerk; Joseph Polson, Jacob Wales, Benjamin Hayward, John Niles, Sergeants; Moses Littlefield, Gideon Stetson, Samuel Wood, James Niles, Corporals; Lemuel Spear, Drummer; Elisha Wales, Fifer; Noah Cheesman, Ebenezer Niles, David Burrell, Daniel French, Thomas French, Jr., Paul Clark, Joshua Clark, Joseph Gooch, Jr., Benoni Hayward, Aaron Hayward, Jr., Hopestill Bradley, Jacob Hunt, Samuel Crane, Ephriam Man, Benjamin Dyer, John Slone, Jr., Jacob Spear, Samuel Spear, 2d, Jeremiah Thayer, Eleazer Taft, Robert Milton, Jonathan Wild, Jr., Ebenezer White, Jonathan Wales, Timothy Thayer, Noah Whitcomb, Benjamin Stetson, Josiah Thayer, Jr., Joseph Porter, Paul Thayer, John Wild, Samuel Cheesman, Jr., Nathaniel Niles, Jr., Joshua French, Jr.”—Muster Rolls, Vol. XIII, p. 83.

A muster roll of Lieut. Linfield's company of Braintree, in Col. Benjamin Lincoln's Regiment. Term of service, four days.

"Elihu Adams,<sup>1</sup> Captain; David Linfield, 1st Lieutenant; Simon Thayer, 2d Lieutenant; Ephriam Thayer, Joseph White, Jr., Matthew Pratt, William Linfield, 3d, Sergeants; Jacob Whitcomb, Eben Pratt, Cornelius White, David Linfield, Jr., Corporals; Zebulon Hayward, Drummer; Joseph Waters, Fifer; Barnabus Clark, William Linfield, Moses Curtis, Jonathan Randall, Benjamin Thayer, Elijah French, Nathaniel Hunt, Joseph Belcher, Thomas Belcher, David White, Joseph Porter, Timothy Thayer, John Hollis, Jr., Stephen Cheesman, William Thayer, Bartholomew Thayer, Nathaniel Linfield, Samuel Allen, Elijah French, Jr., Daniel White, Jr., John White, Jr., Thomas Kingman, John Whitcomb, Samuel Linfield, David Linfield." (One name could not be deciphered.)—Muster Rolls, Vol. II, p. 184.

A true return of the travel and time of the minute company, under the command of Capt. Silas Wild of Braintree, in Col. Benjamin Lincoln's Regiment, April 19th, 1775. In service nine days.

"Silas Wild, Captain; Stephen Penniman, Lieutenant; Robert Hayden, Ensign; William Harriman, Jonathan Nash, W. Hayden, Jonathan Holbrook, Sergeants; Amminadab Hayden, James Tower, Ebenezer Thayer, John Thayer, Corporals; Jesse Pratt, Drummer; William Wild, Fifer; Joseph Niles, Abel Cheesman, Samuel Noyes, Benjamin Cheesman, James Lovell, Samuel White, (illegible) French, Josiah Thayer, Caleb Faxon, Joseph Arnold, Samuel White Thayer, Ebenezer Thayer, Clement Hayden, John Tower, Alexander Hayden, Uriah Thayer, Samuel Clark, Daniel Hayward, Samuel Veasey, Benjamin Veasey, Jacob Nash, Loring White, Edmund Soaper, Joseph Allen, Nathaniel Wales, Calvin Thayer, Eli Ludden, Thayer, (the surname was illegible,) Thomas Ludden, Belcher, (the surname was illegible.)"—Muster Rolls, Vol. XIII, p. 152.

---

1. There seems to have been some mistake about this roll, as Elihu Adams, the younger brother of President John Adams, is interlined in the place of Mr. Linfield, as Captain of the company. Mrs. John Adams, in her letters, seems to corroborate the fact that Mr. Adams was Captain of the company, as she says in her account of the attack of the Americans on the English foraging party at Grape Island,—“Both your brothers were there; your younger brother with his company. He was one of the first to venture on board a schooner, to land upon the island.”



Time of service of a company of minute men, in Braintree, under the command of Capt. John Vinton, in Col. Benjamin Lincoln's Regiment, assembled April 29th, 1775, three days.

"John Vinton, Captain; Eben Thayer, 3d Lieutenant; Thomas Hollis, Jr., Ensign; Nathaniel French, Adam Hobard, Silas Hollis, Ichabod Holbrook, Jr., Sergeants; Zebah Hayden, Ephriam Thayer, Josiah French, Reuben French, Corporals; Caleb French, Drummer; Robert Hayden, Isaac Thayer, Enoch Hayden, Adam Curtis, Edward Cheesman, Lemuel Veazie, Elkanah Thayer, James Faxon, Jr., William Hobard, Daniel Hayward, Daniel Hollis, Zach. Markquand Thayer, Elihu Penniman, Benjamin Veazie, Jr., Nathaniel Thayer, Nathaniel Hollis, Nathaniel Wales, Jr., Benjamin Whitmarsh, Eli Ludden, Ephriam Field, Benjamin French, Nathaniel Thayer, 2d, Nehemiah Thayer, John Hobard, 2d, Joseph Hayden, Silvanus Ludden, Oliver Thayer, Benjamin Ludden, 3d, Daniel Hayward, 2d, Samuel Cheesman, Jr., Joseph Biford, Phillip Thayer, Solomon Thayer, 2d, James Nash, Peter Slone, John Thayer, Jr., Abraham Thayer, Jr., Anthony Hunt, Christopher Thayer, Jr., Noah Thayer, Jr."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XIII, p. 145.

A true return of the time and service of a company of minute men, under the command of Capt. Stephen Penniman, in Braintree, in room of Capt. Silas Wild, who marched the 19th of April, 1775. In service from April 28th to May 5th, 1775.

NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.	AMOUNT PAID.		
		£	s.	d.
"Stephen Penniman, Captain,	seven days,	1	10	0
Robert Hayden, Lieutenant,	"	1	0	0
Jonathan Holbrook, Sergeant,	"	0	12	0
James Tower, Corporal,	"	0	11	0
John Thayer, Corporal,	"	0	11	0
Jesse Pratt, Drummer,	"	0	11	0
William Wild, Fifer,	"	0	11	0
Jacob Nash,	"	0	10	0
Loring White,	"	0	10	0
Abraham Thayer,	"	0	10	0
Edmund Soper, Jr.,	"	0	10	0
Joseph Allen,	"	0	10	0

		£	s.	d.
Calvin Thayer,	seven days,	0	10	0
Eli Ludden,	"	0	10	0
John Thayer,	three days,	0	4	2 1-2
Joseph Blanchard,	"	0	4	2 1-2

Sixteen men."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XIII, p. 63.

A true return of the time and service of a company in the North Precinct of Braintree, under the command of Capt. John Hall, Jr., in Col. Benjamin Lincoln's Regiment. Assembled April 19th and 29th, 1775. Time of service, seven days.

"John Hall, Jr., Captain; Daniel Arnold, Lieutenant; Seth Baxter, 2d, Thomas Newcomb, Samuel Bass, 2d, Thomas Pratt, John Vinton, Sergeants; John Mills, William Field, Eben Field, Jr., Moses Brackett, Corporals; Joseph Gleeson, Fifer; Benjamin Pray, Drummer; Lemuel Field, William Marsh, Jr., Jonathan Marsh, John Briesler, Jacob Spear, Peter Newcomb, Eben. Brown, James Clark, Jr., Nathan Arnold, John Nightingale, Oliver Newcomb, Edmund Bass, Samuel Spear, Daniel Spear, Abram Newcomb, Nathan Tirrell, John Field, Jr., Stephen Hayden, Benjamin Sanders, William Spear, Jr., William Brackett, Joseph Field, 2d, Jackson Field, Isaac Copeland, Samuel K. Glover, John Pray, Seth Copeland, John Copeland."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XII, p. 174.

The several independent companies enlisted in 1775, at the beginning of the war, not being regimented, caused some little controversy between the town and the Continental Congress, in reference to their pay, as the following report of General Washington will illustrate:—

"Enclosed you have a copy of a representation sent to me by the Legislative body of this Province respecting four companies stationed at Braintree, Weymouth and Hingham. As they were never regimented, and were doing duty at a distance from the rest of the Army, I did not know whether to consider them as a part of it; nor do I think myself authorized to direct payment for them without the approbation of Congress." Dec. 31st, 1775.—Spark's Washington, Vol. III, p. 218.

On this same question John Adams says, in a letter dated at Philadelphia, Jan. 16th, 1776:—"Congress has just received a let-

ter from General Washington, inclosing the copy of an application of our General Assembly to him, to order payment to four companies stationed at Braintree, Weymouth and Hingham. The General says they were never regimented, and he cannot comply with the request of the Assembly, without direction of Congress. A committee is appointed to consider the letter, of which I am one. I fear there will be a difficulty, and therefore I shall endeavor to prevent a report on this letter, unless I shall see a prospect of justice being done the Colony."

Roll of Capt. Seth Turner's independent company, all enlisted from May 3d to May 13th, 1775.

"Seth Turner, Captain; Seth Baxter, 1st Lieutenant; Thomas Newcomb, 2d Lieutenant; Jacob Wales, Joseph Payson, John Vinton, Jacob Frieze, Sergeants; Benjamin Dyer, James Niles, Lemuel Dwelle, Elijah Gurney, Corporals; Eli Spear, Drummer; Joseph Wales, Fifer; Nathaniel Arnold, John Ayers, Ed. Willard Baxter, Hopestill Bradley, Moses Brackett, Jr., William Brackett, John Briesler, Noah Cheesman, Leonard Cleverly, Elisha Wild, Joseph Curtis, Lemuel Clark, Regemmelech Cushing, Samuel Clark, Joshua Clark, Ichabod Dyer, Lemuel Field, Timothy French, William Ford, Adam Hunt, Ebenezer Hancock, Nathaniel Hayden, Simeon Hollis, Thomas Hayward, Zebulon Hayward, Nathaniel Ludden, John Morrain, Abraham Newcomb, Bryant Newcomb, Daniel Nash, Moses Nash, Jr., Micajah Newcomb, Peter Newcomb, Benjamin Pain, William Penniman, Benjamin Richardson, Jacob Spear, Jacob Spear, 2d, Rufus Stetson, Wm. Sumner, Benjamin Thayer, Seth Turner, Benjamin Veazie, Daniel White, Jr., John Wild, Noah Whitcomb, Samuel Wild."

All the names on the roll, stated to have belonged to Braintree. Term of service, against each man's name, was from 8 months, 1 week, 1 day, to 8 months, 2 weeks, 4 days; all expiring at the same time, Jan. 1st, 1776. The privates were paid forty shillings per month, one month's pay in advance; Captain's pay, six pounds per month; 1st Lieutenant, four pounds per month.

A true return of the time and service of Capt. John Vinton's independent company, 1775. Time of service, 8 months, 2 weeks and 4 days.



"John Vinton, Captain; Ebenezer Thayer, 1st Lieutenant; Silas Hollis, 2d Lieutenant; Ichabod Holbrook, Jr., Enoch Hayden, John Hunt, William Hobard, Sergeants; Ephriam Thayer, Reuben French, Moses Arnold, Daniel Hollis, Corporals; Barnabus Clark, Stephen Hayden, Drummers; David Porter, Fifer; John Hobard, 2d, Ebenezer Whitmarsh, Barnabus Hollis, Philip Thayer, Joseph Blanchard, Daniel Hayden, Jr., Jacob Nash, Cyrus Hayden, Richard Peirce, (Stoughton,) John Nightingale, Ephriam Hunt, John Doble, Richard Thayer, Silas Lovell, Isaiah Faxon, Nathaniel Wales, Jr., Peter Slone, John Slone, Jr., James Nash, 2d, John Thayer, 3d, Samuel Spear, Jr., Joseph Doble, Benjamin French, Loring White, Abraham Thayer, Jr., Nathaniel Savel, Benjamin Veazie, Jr., Edward Cheesman, Thomas Holbrook, Jacob Hayden, Elliot Clark, Caleb Hayden, Solomon Thayer, Daniel Hayward, Zebah Thayer, Jonathan Arnold, James Thayer, Anthony Hunt, Silas Hayward, Benjamin Nash, Jr., Edward Bass, Joshua Hobard, Bizer Ludden, William Mills, Nathaniel Holbrook, James Thayer, Jeremiah Colly, Daniel Downer, of Middlebough."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XVI, p. 54.

Muster roll of an independent company in service of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, from Jan. 1st, 1776, to June 7th, inclusive, under the command of Capt. Ebenezer Thayer, tertius. Time of service, three months and one day.

"Ebenezer Thayer, tertius, Captain; Isaac Thayer, 1st Lieutenant; Joseph Wild, Wm. Hobard, Phillip Thayer, Elliot Clark, Sergeants; John Copeland, Anthony Hunt, James Clark, Corporals; Gideon French, Drummer; Francis Faxon, Fifer; Benjamin Veazie, Barnabus Clark, Caleb Hayden, Daniel Hayward, Zebah Thayer, John Nightingale, Richard Thayer, Lemuel Clark, Nathaniel Wales, Abraham Thayer, Joseph Veazie, Samuel Bass, Jr., Ebenezer Brown, John Hobard, Wm. Thayer, Ahay French, Jonathan Thayer, Joseph Adams, John Scudder, Uriah Thayer, Silvanus Ludden, Benjamin Ludden, Eleazer Beale, Micah Wild, Jr., Richard Peirce, Wm. Wild, Jr., Calvin Thayer, Benjamin Milton, Nathaniel Belcher, Thomas Belcher, Zeba Cheesman, Levi Wild, Jonathan Whitcomb, Ebenezer French, Jonathan Fessenden, Joshua French."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XXIII, p. 123.

A true return of the time and service of a company, under the

command of Captain Sawen, in Col. Joseph Palmer's Regiment, who assembled in Braintree, on the 4th of March, 1776. Time of service, fifteen days.

"Eliphalet Sawen, Captain; Simeon Thayer, 1st Lieutenant; Joseph Tower, 2d Lieutenant; Joseph White, Joseph Spear, Ephraim Thayer, Samuel Jones, Samuel Spear, Sergeants; Atkins Clark, Elisha Wales, Samuel Cheesman, Joseph Cheesman, Joseph Porter, Corporals; Zeba Hayward, Drummer; Joseph Belcher, Daniel French, William Linfield, Cornelius White, Ebenezer Pratt, Timothy Thayer, David White, Jr., Nathaniel Hunt, Jr., Jacob Whitcomb, Nathaniel Pain, Benjamin Pain, Samuel Allen, Joshua Thayer, David Linfield, Samuel Wood, M. French, Deering Spear, John Stetson, Paul Thayer, Jeremiah Thayer, Jr., Richard Spear, Noah Cheesman, Isaac Thayer, Benoni Hayward, Simeon Hayward, Benjamin Stetson, Joseph Payson, Lemuel Spear, John Gooch, James Gooch, Seth Man, Jr., Benjamin Man, Moses Littlefield, Eli Spear, Luther Spear, David Slone, Peter Slone, John Slone, Thomas French, Timothy French, Richard Thayer, Benjamin Hayward, Oliver Thayer, James Niles, Thomas West, Zebulon Hayward, Hezekiah Sutton, Isaac Stephens, Jas. Tilley, Jonathan Thayer, James Packard, John Jordan, Lemuel Sutton, Gideon Tower, Simeon Thayer, Jr., William Thayer, James Kingman, Peter Thayer, Jr., William Blanchard, Daniel Hunting, Joseph Hayward, Micah Thayer."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XXII, p. 206.

A true return of the time and service of Capt. Moses French's company, in Col. Joseph Palmer's (who was a citizen of Braintree) Regiment, assembled March 4th, 1776. In service fifteen days.

"Moses French, Captain; Robert Hayden, 1st Lieutenant; Thomas Hollis, 2d Lieutenant; William Allen, Clerk; Nathaniel French, Adam Hobart, Gaius Thayer, Jonathan Holbrook, Sergeants; Josiah French, Caleb Hunt, Enoch Penniman, Nehemiah Thayer, Corporals; Elijah Thayer, Drummer; David P. Hayward, Caleb Hayden, Jacob Allen, Samuel Clark, Barnabus Thayer, Jonathan Thayer, Lemuel Veazey, Samuel Curtis, Josiah Hunt, Adam Curtis, Silas Veazey, Nathaniel Capen, James Faxon, Elkannah Thayer, Ebenezer Penniman, Zeba Hayden,

Caleb Hobard, Jr., John Hobard, Jr., Joseph Riford, John Hunt, Eben Hayden, Jr., Zach. Markquand Thayer, Nehemiah Holbrook, Thomas Holbrook, Edward Faxon, Ephraim Blanchard, Ahay French, John Clark, 2d, Noah Thayer, James Holbrook, Henry Thayer, Abijah Allen, Hezekiah Thayer, Azariah Faxon, Jr., S. Copeland, Isaac Copeland, Caleb French, Gideon French, Joshua Hobard, Richard Thayer, Jos. Wild, Silas Lovell, Benjamin Wales, David Holbrook."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XIX, p. 97.

A pay roll of Capt. Seth Turner's independent company, in the pay of Massachusetts from Jan. 1st to May 22d, 1776, inclusive. Time of service, four months and two days.

"Seth Turner, Captain; Thomas Newcomb, 1st Lieutenant; Jacob Wales, 2d Lieutenant; Macah Newcomb, Benjamin Dyer, John Wyld, John Niles, Sergeants; Elijah Gurney, Nathaniel Hayden, Moses Nash (Weymouth), Nathaniel Arnold, Corporals; Daniel Porter, Drummer; Joseph Wales, Fifer; Peter Newcomb, William Brackett, Amos Stetson, Abraham Newcomb (Boston), John Bardon, Daniel Hayward, Hopestill Bradley, Moses Brackett, Bryant Newcomb, Joseph French, Benj. Richardson, David Nash, John Ayer (Weymouth), Ebenezer Hancock (Boston), William Penniman, Ely Spear, Jacob Frize, Daniel Baxter, Josiah Thayer, Timothy Thayer, Seth Spear, Moses Littlefield, William Spear, Elijah Underwood, John Mills, David Hollis (Weymouth), Seth Vinton (Stoughton), Aaron Littlefield, Ebenezer White, William Arnold, Phillip Silvester, Noah Thayer, Edmund Smith, Benjamin Nash, William Bates (Weymouth), Zadock Nash, Bartholomew Thayer, Jacob Spear, Edward Willard, Josiah Vesey Baxter, Oliver Newcomb, Abraham Hayward (Boston), Thomas Hayward, Samuel Brackett, Daniel Richards."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XXIII, p. 150.<sup>1</sup>

Pay roll of Capt. Seth Turner's company, under the command of Col. Thomas Marshall, in the pay of Massachusetts State, from May 22d to Nov. 1st, 1776. This company was made up mostly by men from Bridgewater and Middleborough. The paper is broken away so much, that we were able to give the residence of but a few of them.

1. Captain Turner paid four companies under his command, stationed at Hull from January to May, 1777.—Muster Rolls, Vol. XXV, p. 84.



"Seth Turner, Captain; Thomas Newcomb, 1st Lieutenant; Jacob Wales, 2d Lieutenant; James Dunbar (Bridgewater), Micah Newcomb, Benjamin Dyer, Moses Nash (Weymouth), Sergeants; Peter Newcomb, Solomon Keith (Bridgewater), Elijah Gurney, Hopestill Bradley, Corporals; Samuel Eaton, Drummer (Middleborough); Jos. Wales, Fifer; James Walker, Nathaniel Arnold, Elisha Blanchard, William Brackett, Carver Bates (Middleborough), Jona. Cleverly, Theophilus Chrocker (Middleborough), Duke Scott (Middleborough), Jesse Curtis (Bridgewater), Benj. Cain (Middleborough), Nathaniel Eaton (Middleborough), John French, Thomas Hayward, Marshall Walker, Asa Washburn (Bridgewater), Daniel Hayward, Barnabus Hayward, Eliphas Hunt (Weymouth), Luther Hall (Raynham), Job Hall (Raynham), Nath. Ludden, Isaac Leech (Bridgewater), Samuel Leech (Bridgewater), Philip Lee (Bridgewater), Abraham Newcomb, Brient Newcomb, Zadock Nash, Benjamin Pain, Daniel Richardson, Abzerther Richmond, Samuel Stoder, Samuel Spear, Benjamin Shaw, Pearrese Simons, Benj. Hollis, Edmund Smith, Seth Turner, David Vinton, Josiah Veasey, Barnabus Washburn, Geo. Willbar, David Wallis, E. W. Baxter."

A pay roll due to Capt. Stephen Penniman's company, in Col. France's Regiment, "being for Travell into Campe and back again, one Penny per mile; also, for one day's pay for every twenty miles Travell home from Camp, and their Gun and Blanckett Money," the said company being draughted from the towns of Hingham, Braintree, Dorchester, Stoughten, Stoughtenham and Milton, in 1776. Time of service, one day.

"Stephen Penniman, Captain; Paul Thayer, Uriah Thayer, John Copling, Deering Spear, William Wild, Adonijah French, Silvanus Ludden, Calvin Thayer, Beza Ludden, Oliver Thayer, Moses Whitcomb, Eliphas Thayer, Mesheck Penniman, James Kingman, Nathaniel Hunt, Nathaniel Belcher, Abel Cheesman, Wm. Hayden, Joseph Man, Gideon Stetson, Benjamin Hunt, Benjamin Cheesman, David Thayer, Nehemiah Hayden, Jesse Pratt, Zebulon Howard."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XXII, p. 29.

Capt. Stephen Penniman's company in Col. Dyke's Regiment, 1776.

"Stephen Penniman, Captain; Paul Thayer, Ensign; Joseph

Wild, Sergeant; Nathan Holbrook, Jesse Pratt, Corporals; Deering Spear, Drummer; Francis Faxon, Fifer; John Copling, Benjamin Cheesman, William Wild, William Caggill, David Thayer, Abel Cheesman, Bezer Ludden, Calvin Thayer, Sylvanus Ludden, Moses Whitcomb, Nathaniel Hunt, Benjamin Hunt, Oliver Thayer, Abraham Jones, Gideon Stetson, Joseph Man, Jr., Zebulon Howard, Samuel Thayer, John Wild, Jacob Hayden, Samuel Ludden, John Burrell, Elijah Thayer, Samuel Hunt."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XXVI, p. 427.

Braintree men in Capt. Abijah Bang's company, in Col. Dyke's Regiment, 1776.

"Nathaniel Paine, Lemuel Veazie, Joseph Adams, Eliphas Thayer, Richard Spear, Seth Mann, Moses Littlefield, Samuel Holms, Aaron Littlefield, Michael White, Ephraim Mann, Samuel Mann, Ezra Glover, Alex. Thayer, David Baker."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XXVI, p. 427½.

A true statement of the time and service of the company of the North Precinct of Braintree, under the command of Capt. Edmund Billings, in Col. Jonathan Bass' Regiment, assembled on the 13th of June, 1776, in order to drive the British ships out of Boston harbor. Term of service, five days.

"Edmund Billings, Captain; James Clark, 1st Lieutenant; Seth Baxter, 2d Lieutenant; Elisha Glover, Seth Spear, Ebenezer Newcomb, Benjamin Torrey, Sergeants; Wm. Field, Joseph Field, Moses Brackett, Joseph Bass, Jr., Corporals; Oliver Newcomb, Drummer; John Briesler, Fifer; John Hayden, Joseph Tirrell, Elijah Belcher, Joseph Baxter, George Briesler, Jonathan Fessenden, Elijah Vesey, Jackson Field, John Field, Jr., Ebenezer Field, Jr., Nathaniel Beale, John Copeland, Henry Hayden, Daniel Spear, John Bass, Jas. Clark, Jr., Micah Wilde, Jr., Amos Stetson, Peter Clark, Gregory Clark, Joseph Tirrell, Jr., Printes Cushing, Samuel Newcomb, Benjamin Pray, Peter Brackett, George Frost, Nathaniel Adams, Benjamin Hollis, W. Baxter, Jonathan Marsh, Jr., Jonathan Marsh, Nathan Tirrell, James Brackett, Ebenezer Brackett, (illegible) Mason, Jr., William Spear, Jr., Thomas Gurney, Joseph Palmer, Jr., John Thaxter, Jr., Nathaniel Hayden, Prince Pero."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XVII, p. 62.

A true return of Capt. Moses French's company, in Col. Jonathan Bass' Regiment, who assembled at Braintree, June 13th, 1776, upon orders to march to Houghs Neck, so called, and June 24th, upon orders to Nantasket. Time of service, four days.

"Moses French, Captain; Robert Hayden, 1st Lieutenant; Thomas Hollis, 2d Lieutenant; Nathaniel French, Adam Hobart, Gaius Thayer, John Holbrook, Sergeants; Joseph French, Caleb Hunt, Enoch Penniman, Nehemiah Thayer, Corporals; David Person Hayward, Caleb Hayward, Capt. Stephen Penniman, Isaac Houghton, Jacob Allen, Barnabus Thayer, Zach. Marquand Thayer, James Tower, (illegible) Faxon, Jr., Lieut. Samuel Curtis, David Holbrook, Jr., James Holbrook, Joseph Wild, Joshua Hobart, Caleb French, Zebe Hayden, Joseph Riford, Ebenezer Penniman, William Thayer, Benjamin Wales, Ebenezer (illegible), Elliot Clark, Azariah Faxon, Jr., Ebenezer French, Seth Copeland, Lemuel Veazie, Nathaniel Wales, Jr., Adam Curtis, Nathaniel Capen, Silas Veazie, Elkannah Thayer, Nehemiah Holbrook, Phillip Thayer."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XIX, p. 56.

A true return of Capt. Nathaniel Belcher's company, in Col. Jonathan Bass' Regiment, who assembled at Braintree, June 13th, 1776, upon orders to march to Horse Neck, so called, and June 24th, upon orders to Nantasket. Served from two to four days.

"Nathaniel Belcher, Captain; David Linfield, 1st Lieutenant; Ephraim Thayer, 2d Lieutenant; Samuel Jones, Jonathan Wales, William Linfield, Samuel Allen, Elisha Wales, Sergeants; William Blanchard, Daniel French, Corporals; Benjamin Clark, Drummer; James Kingman, Fifer; Joshua French, Jr., Samuel Linfield, Nathaniel Paine, Jr., Reuben Thayer, Timothy Thayer, Bartholomew Thayer, Joseph White, Jr., John White, Jr., David White, Jacob Whitcomb, John Whitcomb, Samuel Bass, Joseph Belcher, Mathias Cheesman, John Jordan, Ziba Cheesman, Jonathan Randall, Simeon Thayer, Jacob Gloyd, David Linfield, Jr., John Lovell, Nathaniel Belcher, Lemuel Ludden, Peter Thayer, Jr., Noah Thayer, Jr., Simeon Thayer, Jr., Seth Turner, Jr., Cornelius White, Noah Whitcomb, Jr., Moses Whitcomb, Eben Pratt, Thomas Wales, William Thayer, Micah



Thayer, Daniel White, Jr., Solomon White, Joseph Porter, Israel Beatty, Jr., Thomas Belcher, William Linfield, Joseph French, Joshua French, Nathaniel Hunt."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XVII, p. 82.

A true return of the time and service of Captain Eliphalet Sawen's company, in Col. Joseph Palmer's Regiment, assembled at Braintree, June 14th, 1776. Served four days.

"Eliphalet Sawen, Captain; Moses Spear, 1st Lieutenant; Joseph Tower, 2d Lieutenant; Isaac Thayer, Paul Thayer, Ebenezer Niles, Lemuel Spear, Sergeants; Samuel Cheesman, Zebulon Howard, Jacob Spear, Joshua Clark, Nathaniel Niles, Corporals; Luther Spear, Drummer; Phinehas Taft, Fifer; David Slone, Peter Slone, Deering Spear, John Slone, Benjamin Stetson, Gideon Stetson, Richard Thayer, Jos. Payson, John Thayer, Samuel Spear, Isaac Smith, John Wild, James Niles, James Tilley, Adonijah French, John Stetson, John Niles, E. Thomas French, Simeon Howard, Benj. Mann, Reuben Thayer, Arron Howard, Jr., Ebenezer White, Benoni Howard, Thomas French, Jr., Isaac Niles, Jr., Mathew Pratt, Noah Cheesman, Levi Thayer, Jeremiah Thayer, Jr., Oliver Thayer, Isaac Niles, Gideon Tower, Eliphalet Thayer."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XXII, p. 188.

Pay roll of Capt. Isaac Thayer's company, under the command of Col. Thomas Marshall, from the last day of July to the 1st day of Jan. 1777. Served five months. The following Braintree men enlisted in this company.

"Isaac Thayer, Captain; Josiah Thayer, 1st Sergeant; Ebenezer Brown, 4th Sergeant; Abraham Thayer, 1st Corporal; Anthony Hunt, 2d Corporal; Lemuel Clark, 3d Corporal; Zenas French, Drummer; Ebenezer Hayward, Eleazer Beals, Isaac Beals, Timothy Thayer, Isaac Hollis, Rufus Thayer, Solomon Thayer, Samuel Hayward, Levi Wild, Nathaniel Savil, Ebenezer Nightingale, Jeriah Bass, Richard Shaw, Seth Hunt, Jonathan Curtis, Reuben Thayer, Caleb Thayer."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XXV, p. 91.

The balance of this company was made up of persons enlisted from Abington and Taunton. The same company was also in the same service from June 1st to July 31st, 1776, with the exception of Caleb Thayer.—Muster Rolls, Vol. XXV, p. 113.

A muster roll of the independent company under command of Captain Seth Turner, 1777. Time of service, eight months, two weeks and four days.

"Seth Turner, Captain; Seth Baxter, Thomas Newcomb, Jacob Wales, Joseph Payson, John Vinton, Jacob Frieze, Benjamin Dyer, James Niles, Lemuel Dwelle, Elijah Gurney, Eli Spear, Joseph Wales, Nathaniel Arnold, John Ayers, Edward W. Baxter, Hopedill Bradley, Moses Brackett, Jr., William Brackett, John Briesler, Noah Cheesman, Leonard Cleverly, Joseph Curtis, Lemuel Clark, Regimelcak Cushing, Samuel Clark, Joshua Clark, Ichabod Dyer, Lemuel Field, Timothy French, William Foard, Adam Hunt, Ebenezer Hancock, Nathaniel Hayden, Simeon Hollis, Thomas Hayward, Zebulon Hayward, Nathaniel Ludden, John Marrain, John Wild, Samuel Wild, Abraham Newcomb, Bryant Newcomb, Daniel Nash, Moses Nash, Jr., Micajah Newcomb, Peter Newcomb, Benjamin Payn, William Penniman, Benjamin Richardson, Jacob Spear, Jacob Spear, 2d, Rufus Stetson, William Sumner, Benjamin Thayer, Seth Turner, Benjamin Veazey, Daniel White, Jr., Noah Whitcomb, Elisha Wild."

A pay roll of Capt. Joseph Tower's company, in Col. Benjamin Gill's Regiment, from Aug. 16th to Dec. 12th, 1777.

"Eleazer Taft, Lemuel Clark, Sergeants; John Niles, Ebenezer Thayer, Corporals; Samuel Belcher, Eleazer Beals, Isaac Beals, Benjamin Cheesman, Abel Cheesman, Stephen Cheesman, Adonijah French, Jacob Hayden, Nathaniel Hunt, Levi Hayden, Benjamin Ludden, Bezor Ludden, Benjamin Nash, Nathaniel Pain, Benjamin Pain, Prince Pero, Luther Spear, Samuel Spear, Simeon Spear, Alex. Thayer, Calvin Thayer, Timothy Thayer, John Thayer, Noah Thayer, Caleb Thayer, David Whitcomb, Isaac West."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XXIII, p. 151.

Names of men enlisted into the Continental Army in 1777, for three years, as the quota for Braintree. Those marked thus \* were non-residents, who were credited to Braintree.

"Allen Amos,\* Ezekiel Averel,\* Edward Archer,\* Ebenezer Brown, Edward Bass, David Burrell, Oliver Blossom,\* Joseph Blanchard, William Blanchard, William Blanchard,\* William Brackett, Beza Burrell,\* Solomon Bloom,\* Edward Burke,\*

Joseph Benoih,\* Joseph Curtis, Jonathan Curtis, Jonathan Cleverly, Paul Clark, Cæser (a negro), Benjamin Dyer, Seth Duttin,\* Michael Dais,\* Ichabod Dais,\* Tristram Daggett,\* Gilleom Duror,\* William D——,\* Ichabod Douty,\* Archibald Edmondston,\* Elijah French, Joseph French, Ohay French, Francis Fontrey,\* James Grandy,\* Isaac Hollis, Jonathan Hill, Stephen Hayden, Thomas Hayward, Benoni Hayward, Adam Hayward, Joseph Hayden, Ziba Hayden, Nathaniel Hubbard, William Hayden, Cyrus Hayden, Stephen Hollis, Geo. Hudson,\* Stephen Hollis, Isaac Harder,\* Benjamin Jones, Samuel Johnson,\* William Kendall,\* John Lovell, William Lynes,\* Christopher Lear,\* John Lelton,\* John Letton,\* Daniel Lynes,\* Louis Langué,\* Ephraim Milton, Joseph Marshall, Peter Murphy,\* John Massey,\* Pear. Mainard,\* Charles Newcomb, Joseph Niles, Hugh Paul,\* Stephen Pratt, Joseph Pray, Daniel Patterson,\* John Proctor,\* Richard Raines,\* Thomas Reily,\* Samuel Stoddard, Reuben Skillings,\* Cornelius Stilphin,\* John Shaw,\* Bartholomew Thayer, Joseph Taft, John Thomas,\* Nehemiah Vickey,\* William Walker,\* Geo. Wheeler, Samuel Wescut,\* Peter Waddy.\*”  
—Muster Rolls, Vol. XXVII, pp. 81 to 109.

1777. For some time the citizens of the town had been suspicious that some of its inhabitants were friendly disposed towards the parent government, and that there should be no further doubt about the matter, called a town meeting, June 9th, 1777, to settle the question which had for some time been agitated, and created much feeling in the community. At this meeting the Selectmen submitted to the town the names of several people whom they considered Royalists, as follows,—“The Selectmen present a list to the town, of those persons they esteem inimical to the United States, viz:—Rev. Edward Winslow, Maj. Ebenezer Miller, John Cheesman, Mr. Joseph Cleverly, James Apthorp, William Veazie, Benjamin Cleverly, Oliver Gay and Nedabiah Bent, all which were voted to be persons esteemed inimical to the United States. Then the following persons were nominated and voted to be added to the aforesaid list of persons esteemed inimical to the United States, viz:—Joseph Cleverly, E. William Veazie, Jr., Henry Cleverly, and Thomas Brackett.”



The town at the same meeting decided to choose some person who was "firmly attached to the American cause, to procure and lay before the Court appointed for the trial of those inimical persons, the evidence that may be had of their inimical disposition," and William Penniman was unanimously chosen for this purpose.

Feb. 2d, 1777. The articles of confederation and perpetual union between the several States now represented in the Continental Congress, are laid before the town, which are to be distinctly and repeatedly read, and mutually considered, whereupon it was voted, "that this town do approve of the said Confederation, excepting the first clause in the ninth article, where the United States in Congress assembled have the sole and exclusive right and power of determining on peace or war. The town proposed this amendment:—

*"The United States in Congress Assembled shall first obtain the approbation of the Legislative Body of each of the United States, or the major part of them, before they shall determine on peace or war."*

It appears by this action of the town, that Braintree was a strong advocate of State rights.

The town being called upon to furnish more men for the Continental Army, "Sept. 8th, 1777, selected a committee to use their utmost endeavors in the town or elsewhere, to procure a sufficient number to make up their quota for the army, if possible, and also to indemnify Col. Ebenezer Thayer, ter., from any fine that may be imposed upon him in omitting to draft the men agreeable to a resolve passed the 15th day of August last."

It was decided that the committee should consist of six persons. "Then Deacon Ebenezer Adams, Messrs. Joseph Baxter, William Penniman, Capt. Silas Wild, Maj. Seth Turner and Lieut. Ephraim Thayer," be a committee chosen for the purpose.

Feb. 2d, 1778. "Voted, That the town will make up the wages of those soldiers who are doing duty at Cambridge, in Capt. Silas Wild's company, to six pounds per month from this time, including what is or shall be allowed by the Court, provided they continue in the service to April 1st."

In 1778, the town voted to allow each laborer on the high-

way twelve shillings per day, and that a single poll shall be taxed as a day's work, and March 14th, 1780, the currency had so depreciated that they voted that four pounds and ten shillings should be the stipend for one day's work on the highways.

April 13th, 1778. "The town voted that the Selectmen provide the stockings, shoes and shirts, for the soldiers as soon as possible."

June 22d, 1778. "The town took into consideration the case of those persons who were from this town in the Continental service, in the year 1777, who marched out of the State, and that there be a committee chosen to take the matter into consideration, and report to the town at their next annual meeting, of what sum those persons are worthy of for their sufferings. Then Col. Thayer, Major Penniman, Captain French, Captain Arnold and Captain Sawen were chosen."

A true return of a company of militia under the command of Capt. Eliphalet Sawen, in Col. William McIntosh's Regiment, for guard in Massachusetts Bay, in the service of the United States, Aug. 24th, 1778. Time of service, thirteen days.

"Eliphalet Sawen, Captain; Nathaniel French, 1st Lieutenant; Ephraim Thayer, 2d Lieutenant; Enoch Hayden, Jonathan Wales, Zeba Hayden, Solomon Thayer, Sergeants; Peter Niles, Nathaniel Wales, James Howard, Timothy Thayer, Corporals; Zena French, Drummer; Elijah Niles, Fifer; Joshua Howard, Stephen Penniman, Jonathan Thayer, Moses French, John Vinton, Seth Baxter, Thomas Hollis, John Hall, Silas Hollis, Isaac Thayer, Robert Hayden, John Holbrook, Joseph Brackett, Jonathan Fessenden, Gregory Clark, Henry Field, Moses Brackett, William Adams, Ralph Pope, Eleazer Taft, Joseph Adams, Samuel Spear, William Field, William Stephens, Elijah Belcher, Job Field, Isaac Horton, Nathaniel Holbrook, Jonathan Wild, William Thayer, John Gooch, David Holbrook, Jr., Daniel Wild, Moses Spear, Alexander Kingman, Simeon Thayer, William Linfield, Jacob Gloyd, Zeba Cheesman, Caleb White, Ebenezer Pratt, Samuel Belcher, Timothy French, Deering Spear, Samuel Man, Lemuel Veasey, Samuel Curtis, Abraham Thayer, Zeba Thayer, Jonathan Arnold, Oliver Thayer."

—Muster Rolls, Vol. XXII, p. 206.

Jan. 28th, 1779. "The town chose the Selectmen a committee to procure grain for the town, and also instructed them to purchase one thousand bushels, if they consider it will be for the interest of its inhabitants."

March 15th, 1779. "Voted, That Dr. Moses Baker be desired to leave the town, also voted, that the eight men that Dr. Baker got a warrant for, go immediately and deliver themselves up to justice."

"Voted, That James Penniman, Esq., Col. Edmund Billings, Azariah Faxon, Capt. John Vinton and Capt. Peter B. Adams, be a committee to use their influence with proper authority, to suppress any vexatious lawsuit, that may be brought by Dr. Baker against any of the inhabitants of the town, and that said committee shall be allowed for their time.

"Messrs. William Penniman and Joseph Spear entered their dissent to the last vote as being illegal and improper, as there was no such an article in the warrant, only on general terms."

Dr. Moses Baker was then a practicing physician in the South Precinct, now Randolph.

Even in this war, when the country was struggling for her national existence and independence, the love of money by the citizens of the town was paramount to their ardor for patriotism, as will be seen by the following extract taken from Mrs. Adams' letter to Mr. John Adams, then absent as a member of the Continental Congress, on the spirit of the times:—"I am sorry to see a spirit so venal prevailing everywhere; when our men were drawn out for Canada, a very large bounty was given them, and now another call is made upon us; no one will go without a large bounty, though only for two months; and each town seems to think its honor engaged in out-bidding the others. They draw out the persons most unlikely to go, and then are obliged to hire men. Forty men are now drafted from this town. More than one-half from sixteen to fifty are now in the service. If it is necessary to make any more drafts upon us the women must reap the harvests. I am willing to do my part; I believe I could gather corn and husk it, but I should make a poor hand at digging potatoes."

1779. "The town allowed to each non-commissioned officer



or private that marched to Ticonderoga, Fort George and New York, seven pounds and ten shillings for their services, and the commissioned officers who went to Canada were paid ten pounds for their extraordinary services this year."

We find the names of the following Braintree men in Luke Howell's company, in Col. Nathan Tyler's Regiment, which did service in the State of Rhode Island for the month of December, 1779 :—

"L. Hayden, Sergeant; Seth Hunt, Gideon Hunt, Isaac Hunt, Nathaniel Hunt, John Hunt, Ebenezer Holbrook, Gideon Stetson, Samuel Ludden, Abraham French."—Muster Rolls, Vol. II, p. 114.

The following Braintree men enlisted in Capt. Nathaniel Belcher's company, from the County of Suffolk, raised by an order of the Honorable Council, dated August 6th, 1779. Did duty on the Castle, under the command of Maj.-Gen. Hancock. Time of service, three months, six days.

"Nathaniel Belcher, Captain; Richard Belcher, Isaac Smith, Joseph Mann, Samuel Porter, one name illegible."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XXV, p. 21.

A true return of the time and service of Capt. Joseph Baxter's company, of Braintree, in General Lovell's Brigade, who marched on an expedition to Rhode Island, in August, 1779, and in September, said company was discharged, sixty-nine miles from home. Served from Aug. 5th to Sept. 14th, 1779.

"Joseph Baxter, Captain; Abiah Whitcomb, 1st Lieutenant; Zachariah Whiton, 2d Lieutenant; Nehemiah Whiteman, Ephraim Thayer, Robert Gardiner, Ambrose Bates, Sergeants; Samuel Lovell, Daniel Hayward, Laban Hunt, Aaron Pratt, Corporals; Joseph Adams, Thomas Belcher, Asa Coplin, Sampson Dunbar, Job Field, Elijah French, Abraham French, James Hayward, Enoch Hayden, Nathaniel Hayden, Nathaniel Hayden, Jr., Edward Savil, Jacob Spear, Caleb French, Zachariah Thayer, Silas Holbrook, Jonathan Oliver, Laban Pratt, Joshua Pratt, Aariah Pratt, Solomon Pratt, Luther White, John White, David Whiteman, Samuel Hunt, Jacob Joy, Thomas Gools, Abel Whiter, Thomas Rubbuck, Jonathan Farrar, (illegible) Lane, Levi Lane, Thomas Wilder, Robert Wilder, Daniel Wilder, (illegible) Her-

sey, Cushing Burr, Reuben Hearsey, Canterbury Bains, Stephen Stoddard, Thomas Stoddard, Theodore French, Daniel Wilder, Timothy Thayer, David Gardiner, George Whiten, Elisha Whiten, Cornelius Bates, John Hunt, Eli Lane, Malach Tower, James Stodder, Zebulon Willicut, Jacob Lincoln, Charles Burr."—Muster Roll, Vol. XVII, p. 193.

A pay roll for the men that were detached from the town of Braintree as a reinforcement to the Continental Army, in the year 1780, in compliance with the resolves of the General Court. Time of service, six months, two days. Discharged 240 miles from home.

"Charles Newcomb, Sergeant; Benjamin Pain (matross),<sup>1</sup> John Lovell, Isaac Hollis, Stephen Pratt, Enoch Hayden, Nath. Hayden, Amos Thayer, Samuel Trask, Jr., William Hayden, 2d, John Savil, Amminidab Hayden, Jos. Arnold, Nath. Belcher, Jr., Stephen Cheesman, Samuel Hobart, Abraham Tower, Job Field, Joshua French, Jr., Elijah Belcher, Jr., Jotham French, James Holland, Robert Milton, Samuel Spear, Daniel Hayden, Isaac Lufkin, Silas Lovell, Colly Wallis, John Kneeland (matross), Peter Blackman, Bryant Newcomb, Lewis Glover, Gregory Clark, Nathaniel French, John Williams (matross), Thos. Hayward, William Hayden."

Six months' men raised to reinforce the Continental Army, agreeable to two resolves of the General Court, in Jan., 1780.

"Gregory Clark, Bryant Newcomb, Lewis Glover, Samuel Hobard, Samuel Spear, John Williams, Job Field, Elijah Belcher, Nathaniel Belcher, John Savil, Stephen Cheesmen, Abraham Tower, Isaac Hollis, Peter Blackman, John Kneeland, Robert Milton, Benjamin Pain, Joshua French, Isaac Luskens, Amminidab Hayden, Silas Lovell, Jotham French, Stephen Pratt, Joseph Arnold, Enoch Hayden, Amos Thayer, Nathaniel Hayden, William Hayden, John Savil, Nathaniel French, Daniel Hayden, Samuel Trask, Cornelius (negro), James Holland, Thomas Haywood, Charles Newcomb, William Hayden."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XXVII, p. 3.

---

1. The term "matross" attached to a person's name denotes that the individual was designated to mount the forts or fortifications on the coast shores, or what would now be called heavy artillery.

A pay roll of Capt. Thomas Newcomb's company, in Col. Ebenezer Thayer's Regiment of new levies from the County of Suffolk, raised for three months, to reinforce the Continental Army, 1780. A part of this company was stationed at West Point and part at Rhode Island.

"Thomas Newcomb, Captain; Edmund Soper, 1st Lieutenant; Samuel Horton, 2d Lieutenant; Jonathan Arnold, William Horton, Anthony Hunt, Barnabas Thayer, Samuel Babcock, Sergeants; David Hersey, Drum Major; Obadiah Hayward, Fifer; William Thayer, Nathaniel Vose, Ebenezer Hunt, Henry Field, Ralph Crane, Corporals; Jonathan Cleverly, Gideon Herrick, Matthew Pratt, Francis Newcomb, Zebah Thayer, Peter Pratt, Eliphay Thayer, Amasa Penniman, Amasa Thayer, Jacob Denton, Seth Hunt, Paul Wild, Luther Thayer, Nathaniel Arnold, Ebenezer French, Abner Thayer, Enoch Niles, Joseph Crane, Isaac Horton, Charles Whitmarsh, William Pierce, Robert Vose, Joseph Tower, Samuel Hunt, Lemuel Hunt, Rufus Gulliver, John Burrage, Thomas Vinton, Gideon French, Caleb French, Zeany French, James Penniman, James Reed, William Henshaw, Lemuel Horton, Henry Crane, Samuel Fenno, Nathaniel Ludden, Jacob Hayden, Timothy Thayer, John Thayer, Zebah Thayer, John Lee, Ebenezer Penniman."—Muster Rolls, Vol. XXI, p. 65.

Names of Braintree men raised for three years, or during the war, in 1780.

"John Burridge, John Lee, Henry Field, Wm. Gooch, Isaac Thayer, Jr., Matthew Pratt, Jacob Jones, Ziba Hayden, Samuel Hunt, Rufus Stetson, Amminidab Hayden, Thomas Brackett, Lewis Hayden, Richard Merrett, John Tomlin, Eben Penniman, Jr., Jacob Copeland, Nathaniel French, Nath. Hubbard, John Niles, Cornwallis Freeman, Samuel Belcher, Enoch Niles, Gideon Herrick, Samuel Trask, Jr., Samuel Hubbard, William Hayden, Josiah Faxon, David Arnold, Thomas Hayward, John Williams, Gulliver Cato, Rawson Cato, Samuel Jones, Elisha Niles, Jopannschard Shallpasse."

It will be seen that there were several negro servants enlisted in this company, as it was the custom for principals to enlist their servants, to get their wages and bounty.



Mrs. Adams relates in her letters that "The Continental Currency had depreciated to so great an extent, that all the necessities of life were advanced nearly to starvation prices. Writing paper, ten dollars per quire. Linens, twenty dollars per yard. Calicoes, thirty and forty dollars per yard. Broadcloths, forty pounds per yard. Potatoes, ten dollars per bushel. Corn, thirty pounds per bushel. Rye, twenty-seven dollars per bushel. Flour, from a hundred and thirty to a hundred and forty pounds per hundred. Beef, eight dollars per pound. Mutton, nine. Lamb, six, seven and eight. Butter, twelve dollars per pound. Cheese, ten dollars per pound. Sheep's wool, thirty dollars per pound, flax twenty. Sugar, from a hundred and seventy to two hundred pounds per hundred. Molasses, forty-eight dollars per gallon. Tea, ninety. Coffee, twelve. Cotton wool, thirty dollars per pound. Exchange from seventy to seventy-five, for hard money. Labor, eight dollars per day. Board at fifty and sixty dollars per week."

1780. At this time there was a great scarcity of men to go into the army, owing to the constant drain made upon the town to supply the requisition of the Continental Congress the years previous. To meet the present call of the government for more fighting material, the town assembled in a public meeting and agreed to pay the following large bounty as an inducement for men to fill the quota of Braintree. It was agreed to give each man one thousand dollars as a bounty, also half a bushel of corn for every day from the time they marched to the time they were discharged, or were obliged to leave the army, and half a bushel of corn for every twenty miles they shall be from home when they were discharged, and the town will pay them forty shillings per month, promised by the State in hard money, if the soldiers enable the town to receive the forty shillings from the State, unless it will be a greater accommodation to the soldiers to receive it from the Commonwealth themselves. The patriotic General Palmer made the generous gift of one thousand and eighty dollars, to be equally divided among thirty-six men who would first engage in the six months' service as a reinforcement to the Continental Army. For this munificent gift General Palmer justly received the thanks of the town. In June of the

same year, General Palmer made the same liberal offer to nine men to fill the quota of the town, as he did for thirty-six men, which was thirty dollars each.

June 5th, the Hon. Joseph Palmer was chosen a delegate from Braintree, by a written ballot, to attend the convention for completing the constitution for the formation of a State Government.

July 17th, 1780, the town made the following agreement with the three months' men:—"We whose names are hereunto subscribed, agree to go into the public service for three months, upon the following conditions:—Provided, the town agree thereto, we to receive five hundred dollars currency in hand, half a bushel of corn per day or the value thereof in current money, at six months from the date hereof, also five hundred dollars more on our return, Provided we serve the three months, or in proportion to the time of service; the said last five hundred dollars to be increased or diminished according as depreciation or appreciation shall take place, and to receive the State pay and mileage as usual for traveling home. And the town to supply the families of such soldiers who are now gone, or are going into the army, with money as they may want for the support of their families."

First vote of the town for State officers was Sept. 4th, 1780, when John Hancock received 95 votes for Governor, and James Bowdoin, Esq., 11 for the same office.

1780. In October of this year the town agreed to raise the sum of sixty thousand pounds to pay for beef for the army and other town charges.

Jan. 11th, 1781. "The town assessed upon the polls and estates, seventy thousand pounds, for the purpose of procuring beef and other charges. After further consideration, an additional amount of one hundred and thirty thousand was decided upon, to be assessed on the polls and estates, making in the whole, two hundred thousand pounds for the purpose of engaging men for the Continental Army, and for purchasing beef, and that the Assessors are instructed to use their discretion in assessing the above sum between landlord and tenant."

"All money lent to the town for the purpose of engaging men

for the Continental Army, shall be exempted from a town tax. The Selectmen and Treasurer are requested to call on Colonel Quincy and ascertain of him whether he will lend the town a sum of hard money, and on what terms.

“Capt. John Hall was allowed eighteen pounds for a bill he received for taxes, it having proved counterfeit, as he had said. Thirty-six pounds was allowed Zebah Hayden for two counterfeit sixty dollar bills he received in payment for taxes.”

April 2d, 1781. Capt. Joseph Baxter, one of the town's committee, or recruiting agent to engage soldiers for the Continental Army, stated that John Williams, the bounty-jumper, had agreed to serve as a soldier in the army for three years or during the war, and that he had also agreed to serve for the town of Boston, and is recorded one of their quota of men for the army, and that John Williams did by law belong to the town of Braintree, and that Joseph Baxter in the behalf of the town of Braintree, put in his claim for the privilege of securing Williams as a soldier for the town of Braintree, but was opposed by the committee of Boston, and by them was driven to every extremity to have justice done him in obtaining Williams for the town, which he finally accomplished. The Boston committee then requested Mr. Baxter to return to them the fifteen guineas which they had paid to Williams as a bounty. Captain Baxter refused to comply with their demand and informed the committee he would refer the whole matter to the town of Braintree for them to take such action as they might deem proper. A public meeting of the inhabitants was called, and the question submitted to them whether the Boston committee should be reimbursed for the fifteen guineas paid by Boston to Williams, and it was decided in the negative.

In 1781, the privateer *Essex*, of twenty guns, was fitted out at Salem, in which the following persons from Braintree enlisted, viz:—Job Field, Lemuel Clark, Samuel Curtis, Edward Savil, Josiah Bass, Thomas Vinton, Jas. Bass (colored), Gregory Clark, Lewis Glover and Bryant Newcomb.

They sailed for the coast of England and Ireland, in hopes of securing or capturing rich prizes. After having been fortunate in taking one valuable prize, they soon were unfortunate enough



in having their high hopes blasted by being taken by the British ship, *Queen Charlotte*, of thirty guns, on the east coast of Ireland, June 4th. They were put in irons and transported to Portsmouth, England, where they went through the hardships of prison life until their release, in 1782.

Another illustration of the depreciation of the currency will be seen by the instructions given by the town to the Collector of Taxes, in 1782, as to the basis on which he was to receive the Continental money for hard money, which was as follows:—"One dollar of the new emission for forty dollars of the old, or one dollar in silver for one hundred and twenty in paper."

The following are some of the receipts for bounty paid for service in the Continental Army:—

"Boston, April 1st, 1782.

Received of Mr. JOSEPH SPEAR, Chairman of Class No. 11, for the town of Braintree, the sum of sixty pounds, lawful money, as a bounty to serve in the Continental Army for the term of three years.

Witness my hand,

JAMES HOWARD.

"Boston, April 12th, 1782.

Received of Capt. JOSEPH BAXTER, Chairman of Class No. 5, for the town of Braintree, the sum of fifty-seven pounds, lawful money, for the term of three years service in the Continental Army.

JOHN DAVIS.

"Boston, April 2d, 1782.

Received of MATHIAS CHASMAN, Chairman of Class No.—, for the town of Braintree, the sum of sixty-nine pounds, lawful money, as a bounty to serve in the Continental Army for the term of three years.

Attest: Gardiner Gould,

GEORGE WEST.

Nathan Smith."—Mass. Arch.

We have given the names of all the individuals of Braintree that we have been able to find who served in the land forces of the Revolutionary War. Still we do not claim that we have given all of them, as many of the muster rolls have been lost; especially was this the case in the last part of the war. Neither

have we given any of those who served in the Navy, such as it was, which consisted principally of cruisers or privateers ; as on the rolls of enlistments for this service the place of residence is not given. We find many Braintree names on the list, such as Abel Hayden, Joseph Bass, Cleverlys, Sanders, Thayers, &c., but we should have to conjecture where they were from ; and this we do not desire to do.

The citizens of Braintree had just as much reason to rebel as the other towns that went into Shay's Rebellion ; the poverty of the times bore as heavily upon her inhabitants as it did upon other portions of the State. To relieve her grievances, she took the wiser course in adopting peaceable means, instead of the sterner method of resorting to open warfare, as will be seen was unsuccessfully done in many parts of the Commonwealth. To accomplish an amicable solution of her troubles, she called a town meeting, and there drew up and passed a code of reformatory instructions for her Representative to the General Court to be governed by.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. " *To Col. Ebenezer Thayer,*

Sept. 25th, 1786.

SIR,—This town having made choice of you to represent them in the Great and General Court this present year, apprehend it their indispensable duty as well as undoubted right to instruct you relative to some very important matters which ought to be so far a rule of your political conduct, as we have but just immersed from the horrors of a most tedious and unnatural war, and taken rank among the Royal Powers of the World, or ever had entered the possession of that darling freedom which cost us almost everything that was dear. The clouds are gathering over our heads, pregnant with the most gloomy aspect. We abhor and detest violent measures. To fly to clubs or arms to divert the impending ruin, the consequences of which would render us easy victims to foreign and inveterate foes. No, as Loyal subjects and citizens, inflamed with true patriotism we feel ourselves cheerfully willing to lend our aid at all times in supporting the dignity of Government, but inasmuch as there are numerous grievances or intolerable burthens by some means or other lying on the good subjects of this republic, our eyes under heaven are upon the Legislature of this Commonwealth, and their names will shine brighter in the American annals by preserving the invaluable liberties of their own people, than if they were to carry the terror of their arms as far as Gibraltar. We therefore, under these considerations, do instruct you that in the next session you give your close attention and use your utmost efforts that the following grievances and unnecessary burthens be redressed, viz:—

"1st,—That the public salaries of this Commonwealth, be reduced in an equitable manner. We feel ourselves willing that every public officer should

The roll of Capt. Elisha Wales' company of militia, in Col. Ezra Badlam's Regiment. This company was organized in a few hours, at Brackett's Corner, to assist in putting down Shay's Rebellion,<sup>1</sup> and marched from Braintree, Jan. 19th, 1787, and was discharged at Northampton, Feb. 22d, of the same year.

"Elisha Wales, Captain; Wm. Allen, 1st Lieutenant; Daniel Baxter, 2d Lieutenant; Benjamin Hayden, Clerk; Jos. Crane, Samuel Allen, Daniel French, Sergeants; Nathan Tirrell, James Penniman, Jonathan French, Abraham Newcomb, Corporals; Moses French, Drummer; Thomas French, Samuel V. Turner, Jacob Clark, Silas Pain, Samuel Jones, Dennis Ryan, John Clark, Jonathan French, Isaac Hollis, Jos. Kingman, Seba Pain, John

receive a *Quantum Meruit*, but not an extravagant salary, and also that the number of salary men be reduced.

"2d.—That the Court of Common Pleas and the General Sessions of the Peace be removed in *perpetuam rei memoriam*.

"3d.—That the money raised by import and excise be appropriated to pay our foreign debt.

"4th,—We are of opinion that there are unreasonable grants made to some of the officers of Government.

"5th,—We object against the mode adopted for collecting and paying the last tax.

"6th,—We humbly ask that there may be such laws compiled as may crush or at least put proper check or restraint on that order of gentlemen denominated lawyers, the constitution of whose modern conduct appears to us to tend rather to the destruction than the preservation of this Commonwealth.

"7th,—That the General Court be removed from Boston.

"8th,—That Real and Personal Estate be a tender for all debts when called for, provided the interest be punctually paid.

"9th,—That certain premiums be granted to encourage our own manufactures.

"10th,—That if the above grievances cannot be redressed without a revision of the Constitution, in that case for that to take place.

"11th,—It is our earnest request that every Town Clerk be a Register of Deeds for the same town.

"The foregoing instructions were read this day in Town Meeting, and the town then voted that their Clerk should serve their Representative with a copy of the same, and that he record them in the Town Book, and that they be published in the publick print."

1. Shay's Rebellion, so called, was a sort of a communistic movement, which began in 1781, and broke out into active aggression in 1786-7. The familiar cry was raised that the rich were increasing their wealth at the expense of the poor. The predisposing cause of this outbreak was largely owing to the bankrupt state of the community at the close of the Revolutionary war. Depreciated Continental currency, excessive taxation, the great private and public debts,



Bent, Samuel Ripley, Nedy Curtis, Seth Bass, Samuel Savil, Abel Hayden, Eliphalet Chandler, Micah Adams, Jonathan Miller (who had served in Burgoyne's army), Peter Burrell, Caleb Hayden, John Spear, Elisha Hayden, Joseph Curtis, Nathaniel Hayden, Abraham Thayer, Benjamin Thayer, Bethner Penniman, John White, James Thayer. The whole amount of the company's expense on this expedition was £155 9s. 4d."—*Mass. Arch.*, Vol. CXCII, p. 189.

### QUINCY LIGHT INFANTRY.

This old and venerated company was incorporated in 1790,<sup>1</sup> and was celebrated for its high military character. During its existence it was called upon to perform escort duty on all public occasions. In its ranks, for over half a century, were found many of our most influential citizens. The company was first

and as they considered the unjust method by which legal means were taken for the collection of claims. This created a strong prejudice against the Courts, and in some of the counties they were closed by the mob. The head of this insurrection was one Daniel Shay, formerly a captain in the Revolutionary service. It however was of short duration, as the military of the State, true to the honor of the old Commonwealth, soon put it down, a few were killed; a large number taken prisoners, some of which were tried and convicted of treason; "six were convicted in Berkshire County, six in Hampshire, one in Worcester, and subsequently one in Middlesex, all of whom received the sentence of death; while a number of others convicted of seditious words and practices, were variously sentenced; one, in particular, a member of the House of Representatives, was subjected to the ignominious punishment of sitting on the gallows, with a rope about his neck, and was finally let off by paying a fine of fifty pounds, and was bound to keep the peace for five years." Those desirous of becoming more familiar with this important transaction can find an extended account of it in *Minot's Insurrection*, and *Holland's Western Massachusetts*.

1. The following is a petition of the citizens of Quincy, for an Infantry company:—

"Jan. 18th, 1790. We, the subscribers, wish for the liberty of forming ourselves into an Infantry Company, that when our numbers amount to thirty-six, we may choose our officers, and that it may be augmented to the number of forty-eight rank and file including Corporals, on condition it does not reduce the other company below what the law requires. We agree that when said company is incorporated, we will readily obey the command of our own officers from time to time, and will be obedient to such other officers as have lawful

organized by making choice of Mr. Daniel Baxter as Captain; Peter Brackett, Lieutenant; John Newcomb, Ensign; Eliphalet Chandler, Drummer; Benjamin Cleverly, Fifer, who agreed to fife for the company when on regular duty for three shillings per day—all other times, gratis. The captain agreed to furnish him with a uniform coat, the cloth to cost twelve shillings per yard, with the understanding that Mr. Cleverly was to return the uniform when he resigned his position.

At their first meeting they decided, by a vote of the company, that no spirituous liquors should be brought to the place of military exercises, and agreed to celebrate "Independence Day" in the following complete uniform:—"Blue coats, buff waistcoats and breeches, guns all alike, white stockings, half gaiters and powdered hair."

The first time they were called into service was in 1814,<sup>1</sup> Sun-

---

command over us. That we will equip ourselves suitably for such a company. That we will do all in our power to promote good order and discipline, and no minor be admitted, without liberty first obtained of those who have the immediate care of them."

Names on the roll at the organization of the company:—

"Daniel Baxter, Peter Brackett, John Newcomb, John Pray, Ebenezer Adams, Jr., Joseph Arnold, Josiah Adams, William Baxter, Joseph Baxter, Joseph Cleverly, Jr., Josiah Bass, Seth Burrell, Edward Curtis, Ebenezer Crane, Eliphalet Chandler, Benjamin Cleverly, Daniel Arnold, Thomas Adams, Micajah Adams, Anthony Baxter, Elijah Belcher, Jr., Nathaniel Blanchard, Seth Bass, Jonathan Bass, John Cleverly, Lemuel Dwelly, James Field, Henry F. Gay, John Glover, Henry Hardwick, Frederick Hardwick, Nathan Hunt, Adam Hardwick, Charles Hardwick, James Hall, Abel Hayden, John Newcomb, Ebenezer Newcomb, Stephen Randall, Loring White, John Spear, Hezekiah Bass, Nathaniel Glover, Thomas Crane, Josephus Curtis, John Belcher."—Braintree, Feb. 11th, 1790, Company Records.

1. June 11th, 1814. "This Sunday afternoon, at 5 o'clock, the bells rang an alarm. The Quincy Light Infantry Company immediately assembled under the command of Lieut. Elisha Thayer, for the purpose of marching to Scituate, where two tenders manned with marines, had come into the harbor and set fire to the shipping, and returned without further violence. This act of the English can hardly be called honorable warfare; ten vessels, fishing and coasting crafts, were lost. On arriving at Hingham, it was found that the enemy had returned to their seventy-four gun ship, and they were ordered not to proceed further. These bloodless heroes formed a hollow square around a barrel of cider, presented to them by the citizens of Hingham, upon which they made a powerful and heroic assault, and it was soon captured."

day afternoon, June 11th, when an alarm was given by the ringing of bells, that the enemy were going to attack Cohasset, but instead of that, they entered Scituate Harbor and burned several vessels. In 1812, the town allowed each man detached from the military companies one dollar per day when called out to do duty, in consequence of such detachment. That whenever they shall be called on by proper authorities to march to a distance, the town will make up to them the sum of twenty dollars per month, including the pay by the government, and to deduct one year's interest if paid within two months of date.

Sept. 12th, 1814. The company under the command of Capt. Thomas Tirrell, agreeable to general orders, marched to Boston Common, where they reported to the Adjutant-General, and were ordered to South Boston, and went into barracks. They remained here without any important event, until Oct. 30th, 1814, when they broke camp, and began their march for Quincy at 12 o'clock, noon, and arrived in town at 3 o'clock, P. M.

Sunday morning, Nov. 5th, 1814, the company proceeded to the First Church for the purpose of a public acknowledgment to "Almighty God for preserving them from the perils of war, and permitting them to return safely to their homes and families."

July 18th, 1817. Marched to Roxbury, where they were ordered to do guard duty on the reception of the President of the United States.

1819. Escorted the citizens and Mr. Whitney, orator of the day, to the First Church, after which they partook of a dinner at the town house.

July 4th, 1823. The company celebrated this day by a public parade, and marched to the town house, where they enjoyed a sumptuous dinner, provided for them by the much-esteemed school-master, Mr. Seaver. On this occasion the venerable John Adams honored them with his presence.

July 5th, 1824. The company proceeded to the house of the Rev. Peter Whitney, and there received the following gentlemen, viz:—Messrs. Whitney, Cutler, Colman, Brooks and Geo. W. Adams, Esq. They then marched to the meeting-house of the First Church, where an oration was delivered by Mr. Adams.



This oration was published. After the services they closed the festivities of the day by a dinner at the town hall.

July 4th, 1826.<sup>1</sup> The company assembled at 7 o'clock, and proceeded to the house of the Rev. Mr. Whitney, to receive their new and elegant standard, provided for them by the ladies of the town at a cost of one hundred and fifty dollars. After the remarks of Miss Caroline Whitney on the reception of the flag, the company escorted the clergymen of the town and Mr. George Whitney, to the First Church, where the Dec-

---

1. "In compliance with the request of several of the ladies of this town, I now present to you this Military Standard, for the use of the Quincy Light Infantry, confiding that in the possession of so well disciplined and patriotic a company it will never be surrendered to a foreign enemy. Be pleased to accept it, Sir. Let it be an incentive to you to be always ready in times of peace, and your rallying point in the hour of trial. And should you in the course of providence be called to contend with an invading foe, you will meet the crisis with unshrinking courage, will stand by your country's rights at all hazards, and maintain that Independence, which fifty years ago this day was completed, and was secured at the expense of so much blood and treasure."

Ensign Gay, on receiving the standard, made the following reply :—

"Miss Whitney,—In behalf of the Quincy Light Infantry Company, I tender you, and through you to the ladies of Quincy, our warmest acknowledgments for this distinguished token of your confidence and liberality. Be assured that should we be called to unfurl this standard in defence of our country, our rights, our firesides, this, and the recollection of its fair donors, shall rouse us to a manful performance of our duty, shall fill our hearts with patriotism, and nerve our arms for war."

This standard was very appropriate in design and execution, and purchased for one hundred and fifty dollars, which amount was collected by the ladies of the town, and by them presented to the company on this occasion. On one side of it was the national emblem, on the reverse a figure of Minerva, with the bust of the venerable ex-President John Adams, and his distinguished son; on the background an accurate representation of the mansion of the ex-President. Over these patriotic emblems was engraved the following motto :—

*"Palman qui meruit ferat."*

At the close of this exercise occurred the most thrilling episode of the day. The president of the occasion stated that he held a toast from the venerable John Adams, and by permission would present it to them.—"Independence Forever." About fifty minutes after this toast was drank by the assembly, Mr. Adams expired, and this patriotic sentiment may be considered among the last of this venerated patriot and renowned statesman, to commemorate this fiftieth anniversary of his country's birthday. It must, however, be borne in mind that this sentiment was given to Mr. John Whitney, president of the day, on the 30th of June, and not on the 4th of July, as many have supposed.

laration of Independence was read by the Hon. Thomas Greenleaf, and an eloquent oration delivered by Mr. George Whitney. The celebration of the day was closed by the usual and customary dinner at the town hall.

July 4th, 1835. This day was celebrated by the company receiving the Washington Guards of Hingham, at the Point, and proceeding to the Stone Church, where public services were held; after which, they escorted the citizens of the town to the Hancock lot, where a dinner had been provided for them under a large pavilion.

March 8th, 1837. This year, for the first time, the company voted to engage three pieces of music, other than the customary drum and fife, at the coming muster.

1840. This was a busy year for the company, as public celebrations were quite numerous. The first was the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of their organization, which occurred April 13th, by a public dinner. Capt. Joseph Bass was chosen president of the day, and Ex-Capts. Whitney, Brigham, Glover, Hardwick, Gay and others, made speeches and offered toasts, after which, the past officers made a donation of fifteen dollars in aid of the company.

May 25th. The company performed escort duty for the citizens of Quincy, who this day celebrated the two hundredth anniversary of the incorporation of the town. They proceeded to the Universalist Church, from whence the procession took up its line of march through Elm, Hancock, Sea and Washington streets, to the Stone Temple, accompanied by the Boston Brass Band. Prayer by Dr. Lunt; historical address by the Rev. Geo. Whitney, of Roxbury; address to the young men by the Rev. John Gregory; poem by Mr. Pearse Cranch. The Union Singing Society furnished them with excellent singing. At half-past two, they re-formed, accompanied by several hundred ladies and gentlemen, and marched to the Hancock lot, where, under a spacious pavilion, a sumptuous repast had been prepared by Mr. Daniel French. Hon. Josiah Quincy, president of the day, presided over the festivities of the occasion.

July 4th. The company paraded, this day, for escort duty for the Democratic celebration on the Hancock lot, and were

paid by the party twenty dollars for their services. They assembled at 9 o'clock, A. M., and proceeded to the Unitarian Church, where the procession was formed under the direction of Col. Freeman White, as Chief Marshal; from thence they marched over the President's hill (now called Goffe street), accompanied by the Dorchester Brass Band, to Dr. Lunt's house, where they received the clergymen of the town, then proceeded to the Stone Temple. The Declaration of Independence was read by the Rev. John Gregory; oration delivered by the Hon. Increase Sumner; prayers by Dr. Lunt and the Rev. Mr. Cornell; singing of patriotic songs by the Union Singing Society. The procession re-formed at one o'clock, and marched to the Hancock lot, where a pavilion had been erected for the occasion, and a dinner provided by Daniel French & Son. About seven hundred ladies and gentlemen were present, and Mr. Bradford L. Wales, of Randolph, presided at the table in his usual happy manner. Party spirit ran so high in this presidential campaign that it created a division in the infantry company, which had never been known before to have occurred in its ranks. Many of the members resigned, and from this date the dissolution of the company may be considered to have begun, as it continued to dwindle away until 1846, when it expired.

Sept. 13th, 1845. The company of seven members marched to Boston Common for general inspection and review, viz:—Capt. George Crane, Lieut. Elisha Packard, Mr. Pope, D. Monk, William S. Glover, James T. Penniman.

Aug. 28th, 1846. The company, with the Tiger Engine Company, paraded for target practice at the Point Holes (so called). William Barnard, of the infantry, won the first prize of three dollars; Warren Whicher, of the Tiger, won the second of two dollars; the third of one dollar was won by Mr. John Faxon, of the Tigers.

Dec. 16th. This day the property of the Quincy Light Infantry Company was sold at auction. The marquee, tables, benches, Indian<sup>1</sup> and chest, which had cost about two hundred dollars, sold for fifteen. The bass drum, which cost two dollars and

---

1. This Indian was the noted target of the Company, which had for years valiantly withstood the attack of its best shots.



sixty-three cents to repair, sold for one dollar and sixty-three cents. On the evening of the sale, the remaining members of the company met at the Hancock House and received a dividend of one dollar and twenty-five cents. They then, on the proceeds of the sale, partook of a supper. After relating the many pleasant times they had enjoyed in the ranks of the old company, they bid it a long farewell. Thus expired the Quincy Light Infantry Company, after having been connected with the Massachusetts military for fifty-six years.

---

## WAR OF 1812.

---

For some years the English Government had been making hostile aggression upon the commerce of the United States, by sending ships of war to cruise along the shores of the principal ports of the United States for the purpose of intercepting American merchant vessels; capturing and sending them as lawful prizes to England. Another grievance and outrage committed on our marine service, was the impressment of American seamen into the service of Great Britain. This so exasperated the United States, that in June, 1812, the President, by authority of Congress, formally proclaimed war against England and all her dominions. This war was called the War of 1812, or the second war for independence, for the consummation of those principles which were supposed to have been decided by the War of the Revolution.

This conflict was very unpopular in the New England States; especially was it so in Massachusetts, she standing squarely on the doctrine of State Rights. Governor Strong, then the Federal Governor of the State, refused to send troops from the Commonwealth for the protection of the United States from the invasions of a foreign foe, on the requisition of the President for this purpose; he believing that the President had no authority to call the State troops out of the Commonwealth. Still, with all this opposition, many citizens took an active and renowned part in this conflict, which was done by voluntary action on their part.

This war officially ended Dec. 24th, 1814, when both governments signed a treaty of peace at Ghent, Belgium, but its ratification did not reach the United States in time to deprive General Jackson of his glory at New Orleans; which battle was fought Jan. 8th, 1815, some days after the signing of the treaty. Peace was not proclaimed by the President of the United States until Feb. 18th, 1815.

As the war progressed, the Federal party of New England waxed stronger in their opposition to it, and in 1814, called that noted Hartford Convention together, for the purpose of seeing if some definite action could not be devised to set New England off as an independent community from the States; by this means she would not be responsible for this unjust war, as she thought.

The principle having been established by the government of the State, that her military could not be called out of it, and only could be used for the protection of her own soil, was probably the reason why the Light Infantry of this town was only called into service twice during this strife; once at South Boston, and the second time, on an alarm that the British were landing at Cohasset or Scituate. Capt. Ralph Arnold's Company, of Braintree, was also called out on the same occasion. A detachment of Captain Arnold's Company was ordered to join the Randolph Rifle Company, for guard duty, to protect the coast from any further invasions of the enemy.

The names of the inhabitants of Quincy that served in land and naval service of the war of 1812, we are not able to give, as the muster rolls are deposited in the United States Archives at Washington. The special tax assessed on the citizens of Quincy, to pay the expenses of this war, was more than nine hundred dollars.

The only vessel belonging in Quincy taken by privateers, that we have any account of, was the *Enterprize*. It is somewhat singular that this schooner was taken by the people of their own State, and carried into Marblehead as a prize.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. Statement of Mr. Brackett, a passenger on board the *Enterprize* at the time of her seizure :—

July 14th, 1812.

"*Mr. Russell*,—Misstatements having been made of an outrage committed on

## MEXICAN WAR.

Texas, formerly a part of Mexico, had by war achieved her independence, and sustained it for nine years, being recognized as such by several European nations. Under her president, Gen. Samuel Houston, she applied, in April, 1844, for annexation to the United States. After considerable debate in Congress, the bill for admission was defeated. Another application was made the next year, which proved successful, and Texas

---

the coasting schooner *Enterprize* by a Marblehead privateer, and having been a passenger on board the *Enterprize*, I am induced to give the following statement of facts :—

“The *Enterprize*, Hersham, master, sailed from Penobscot as a coaster, with firewood in hold, and fish and lumber on deck. On the 6th of July, inst., in Boston Bay, about two miles from Half Way Rock, we fell in with the Marblehead privateer *Germantown*, Hooper in command, who very valiantly fired at and brought us to, and then boarded with a prize-master and eight men armed with pistols and cutlasses, in such a ruffian-like manner, as very much frightened a lady passenger and her child, and whose ferocious conduct could not be restrained by the prize-master, who appeared to be as much of a gentleman as the nature of his new profession would admit. This crew examined the schooner half an hour, and then ordered us to bear down to the privateer,—the captain of which came on board, searched and examined the papers and then ordered us to proceed. We had proceeded about a mile when we were again fired at, and the same prize-master and crew boarded us a second time, made a *bon* prize of us, and made sail for Marblehead. A proposition was then made to them to conduct us to Quincy, and there to inspect the unloading of the schooner, which would save them expense, which they refused, but carried us into Marblehead, where the vessel was again examined, the deck load taken off, and we delayed nearly two days. They then began to talk of compromise ; when, being only a freighter, and being anxious for the release of the lady under my care from her fears, I stipulated that they should land the lady and child, and my freight in Quincy, free of all expense, and pay me forty dollars for the forty hours detention, which they agreed to, fulfilled, and gave me what they called an honorable discharge. As the public may wish to know who the owners of this privateer is, which is aiding the enemy in making war on American property, I give their names, to wit :—Thomas Appleton, Wm. Bear, J. H. Gregory, John L. Harris, J. G. Hooper, S. W. Phillips, John Humpheys, S. Turner, Edward Barry, William Elliott, Richard Brewer, B. Robinson, James Topsham, Jr., Ambrose Martin, Lot Martin, David Kingsbury, (the last two conducted themselves towards us like gentlemen.) J. C. Blackler, T. B. Brown, Benjamin Stevens, Dan. Weid and John Johnson.

With esteem and regard, your humble servant,

JAMES BRACKETT, JR.”



was admitted into the Union as a State, Dec. 29th, 1845. Out of this grew the Mexican War, which was declared between the United States and Mexico, May 11th, 1846. This war was very unpopular in the New England States. Notwithstanding the war was so obnoxious to a majority of the citizens of Massachusetts, a volunteer regiment was organized under the command of Caleb Cushing. In this regiment five persons enlisted from this town, viz:—Capt. George Crane,<sup>1</sup> Timothy Wiggin, Charles Andrews, William Wood and Erastus Prior; all of whom returned with the regiment after the close of the war, but in poor health. In all the wars, from the Indian, French and the Revolution in Colonial times, down to the civil conflict between the Northern and Southern States, some of the inhabitants of that part of Old Braintree called Quincy, have taken an active part.

At the time Quincy became an independent municipality there were but two military organizations—the Quincy Light Infantry and the militia company. Early in the present century, a cavalry company was organized from her citizens and the neighboring towns. This fine independent company was for years the pride of the village; but a short time after the close of the War of 1812, the people having had enough of military, lost their interest in it, and the horse company was disbanded. The statute requiring all persons between certain ages to be enrolled for service, together with the rapidly-increasing population of the town, obliged them to form another company. To prevent all confusion and trouble between them and the other existing organizations, the town established Hancock street as the boundary line between them. All west of it was to be called the west and all east of it was to be known as the east company. The west was the new company to be organized. This duty being obligatory upon them, made the service very obnoxious, and was the cause of its formation being delayed for some time, by making choice of officers that they knew would not serve; thinking by this means to evade the statute and prevent its permanent organization. As an illustration of this point, they chose for captain, Rev. Peter Whitney, who they knew would

---

1 Capt. George Crane had been Captain of the Quincy Light Infantry.

not accept; also, an inmate of the almshouse was selected for the position. Finally, after much time had been spent in these burlesque organizations, they chose Dr. Sanborn, of West Quincy, as captain, who accepted, but soon resigned his command. Mr. Samuel Eaton Brackett, then a young man, was then elected as first officer, and Mr. Charles P. Tirrell as orderly sergeant. Treating being the custom at that time, made the position as officers of the company quite burdensome; especially was this the case in Capt. Brackett's time, when the roll numbered three hundred.

Among the commanders of the east company were Captains Boylston Adams, Taylor, Drake, Horton and others.

These unwieldy bodies of men were very difficult to manage, as they had no desire for military duty or exercise, but were forced to assemble for inspection. So distasteful was this duty to the members of these military organizations, that they would appear at the place of parade with all manner of costumes and accoutrements; half a dozen guns would answer for the whole company at inspection, a small corn broom for a brush to keep the pan clean, a tamping iron or some other uncouth instrument for a priming wire, mustard seed for ammunition—supposing that the inspecting officer did not know the difference between powder and this noted condiment. At last, these organizations had become such a burlesque on the State military, that they were disbanded, which was the end of the "Ragamuffin Brigade," so called.

In 1855, or about ten years after the dissolution of the Quincy Light Infantry, the Hancock Light Guards were formed out of a "Know-nothing" organization, called the "Guards of Liberty." The Liberty Guards desired to be organized as an independent company, but finding that it could not be legally accomplished, they concluded to form a company under the military law of the State.

After having received their charter, they completed their organization by making choice of the following-named persons as officers:—Abner B. Packard, Captain; William S. Glover, 1st Lieutenant; William Nash, 2d Lieutenant; Thaddeus H. Newcomb, 3d Lieutenant; Franklin Curtis, 4th Lieutenant. Under

these competent officers, they became a well-disciplined and flourishing company.

In the civil conflict of 1861, between the North and South, Company H, which was the official letter by which the Hancock Light Guards, of Quincy, was regimented, was among the first to respond to the call of the Government.<sup>1</sup> This company was a member of the 4th Regiment, which regiment was under the command of Col. Abner B. Packard, who was first captain of Company H. On receiving their orders to proceed to Fortress Monroe, they took their leave for Boston and rendezvoused in Faneuil Hall. After remaining there some twenty-four hours or more, the regular officers of the company not appearing, they concluded to make choice of a new set, which were as follows:—

---

1. The following persons not starred were members of Company H, Fourth Regiment, at the time of their departure for the seat of war in 1861. Those marked with asterisks subsequently enlisted as recruits, one month later, and joined the company at the South:—

Capt. Franklin Curtis, aged 31; Edward A. Spear, 1st Lieutenant, 44; Benjamin F. Meservey, 2d Lieutenant, 23; Charles F. Pray, 1st Sergeant, 27; Matthew M. C. Chubbuck, Sergeant, 22; John Williams, Sergeant, 23; Robert Monk, Sergeant, 21; William H. H. Lapham, Corporal, 20; Thomas Smith, Corporal, 23; William S. Wilbur, Corporal, 26; Morton Packard, Corporal, 21; Albert Keating, Musician, 20;\* Henry F. Barker, 22;\* Benjamin F. Bass, 25;\* William H. Baxter, 17;\* Edward F. Bent, 21;\* Luther S. Bent, 30;\* James A. Brainard (Weymouth), 25; Edwin Brown, 23;\* Caleb Brackett, 27; David J. Burrell, 29; David T. Chubbuck, 29; Perez Chubbuck, Jr., 26;\* George F. Cleverly, 28;\* Lemuel A. Colburn, 28; Charles H. Crickney, (Braintree), 34; James H. Cunningham, 21;\* Noah L. Cummings, 25; Edward Damon, Jr., 20;\* James J. Dowd, 23; Joseph S. Enderly, 18;\* Lendell H. Ewell, 19;\* William H. Feltis, 16; Richard H. Fisher, 28;\* Daniel F. French, 29; Alonzo Fernald, 18;\* Charles E. Gannet, 21, (Weymouth); George W. Gibson, 19; Nathaniel E. Glover, 25;\* George L. Hayden, 24; Charles N. Hunt, 38;\* Charles H. Jameson, 17; Freeman Joseph, 19;\* Robert Josselyn, 18; Edwin L. Joyce, 25;\* Howard M. Kimball, 21; John H. Lamson, 19; Frederick A. Lapham, Jr., 23; Joseph A. Lapham, 18; John Larkin, 23; Frank M. Marden, 17; Peter P. Marque, 33;\* Peter Newcomb, 18;\* Alouzo A. Nightingale, 19; Samuel A. Nightingale, 23; Wyman B. Nightingale, 20;\* Charles A. Nutting, 17; Edward W. H. Nutting, 20; John Parker, Jr., 20;\* Edward L. Perkins, 18; Charles E. Pierce, 19;\* Eugene C. Philips (Boston), 20; Alexander P. Pope, 20; William O. Pope, 19; Hiram B. Prior, 21;\* William W. Reynolds, 28; Charles D. Riley, 24; Luke A. Rideout, 23; William W. Robinson, 25; Emerson H. Shaw, 17; Christopher A. Spear, 21;\* Warren Q. Spear, 22; Horace O. Souther, 19;\* Francis L. Souther, 24;\* Freeman M. Totman, 22; Henry C. Turner, 19; John B. Turner, 17; Henry G. Wildman, 27; William G. Sheen, 22.\*



Franklin Curtis, Captain; Edward A. Spear, 1st Lieutenant; Benjamin F. Meservey, 2d Lieutenant; Charles F. Pray, Matthew M. C. Chubbuck, John Williams, Robert Monk, Sergeants; William H. H. Lapham, Thomas Smith, William S. Wilbur, Morton Packard, Corporals.

They proceeded to Fortress Monroe and were placed under the command of Col. Dimmock, and a few weeks after, under Gen. Benjamin F. Butler. This regiment, with others to the number of about four thousand men, was called upon to take a part in the first serious conflict of the war. This was at the battle of Big Bethel, Virginia, fought June 10th, 1861, under Brig.-Gen. E. W. Pierce, of Massachusetts. After several hours of fighting, Gen. Pierce was obliged to order a retreat. This defeat of the Northern troops was attributed to the incapacity of the general in command. At this action Francis L. Souther, a member of Company H, received mortal wounds, of which he died the same day. He was the first soldier killed in the war, and was a native of Quincy. Mr. Souther was sent home by his comrades, and buried in the Mount Wollaston Cemetery with suitable military honors.

This record of the late civil war has been compiled from the war record of the town, made by Mr. Eben. W. Underwood, and published by the town in 1866.

The call for men to go into the army was large and often. The increased demand for money to carry it on, created a burdensome tax upon her inhabitants and a large town debt, which has not, as yet, been fairly wiped out.

April 16th, 1861, eighty-three persons were ordered for three years; May 3d, the same year, seventy-eight more were called into the service for the same time; June 17th, one hundred and forty-three more were ordered to serve for the same time; making the whole number called into the field, the first year, three hundred and four (304).

May 28th, 1862, seventy-five men were ordered for three years; July 4th, one hundred and fourteen were selected for the same time; Aug. 4th, seventy-one more were ordered into the army for nine months; making the total number for 1862, two hundred and sixty (260).

July 1st, 1863, the town sent eighteen volunteers to the war; July 17th of the same year,<sup>1</sup> upon orders from the U. S. Government, ninety-nine men were drafted for the army. Out of this number but four of the principals went to the field of strife

1. In 1863, the government made a requisition on the town for a draft, and ninety-nine of her citizens were drafted at Taunton, July 17th, viz :—

Those marked 1, were accepted and held for service; 2, furnished substitutes; 3, paid \$300 commutation; 4, exempted for disability; 5, exempted as being the only son of a widow, or the only son not in service; 7, claimed to be non-residents; 8, aliens, or erroneously enrolled; 9, never reported.

Abbott, Henry S., 4	Dell, Lewis, 8	Newcomb, Harrison G., 4
Adams, Harrison T., 3	Douglass, Francis, 2	Newcomb, Samuel F., 4
Armstrong, Patrick, 4	Eaton, Horace, 4	O'Brien, Michael, 2
Badger, Leone C., 1	Edwards, James, 3	O'Niel, James, 9
Bancroft, Stephen K., 4	Ela, Samuel A., 4	Owens, Thomas P., 4
Barnes, Oramel C., 3	Ellis, Richard, 8	Patterson, James F., 4
Barker, William P., 4	Ewell, Charles F., 3	Penniman, Wm. W., 4
Bartlett, Edward A., 4	Ewell, John J., 5	Pierce, Chas. F., 4
Bass, Benjamin F., 4	Faxon, Thomas, 4	Pope, John A., 4
Baxter, Daniel W., 4	Feltis, Asa W., 4	Pope, Silas H., 2
Baxter, Jonathan, 2d, 3	Field, George H., 3	Pratt, Wesley J., 1
Beale, George F., 7	Fletcher, Joseph, 5	Preston, Andrew J., 2
Beard, George A., 4	French, Francis W., 4	Prior, Paran H., 2
Beckford, Dudley M., 7	French, Lewis L., 2	Putnam, Joseph E., 4
Berry, John F., 1	Glover, William B., 4	Reed, Francis L., 3
Berry, James, 5	Hammond, Charles, 8	Reed, James, 4
Boyle, Robert, 4	Hayden, Bartlett, 4	Rideout, James W., 4
Brackett, George A., 3	Hardy, Benjamin, 9	Rogers, Charles A., 4
Burr, James, 4	Hardwick, Frederick, 4	Ryder, James E., 2
Burrell, David J., 2	Howland, William O., 3	Sargent, Walter C., 3
Burrell, Winslow, 5	Howley, Michael J., 4	Saville, John F., 5
Cain, Adoniram, 4	Ivers, Timothy, 3	Saville, Charles L., 5
Cain, Lewis H., 9	Johnson, Jonathan, 8	Sidelinger, Zenas H., 4
Chadwick, John H., 3	Kennison, George F., 4	Spear, Samuel H., 4
Chubbuck, Henry, 4	Kirby, William T., 4	Sprague, Phillip S., 4
Chubbuck, William K., 5	Leahy, Michael, 4	Stearns, Levi, Jr., 4
Conway, Thomas, 8	Lincoln, Thomas W., 2	Tirrell, James E., 2
Cook, Michael, 8	Lombard, Joseph W., 4	Tirrell, Quincy, 3
Crooker, Andrew, 4	Meserve, William P. F., 4	Walsh, Michael, 5
Cunningham, Jas. H., 4	Miller, Charles E., 4	Webb, Thomas H., 4
Curtis, George, 2d, 4	Nutting, Edward, 4	White, Isaiah, 4
Daily, Edward, 4	Newcomb, Benj. L., 3	Whiting, Joseph W. 2d, 4
Davis, J. Alba, 2	Newcomb, Bryant, Jr., 1	Wilbur, Hanibal P., 3

The following men were drafted May 19th, 1864:—

Baxter, George L., 2d, 4	Cronin, Michael, 9	Hardwick, Frederick, 4
Brown, Charles H., 3	Cunningham, Jas. H., 4	Johnson, William, 8

for three years, and eleven furnished substitutes. Oct. 17th, of the same year, twenty-nine volunteers were sent for three years service. Total number, one hundred and forty-six (146).

---

Owens, Thomas P., 3	Smith, Vernon, 9	Whitney, Adams, 3
Prescott, William G., 2	Spear, Albert B., 3	White, George, 4
Parker, Chase, 3	Thayer, George, 9	Wells, John D., 3
Shortland, Thomas, 4		

---

The following persons were drafted June 15th, 1864, but were not called for, the Selectmen having furnished substitutes previous to the time of their being called into service :—

Adams, Joseph,	Marshall, J. P. C.,	Newcomb, C. Otis,
Faxon, William,	Newcomb, Charles F.,	Owens, John,
Hayden, Arthur L.,		

The following list comprises the substitutes furnished to complete the quota of Quincy, the parties furnishing them, the organization to which they were attached, and their term of service as far as known :—

PRINCIPALS.	SUBSTITUTES.	ORGANIZATION.	TIME.
Burrell, David J.,	Thomas Molony,	11th Regiment,	3 years.
Cahill, George,	Michael Fitzgerald,	60th Regiment,	100 days.
Curtis Noah,	John Boy,	Navy,	3 years.
Davis, J. Alba,*			3 years.
Douglass, Francis,*			3 years.
Faxon, J. Franklin,	William McKnight,		
French, Lewis E.,*			3 years.
Gill, George L.,	Alexander Sproul,	Navy,	1 year.
Lincoln, Thomas W.,*			3 years.
Litchfield, Liba,	John Tool,	Navy,	3 years.
Morse, Stephen, Jr.,	William Mullen,	Navy,	1 year.
Nash, John W.,	John Nash,		
O'Brien, Michael,*			3 years.
Pope, Silas H.,*			3 years.
Pratt, Edwin B.,	Andrew Murphy,		
Prescott, William G.,	Michael Toomy,	19th Regiment,	
Preston, Andrew J.,*			3 years.
Prior, Paran H.,*			3 years.
Ryder, James E.,	William Schmidt,		3 years.
Sawyer, Henry M.,	Jefferson Bonubo,		1 year.
Spear, Horace,	John M. Driscoll,	Navy,	3 years.
Tirrell, James E.,	John Smith,		3 years.
Whicher, John D.,	John McCarty,		
Williams, John S.,	George Jones,		
Williams, Stedman,	Patrick Scannell,		

---

\* These individuals paid their bounty to the government, who was supposed to have procured substitutes for them, and for this reason we are unable to give the names of the substitutes.



Feb. 1st, 1864, twenty-five volunteers were called into the field for three years. March 15th, the same year, sixty-four volunteers were sent for the same length of time. May 19th, sixteen men were drafted, out of which number not one of the principals went into the army; six paid three hundred dollars commutation, five were exempted for disability, one furnished a

---

The following substitutes were furnished by the Selectmen:—

Alsten, Michael,	2d Regiment,	3 years.
Barret, William H.,	3d Regiment, H. A.,	1 year.
Blaisdell, Lemuel J.,	61st Regiment,	1 year.
Brannon, John N.,		1 year.
Briggs, William H.,	2d Regiment, H. A.,	1 year.
Dewoody, Mortimer L.,	Vet. Res. Corps,	3 years.
Dolan, John,	3d Regiment Cavalry,	1 year.
Donnavan, Timothy,	Vet. Res. Corps,	3 years.
Eccles, John,	61st Regiment,	1 year.
Flaherty, William,	Vet. Res. Corps,	3 years.
Frost, Charles,	61st Regiment,	1 year.
Garritty, Bernard,	3d Regiment Cavalry,	1 year.
Goldie, Henry F.,	3d Regiment Cavalry,	1 year.
Hastings, William,	4th Battery,	3 years.
Hathaway, George B.,	33d Regiment,	3 years.
Hennessy, John,	Navy,	3 years.
Johnson, William,	2d Regiment,	3 years.
Kennedy, James,	22d Regiment,	3 years.
Kibber, Charles L.,	3d Regiment Cavalry,	1 year.
Lincoln, Charles K.,	3d Regiment Cavalry,	1 year.
Linnehan, William,		1 year.
Lomar, William,	2d Regiment,	3 years.
Lourney, Dennis,	Vet. Res. Corps,	3 years.
Maley, Melville,	17th Regiment,	1 year.
Maloney, David,	3d Regiment, H. A.,	1 year.
McGrath, John,	4th Battery,	3 years.
Mitchell, William,	2d Regiment, H. A.,	1 year.
Molly, George,	2d Regiment Cavalry,	3 years.
Mullen, Andrew,	4th Regiment Cavalry,	1 year.
Murphy, James,	2d Regiment, H. A.,	1 year.
Murphy, Michael,	3d Regiment, H. A.,	1 year.
Noyes, John,	3d Regiment, H. A.,	1 year.
Powrigh, Alfred,	2d Regiment Cavalry,	3 years.
Snowden, James,	33d Regiment,	3 years.
Trask, Joseph E.,	29th U. Co., H. A.,	1 year.

H. Farnam Smith, Esq., and Mrs. Mary J. Quincy each procured representative recruits, who were credited to the quota of Quincy. The Selectmen procured eight others, who nominally represented eight ladies of Quincy.

substitute, three never reported—one as an alien, or erroneously enrolled. June 15th, seven men were drafted for three years, but were not called for, as the Selectmen procured substitutes to fill their places. July 6th, seventy-three men were sent into the field for one hundred days. July 19th, forty-eight volunteers were dispatched to the army for one year. Dec. 19th, twenty-six men were sent by the town to the war for one year. Total number of men called for by the government for the year 1864, two hundred and fifty-nine (259); out of which number two hundred and forty-four went into service (244). All soldiers here enumerated were volunteers, excepting those where a draft is mentioned.

Thus it would appear, that during the three years of the war, the town was called upon to furnish nine hundred and sixty-nine men, and sent by draft and volunteers, nine hundred and fifty-four. The balance of fifteen men not procured we are not able to account for.

A large number of the citizens of Quincy who entered the army were honored with commissions, as follows, viz.:—

Colonels,—Abner B. Packard, July 10th, 1857, who received his commission before the war, but with his regiment (the 4th) was called into the field at the breaking out of it; Henry Walker, Dec. 6th, 1862; Charles Francis Adams, Jr., Feb. 15th, 1865.

Lieutenant-Colonels,—Henry Walker, April 30th, 1862; Chas. F. Adams, Jr., July 15th, 1864.

Majors,—Luther S. Bent, July 29th, 1864, (U. S. Volunteers by Brevet, Sept. 30th, 1864); William G. Sheen, (U. S. Volunteers by Brevet, April 1st, 1865); Benjamin F. Meservey, (U. S. Volunteers by Brevet, April 1st, 1865.)

Surgeons,—Henry M. Saville, July 11th, 1857; Edward Russell, Feb., 1863; Wm. L. Faxon, Aug. 25th, 1863.

Assistant Surgeons,—William L. Faxon, April 16th, 1861; Geo. L. Smalley, July, 1862; Edward Russell, July 29th, 1862; Edward Russell (of Cavalry), Feb. 3d, 1864; John F. Saville, Dec. 5th, 1864; John F. Saville (of Cavalry), June 26th, 1865.

Captains,—Franklin Curtis, April 17th, 1861; Edward A. Spear, Aug. 14th, 1862; Charles N. Hunt, Aug. 22d, 1862; Ben-

jamin F. Meservey, Oct. 24th, 1862; Charles F. Adams, Jr., Oct. 30th, 1862; Otis Rogers, Dec. 29th, 1862; Charles M. Sampson, April 16th, 1863; Charles F. Pray, Oct. 15th, 1863; Luther S. Bent, Dec. 24th, 1863; Joseph W. Morton, Jan. 5th, 1864; F. Edward Bent, July 14th, 1864; Wm. G. Sheen, Sept. 8th, 1864; Chas. H. Porter, Sept. 8th, 1864.

Adjutant,—Henry Walker, April 2d, 1861.

First Lieutenants,—Edward A. Spear, April 17th, 1861; Benjamin F. Meservey, Aug. 20th, 1861; Otis Rogers, Oct. 8th, 1861; Charles F. Adams, Jr., Dec. 19th, 1861; Wm. G. Sheen, Aug. 14th, 1862; George W. Gibson, Sept. 2d, 1862; Joseph W. Morton, Sept. 10th, 1862; Charles F. Pray, Nov. 1st, 1862; David T. Chubbuck, Dec. 21st, 1862; Luther S. Bent, Dec. 25th, 1862; William E. Rudderham, Jan. 15th, 1863; Charles H. Porter, Jan. 25th, 1863; John A. Pratt, Jan. 15th, 1864; Joseph E. Spear, March 11th, 1864; William H. Follett, March 11th, 1864; William F. Tanzy, March, 1864; Warren W. Adams, July 14th, 1864; Daniel F. French, Aug. 7th, 1864; Charles E. Pierce, Sept. 2d, 1864; Geo. A. Barker, Sept. 8th, 1864; John W. Martin, Nov. 14th, 1864; Charles N. Perkins, April 3d, 1865; F. Edward Bent, April 17th, 1865; Charles L. Nightingale, May 6th, 1865.

Second Lieutenants,—Benj. F. Meservey, April 17th, 1861; Joseph W. Morton, Feb. 20th, 1862; Charles F. Pray, April 3d, 1862; David T. Chubbuck, July 1st, 1862; George W. Gibson, July 29th, 1862; Luther S. Bent, July 30th, 1862; William G. Sheen, July 31st, 1862; Charles H. Porter, Aug. 14th, 1862; Wm. H. Follett, Oct. 12th, 1862; Joseph E. Spear, Oct. 18th, 1862; Thaddeus H. Newcomb, Oct. 22d, 1862; Horace A. Derry, Jan. 6th, 1863; William Boyd, May 16th, 1863; Thaddeus Churchill, Oct. 5th, 1863; Daniel F. French, April 26th, 1864; George A. Barker, May 4th, 1864; Albert Keating, July 14th, 1864; Wm. Q. Baxter, Sept. 2d, 1864; Jonas Shackley, Sept. 2d, 1864; Charles N. Perkins, Sept. 8th, 1864; F. Edward Bent, Feb. 28th, 1865; John Parker, Jr., March 7th, 1865.

Acting Assistant Paymasters in the Navy,—Geo. W. Morton, Sept. 25th, 1861; Samuel Thomas, Jr., Aug. 4th, 1863; Henry Lunt, Aug. 31st, 1864.



Ensigns in the Navy,—Alonzo Elwell, March, 1863; William H. Elwell, Aug., 1863; R. Warren Elwell, Aug., 1863.

The number of deaths by being killed, wounded and other casualties, during the war,\* was one hundred and five, constituting about one-ninth of the whole number sent into the field.<sup>1</sup>

1. Deaths of soldiers who went to the late war from Quincy:—

Killed in battle or who died of wounds,—Francis L. Souther, June 10th, 1861; John McGovern, Oct. 21st, 1861 (missing, supposed to have been killed); James Ryan, March 14th, 1862; Patrick Dermody, July 11th, 1862; Peter P. Marque, Aug. 30th, 1862 (missing, supposed to have been killed); Samuel S. Pierce, Aug. 30th, 1862; Henry A. Holden, Sept. 3d, 1862; Horatio N. Faxon, Sept. 17th, 1862; Luther M. Bent, Oct. 1st, 1862; Loring Bigelow, Oct. 18th, 1862; Lemuel A. Colburn, Nov. 11th, 1862; Charles W. Carver, Nov. 26th, 1862; Francis L. Nott, Jan. 1st, 1863; Henry F. Packard, Jan. 3d, 1863; John Manning, Dec. 13th, 1862; Richard Lawless, Dec. 16th, 1862; Garrett Fleming, June 30th, 1863; Joseph Flynn, May 5th, 1864; George Wyman, May 5th, 1864; John Dag, May 6th, 1864; Elisha T. C. Ela, May 8th, 1864 (missing, supposed to have been killed); Michael McGlone, May 12th, 1864; James Hughes, May 13th, 1864; James Kelly, May 19th, 1864; Timothy Sheahan, May 19th, 1864; Noah L. Cummings, May 26th, 1864; Charles F. Pray, June 3d, 1864; James Chubbuck, June 3d, 1864; William H. H. Lapham, June 3d, 1864; Edwin L. Joyce, June 16th, 1864; George W. Turner, June 18th, 1864; Thos. Wood, June 19th, 1864; Osmand Bennett, June, 1864; Matthew Keenan, July 30th, 1864 (missing, supposed to have been killed); George W. Basley, Aug. 5th, 1864; John Horgan, Aug. 17th, 1864; Joseph M. Luzarder, Aug. 18th, 1864; John P. Brown, Oct. 19th, 1864; James Donley, Feb. 6th, 1865. Whole number, 39.

Died in Prison,—1864—Arthur Dunn, Jan. 28th; Samuel N. Perry, March 31st; John Kelly, July 25th; John Cronin, Sept. 1st; Freeman M. Totman, Oct. 7th; Bryant Newcomb, Jr., Oct. 21st; Wm. H. Burns, Nov. 27th; George W. Savil, Dec. 5th; Henry A. Newcomb, Dec. 23d; Thos. W. McGann, Dec. 24th; 1865—Edward Damon, Jr., Jan. 3d; Michael Fenton (unknown); Wm. F. Thayer (unknown); Jonathan C. Durgin, Jan. 5th; Charles C. Dickerman, Jan. 25th; William E. Colburn, Feb. 18th; Vernon Smith, March 9th; Timothy Conlin, July. Whole number, 18.

Drowned,—1864—William O. Pope, Jan. 23d; 1865—Chas. F. Leavitt, Jan.; Wm. F. Tanzy, Oct. 14th. Whole number, 3.

Died of Disease,—1862—Dennis Moriarty, Feb. 17th; Richard B. Hayden, April 10th; Wm. Jones, April 19th; Leonard B. Harrington, May 22d; Henry Trask, June 3d; George F. Lapham, July 27th; John Kehoe, Aug.; Ezra Badger, Oct. 14th; Edward J. Gibson, Oct. 21st; George L. Smalley, Nov. 23d; Lorenzo D. Parker, Dec. 17th; 1863—Michael Enright, Jan. 11th; George Starbuck, Feb. 24th; Obed F. Allen, March 21st; William Flynn, May 3d; Uriel Joseph, July 7th; Francis G. Chubbuck, Oct. 2d; Charles D. Riley, Nov. 19th; Seth Crane, Dec. 22d; 1864—Greenleaf P. Foster, March 3d; William Sheahan, March 26th; Josiah N. Kittredge, April 23d; George Burns, June 27th; Ebenezer F. Cleverly, July 22d; Frederick Fletcher, Aug. 24th; David W. Bates,

The expenses incurred to the town of Quincy for this war were as follows :—Amount paid for bounties, \$34,632.50 ; amount subscribed by her citizens, \$12,651.63 ; expense of recruiting, transportation of recruits, war records, meetings and extra services of the town officers, \$1,627.98 ; making a total amount of \$48,912.11.

A lot was selected in the Mount Wollaston Cemetery for the soldiers' graves, which has been adorned by a fine monument of Quincy granite, thirty-four feet, three inches high, and weighing thirty-five tons ; a fitting tribute to the patriotic dead. This monument was erected at an expense to the town of \$1,691.18, and was dedicated June 25th, 1868, with suitable and appropriate services.

---

### McCLELLAN GUARDS.

---

After the close of the late civil war, between the North and South, the adopted citizens of Quincy organized a military company, which was called the McClellan Guards.

This company selected for its first officers, William Boyd, Captain ; James Lycett, 1st Lieutenant ; Martin Heatherson, 2d Lieutenant. Under these competent officers, the company soon took a high rank for their efficiency in military exercises. For their excellency in regimental drill they had the honor of receiving two prizes, as the most thoroughly-disciplined company in the 4th Regiment. In 1873, the company disbanded, for the want of financial encouragement, and also, not having a suffi-

---

Sept. 9th ; Michael J. Howley, Sept. 23d ; William Price, Oct. 14th ; Morton Packard, Oct. 20th ; Theodore H. Lunt, Oct. 23d ; Henry T. Packard, Dec. 17th ; 1865—Erasmus Thomas, March 14th ; Eli Pierce, April 3d ; Benj. R. Pierce, July 13th. Whole number, 34.

The following have died of disease, contracted while in the army, after being discharged :—

1862—Charles E. Messer ; 1863—Isaac T. Newcomb, April 1st ; Garrett Daily, April 5th ; 1864—Michael Manning, May 14th ; Henry C. White, Aug. 3d ; Edward L. Perkins, Sept. 10th ; Charles G. Duggan, Dec. 20th ; 1865—William Buchan, Feb. 26th ; John McGann, Aug. 3d ; Samuel A. Nightingale, Aug. 20th ; Joseph William Morton, Dec. 17th.

cient number in their ranks to comply with the change made in the military statute of the State.

There is not, at the present time, a military company in Norfolk County, and we believe that the McClellan Guards was the last company disbanded, of the many fine military organizations that have existed in this County.

---

Since that part of the military history of Quincy which relates to the War of 1812 was printed, the author has obtained from Horatio Woodman, Esq., pension agent, the roll of Capt. Thos. Tirrell's company of militia, which served about thirty days, in September and October, 1814.

Thomas Tirrell, Captain; Elihu Thayer, Lieutenant; John Whitney, Ensign; Elisha Marsh, Josiah Glover, James Green, Benjamin Page, Sergeants; Josiah Brigham, William James, John Savil, George Nightingale, Corporals; Eliphalet Chandler, William Wheeler, John Talbot, William A. Field, Musicians; Joseph Arnold, Joseph Burrell, Seth Burrell, 2d, William Belcher, Charles Chandler, Jonathan Cook, Lewis Cleverly, Benj. Gray, Elisha Glover, Solomon Nightingale, John Newcomb, John Osborn, James Pratt, James Pray, Peter Pray, Henry Putnam, Daniel B. Spear, Luther Spear, George Tirrell, Stephen Veazie, Thomas White, Samuel Hayden, 2d, Nathaniel Dexter, Ezra Damon, Joseph Wales, Josiah Adams, Solomon Hayden, Ebenezer Chandler.



## IRON WORKS.

---

The first attempt to establish a manufacturing industry in Braintree was as early as 1643, or three years after the town was incorporated, but for the want of funds it was not completed until two or three years after. Mr. John Winthrop came to the Colony with one thousand pounds in money, and workmen for the purpose of establishing the manufacture of iron ware, which was needful for the use of the Colonies. The first important action that we find taken on the subject, was by the town of Boston, who took a great and lively interest in the success of this important enterprise. The citizens of the town called a public meeting on the 19th of Jan., 1643, and there, after considerable debate, granted to John Winthrop, Jr., three thousand acres of land, viz:—

“There is granted unto John Winthrop, Jr., and his partners, and to their heys and assigns forever, three thousand acres of the common land of Braintry, for the encouragement of an iron work, to be set up about Monaticot River. The said three thousand acres to be layed out in the land next adjoyning and most convenient for their said iron works, by the direction of the Select Townsmen.” It is said that this estate reverted back to Boston by breach of contract.

In 1711, Manassah Tucker, John Wadsworth and Samuel Miller, of the town of Milton, purchased this tract, which at that time was supposed to have been in that town.<sup>1</sup> On surveying it, a large part of this territory was found to be within the limits of Braintree. Milton and Braintree could not agree as to the jurisdiction of the land, and to definitely settle the question, it was referred to the General Court by the two towns

---

1. See address of Mr. James M. Robbins, delivered before the citizens of the town of Milton on the two hundredth anniversary of the incorporation of that town. 1862. Page 37.

for a decision.<sup>1</sup> The Court, after a full hearing, decided that fifteen hundred, or one-half of the three thousand acres, belonged to Braintree, which was accepted as final.

These lands were called the Blue Hill lands, and were sold by

1. "The humble petition of the town of Milton within the said Province.

"Showeth,—That whereas they have lately with a great sum of money purchased of the Town of Boston, a great Tract of Land containing about three thousand acres of land called by the name of the Blue Hill Lands, bounded, upon Milton Line, northerly by Dorchester Land, westerly by land called Mr. Hully's, Easterly by Monotocot River, easterly\* and whereas the Tract of land is a part contained within the Township of Braintry, your petitioners most humbly pray the favour of this great and General Assembly, to annex the same to, and make it part of the Township of Milton, to which end the said town of Milton humbly pray your Excellency and Honor to consider, for the following reasons:—

"That the situation of the land is some miles nearer to Milton than any other Town, the greater or best part of it lying within a mile and a half of the Milton meeting-house.

"The poor circumstances of Milton, and the straitness of their Township is such, that they are under great difficulties and discouragement in the discharge of the public charges, and this addition would very much enable and encourage them to cheerfulness in their public affairs.

"Whoever they are who shall inhabit and improve these lands, must of necessity attend the public worship in Milton it being so near, and their children also may conveniently have the benefit of schooling in said Town, and cannot have it in any other Town.

"The inhabitants of said place must cart and transport their wood, hay and other matters through the town, and soon get to be of some advantage as well as a burthen.

"The said Town as is above said have purchased it, upon which account it is most equitable they should have the jurisdiction who have the property; unless any great inconvenience to the contrary, which cannot be pretended; all which whatsoever else your poor petitioners have to offer, being considered by the wisdom and justice of Honorable Court, they humbly hope they may obtain the favour of granting their rights, which shall be most thankfully acknowledged by the Town. To your Excellency and Honor, Henry Vose, Manassah Tucker, John Wardsworth, a committee in behalf of the Town, March 14, 1711.

"The answer of the Town of Braintry to the Petition of the Town of Milton:

"And whereas the Petitioners say they have lately with a great sum of money purchased of the Town of Boston a great tract of land containing about three thousand acres, called by the name of the Blue Hill Lands, bounded, &c., which said tract of land the petitioners own is contained within the township of Braintry, but most humbly pray the favour of the Great and General Court to annex the same to, and make it a part of the Township of Milton, for which they offer several reasons to consideration.

\*There appears to be some mistake here, but we have given it as we found it.

a committee of the town of Braintree, at public sale, with the other common lands, in 1765.

Another version of the disposition of these lands is to be found in Vinton's Memorial, page 471, and is most probably the correct one :—

“Dec. 7th, 1682. Capt. Ephraim Savage, shopkeeper, of Boston, and Sarah, his wife, for £500 current money of New England, sell John Hubbard, of Boston, merchant, 2400 acres of land

---

“And whereas the Petitioners say in the Preamble to their petition that they have lately purchased, &c.

“1st. The Respondents answer, That it was purchased by some few of the inhabitants of the town of Milton, as private persons, and not by the Town of Milton.

“2d. That the greater the Tract of Land is, the more unreasonable it is that the Petition should be granted.

“3d. First Reason That the scituation of said land is (as they say) by some miles nearer to Milton than any other Town, the greater and best part of it lying within a mile and a half of the Milton meeting-house.

“The Respondents, answer That the matter alleged in this reason is by no means true. But if they had said it was nearer to Milton than any other town, excep Braintree, it had been well enough for that purpose; the best part may ly near Milton, yet the far greater part of the land lie nearest Braintree.

“As to their 2d Reason, The Respondents answer, That the Township of Braintree being lately divided into two Precincts, are under as great, if not greater, difficulties and discouragements than the Town of Milton can pretend to be. No doubt but the addition they pleaded for, would enable and encourage them &c., so it would encourage and enable the Respondents if such a part of the Town of Dorchester or Milton were added to their Township, but believe the Great and General Court will not judge it reasonable, so have not yet Petitioned for it.

“As to their third reason, the truth of which is therein asserted, depending upon the first which is not true, it must fall with it, but supposing it may be true with to some few particulars, it is but the common misfortune of some few private persons in all Towns whatsoever. As to the Fourth Reason, The Respondents say, admitting the matter therein contained to be true, yet it is but a common kindness, and the Town of Milton do now pass through Braintree to go to the salt meadows. As to the fifth reason, it is answered already in the answer to the first, in the preamble, in part as to what remains the Respondents cannot for the reasonableness of it, That they who have the property, should have the jurisdiction, for as much as that would alter the constitution of most Towns in the Province. All which with what else may appear your Respondents humbly hope this great and General Court will see full cause to dismiss the said Petition.—Edmund Quincy, John Cleverly, Neemiah Hayden, Peter Adams, Committee in behalf of the Town of Braintree.”—Mass. Arch., Vol. CXIII, pp. 592—595.



in Brantery, commonly called Iron Works Land, and is part of that 3000 acres formerly granted by the town of Boston to the company of the Iron Works, according to a plot thereof drawn and signed by the Selectmen of Boston, bounded east on land of Capt. John Holbrook, (which was part of said land); west on Boston Common Lands; North, part on Manaticut River, part on land of John Hull, Esq.; South, on Boston Commons."

The General Court, on the 7th of March, 1643-4, granted the undertakers the monopoly of manufacturing iron within the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts Colony, for twenty-one years, providing that in two years they would fabricate a sufficient quantity to supply the Colony.

As soon as suitable arrangements could be made, the following gentlemen were organized as the company, viz:—

Lionel Copeley, Esq., of York County, England; Nicholas Bond, Esq., of Westminster, England; Thomas Pury, Esq., of Westminster, England; John Bex, merchant, London; William Beauchamp, merchant, London; Thomas Foley, gentleman, London; William Greenhill, Stepney, County of Middlesex; Thos. Weld, minister, Gateshead, Durham; John Pococke, merchant tailor, London; William Beeke, merchant tailor, London; Wm. Hicock, citizen, London; Mr. Winthrop, Jr., Henry Webb and others of this country, were added. These gentlemen established iron works at Lynn and Braintree.

After the establishment of the furnaces and forges, they seem to have been in a prosperous condition up to 1645, when they issued the following document, which sounds very much like incorporations of the present day, who desire to water their stock, by issuing loud-sounding circulars to inform the community of the great importance to those who would subscribe to the stock of the company and become rich; as it appears to us it was the case in this instance, we give their own statement, which will better illustrate the subject, viz:—

"Whereas, it is now found by sufficient proof that the iron work is very successful, both in the richness of the ore and the goodness of the iron, and like to be of great benefit to the whole country, especially if the inhabitants here should be interested therein in some good proportion,—one-half at the least; and

whereas the time limited for adventurers to come in will be expired in the ninth month (November) next, this court taking the same into serious consideration, and being careful that such an opportunity for so great advantage to the Commonwealth might not be let slip, have taken orders that speedy notice thereof should be given to every town within this jurisdiction; expecting that all such persons as are of sufficient ability, and intend their own benefit with the common good, will forthwith appear to come in to share in the work, according to their abilities; and for their better instruction and direction herein, they are hereby to understand that there is already disbursed between £1200 and £1500, with which the Furnace is built, with that which belonged to it, and good quantity of Mine, Coal and wood provided, and some tons of sow iron cast, and some other things in readiness for the forge, etc. They are also to know that no adventurer is to put in less than £100; but divers may join together to make up that sum, so it come all under one name. There will be need of some £1500 to finish the forge, &c., which will be accepted in money, beaver, wheat, coals, or any such commodities as will satisfy the workmen, and these are to be paid in to Mr. Henry Webb of Boston, by such direction as they may receive from the undertakers, Mr. John Winthrop, Jr., Major Sedgwick, Mr. Henry Webb, aforesaid, and Mr. Joshua Hewes. The new adventurers are also to know that they must bear their part in such loss as is befallen the first stock, by forbearance or otherwise, to the time of the new adventurers paying in their adventures; and all such as will venture are desired to hasten their resolutions, that the work may go on speedily."—Mass. Archives, Vol. LIX, p. 16; Colony Records, Vol. II, p. 103.

A few months after, they received their charter from the court, granting them a monopoly and all the privileges they desired.<sup>1</sup> This, like many other early enterprises in the Colonies, struggled on with varied success until about 1653, when they became so embarrassed as to be obliged to give up the under-

---

1. The following is a copy of the charter granted the Iron Works:—

"At a session of the General Court, the first of the 8th month, 1645, Inprimis, that the undertakers, their agents and assigns, are hereby granted the sole

taking as utterly bankrupt. The contemporary writers of that day give an account of this unfortunate project. Johnson, in his *Wonder-working Providence*, written in 1652, makes the following mention of them :—"The land affording very good iron stone, divers persons of good rank and quality in England, were stirred up by the provident hand of the Lord to venture their estate upon a iron work which they began at Braintree," etc. He further says, that the operations of the forge were not at-

---

privilege and benefit of making iron, and managing of all iron mines and workes, that now are or shalbe discovered and found out, or hereafter shalbe in this iurisdiction, for the tearme of twenty-one yeares from the former graunt; provided, that the said adventurers, their agents or assignes, do, within three years fro' the former date, use their best endeavo' to their utmost skill to perfect so many of the said workes that the inhabitants of this iurisdiction be furnished with barr iron of all sorts for their use, not exceeding twentye pounds per tunne; provided also, that it shalbe in the liberty of any within this iurisdiction to be adventurers with the undertakers, if by the last day of this October, they being in their adventures, not lesse, in one mans name, then fifty pounds with allowance to the adventurers for the stock of one thousand pounds by them already disbursed.

"2d. The court doth hereby grant to the said undertakers, their agents and assignes, in all places of wasts and lands not impropiated to any towne or person, that the said undertakers, their agents or assignes, at all times during the said tearme of 21 yeares, shall and may, freely and at their own discretion, have and take all manner of wood and timber, to be converted into coales, or any other uses for the service of the undertakers, as also all manner of earth, stoanes, turfe, clay and other materialls for buildings and reparation of any of their workes, forges, mills, or houses, built or to be built, or for making or moulding any manner of gunns, potts and all other cast iron ware; and for converting wood into charcoale; and also to get, dig and carry away, of all manner of stone, iron ore and wood of all sorts, and any other materialls or things of use for their workes, and it is hereby also granted to the said undertakers, their agents or assignes, that they shall have free liberty to make all convenient wayes and passages, as also all manner of pooles, dams, water courses, sluice-ponds for water, in all wast grounds or other conveniences to, from, and for the service of the said workes built or to be built, not impropiated to any towne or person, during such time as the said workes shall continue; provided if, by any pond, sluice, water-course, dam, or any other worke, (though in land unimpropiated,) they should spoyle, or any wayes preiudice, the land appropriated to any towne or person, the said undertakers shall make due and iust satisfaction.

"3d. The court doth hereby further grant to the said adventurers, their agents or assignes, in all the grounds that are or shall be appropriated, that the said adventurers, their agents or assignes, shall have free liberty at all times during the said tearme to digg, gett, carry away all manner of stone or iron ore, and to make and use all convenient wayes and water-courses, pooles, dams,



tended with profit, but loss, which he attributed in part to the high price of labor, and in part to the want of skill and experience in the manufacture of iron, but expresses a hope "that the owners may pick up their crumbs again; hopes they will persevere, and expresses a great satisfaction in the thought that in addition to these commodities which the people of New England were already to export,—as wheat, rye, oats, barley, peas, beef, pork, fish, butter, cheese, timber, masts, tar, soap, lumber,

---

sluces, ponds for water and other conveniences to, from, and for the service of the said works, through all the said grounds that are or hereafter shalbe impropriated, (except houses, or orchards not exceeding three acres, and yards,) giving such due and full recompense for the same to the owners thereof, for the time being, as three indifferent men shall adiudg, whereof one to be appointed by the said court at the next generall meeting after the undertakers, their agents, or assignes, shall make or use any of the said wayes or water courses, or other perticulers herein mentioned for the services aforesaid, and one other by the owner of the land for the time being, and the third by the undertakers or adventurers.

"4th. The court doth hereby further graunt unto the said adventurers and to their heires and assignes forever, so much land now or hereafter to be in this iurisdiction, as aforesaid, as shall containe in sixe places, three miles square, in each place, or so much in quantity as containeth three miles square, not exceeding four miles in length, to be set out in such places and parcels as the said undertakers or their agents shall make choyce of, not being already impropriated, as aforesaid; upon which said land the said adventurers shall have free liberty, and hereby do undertake, that within the said tearme of — years, to search, sett and find out convenient places within the said compas of land, for the building and setting up of six forges, or furnaces, and not bloomaries onely, or so many more as they shall have occasion for, for the making of iron as aforesaid, which they shall (the iron, stone and other materialls p'ving proper and fit for the making of iron, as aforesaid) build and set up w'in the tearme aforesaid; provided, that ye court may graunt a plantation in any place where ye co't thinketh mute, the adventurers or their agents there residing haveing first notice thereof, and not making choyce of the same for part of the land to be set out and graunted to them, for the designe of planting the said iron works, and making iron, as aforesaid.

"5th. It is graunted and ordered, that what quantity of iron, of all sorts and qualities, the said adventurers, their agents or assignes, shall make more than ye inhabitants shall have neede and use of, for their service, to be bought and paid for by the said inhabitants, as aforesaid, they shall have free liberty to transport the same by shiping to other parts or places of the world, and to make sale thereof in what way and place the said adventurers shall please, for their best advantage, provided they sell it not to any person or State in actuall hostility with us.

"6th. That it is graunted and ordered that the said erktuers, their agents and

etc., they were likely to be able to export iron and lead." Mr. Hubbard, in his New England histories, makes the following quaint allusion to the cause of the breaking up of this unfortunate project, viz.:—"Which was projected and strenuously carried on for some considerable time, but at length, instead of drawing out bars of iron for the country's use, there was hammered out nothing but contentions and lawsuits, to the great disadvantage of the undertakers."

It is useless for us to go over the extensive field of controversy in reference to whether Lynn or Braintree erected the first iron forge in America. It is of little moment to us whether Lynn or Braintree began their works one or six months previous to the other, as they were one and the same company, and most probably their works were established as near together as the nature of the circumstances would admit. We are, however, of an opinion that the evidence preponderates to Lynn; still it is an open question, and we think will ever remain as such.

The first branch forge and furnace, for the manufacture of iron ware in America, (as it was one branch, the other having been

servants, shall, from the datē of these presents, forever have and enioy all liberties and imunities whatsoever, p'sent or to come, equall with any within this iurisdiction, according to the lawes and orders thereof for the time being, and according to the rightes and priviledges of the churches.

"7th. It is also graunted, that the undertakers and adventurers, together with their agents, servants and assignes, shallbe and are hereby free from all taxes, asseasments, contributions and other public charges whatsoever, for so much of their stock, store or goods, as shall be implied in and about the said iron works, for and during the tearme of — years yet to come, from the date of these presents.

"8th. It is hereby graunted and ordered, that all such clarks and workmen, as miners, founders, finers, hamermen and colliers, necessarily implied or to be implied in and about the said workes, built or to be built, for any the services thereof, shall, from time to time during the said tearme of — years, be, and hereby are, absolutely freed and discharged of and from all ordinary trainings, watchings, &c., but that every person at all times be furnished with arms, powder, shott, etc., according to order of court.

"9th. It is lastly ordered by the court, that in all places where any iron worke is set up, remote from a church or congregation, unto which they cannot conveniently come, that the undertakers will be pleased to provide some good meanes whereby their families may be instructed in the knowledge of God, by such as the court or standing councell shall approve of."—Mass. Records, Vol. II, p. 125.

built at Lynn, by the same company), was constructed in that part of Braintree which is now called Quincy, on what has ever been known as the Furnace brook. My reason for this assertion against all written authorities, is as follows :—

In 1653, the general iron company became embarrassed and failed. It appears in the apprizement of their effects, made at that time, that there was but one forge or furnace belonging to them in the town of Braintree.

In 1674–5, after twenty years litigation with the company, Mr. Thomas Wiggin obtained possession, in satisfaction of a judgment of a certain tract of land; he conveyed the same to one Thomas Savage, who sold it to Gregory Belcher and Alexander Marsh, and it appears below that *a furnace* was located upon this land held by Belcher and Marsh; it also appears that this land included within its bounds, Furnace brook.

We have searched the records in all directions for the sale of detached portions of the other landed estates enumerated in the company's apprizement, belonging to them, to ascertain if any other forge was to be found in the possession of this association in Braintree, and have been unable to find the least intimation that there was. This forge was constructed in the most southerly part of the Hall Cemetery, on the Furnace brook, a short distance south of the Catholic Church, on Cemetery street, West Quincy, where the relics are to be seen to this day. It is hoped that the town, or some public-spirited individuals, will have a monument erected over this mound to perpetuate this noted locality where the first iron forge was established in the United States.

Mr. Vinton, in his memorial, gives an extended account of the iron works in Braintree, in which he endeavors to make it appear that the first forge and furnace in the United States was erected on the Monatiquot river, in this old township. To establish this point, he has based this assertion upon a false conclusion, by making the great and fatal mistake in asserting that the Furnace brook was the Monatiquot river, which is not the case; as the Furnace brook is now, and always has been in that part of old Braintree, now called Quincy. The old petrified foundation timbers can be seen to this day embedded in the



banks of this quiet stream; slags of iron, and old cinders can be seen in this locality at any time, which to our mind clearly proves that the manufacture of iron was carried on here. Tradition relates that the forge on the Furnace brook was more successful than it would have been if it had been erected on the Monatiquot river, on account of sow iron being more easily obtained, of better quality and in a greater supply, from the extensive swamps that surrounded this locality.

Mr. Vinton commits another error in stating that Mr. Belcher and Mr. Marsh were not able to hold the furnace land after they had purchased it. Mr. Alexander Marsh, the progenitor of the Marsh family in this town, came into possession of Mr. Belcher's share of the furnace land by inheritance through his wife, who was the daughter of Mr. Belcher. It can also be proved by the inventory of Mr. Marsh that he held this estate at the time of his decease. To show that he was in possession of this property at this time, we will give the following item as taken from his executor's account to be found in the Suffolk Probate Court Records, Libro VIII, folio 123, viz:—"The furnace land at Crane's Plaine containing two hundred and fifteen acres valued at four hundred pounds, and also the Barnabas Dorifield's lot adjoining the furnace land, containing sixteen acres."

There was no reason why Mr. Marsh could not hold this land, as he was at that time one of the three wealthiest men in the town, the other two were Mr. Edmund Quincy and Mr. Joseph Crosby, whose respective estates were apprizd as follows:—Mr. Quincy's, a little rising twenty-two hundred pounds; Mr. Crosby's, rising fifteen hundred pounds, and Mr. Marsh's something over twelve hundred pounds. But to settle this question beyond a doubt, we will give the bounds of this land as sold by Mr. Savage to Belcher and Marsh in 1674-5:—

"The old furnace at Braintree with all the houses thereon belonging, with all the land thereto, being in estimation two hundred acres, be it more or less, being bounded on the land of Elder Kingsly on the north, (Mr. Kingsly's estate was in West Quincy, adjoining East Milton, and he was the first Elder of the First Church, and afterwards removed to Milton); on the west by the Common lands of Braintree, (which were the Blue Hill

lands) ; on the south and east on the Furnace brook, with land obtained by Thomas Wiggin, by judgment against the estate of the undertakers of the iron works, levied by execution and sold by said Wiggin unto said Savage, with the wood, underwood, trees, timber lying and being thereon, together with all the privileges, appurtenances, belonging thereto, as also sixteen acres of land abutting upon the said furnace land which was lately in the occupation of Barnabas Dorifield."

Another fact which goes to corroborate its having been established on the Furnace brook at this early period is, that a few years ago, in making an excavation at the old forge, a sign plate of iron was found bearing date of 1646, which to my mind is conclusive evidence that the furnace was in this locality at this time. Then again the facility and access for procuring and transporting fuel for the forge from their supposed grant of three thousand acres of woodland, (one-half of which was in East Milton, embracing what is called the Scotch Woods, and the other fifteen hundred acres were the Blue Hill lands in Braintree,) was decidedly more convenient to the Furnace brook than to the Monatiquot river, as doubtless it was here the coal was manufactured for the use of the furnace. The consumption of so much wood caused an opposition to arise among the inhabitants of the town to the iron works; as they considered that if the works continued many years they would not have sufficient fuel for domestic and other purposes.

The greater part of the capital and principal business was at Lynn, as at the time of the failure of the iron company the apprizements of their estate at Lynn amounted to £3295 2s. 6d., and at Braintree, £666 3s. 3d. The following is an abstract of the apprizement at Braintree, which contains the principal effects belonging to the company at the time of their failure, in 1653 :—

	£	s.	d.
" A little house, - - - - -	2	10	0
350 loads of coal, - - - - -	197	10	0
The forge, dam, water courses, flood gates, pond, and all things belonging to it,	297	10	0
Tairs (or Thayers) Lott, 1 accor 17 rods,	2	15	0

		£	s.	d.
Penns Lott.	78 accors,	-	-	-
		17	17	6
Old Ruggles Lott.	20 accors,	-	-	-
		3	0	0
Young Ruggles Lott.	30 accors,	-	-	-
		4	10	0
Martin Sanders Lott.	29 accors,	-	-	-
		7	5	0
Good(man) Newcombs.	18 accors,	-	-	-
		4	10	0
Chapmans.	1 accor,	-	-	-
		2	17	6
Levitts House Lott.	41 Rods,	-	-	-
		1	0	0
Widow Hunns Lott.	20 accors,	-	-	-
		5	0	0
6 tun of Cast Iron, at £6 the tun,		-	-	-
		36	0	0
10 of barr Iron,		-	-	-
		10	0	0
John ffrerck.	60 rods,	-	-	-
		1	0	0"

—Mass. Arch., Vol. LIX, p. 47.

The remaining portion of the apprizement is made up of anvils, hammers and other implements connected with the works. By this inventory it appears that there is but one forge mentioned as being in Braintree, as we have before stated; this was the forge purchased by Belcher and Marsh. The names of the workmen that we have seen recorded appear to have been Scotchmen. It was the custom at this period for individuals to be sent from Great Britain to America and sold into limited servitude by indenture as a matter of speculation, and the laborers of the iron works were procured in this manner. Servitude by indenture continued to exist in the Colonies and Provinces down to the Revolutionary period. At the time of the failure of the iron company, this system of servitude left the workmen very poor and without money for subsistence, and liable to become a town charge. To relieve the town of this exigency, they petitioned the General Court for assistance, as follows, viz:—"In answer to the petition of Braintree humbly desiring some relief to several persons brought in by the owners of the iron works, yet are likely to be chargeable to them, especially in relation to Jun Frauncis, his poor condition calling for present relieve, &c., so this court refers this part of their petition to the next County Court in Suffolk, where all parties concerned may have liberty to present their respective pleas and evidence."

The second iron works were erected on the Monatiquot river in Braintree, between the years 1682 and 1684, by Mr. John



Hubbard, a merchant of Boston, who had purchased the iron company's lands in this vicinity. No doubt that when the iron company purchased this tract in Braintree, they contemplated building there; but from some cause or other, they did not. It is very evident that when Mr. Hubbard purchased this estate, in 1682, there had never been a furnace or forge built on this river, as in the deeds of conveyance to him there is not the least suggestion or intimation that they had ever existed in this locality. After he had made his purchase of Savage and Penn, he went to work and improved these lands by building a saw mill, furnace and forge. This improvement enabled Mr. Hubbard to more readily dispose of this estate in small parcels to various individuals; which he did as a matter of speculation. The most important circumstance contained in his deeds of conveyance, is the settlement of the vexed question of the time, and by whom the forge was erected on the Monatiquot river, which the following conveyances will illustrate—two of them being made in one day, viz:—

“Hubbard to Dummer. In consideration of a valuable sum of money to me paid, I, John Hubbard, of Boston, County of Suffolk, sold to Jeremiah Dummer, of Boston, goldsmith, of said County of Suffolk, one-sixth part of all that plotte or parcel of land scituated, lying and being in Braintrey, within the County of Suffolk, near the road or highway leading from Braintry to Weymouth, which I purchased of William Penn by deed, 18th of October, 1682, which land is bounded on the county road to an elm tree standing near the landing place, and from the elm tree running southeasterly to low-water mark; and bounded northerly with Monotoquod river; bounded westerly with a runell of water issuing from a swamp commonly called the soap-house swamp, and as a speciall appertenance and priviledge annexed thereunto, as much more land adjoining, and bounded by the river, as the said Hubbard shall have occasion to fflow. The parcel of land is commonly known by the name of William Penn's Upper Landing place, where the saw pitts are, with the priviledge of a river for the setting up of a mill, and ingress, egress and regress, way and passage to and from the same; also the just sixth part of all the land and rights, liberties and privi-

ledges, I purchased of Joseph Alleine, of Brantery, upon the northwest side of Monotoquod river, as may appear by deed upon record bearing date the 26th of December, 1682, together with one-sixth part of the *Iron Works, Forge, Dam and Pond, flume and Saw Mill, by Me Erected and Made*, now standing, or near the river, and all housing, edifices and buildings whatsoever, upon the land. 1684, 13th Dec.”—Lib. 14, fol. 361.

“Hubbard to Samuel White, of Boston.” Mr. Hubbard sold to Mr. White on the same day, one-sixth part of this estate. The bounds being the same as the former conveyance, we shall not repeat it.

“Hubbard to Addington. Mr. Hubbard sold to Isaac Addington, of Boston, the full moiety of one-half part of a fforge and other buildings belonging thereunto, with the ground it stands on, (scituated, standing and being, within the Township of Brantery, on the south-east side of the Monotoquod river, near adjoyning the fforge lately built by said Hubbard, particularly the Wheel, Shaft, Bellows, Hammers and Anvill, with what may be erected on the same, with all priviledges and advantages thereunto belonging. Each building with a wharf adjoyning is now in hands with and to be built and finished by Ephriam Hunt, of Weymouth, and Robert Potter, of Lynn. To have and to hold half the said land, buildings and wharf belonging to them, after they are finished, with all the priviledges and appurtenances thereunto belonging. 1685, 13th Oct.”—Lib. 13, fol. 491.

Mr. Hubbard, after having erected his forge, made a contract with parties at Nahant to supply him with iron ore at three shillings per ton. In 1720, Mr. Nathaniel Hubbard, son of John, finally sold to Mr. Thomas Vinton the land on which the iron works stood. Soon after Mr. Vinton purchased this estate, the contention began between him and the town in reference to the dam obstructing the fish from freely passing<sup>d</sup> up the river. It will be seen by the town records for years that this question was brought before them at their annual meetings, until it was finally settled, in 1736, when the iron works dam was demolished by a committee chosen by the town for the purpose. The following persons constituted this committee :—

Hon. Leonard Vassal, Mr. Benj. Neal, Mr. Richard Faxon, Mr. John Holbrook and Mr. William Penniman. This committee was chosen Aug. 23d, 1736.

At a meeting held Oct. 4th, 1736, "the town voted that three hundred pounds in Bills of Credite (which at that time had greatly depreciated), shall be paid to Mr. Thomas Vinton, in case the said Vinton will give to the Town a good Deed of Release or Quit-claim, of all his right in the iron works river; Provided also, that he makes no further demands on the Town, nor prosecute any person or persons on account of anything already done relating to the pulling down of the dam that lately stood across the said River."

This offer was accepted by Mr. Vinton, and the old forge, fifty-six years after its construction, ceased to exist, with apparently no greater success than its predecessor on the Furnace brook.

In connection with this subject of the iron works, we give the following ingenious and reasonable conjecture in reference to the workmen who came here, and the origin of the name of Scotch Woods, from the address of Mr. James M. Robbins, delivered in 1862, in commemoration of the two hundredth anniversary of the incorporation of the town of Milton:—

"A certain locality within our present borders has long been known, without any data as to the origin of the name, as Scotch Woods. The explanation I am about to give is unsupported by any record, and is entirely conjectural with myself. In 1643, John Winthrop, Jr., came from England, and brought £1000 worth of stock and divers workmen to begin an iron work. He had formed in England a company for this purpose. The General Court of Massachusetts encouraged the enterprise, by granting a monopoly for twenty-one years, freedom from taxes and trainings of the laborers, and a very liberal grant of the Colonial lands to be made when the works were completed. The town of Boston was greatly interested in the undertaking, and the location of the works at Braintree was encouraged by a grant of three thousand acres of land, still belonging to Boston at that place. This tract is the same land which was purchased seventy years afterwards, in 1711, by Manasseh Tucker, Samuel Miller, Moses Belcher and John Wadsworth of Milton, and divided by



the Court, between Braintree and Milton. The fifteen hundred acres attached to our jurisdiction forms the present Scotch Woods settlement. In 1651, two of the largest stockholders of this iron company, residing in London, viz:—John Becx and Robert Rich, chartered a large ship bound to Jamaica, to touch at Boston and land there two hundred and seventy-two Scotch prisoners, taken from a lot of eight thousand prisoners captured by Cromwell, Sept. 3d, 1650, at the battle of Dunbar. The ship arrived at Boston in May, 1651, and landed the prisoners, consigned to the agent of the iron works, and their names are all recorded in the Boston records.

“In July, of the same year, the Rev. John Cotton wrote a letter to Cromwell, as follows:—‘The Scots whom God delivered into your hands at Dunbarre and whereof sundry were sent hither we have been desirous (as we could) to make their yoke easy. Such as were sick of the scurvy or other diseases, have not wanted physic and chyrurgery. They were not sold for slaves to perpetual servitude, but for six, seven or eight years, as we do our own; and he that bought the most of them, (I heare), buildeth houses for them—for every four an house—layeth some acres of ground thereto, which he giveth them as their own, requiring three days in the week to worke for him (by turns) and four days for them themselves, and promiseth as soon as they can repay him the money he laid out for them, he will set them at liberty.’

“I infer from these circumstances that Becx and Rich, for themselves or the company, thinking to get some income from their land, which without laborers was unproductive and inconvertible, embarked in this speculation, and the mode of disposing of the prisoners mentioned by Cotton, was only a form necessary to satisfy the public mind in the matter, and the men were employed on this land belonging to the freighters of the ship in the way described in the letter; and thus originated the name Scotch Woods, ever since attached to the spot. This supposition is confirmed by an act of the General Court A. D. 1652, ordering that all Scotchmen and Negroes shall train—referring, doubtless, to their first law exempting the laborers of the iron company from this duty. These persons may have been em-

ployed in cutting wood or collecting bog ore for the iron company. The result of this operation was, that after a large outlay of capital it was found that every pound of iron made, cost more than two pounds imported from Europe; the company failed, the sheriff seized their effects, and their laborers were dispersed and mixed up with the general population of the country."

Richard Leader was the first superintendent of the iron works both at Lynn and Braintree. He appears to have been a skilful artisan and a shrewd business man, but a bluff and free-spoken person; caring little for the Colonial Government or the Church of the Puritans, as he is said to have defamed it, and slandered the town and Commonwealth, for which misdemeanors he was tried, convicted and fined fifty pounds, and if he did not make sufficient and satisfactory acknowledgment and recantation to the Court, he should be obliged to pay a fine of two hundred pounds. The sincerity of a forced acknowledgment, for an opinionated wrong is doubtful, and generally not of permanent duration.

"Whereas, Mr. Richard Leader, an inhabitant in this Commonwealth, has been accused, that contrary to the law of God and the laws here established, he hath threatened, and in a high degree reproached and slandered the Courts, magistrates and Gouernment of this Commonweale, and defamed the town and Church of sin, also, affronted and reproached the constable in the execution of his office; all which the Court hauinge heard, together with evidence prouinge the same, doe judge, for punishment of his great offense, that he shall make acknowledgement of his offense unto the Court before the breaking up hereof, when this Court shall appoint, and also giue sufficyent security for his good abearing hereafter, and be fined the sum of fifty pounds, to be payed before the next session of this Court, towards the defraying of the charges expended by the country in hearing the case, but in case Mr. Leader's acknowledgement doth not answer the expectations of the Court in the way of satisfaction for his offense, that then this Court doth order that Mr. Leader shall pay to the public treasurer, as a fine for his offences, the sum of two hundred pounds, to be payd before the next session of this Court. And further it is ordered by this Court, that whatsoever

fine hath been imposed upon Mr. Richard Leader by this Court for his miscariage, shalbe secured by band or otherwise, and in the mean time that his person bee responsible for the fine."

The following is the character of Mr. Leader's acknowledgment to the court:—

"Whereas, there is certayne testimonyes in writing exhibited agaynst me to the General Court, accusing me for speaking evill agaynst the gouernment, magistrates and churches of this Colony, as by the said testimonyes in writing may more largely appeare, I do acknowledge and confesse that in case I should bee at any time left to speake these words, I should not only have broken the rules of christianyty but of morallity and civility, desiring to be condemned justly of all christians and just, civill, honest men, for which I should condemne myself, being these things that in my judgement and practice, I hate and do detest and abhorre, leaving what I now say together with what is testified agaynst me, to the rightious judge of heaven and earth, which in his due time will manyfest the truth, and aquite the inocent, and reward the guilty according to their deserts, but the thing being testified by two witnesses, the Court hadde course to proceed agaynst me. Richard Leader, May 22d, 1651."

"This acknowledgement of Mr. Leader the Court did accept of, provided he be still liable to pay the fifty pounds imposed uppon him in his sensure, and bee of good behavior, as is there expressed and that it bee left wholly to the wisdom of our honored magistrates to take what band they think fitt of Mr. Leader, respecting those things before mentioned."—Mass. Rec., Vol. III, pp. 227, 228.

The note below will illustrate the stringent poverty of the time, and the great want of money in the Colony. The Colonists, in their humble manner, understood the laws of political economy as well as the business men of this day, but were unable to carry it out for the want of funds.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. The following letter from the authorities will better illustrate the Leader controversy, and more fully give the questions involved in the subject:—

"Gent,—Wee received your letter of May, 1646, concerning your affaires in the iron works, whereby wee percieve your discontent with the last agreement wee made with your agent, Mr. Leader, and under the provocation (as you seem



Mr. John Gifford succeeded Mr. Leader as superintendent of the iron works, and was equally, if not more unfortunate, than his predecessor in his business transactions. Mr. Gifford having become embarrassed in financial matters, was, under the rigid and stern statute of the Colonies, imprisoned for debt, and in his petition to the Court for the commutation of his sentence, states that he is in a starving condition, for the want of proper nourishment. He also states that he has now been in prison upon execution four years and seven months, and without relief from the Court, will inevitably perish in prison, for the want of "meet supplizes" for his relief. His petition seems to have been favorably received by the General Court, as in May, 1656, the Court ordered his release, as follows, viz:—"This Court, on perusal of a letter directed to the Governor and Councell and General Assembly of New England, or who else it may concerne, signed by John Beex, Phebe Frost, Thos. Foley, John Pococke

---

to apprehend) wee find you still sharpe to your conclusions most peremtory, than rational (as we conceive) but we consider you have binn hitherto loosers, and therefore take leave to speake. For your good affection to our Collony, wee doubt not but it was one principal motion which drew you to this undertaking, and wee desire ever to present a greatefull memory thereof, as manifested both by this and other forraigne testimonyes, but foreasmuch as these that are neerest the object are best able to discerne the forme and coulour thereof so you may vouchsafe to heare our opinion of such conclusions as you have made to yourselves, where upon you have taken up such hard conceites of our compliance with yow, for the particular grievances you insist upon, wee have declared our forwardness to embrace and nourish your good will by our ready yielding a redresse of most of them, which wee had donne before, if wee had supposed you had reposed so much in them for your advantage as you now seeme to do; ye like we would have donne before by the rest, if they had not much more precured our welfare then your advantage. Wee acknowledge with you, that such a staple commodity as iron is a great meanes to enrich the place where it is, both by furnishing this place with the commodity at reasonable rates, and by bringing in other necessary comodities in exchange of iron exported; but as wee use to say, if a man lives where an oxe is worth but 12d, yet it is never the cheaper to him who cannot gett the 12d to buy one, so if your iron may not be had heere without ready money, what advantage will that be to us, if wee have no money to purchase it? Itt is true some men have here Spanish money sometimes, but little comes to our smiths hands, especially those of inland townes, and yourselves well know that so long as our ingate exceeds our outgate, the ballance must need be made by much within such a proportion as it is with us, cann leave us but little money once in the yeere, what monyes our smiths cann gett you maybe sure to have it before any other; but if wee must

and William Greenhill, bearing date 27th of Feb., 1655, which also was recorded in the Court's day-books 21st of May, 1656, the same day on which it was brought and presented by Mr. Gifford, doe judge meet in answer thereunto, and on their request do order the said John Gifford shalbe, and is hereby released and discharged from being any longer a prisoner, upon the judgment of this Court in reference to the said Becx & Company, for which he hath bin and yet is a prisoner, he discharging the charges of the prison."—Colonial Records, Vol. III, p. 406.

John and Henry Leonard were also connected with the iron works in Lynn and Braintree, as hammersmiths. They were from the County of Monmouth, Wales. It is said that they went from Braintree to Taunton, in 1652, where they soon after constructed within the present limits of Raynham the first forge in Plymouth County, and were extensively connected with other works of the same nature. But we find by the following deposition, that Henry was in Braintree as late as 1655:—

---

want iron so often as our money failes, you may easily judge if it were not better for us to preure it from other places, (by our corne and pipstaves, &c.,) then to depend on the coming of money, which is never so plentiful as to supply for that occasion and for the other benefitt which usually by staple commodities, it is true if yourselves dwelt amongst us, such advantage would be very great, but when the proceeds of what shall be exported never return to the country, when shall we expect our advantages? Somewhat indeed will fall by the way, which will be expended upon workmen and provisions; but that will hardly recompense the wood and timber which being in the heart of the townes, would have been of some worth to us, if but to save the carriage of fetching it so much farther, though our lands should not come into vallation, which yett is known to be of good worth in those townes, where your present workes are; for the other particulars wherein wee have not granted your motion, viz:—The liberty for the whole time to sett up the workes, the reason of our declaring it is, if those 6 workes should take up all our fitt places and when the terme is expired some of ours should have means to erect any such workes, wee should loose the bennefitt thereof, &c., these considerations wee refer to your further thoughts, hoping that you will so concurr with us therein, as all future differences maybe avoyded, which we are very unwilling to entertaine with such of our loving friends (as we accomp you to be) and yourselves in persecution of the reall intentions of our advantage, will please to find out so aequill a way whereby our occasions may be comfortably supplied, and yourselves encouradged and inabled to proceed on in your undertakings by the blessing of the Lord, upon which our poor prayers are not wanting to. So wee remayne &c."—Mass. Rec., Vol. III, pp. 91, 92, 93.



"Testimony of Henry Leonard, hammersmith, of the age of thirty-seven or thereabouts. This deponent saith That there was a small Heap of Coles at Brantrey Forge, which was coaled about nine years agoe, and these Coles Lay Rotting, and noe use was made of them before they were spoalyed, and Mr. Gifford, being Agent, was to bring in a new stock, which stock could not be Layed before the Rotten Coles were Removed because the Catle Could not Turne. Whereupon, they being well observed both by Mr. Gifford and myself, Mr. Gifford gave me orders that if Goodman<sup>1</sup> Foster, or some other of Braintree, could make any use of them, I should dispose of them. Whereupon, Goodman Foster had about two half Lodes, and some of the rest of the neighbours thereabout fetched some of them, but they were soe bad, they would fetch no more, and Goodman Foster took as much paynes about them as they were worth, and although they would serve his Turn, they would not serve us at the forge, and whereas Goodman Pray saith he gott out of them to make a great quantity of iron, I know the Labour that he and Thos. Billington bestowed about drawing of them was more than they were worth. And whereas Goodman Pray saith he made so much iron of them, he made not a quarter of a Tunn of these Coles, but did cast now and then a Baskett of them among the other Coles, but they were worth nothing to his works. Sworn before me, Daniel Dennison, Oct. 27th, 1655."—Hist. Gen. Rec., Vol. XV, p. 146.

It is very evident that this attempt to establish iron works in the Massachusetts Colony never paid, for the reason that it was too great an undertaking for the times. The sparseness of the population and the poverty of the Colonies could not, for the want of sufficient available capital, prosecute this much-needed enterprize with that degree of success that was so desirable to

---

1. "The application of both official and conventional titles was a matter of careful observance. Only a small number of persons of the best condition had the designation Mr. or Mrs. prefixed to their names; this respect was always shown to ministers and their wives. Most of the Deputies are designated in the records by their names only, without a prefix, unless they were officers of the Church, or of the Militia; in the latter case they received there appropriate title through all the ranks from General to Corporal. Goodman and Goodwife were the appropriate addresses of persons above the condition of servitude and below that of Gentility."—Palfrey's Hist. of N. E., Vol. II, p. 67.



its projectors. Though it proved a failure, no doubt this project was some advantage to the community, as the Colonists had become somewhat acquainted and instructed in the art and skill so much desired for the manufacturing of iron ware; and it also very probably enabled them, when they removed to more favorable localities in more auspicious times, to successfully and profitably carry on the business of fabricating iron in all its various branches.

In the commencement of this sketch of the iron works we alluded to the apparent discrepancy of authors in reference to the location of the Winthrop grant<sup>1</sup> to the said iron company.

---

1. The following is the original grant of land by the town of Boston to the company of iron works, in Braintree:—

“Granted by the town of Boston unto the Yorn Works, two thousand eight hundred and sixty acres of land, at Brantrey, bounded on the south and the west with Boston Common, on the north by divers Lotts belonging to Boston, on the east by Weymouth lands and Weymouth pond, also one hundred and forty acres of land being bounded on the south, by Mr. Henry Webb’s farm, Monotiquit River on the west, and on the north and on the east, with certain lotts of Boston, as appears by the plot drawn up by Joshua Fisher, 16-9-1647, and confirmed by the Selectmen of Boston, 23-9-1647.”—Lib. I, fol. 73.

It is somewhat unfortunate that the plans taken of this grant are lost, as we were not able to find them at the City Clerk’s or Surveyor’s Office, nor at the Register of Deeds.

It will be borne in mind that the original grant was made in 1643, but it will be seen that the land was not laid out by the Selectmen of Boston until some four years after, or in 1647.

The following is Mr. John A. Vinton’s version of the subject:—

“Ephriam Savage and Sarah his wife sold to John Hubbard, merchant, all of Boston in the County of Suffolk, for and in consideration of £500 current money have sold to John Hubbard of Boston, all that tract or parcell of land lying, scituated in Brantery, within the County of Suffolk, commonly called Iron Works Land, containing two thousand and four hundred acres bee it more or less, and is part of that three thousand acres formerly granted by the Town of Boston for the company of Iron Workes according to a plot thereof drawn and signed by the Selectmen of said Boston, butted and bounded easterly, on the land of John Holbrook, (which was parcel of said land); westerly on Boston Common Lands; northerly part on Monaticot River; part on Land of John Hull, Esq., and southerly upon Boston Commons, or however else bounded, with trees, timber, wood, underwood, swamps, herbage, feedings, benefits, liberties, priviledges, and appurtenances thereunto belonging. It will be seen, at the time this sale was made of the iron company’s land, that there was no forge or furnace mentioned as being on Monatiquot river. Dec. 7, 1682.”—Lib. XII, fol. 306, Suffolk Deeds.

By further investigation we have not been able to satisfactorily unravel this complicated matter. We have given in a note, the recorded bounds of the grant in controversy, and therefore the readers can judge for themselves who is right.

---

The following is Mr. James M. Robbins' idea of the disposition of this grant: "That by breach of contract it reverted back to Boston, and in 1711, was sold to parties in the town of Milton."

This is a copy of the legal conveyance of the land to the following gentlemen of Milton:—"The Boston Selectmen sold to Manasseh Tucker, Samuel Miller, John Wadsworth and Moses Belcher of Milton, in the County of Suffolk, for the consideration of £1500, sold certain Tracts or Quantity of common and cultivated land belonging to the town of Boston aforesaid, commonly called and known by the name of Blue Hill Lands, containing by estimation 3000 acres be the same more or less, lying and situated within the Township of Brantrey, formerly called Mount Wollaston in the County of Suffolk, as it is Described and Delineated on a plan or draught thereof made and taken by Joshua Fisher, Surveyor, in the year of our Lord, 1654. Part of the land by him surveyed and platted as aforesaid lying on the southeasterly side having been released by the Town to the Braintree Purchasers and is excepted in this sale. The Tract of land hereby intended and granted is butted and bounded northeasterly upon the Milton Line, southeasterly by the land late of John Hull, Esq., deceased, in part, and partly by the Land Released as aforesaid to the Braintree Purchasers carrying now on that side a straight line near south from Milton Line aforesaid to the River, that is to the southward of Blue Hill, and bounded southerly and southwest upon the aforesaid River, including also in this grant a quantity of meadow, by estimation about twenty acres, and bounded westerly by Dorchester Lands or however otherwise the said lands are bounded, or reputed to be bounded, having always reference to the surveyor's plan or draught. May 17, 1711."—Lib. XXVI, fol. 5.

The released lands mentioned in the above instrument are those which were in controversy between Boston and Braintree for about half a century, and created a bitter feeling between the two towns. This release can be seen in Lib. XVIII, fol. 37.

It will be observed that the bounds of the land in controversy do not correspond with the bounds of the original grant to Mr. Winthrop, as it is impossible for us to conceive how the Braintree lands could be bounded on the Weymouth pond.

## GLASS WORKS.

---

The establishment of glass works at Braintree, in that part of Quincy now called Germantown, grew out of an unsuccessful attempt to settle a German Colony in the western part of the Province of Massachusetts, and also two other townships in its Eastern Province, now included in the State of Maine.

Mr. Joseph Crellius, from Franconia, Germany, came to Philadelphia, where he resided a few years, and from whence he removed to Massachusetts. On his arrival, he opened negotiations with the Governor and General Court in reference to the importation of a Colony or Colonies of German Protestants into the Province by a petition and otherwise for that purpose.<sup>1</sup> After considerable management, he succeeded in having four

---

1. "Jan. 3, 1749. The committee appointed by the General Court to take into consideration the importation of Protestant Germans, made the following report, which after its amendment was accepted and adopted:—

"The committee to consider some proper management for improving the natural advantages of the soil, and having met and considered of the affair, report as follows, viz:—That it would be of public benefit to import foreign Protestants to settle within this Province, are therefore of an opinion that the law which in any measure have a Tendency to disuage such importation be superseded or Explained.

"The committee also propose that there be two townships of six miles square allowed them to settle in, viz:—The westward township lately laid out, at or near Massachusetts Fort, and one other Township east thereof and adjoining thereto, be the town for these purposes.

"That there be granted to each family that shall settle in either of said towns one hundred acres, and a further grant of twenty-five acres to each son of such families between sixteen and twenty-one years of age for the benefit of son when he shall arrive at age. That each single man that shall settle in either aforesaid Towns, there be granted fifty-one acres of land.

"The committee also report that the following Bounty be allowed to the importer of foreign Protestant indented servants, viz:—For each servant that is to serve five years, five dollars; for four years, four dollars; for three years, three dollars, and so on, if sold within the province, provided if said servant



townships granted him; two of which were located at Fort Massachusetts and were to contain seven square miles of territory, (this grant of land is now included within the limits of the towns of Lee and Williamston, in the western part of the Commonwealth). The other two were to be surveyed and laid out from the head of Sebago pond, now in Cumberland County, State of Maine, and were to contain six square miles.

These grants were made on the condition that Mr. Crellius should import one hundred and twenty German Protestant families into each of the said townships within three years, and also provide a learned Orthodox minister for two years, in each of them. Mr. Crellius not fulfilling his agreement with the government within the specified time, the Legislature revoked his grants. Thus failed the project of establishing glass works in the towns of Lee and Williamston, Cumberland County, Maine, in 1749.

Mr. Crellius, not being disheartened by his failure to settle his former granted townships, devised the plan of organizing another company for the purpose of establishing a glass manufactory. This company consisted of the following persons, viz:—John Franklin, tallow chandler; Norton Quincy, merchant; Peter Etter, stocking weaver, all of Boston; and Joseph Crellius, late of the City of Philadelphia. Isaac Winslow was afterwards added. This company, in 1750, leased of Col. John Quincy Shed's Neck, said at that time to comprise one hundred acres; for ten shillings per acre. This association immediately had Shed's Neck surveyed and laid out into lots, with ample, pleasant and commodious streets and squares; which squares were sufficiently Germanized by such names as Bern, Hanover, Hague, Zuric and Menheim, as to make it a German town. The

---

be afterward sold out of the Province, the vender shall repay the bounty aforesaid. The committee further report for the encouragement of raising winter wheat within the Province, there be paid to each person who shall raise and convey to market and sell in either town such wheat, shall be allowed eight pence per bushell, and for each hundred of flower two shillings lawful money.

“This report on its passage was amended by granting four townships instead of two.”—Mass. Arch.

It appears by this report that the sale of indentured persons into servitude was allowed in Massachusetts at this time.

squares and streets were extensively ornamented with native and exotic trees and shrubs. The plan of Germantown, after it had been completed, was recorded in the company's books; in which they say, "this tract of land is intended for a town, to be called Germantown, and we, the joint proprietors of said tract of land, having at heart to promote the increase, settling and improvement of the said town for manufacturing purposes."

We are unable to devise the reason why this company did not commence business at Germantown, but such appears to have been the fact, as in 1752, Aug. 27th, they released this township<sup>1</sup>

---

1. "This Indenture between John Franklin of Boston, Norton Quincy, merchant, Peter Etter, Boston, Stocking Weaver, Joseph Crellius, late of the city of Philadelphia, and now of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, aforesaid merchant, Proprietors of a certain tract of land on Shed's Neck, now called Germantown of the one part, and Joseph Palmer, and Richard Cranch both of Boston aforesaid, cardmakers of the other part, witnesseth, that the said John Franklin, Norton Quincy, Peter Etter, Joseph Crellius and Isaac Winslow, for and in consideration of the payment of the yearly rent and performance of the covenant and agreement hereinafter mentioned on the part of the said Joseph Palmer, and Richard Cranch, their heirs and assigns to be paid and performed, have and hereby do grant, bargain, sell and release, convey and confirm unto them the said Joseph Palmer and Richard Cranch, their heirs and assigns forever all those seventeen lots or parcels of ground being part of a certain tract of land on Shed's Neck, aforesaid, now called Germantown, situated and being in the town of Braintree, in the County of Suffolk aforesaid, that is to say, two Lotts in Bern Square being numbered in the original general plan of Germantown, aforesaid, No. one and fifty-two which are together butted and bounded as follows, viz:—Southerly by Sumner Street, and there measuring sixty feet, southwesterly by Weymouth Street, and there they measured forty feet, northwesterly by lott No. two in Bern Square aforesaid, and there measuring sixty feet, and northwesterly by the lott No. fifty on Bern Square aforesaid and there they measure forty feet. Two other Lotts in Hanover Square, being numbered on said plan four and five which are together butted and bounded as follows, viz:—Southwesterly by Weymouth Street, and there they measure fifty-two feet, northwesterly by Lott numbered six in Hanover Square, aforesaid, and there they measure fifty-two feet, and southwesterly by lott number three on Hanover Square aforesaid, and there they measure fifty-two feet, and two other lotts in Hague Square being numbered on plan one and two, which are together butted and bounded, viz:—Southeasterly on Winter Street, and there fifty feet, and southwesterly by Weymouth Street and there they measure fifty-two feet. Northwesterly by lott number three in Hague Square aforesaid, and there they measure fifty feet, northeasterly by lott number thirty in Hague Square, aforesaid, and there they measure fifty-two feet, and also two other lotts in Zuric Square being numbered on said plan fourteen and fifteen, which said lotts are



to Gen. Joseph Palmer and Mr. Richard Cranch, who were instructed by the tenor of the lease to begin immediately building operations, which they did by having constructed chocolate mills, spermaceti and glass works, stocking weaving, salt man-

---

together butted and bounded as follows, viz:—Southwesterly by Weymouth Street and there measuring forty feet, northwesterly by Winter Street and there they measure sixty feet, northeasterly by lott numbered sixteen in Zuric Square, aforesaid, and there they measured forty feet, and southeasterly by lott numbered thirteen in Zuric Square aforesaid, and there measure sixty feet, also eight water lots, opposite Menheim Square, being numbered on said plan, nine, ten, eleven, twelve, thirteen, fourteen, fifteen and sixteen, which said lots are together butted and bounded as follows, viz:—Northeasterly by southwest, Water Street, and there they measure one hundred and sixty feet, southeast by water lots number eight opposite Menheim Square, aforesaid, and there they measure from southwest, Water Street the whole distance to low water be it more or less, southwesterly by the salt water, and there they measure one hundred and sixty feet at low water, and northwesterly by Pleasant Street, and there they measure from southwest Water street the whole distance to low water be it more or less, and also part of two other water lots opposite to Menheim Square aforesaid being numbered on said plan seven and eight, which said part of said lots are butted and bounded as follows, viz:—Northwesterly by southwest Water street and there it measures forty feet, southeasterly by water lott number six opposite Menheim Square and there it measures ninety feet, southwesterly by the other part of the aforesaid Water lott numbered seven and eight, and there it measures forty feet, and northwesterly by the aforementioned Water lott number nine, and there it measures ninety feet, together with all the ways, passages, waters, watercourses, priviledges, liberties, profits, commodation, advantages, hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever, to all and every or either of the said seventeen lots of ground belonging or in any wise appertaining as by survey on general plan on the records of the said original plan of said proprietors. The said Joseph Palmer and Richard Cranch, their heirs and assigns to the only proper use and behoof of them the said Joseph Palmer and Richard Cranch, their heirs and assigns forever, yelding and paying thereof and thereunto the said John Franklin, Norton Quincy, Peter Etter, Joseph Crellius and Isaac Winslow, their heirs and assigns, at or upon the twenty-fifth day of March forever, in every year from and after the twenty-fifth day of December next ensuing the day of the date hereof, the yearly rent of five shillings sterling, lawful money of Great Britain, for each and every said seventeen lots or the value thereof in current lawful money of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, aforesaid, unto such person or persons as shall from time to time be appointed by them, the said proprietors, their heirs and assigns, to receive the same, and further the said Joseph Palmer and Richard Cranch, their heirs and assigns, making, erecting, building, finishing, upon some part of the above granted premises at their own proper cost and charges, one or more substantial dwelling house or houses, of no less value than fifty pounds sterling, with good chimney or chimnies of brick or stone, to be laid in or built with lime and sand,



ufacturing, in which common salt, medicinal salts and saltpetre, were manufactured.

In the meantime a number of the German emigrants<sup>1</sup> ordered by Mr. Crellius for his former plantations, had arrived at Boston, very poor, without friends or money, and in a suffering condi-

---

within the space of one year from the day of the date hereof, the said dwelling house or houses to be built agreeable to the plan and regulations fixed in said record for the building of houses at Germantown aforesaid, Provided, always, nevertheless that the yearly rent of five shillings per lott sterling, lawful money of Great Britain, shall be paid, &c.

“Signed, Sealed, Delivered, in the presence of Edward Winslow and John Winniett, Suffolk, Boston, Aug. 27th, 1752.

“The above-named John Franklin, Isaac Winslow, Peter Etter and Norton Quincy, and Peter Etter as Attorney to Joseph Crellius, personally appeared and acknowledged the foregoing instrument to be their free act and deed. Coram. Joshua Winslow, Justice of the Peace. Aug. 27th, 1752.”—Suffolk Records, Lib. LXXXI, fol. 109.

1. It appears that according to the agreement between the German emigrants and those who were to transport them to America, that their rations were to be of a substantial nature, and of a sufficient quantity; and also, that sanitary regulations were to be strictly attended to.

“The said Isaac and Zachary Hope shall furnish us with a good, tight and commodious ship that sails well, and cause us to be transported on board of said ship to our destination. Fixed bed-rooms or cabin are to be made in the ship six feet long and one and a half broad, for every whole freight. The said Isaac and Zachary Hope are to victual the ship with very good provisions, viz: Good Bread, Syrup, Butter, Cheese, Bear, Good Fish, Water and other necessities. The ship is to be purified twice a day with vinegar and juniper berries, and to cause fresh air to circulate freely through the ship, and every whole freight shall daily receive the following rations:—

“Sunday, one pound of Beef boiled with Rice; Monday, Barley and Syrup; Tuesday, one pound of Flour of Wheat; Wednesday, one pound of Bacon with Peas; Thursday, one pound of Beef boiled with Rice; Friday, one pound of Flour of Wheat and one pound of Butter; Saturday, one pound of Bacon, one pound of Cheese and six pounds of Bread for the whole week. Every day one quart of Bear (as long as it remains drinkable), and two quarts for every whole freight, whoever desires Brandy shall receive the same every morning, and such as love Tobacco shall have one pound for their journey, at their setting out. They shall have liberty in time of fair weather to dress their victuals for themselves and their children, and for that purpose to make use of the fire from six o'clock in the morning to six at night, and to be on deck. Such as are sick shall especially be entitled to have the use of the fire and water as often as they desire it. All sorts of Spices and Wine shall be put on board the ship to be used for their refreshment, in order to take the better care of the sick.”—Mass. Arch.

tion. To relieve them of their distress, the General Court, Jan. 1st, 1752, passed an order requesting the commissary department of the Province to supply Mr. Peter Etter with beds and blankets for the "poor suffering Palitines," and if there was not a sufficient supply, the commissary was ordered to purchase the number required.<sup>1</sup>

Jan. 8th, 1752. Mr. Peter Etter, interpreter for the German and French Protestant emigrants, informed the Government that twelve of these families had concluded an engagement with Palmer and Cranch, at Braintree. It would seem from this account, that this was the first coming of the Germans to what is now Quincy, and quite agrees with the town records, as several months after, we find the following German marriages solemnized by Col. John Quincy, recorded in the town records, viz:—George Mearsh (afterwards spelled Mears), and Mary Elizabeth Bebsten, Dec. 24th, 1752; Geo. Martin Stubing and Earnestian Gezer, March 6th, 1753; Frederick Syder and Christian Solomy Harskrthin, March 20th, 1753; George Briesner (now called Briesler), and Elizabeth Hardwig, Oct. 5th, 1753. The recent decease of Mr. John Briesler, the last of this old German family in the regular male line of descent, has caused the name to become extinct. We will not vouch for the correctness of the orthography of these names, but have given them as we have found them.

"Nov. 27th, 1752, Mr. Isaac Winslow memorilised the Legislature to grant the company a patent for a term of years, for the reason of having been at an expense of hundreds of pounds sterling in erecting a glass-house at Germantown, and as they shall have to incur an expense of two thousand pounds sterling more before they can derive any advantage from glass making, they therefore aske this monopoly; which was granted them."

This right to the exclusive manufacturing of glass did not

---

1. "The committee on emigration reported that the commissary be directed to supply Mr. Peter Etter with blankets and beds now in his hands, for the use of the poor Palitines who are now suffering by reason of the severity of the season, the blankets and beds to be returned when the Germans are done with them, and in case the commissary has not a number sufficient, he is then directed to purchase so many as shall be wanted to enable him to comply with this order."—House Journal.

relieve their troubles. The Province and towns, at this time, were sparsely peopled, and the inhabitants were obliged to use the utmost frugality and industry to procure a subsistence; they had not the means to enable them to support manufactories of this kind, and these several industries at Germantown soon became embarrassed for the want of business, and the destruction of their buildings by fire. These embarrassments caused Mr. Palmer, April 2d, 1756, to petition the General Court for assistance, by granting him the privilege of establishing a lottery or lotteries, for the purpose of raising the sum of twelve hundred and fifty pounds.

The following are some of the reasons assigned why his petition should be granted:—

“Having been at great expense in carrying on manufacturing at a place called Germantown; that he, with others, have suffered great loss by fire and otherwise, whereby they are wholly discouraged from proceeding further in the company’s concerns. But being desirous of carrying on potash and cyder manufacturing, he has purchased a suitable piece of land and agreed with the workmen for this end; but finding himself unable to execute his designs without some help, and praying such assistance (by way of a lottery or otherwise), as the Court shall deem meet.” John Hartwig and others of said Germantown, petitioned in aid of said Palmer’s petition, “We, the labourers lately employed in the manufactories carried on there, setting fourth the difficulties they are under by the means of the failure of the same, and praying their circumstances may be taken into consideration, and such assistance may be afforded to some meet person who shall undertake the same whereby they may be still continued in the business they for some time passed have been employed in, or that they may be otherwise relieved.” Aug. 17th, 1756.

Mr. Palmer’s petition was called up in the house, and referred to the next setting of the Court. After a great deal of management and “log rolling,” with both houses of the General Court, the bill was finally passed, April 25th, 1757, granting Mr. Palmer and others the right to establish a lottery,<sup>1</sup> and the use of the

---

1. “An act for Raising a sum of money by Lottery for the encouragement of a settlement called Germantown in the town of Braintree:—



Representatives' Hall in its recess, to draw the lottery or lotteries in; also, the use of the Province boxes. By the provisions of this act, granting Mr. Palmer the right to establish a lottery, he was to employ at least twenty persons in his various factories, a list of whose names were to be transmitted yearly to the commander-in-chief, that they might be exempted from draft and all military duty. By the return made in accordance with the provisions of this act, in 1757, we are able to give all the names of the male members of this Colony, who were subject to military duty, viz:—John Peter Hartwig, Henry Hardwig alias Frederick Phillip Hardwig, John Hardwig, Philip Hardwig, Adam Hardwig, George Briesler, Geo. Martin Stubing, Henry Wansell, Conrad Schrontenbrack, John Stole, Conrad Rach,

---

“Whereas this court are willing to give due encouragement to such foreign Protestants as are come over the sea to reside within this Province, those who have particularly settled together in a place called Germantown within the township of Braintree in the County of Suffolk, and for divers years past have carried on certain Manufactures there, whereon they altogether depend for a Livelihood. And whereas Joseph Palmer of said Germantown, Gentleman, hath represented that said Manufacture, (particularly that of Glass) wherein he is principal adventurer, are by the consumption of some of the Buildings by Fire and otherwise, declined and gone to decay and hath therefore prayed for the aid of this Court.

“Be it therefore enacted by the Council and House of Representatives:—

“That John Quincy, Josiah Quincy, Thomas Flucher and Isaac Winslow, Esq., with Edward Jackson, Merchant, all of the County of Suffolk, or any three of them, be and hereby are allowed and impowered to set up and carry on one or more Lottery or Lotteries, amounting in the whole to such a sum as by drawing or deducting ten per cent. out of the same, or out of each Prize or Benefit Ticket may raise the sum of Twelve Hundred and fifteen pounds, and no more, and that the said sum by them or any three of them, applied within twelve months from and after drawing the first Lottery aforesaid (in the first place) to the payment of the charges of such a Lottery or Lotteries, and then the remainder to the Erecting on the said Joseph's Land such Buildings and conveniences, for carrying on the Manufactory aforesaid, as by the said Joseph shall be thought most suitable for that purpose, and for Repairing such as remain unconsumed by Fire, and that the said John Quincy, Josiah Quincy, Thomas Flucher, Isaac Winslow, Esq., Edward Jackson, or any three of them, be the managers of said Lotterie and impowered to make all suitable and necessary Rules for the management thereof, and shall be sworn to the faithful Discharge of the said trust and as well as the said managers, as the said Joseph shall enter into Bonds of the Province Treasurer that the sum so raised shall be applied as soon as may be to the purpose designed as aforesaid, and

John Hilt, Jacob Lewis, George Smouse, David Vose, John Walter Roach, Martin Grayner, Buckhart Briesler, Andrew Winter, Jacob Buckhart.

We have searched the records very carefully to find out the result of these lotteries, but have not been able to ascertain anything definite in reference to the matter. We are quite confident that it proved a failure, as the company continued to struggle on in their embarrassments until 1760, when they mortgaged sixteen township lots to Mr. Flucher for eight hundred pounds sterling. It was at this time that a complete failure took place, and this German Colony broke up, and a large portion of them went to their German friends at Broad Bay, now Woldoborough, in the State of Maine. This enterprize from the beginning, was unsuccessful and unremunerative, and must have occasioned a great loss to those who had invested their capital in it. The ware manufactured here was of the coarsest of green glass, such as junk bottles, etc., for which there was no great demand, and the other manufactures proved equally as abortive.

---

they shall be and are hereby declared answerable to the owners of the Tickets in case of any deficiency or misconduct.

“ And be it further enacted, That said Joseph shall give bond (with sufficient surities) of such Tenor and Form, as a committee of this Court (to be chosen) shall direct, for the carrying on the Manufacturies heretofore begun there, for the term of seven years next after the said Buildings and Conveniences are finished, and that he, his Heirs or Assigns, will employ therein at least twenty Manufacturers, a list of whose names shall be transmitted yearly by the said Joseph, his Heirs or Assigns, sometime in the month of February, to the Commander-in-chief for the time being, which said twenty men shall be exempted from impress and all military duty so long as they continue in said Manufacturies.

“ And be it further enacted, That if the said Joseph, his Heirs and Assigns, shall not carry on or cause to be carried on, the said Manufacturies for and during the term of seven years as aforesaid, in such a manner that at least twenty Manufacturers shall be therein employed, then and in that case the said Building and Conveniences, together with the land whereon they shall be erected, shall become the Property of the Province, and the said Joseph, his Heirs or Assigns, execute and deliver to the Province Treasurer, for the time being, a sufficient Deed of Conveyance of such land and Premises for the use of the Province Treasurer, the net Proceeds of such Lottery or Lotteries at the election of said Joseph, his Heirs and Assigns. Provided that the Lottery or Lotteries hereby allowed shall not be set up before the first day of September.”—Enacted April 25th, 1757.

The tradition that the Germans who came to Braintree, now Quincy, were induced to by deception and unfair dealings, we think a mistake, for the reason that the company here held no large grants of land for the purpose of colonization. General Palmer and Mr. Richard Cranch, who had leased Germantown, were gentlemen of the highest character for honor and integrity, and above such sinister statements. Neither had they anything to do with the importations of these unfortunate emigrants, as those whom they had engaged to work for them had already arrived in Boston for the purpose of settling defunct townships in the western and eastern parts of the Province. Evidently this error grew out of the statements made by the Germans who had emigrated to this Province by the questionable inducements held out to them by deceptive advertisements circulated over a large part of Germany, to encourage them to come and settle these contemplated townships within the western and eastern frontier Province of Massachusetts.

The German settlement in the State of Maine began some seven years previous to the attempt to colonize western Massachusetts. As early as 1742, Gen. Samuel Waldo having come in possession of a large patent of land in the then eastern frontier Province of Massachusetts,<sup>1</sup> now in the State of Maine, through his agent in Germany, Mr. Sebastian Suberbuhler, induced a number of German families to come to this Province on certain conditions,<sup>2</sup> which were agreed to, and they embarked

---

1. Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. VI, p. 319; also, see map in Sullivan's History of Maine.

2. "To His Excellency, the Governor of the Province of Massachusetts:—

"The subscribers for themselves and their Palatine Brethren.

"That your Petitioners are natives of Germany, where most of them enjoyed houses and land, which they sold in order to settle in New England, upon the following conditions enumerated in a certain paper signed by Samuel Waldo, Esq., and Sebastian Suberbuhler, printed in high Dutch and dispersed in Germany, which conditions were, that Samuel Waldo, Esq., should provide a vessel or vessells at Rotterdam, for the Transportation of a number of Palatines to New England, and in case said vessel or vessells should not be ready to sail on eight days from the time of the Palatines coming to Rotterdam, then said Waldo was to pay them thirty pounds sterling per day Demorage, after the expiration of said eight days, and in case the vessells were retarded by the Palatines, then they were to pay said Waldo fifteen pounds sterling per day Demorage.



from Holland, and arrived at Marblehead in October, 1742, from whence they sailed to what proved to have been the inhospitable shores of Broad Bay. On arriving there, they found no one to receive them, and they were obliged to make such arrangements

---

“That Mr. Waldo, against their arrival at Broad Bay, in New England, was to build and finish at his own expense for their reception, two houses of thirty-five feet square, two stories high, and also a Church; on each of which houses he was to lay out one hundred pounds sterling, and on the Church two hundred pounds sterling.

“That Mr. Waldo should pay at his own cost, an Engineer, one hundred pounds sterling per annum, for the term of three years, a minister for seventy pounds sterling per annum, a schoolmaster, thirty pounds sterling per annum, each for the term of ten years.

“That Mr. Waldo should have a convenient spot of Land plotted out for a town, in which each family should have lotted out one-quarter of an acre for a house lott, that sixty thousand acres should be laid out and appropriated for settling Palatines.

“That Mr. Waldo should provide the following stock for their support, viz:—One hundred and twenty thousand pounds of Beef, twenty thousand pounds of pork, sixty thousand pounds of Flower, sixty thousand pounds of coarse Flower, four thousand Bushells of Indian Corn, four thousand Bushell of Salt, one-half to be delivered on their arrival, the other half in six months after, which was to be delivered in the following manner, viz:—To each person above ten years of age, one hundred and fifty pounds of Beef, fifty pounds of Pork, one hundred and fifty pounds of Flower, ten Bushell of Indian Corn, one Bushell of Salt; to each person under ten years, half of the Quantity.

“That Mr. Waldo should supply each Family with a Cow and Calf, a sow, three axes, four hoes, one hand saw, and have laid out to each person fifty acres of Land.

“These are the articles stipulated by Mr. Waldo. Those on the part of Sebastian Suberbuhler, were that the Palatines should pay Mr. Waldo a quit rent of two pence half penny sterling per acre, forever. Invited and Encouraged by these advantages, your Petitioners and their Countrymen left their native Land, and after having Encountered delay of eight weeks and three days, to their great impoverishment in the Elector of Cologns Territories by means of Sebastian Suberbuhler, who either could not, or would not, give security for your Palatines not being left in Holland. They embarked for New England, where they arrived at Marblehead, in October, from whence they sailed to the Eastward an Inhospitable Shore and a Waste Wilderness where there were few of the necessities of, and not one accomodation of Life, notwithstanding what was boasted to be done in the contract between Waldo and Suberbuhler, there not being so much as anything toward building either of the houses to shelter your unhappy Petitioners from the injuries of the weather at the most inclement Season of the year (the Winter), by which means some have found their Graves there, amongst whom is our Engineer, who has left a Disconsolate Widow with a family of helpless children, Whereof your Petitioners beg leave to lay their deplor-

for their comforts as this wild wilderness and their limited means would admit. After considerable suffering, finding that Mr. Waldo would not fulfil his agreement, they petitioned the Governor and Council for redress of grievances by having a vessel or vessels sent to Broad Bay and transport them to Massachusetts Bay. This matter was referred to a committee appointed by the Legislature consisting of the following gentlemen, viz:—Col. Stoddard, Col. Joseph Gooch, Mr. Hutchinson, Col. Warren, Capt. Chote and such of the honorable board as would join them. This, like many private or public disputes, amounted to nothing. After a second hearing the question was dropped on the plea of Mr. Waldo of breach of contract on the part of the Germans not paying their passage money before leaving Rotterdam. In 1753, Mr. Waldo's son went to Germany and held out such flattering inducements, that a large number of Germans came over. Mr. Waldo promised them one hundred acres of land free, and they were to be protected in the free exercise of their religious views. The woods were full of all kinds of game, and innumerable fish of the most delicious kinds were to be found in all the ponds and rivers, to which the sportsmen and anglers could have free access. Neither were

---

able case before Your Excellency and Honours, which they are Encouraged to do when they know that the Fathers of this Land were Protestant strangers as are your Petitioners, and as your Petitioners have suffered uncommon hardships, loss and damage as aforesaid, and having been unhumanly treated by the said Mr. Waldo, who has failed in every part of his Contract with us, by which means we have lost our subsistence and are reduced to the Utmost penury and want. Therefore your Complainants, Strangers in the Land, destitute of all Friends, Most humbly pray your Excellency and Honours to whom they address themselves, as you are their Fathers in the State, that you be pleased to take their most deplorable and distressed circumstances, and of your great goodness, charity and compassion, Extend relief to them by sending a vessel at the Province Charge to bring them from the Eastern part, not being able to Defray the Charges themselves, that so they may be Employed in such business as they are capable of, for the support of themselves and their wives and children, and that your Excellency and Honours would be pleased to condescend that a Committee of this Honorable Court may appoint to Enquire into the premises and make a report thereon, and your Complainants as in duty bound shall ever pray.

For himself and his Palatine Bretheren,

DR. GODFRY KASH."

they to be so unjustly treated as the Germans had been in Pennsylvania. As soon as one hundred families were convened together, they were to send a deputy to the General Court to represent them, and were to be exempted from all military duty. It is useless for us to recount the hardships and sufferings these pioneer emigrants endured, the destitution and wrongs they underwent by these gross misrepresentations. They and their sufferings have passed into the unseen world.

Tradition relates that there was something of a romance connected with some one of the German emigrants that came to Quincy. One of the young men in his native country had been paying his addresses to a young lady of much promise, to whom he was very much attached, which was fully reciprocated by his friend Earnestin. Their union however was by the young lady's parents forbidden, still they continued to enjoy each other's company. The father soon found out that they were having clandestine interviews, and sent his daughter to some of her friends in a remote country; and instructed them to keep a close and constant watch over her and her communications. Not having for a long time received any tidings or intelligence from his beloved friend, he concluded that the report of her death was correct; life then became a burden to him, and his only desire was to leave his native country in hopes it might relieve the sorrowing anguish of his heart. One pleasant and beautiful morning he was passing the crowded streets of his native imperial free city of Frankfort, when near the Romer or old Town Hall, in this old quaint part of the city he discovered a large circular posted on one of the buildings, which announced that emigrants were wanted for America and the vessel would in a few days sail for its destination. He immediately returned home, and after a hasty preparation, was seen winding his way to Rotterdam with other emigrants, to embark in the ship for the wilds of America. Nothing of any note occurred on their tour to the shores of this country. Their disembarkation was on a beautiful autumn day,—the trees were adorned with all their gorgeous autumnal tints, making their landing upon a strange shore more agreeable. After remaining in Boston some time they were engaged by Palmer & Co., and went to German-



town. Weeks and months passed away, when one day while Fred., as he was called, was at his usual avocation weaving stockings, it was announced that a vessel had arrived with emigrants from Germany. The whole Colony were soon congregated on the wharf to receive tidings from their native home, and shake the friendly hand of some old relative or neighbor. Fred. was there, a listless and idle observer. In viewing the strangers on board the vessel, at the first glance he caught the eye of his long lost friend. But a moment and they were embraced in each others arms; we leave to the imagination of the reader the happy meeting of the friends. It was but a short time before they were united in the happy bonds of wedlock. From this union it is said one branch of the Hardwick family descended, and for a long time carried on stocking weaving on Franklin street.

It appears by the following petition, that at the period the glass works were first established, Mr. Josiah Quincy made an effort to have granted the privilege of carrying on a candle factory under a new process:—"Dec. 12, 1752. Petition of Josiah Quincy, of Braintree, Shewing that a person lately from England, Well Skilled in the Art of Refining Sperma Cætia from the Oyle, and making the same into Candals, has applied to him for an Employment in the business, That he has invented a new Machine for the more easy expressing the Oyl from the Sperma, as also sundry Utensils never before used to the great improvement of that Manufacture."

"March 30th, 1753. A Petition of John Surah, late of Great Britain, representing sundry Hardships he has suffered by the unjust Treatment of Mr. Josiah Quincy, of Braintree, and as he is a Stranger in the Country, he pray the Intoposition and Protection of the Country for the reasons mentioned."—House Journal.

---

"Gen. Joseph Palmer was born March 31st, 1716, at Higher Abbots row, in the parish of Shaugh, in the county of Devonshire, in England. His mother's maiden name was Pearse, of the Pearses of Fardell Mill, in the parish of Cornwood, in the



Palmer





same county. Both families were of unblemished reputation, and though not opulent, were independent.

“He was a man of good education and fine manners, and emigrated to America in the year 1746, bringing with him the late venerable and highly respected Judge Richard Cranch, then a youth of twenty years old. Mr. Palmer had married the sister of Mr. Cranch, (Mary Cranch, of Brood, in the parish of Ermington, Devonshire.)

“Mrs. Palmer was a woman of distinguished excellence, with a richly cultivated mind, and when the young couple embarked for this western world, she was as blooming and lovely as she was intelligent.”

Mr. Palmer was wealthy when he emigrated, and he, together with Richard Cranch, on their arrival, commenced business as cardmakers, on School street, Boston, and subsequently they leased a large tract of land of a company in the town of Braintree, which said company had named Germantown. “He erected a noble house for his own residence, but just as it was finished, and the cellars stored with provisions, a vicious boy whom he had punished for theft and lying, set it on fire. It was night; nothing effectual could be done, and before the dawn of next day, this fine structure was in ruins. This was his first pecuniary loss. He soon erected another large and commodious dwelling upon the site of the first one, and surrounded it with all the comforts that makes a country residence delightful. A beautiful orchard of his own planting, stretched from the back of his house to the shores of a little bay, on which his farm was located. This orchard contained two or three acres, which, with a fruit garden, a nursery of trees, a large poultry yard, and an exquisite flower garden, successively caught and charmed the eye, as it ranged over the cultivated grounds, which the enterprising owner hoped to see enlarged into a settlement of free and independent artisans and manufacturers. His enterprise and activity were even surpassed by his philanthropy and benevolence. While he was surrounding his handsome residence with all the comforts and beauties which his easy fortune and refined taste enabled him to do with facility,—furnishing a well chosen and somewhat extensive library, and enjoying the

pleasant neighborhood of the Quincys, Cranches and Adamses, he threw wide open the door of a general hospitality. This place in the course of time came to be known under the name of Friendship Hall, and it well deserved the title.<sup>1</sup>

"While in London, General Palmer had his portrait taken by the celebrated Copley, and sent to his family at Germantown. An anecdote, illustrating the perfection of this painting, and the exactness of the likeness, and which has been made to garnish a tale in one of our annuals, where it is told as pertaining to a fictitious personage, deserves to be repeated here, as it is characteristic of the man whom it relates.

"The portrait arrived at the family mansion while he was yet absent, and was placed on the floor in the hall, and the workmen engaged in the several manufactories, to whom he was a father and friend rather than a master, were summoned by his family to contemplate the excellent likeness. While his family were contemplating the honest delight of the men, a favorite cat, which Gen. Palmer was in the habit of letting sit on his shoulder in domestic hours came into the room. She walked directly to the picture and attempted to climb upon the shoulder. Being reflected by the glass, (it was a crayon painting,) she

---

1. "The year 1765 was a sad one for Gen. Palmer and his friends, by reason of an event to which he was a party, and which caused life-long injury to the health of his favorite daughter, and bitter grief to himself and Col. Quincy, who was the unintentional but direct agent in the injury that was done.

"The two gentlemen had just returned from a hunt, and had entered the parlor of Gen. Palmer and deposited their guns. His oldest daughter, unaware of their presence, was reclining upon the lawn outside, reading. Her father was proud of her beauty and courage. She was in robust health and perfectly fearless, and frequently rode into Boston to pay or receive money or attend to other commissions for her father, and returned after dark over lonely roads and regardless of inclement weather. The distance that she went was twelve miles. Gen. Palmer was sure that she could not be frightened and Col. Quincy declared that he could frighten her, and to settle the point the General permitted him to discharge his gun out of the parlor window and over the girl's head. The result was most melancholy; she was directly thrown into convulsions, which continued for a long time. From that moment her health, both of body and mind, was broken. She became timid in storms and afraid of fire-arms. During her residence at West Point, in 1790 and 1791, she was constantly apprehensive that the magazine would explode.

"After more than twenty-five years invalidism, she died at that place at the age of forty-four."

went behind the frame, in order, as it would seem, to get upon his back, as she often did on that of the original."

Gen. Palmer's house is still standing, and for some years was occupied by the Miss Sullivans. Subsequently it was purchased by the proprietors of Sailors' Snug Harbor, and is still owned by them.

Mr. Palmer, in the beginning of the revolutionary trouble, espoused the cause of the Americans. He was very popular and influential in Braintree, and took an active part in all affairs pertaining to the revolutionary struggles. His son Joseph assisted in throwing the tea into Boston Harbor.

In 1774, Mr. Palmer was chosen a delegate, with others, to the first Provincial Congress; in which Congress he was appointed to act on most of the important committees. Immediately after the commencement of hostilities, he was appointed Major, by the Provincial Government, and shortly afterwards received a commission as General in the Continental Army, and took a part in the battle of Bunker Hill.

"In the year 1778, Brigadier-General Palmer had command of an expedition whose object was to capture or dislodge the British forces then occupying Rhode Island." The American army not being suitably prepared for this expedition, Gen. Palmer, in the council of officers, was opposed to this movement; being overruled in this council of war, they having decided to attack Rhode Island, he went with the expedition which proved disastrous to the American forces. This failure of the Americans gave a pretext to Gen. Palmer's enemies to have him tried in a military court; by this court martial he was fully and honorably acquitted.

While Gen. Palmer was active in this military struggle, he expended from his private purse five thousand pounds sterling, for the public service. His liberality we have heretofore spoken of when he presented to the town thirteen hundred and fifty dollars to procure soldiers for the army; this large expenditure of money, with other losses during the war, caused him to become embarrassed. He borrowed money from John Hancock, and this financial transaction, together with political misunderstandings, finally caused his utter bankruptcy and ruin.



Being of an enthusiastic mind, he actively endeavored to save his property and retrieve his former social position in society, but was unable to do so. Mr. Hancock laid an attachment upon his property, and his fine estate was obliged to be sold.

After Gen. Palmer had lost his property, he was allowed, through the kindness of President John Adams, to use one of his unoccupied dwellings, and subsequently he resided in a house belonging to his brother-in-law, Richard Cranch, where his wife died, Feb. 6th, 1790.

Mr. Palmer petitioned the city of Boston for land on Boston Neck, for the purpose of establishing salt works; while engaged in its construction, on a cold day he became chilled, and while sitting before a warm fire he was paralyzed in the organs of speech; this paralysis soon became general, and everything that medical skill could do or suggest was done, but he did not rally, and on the 25th of December, 1788, he expired, and his remains were placed in the old burial ground on Boston Neck.

---

Richard Cranch was the son of John Cranch, and was born in Kingsbridge, near Exeter, in Devonshire, England, November, 1726. In early life he was bound as an apprentice to a maker of wool-cards; being ambitious to engage in business for himself he, at the age of twenty years, purchased the remainder of his time. The New England Provinces being then comparatively a new country, seemed to open a fair field for a young man of his accomplishments to begin business for himself; consequently he emigrated with Gen. Joseph Palmer, who had married his sister, for Boston, where he arrived in 1746. On his arrival at Boston, he commenced the business of wool-card making, on School street, nearly opposite where the City Hall now stands.

In 1751, Mr. Cranch and General Palmer leased of a company one hundred acres of land at Germantown, which said company had laid out into streets and squares, for erecting buildings for manufactory and other purposes, and called it Germantown.

March 6th, 1760, Mr. Cranch sold all his right at Germantown to Mr. Palmer, and in 1781, purchased thirty-two acres of land, with building thereon, of Ebenezer Thayer, Ebenezer Miller, John Bass, Esq., Norton Quincy and Nathaniel Wales, for 400

pounds. This land, which goes by the name of the Cranch farm and on which the relics of his old cellar can be seen to this day, was formerly called "Stony Field," and is now in the possession of the Hon. Charles Francis Adams; it is situated directly back of the "President's Hill," so called. Mr. Cranch subsequently sold his farm, and removed to the Virchild estate on School street, where he resided at a nominal rent until his death, when Mr. John Greenleaf bought the property. The place is now in the possession of Mr. James Edwards.

Mr. Cranch, being of a literary turn of mind and an extensive reader of books, became a learned man, especially in theology, and there were very few clergymen in New England at that time more familiar with ecclesiastical matters than he was; he received an honorary degree of A. A. S., in 1780, from Harvard University, and represented the town in the Legislature; he was the Justice that called the first town meeting in Quincy after it was incorporated, and to him was given the honor of naming the town, which he called Quincy. Mr. Cranch was appointed the first postmaster in Quincy in 1795; he was also Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Massachusetts.

Mr. Cranch married Mary, the eldest daughter of the Rev. Wm. Smith, of Weymouth, in 1762; she was sister to Abigail, who married President John Adams. The following traditional anecdote is related in reference to these marriages:—"Mr. Smith, upon the marriage of his eldest daughter, preached to his people from the text in the forty-second verse of the tenth chapter of Luke,—‘And Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.’ Two years elapsed and his second daughter was about to marry John Adams, then a lawyer in good practice, when some disapprobation of the match appears to have manifested itself among a portion of his parishioners. The profession of law was for a long period in the Colonial history of Massachusetts, unknown, and after circumstances called it forth, the prejudices of the inhabitants, who thought it a calling hardly honest, were arrayed against those who adopted it. There are many still living, who can remember how strong the bias was against lawyers even down to about the time of the adoption of the present Federal Constitution.

“Besides this, the family of Mr. Adams, the son of a small farmer of the middle class in Braintree, was thought hardly good enough to match with the minister's daughter, descended from so many of the shining lights of the Colony. It is probable that Mr. Smith was made aware of the opinions expressed among his people, for he is said, immediately after the marriage took place, to have replied to them by a sermon, the text of which, in evident allusion to the objection against lawyers, was drawn from Luke VII: 33. ‘For John came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.’”

Mr. Cranch died at his residence on School street, Oct. 16th, 1811, aged about eighty-five; his wife died the next day, the 17th; both were buried on the 19th. The Rev. Peter Whitney preached a sermon on the occasion, which was published. Mr. Cranch left an honored and somewhat distinguished family; his son William was born 1769, and graduated at Harvard University in 1787. On leaving college he studied law in the office of Judge Dawes of Boston. After acquiring his profession, he began the practice of law in Braintree, near Quincy, where he remained but a few months. Considering that Haverhill would be a more successful place for the practice of law, he removed there, where he remained up to 1794. After having been sworn into the Supreme Court he took up his residence at Washington, D. C. On the last day of President John Adams' administration, he was appointed Justice of the District Court of Columbia. After the death of the Chief Justice of the Court, Mr. Cranch was selected to succeed him, which position he ably filled and administered the oath of office to all the Presidents of the United States from the time he was appointed until his death, which occurred Sept. 1st, 1855, at the age of eighty-six.



## SHIP BUILDING.

---

Ship building was first carried on in Braintree at Ship Cove, Knight's Neck, now called Quincy Neck. The first vessel we find that was built there was the *Unity*, in 1696, and was constructed for the fishing trade, as most of the ketches were at that period. From that time to this, vessels at stated and various periods have been built in this neighborhood, but the greater amount of tonnage has been constructed at Quincy Point. The most noted master ship builders, who have been engaged in this business here, were Mr. Daniel Briggs, Mr. John Souther, James Brothers, Mr. Josselyn, Mr. Peleg F. Jones and the present Deacon Thomas.

The most noted and largest ship built at this early date, in Massachusetts, was constructed at Germantown. Mr. Eli Hayden was the contractor, and Capt. Wm. Hackett, of Amesbury, was the draughtsman. The master builder was Mr. Daniel Briggs, of the noted Briggs family who were largely engaged in ship building. This family originated in Pembroke, Plymouth County. Daniel and his five brothers were employed in the construction of the old Massachusetts. The building of so large a ship was quite an undertaking at this time, and so great was the novelty, that when the time came for her departure from her blockings and ways, hundreds of people came here from adjacent towns to see her launched. She dipped gracefully into her mother element, amid the exultant congratulations of the assembled multitude, in September, 1789, and the bottle smasher christened her by the name of Massachusetts.

The dimensions of this ship were as follows, viz:—Length of keel, 116 feet; length of beam, 36 feet, 10 inches; lower hold, 13 feet, 6 inches; depth of lower deck, 5 feet, 10 inches; gun deck to upper, 6 feet, 6 inches; gunwale, 1 foot, 6 inches; length of foremast, 81 feet, and 27 inches in diameter; mainmast, 84

feet, and 28 inches in diameter; mizenmast, 70 feet, and 20 inches in diameter; foretopmast, 48 feet, and  $15\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter; maintopmast, 50 feet, and  $15\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter; mizen-topmast, 36 feet, and 12 inches in diameter; fore yard, 68 feet; main yard, 74 feet; mizen yard, 62 feet; spritsail yard, 50 feet; foretopsail yard, 48 feet; maintopsail yard, 50 feet; mizentop-sail yard, 37 feet; cross-jack yard, 50 feet.

The Massachusetts was built for Shaw and Randall, expressly for the Canton trade, and was pierced or arranged for thirty-six guns, but only carried an armament of twenty six-pounders and other musketry.

Sailors were at that time largely possessed of and influenced by superstitious notions, and Moll. Pitcher, of Lynn, a noted fortune teller, so played on their credulity that three crews were shipped before one could be procured to sail in her; as she had prophesied that all who should embark in her would bring up in Davy Jones' locker. This sort of a voyage the credulous seamen desired to steer clear of; hence the trouble of getting a crew to man her.

The great benefit of ventilating ships' holds on long voyages, in this early time of navigation, was not so well known by shipmasters as it has been since. The hatches of the Massachusetts were caulked down and not opened until her arrival at Canton. On opening them, to their surprise, the air was found so impregnated with poisonous gas, that a lighted lamp, on being lowered into the hold, was immediately extinguished, and the four or five hundred barrels of beef stored there was found to be nearly boiled and ready for consumption. This voyage of the Massachusetts not being financially successful, she was sold to the Danish East India Company, at Canton, for \$65,000, and Mr. Delano, her second officer, relates that he "hailed down her colors, for the Danes to raise theirs."

Jobe Prince, Esq., was commander of the Massachusetts on her first voyage, with the following officers and crew:—Four mates, one purser, one surgeon, three midshipmen, five carpenters, three boatswains, one gunner, two stewards, one cooper, four quartermasters, one servant of the owner, two cooks and forty-two seamen; making a total of seventy besides the captain.

While in the port of Canton she was visited by the naval officers of England, France and Holland, and by them much admired for her naval architecture.

This account of the old Massachusetts is compiled from Capt. Amasa Delano's Voyages.

Mr. John Souther<sup>1</sup> came to Quincy in 1815, and commenced ship building. He established his yard at what is called Souther's wharf, on Town River bay, where he for years successfully carried on business. The next shipwright of any note was Mr. Nathan Josselyn, who had learned his trade of Mr. Souther. Mr. Josselyn's yard was located a short distance above the Point bridge. Mr. Peleg F. Jones also carried on the business of ship building at the Point. Small crafts were occasionally built in this locality until Mr. Thomas, of Rockland, Maine, came to the Point and began the construction of vessels there in 1854.

During the twenty-four years Mr. Thomas has been engaged in the shipwright business at the Point, he has built nineteen fine large ships, some of which have not been surpassed in making rapid voyages; he has also constructed one brig and six schooners. Their tonnage ranged from two hundred and twenty-five to two thousand two hundred, making in the aggregate about thirty-five thousand tons.

The following are the names of the vessels built at Quincy Point by Deacon Thomas:—

Ships,—King Philip, Shakespeare, Magdalen, Athena, Gerbain, Logan, Upton, E. H. Taylor, Maritana, Dexter, C. Lulin,

---

1. Mr. John Souther was born at Hingham, Sept. 13, 1781, and received his education at the Derby Academy of that town. After leaving school he commenced an apprenticeship with his father at the shipwright trade. On becoming of age he was admitted as partner with his father in the ship building business, in 1807, where he remained until 1815, when he came to Quincy and established business for himself. Mr. Souther was a careful and successful business man; so much so was this the case, that the town selected him as one of the Selectmen and Assessors for nine years; Representative to the Legislature five years; School Committee two years; and he served on many prominent committees in town affairs. On retiring from business, he removed to Boston and there pleasantly enjoyed the remaining portion of his days. Mr. Souther's death occurred March 28th, 1878, at the age of 96 years, 6 months and 15 days, and was buried at Hingham. He was married to Lydia Nichols Lincoln, of Hingham, Jan. 20th, 1805, who died in Quincy, July 19th, 1856, aged 73.



Mauran, Geo. Griswold, Belle Creole, Imperial, Northern Light, Triumphant, America and Red Cloud.

Brig,—J. L. Bowen.

Schooners,—D. H. Bills, J. L. Newton, Nellie Brown, Addie Walton, Angie Amesbury, Lucy D. and Montana.

In 1877, Mr. Thomas, at the ripe old age of eighty-two, modeled and built a ship of twenty-two hundred tons, which is a remarkable instance of vitality and energy, considering the age of this gentleman. Mr. Thomas' yard is located on Granite wharf.

## STONE QUARRYING.

---

Syenite and granite, for building and monumental purposes, have been used from a very remote period, as can be seen in old Thebes, a city famous for its antiquity, and long the capital of Egypt, which presents among its ruins the finest collection of ancient monuments, obelisks, magnificent temples erected for the dead, whose interior arrangements were supported by hundreds of immense sculptured stone columns. Back of these temples were sepulchral caves, numerous as the cells of bees, close beside each other, either dug in the rocky plain, or hewn in the adjacent extensive limestone hills, and extending in space of time back thousands of years before the birth of Christ. Polishing stone was known to the ancients, as the material of which these old tombs at Thebes were built, was found to have been polished.

Syenite, which is the character of stone quarried in Quincy, is composed of quartz, felspar and hornblende. The difference between syenite and granite is, that the former contains hornblende instead of mica, and received its name from the city of Syene, Upper Egypt, where large quarries of it can be found of a pinkish hue, but more recent investigations have proved that the ancient syenite is only granite with black mica, and not hornblende, as was supposed. Syenite is of various colors, pink, gray, and white. The pink or red hue is produced by the predominance of orthoclase, or a chemical combination of soda, potash and oxyd of iron;<sup>1</sup> the white, of albite; the gray, of the various

---

1. "Iron is Nature's universal dye. Without it the soil would be a dirty white, the color of snow in a time of thaw. Instead of the pretty, lively color of sand and pebbles, we should see the dull and sombre hue of ashes; and instead of the glittering sands of the sea and lake shore, a plain drab or gray, which no wealth of sunshine or of spray could turn to beauty. The slates used for roofing have a warm rich tint; oxyd of iron puts vermilion into them as it

combinations of felspar, which vary the shades of color from light to dark.

Ruskings makes the following allusions to the healthfulness and purity of the landscape in granite regions:—"It is remarkable how this intense purity in the country seems to influence the character of its inhabitants. It is almost impossible to make a cottage built in a granite country look absolutely miserable. Rough it may be,—neglected, cold, full of aspects of hardships, but it never can look foul, no matter how carelessly, how indolently, its inhabitants may live; the water at their doors will not stagnate, the soil at their feet will not allow itself to be trodden into slime, they cannot so much as dirty their face or hands, if they try. Do the worst they can, there will still be a feeling of firm ground under them, and pure air about them, and an inherent wholesomeness, which will need the misery of years to conquer. The inhabitants of granite countries have, too, a force and healthiness of character about them, abated or modified according to their other circumstances of life, that clearly distinguishes them from the inhabitants of less pure districts."

The first building of any architectural pretensions constructed out of Quincy syenite, was King's Chapel, erected on the corner of School and Tremont streets, Boston, Massachusetts, in 1752. Divine service was first held, Aug. 21st, 1754. This church was built of coarse, rough boulders, scattered about and dug out of both the North and South Commons. Syenite of the North Commons, even at this early period, was considered more suitable for building purposes and a higher price was charged for it. The method of splitting this material for the construction of this church was in the most primitive and curious manner. It was accomplished by heating the stone, by building a fire upon it, and then letting large iron balls fall upon it. Mr. John Hay-

---

does into our bricks, which else would be only a plain pepper and salt. The ruddy hues of brown now seen in ploughing sandy fields, contrasting so richly with the green of woods and meadows, would be, without the iron, only the cold repulsive gray of clayey soils. Many marbles, too, are colored with this same familiar dye. The violet veinings and variegations of the marble of Sicily and Spain, the glowing orange and amber of Sienna, the blood-red color of precious Jasper that enriches the temple of Italy, are all painted with iron rust," as well as many other precious stones.



ward and Mr. Hunt, of Braintree, received the contract for furnishing the material for the erection of this edifice.<sup>1</sup>

The old John Hancock house that stood just south of the State House, on Beacon street, Boston, was built of the same kind of stone. This house of Gov. Hancock was taken down some years since.

In 1774, the old powder house which stood on the northwest corner of a lot of land belonging to the celebrated artist, Copley, in what was at that time called West Boston, near Pinckney street, was built of this material, and its walls were constructed seven feet in thickness.

Some years previous to this time, the method of disposing of these stones, and also preventing the exhaustion of these rough, coarse boulders for building purposes, was the great topic and exciting question at the annual town meetings, and gave the town orators an opportunity to display their powerful eloquence, and the magistrates and lawyers, with their usual profundity, to enlighten the citizens on the laws of trespass and the rights of commonage.

At length the inhabitants became somewhat alarmed that the drain created by the use of these boulders for building, would not leave them enough to build a common stone wall, or construct a house cellar. To protect themselves from these invasions upon their property, they established the following rules:—  
“1715. Voted, That no person shall dig or carry off any stone

---

1. “The corner stone of King’s Chapel was laid by Governor Shirley, Aug. 11, 1749. At this ceremony the Governor gave the workmen twenty pounds (old tenor) to celebrate his health in accordance with the custom of the times. This chapel, which was the second one erected by this society, (the first being built of wood,) was to be of Quincy, or at that time, Braintree stone, and the material was taken from the boulders of the South and North Commons, and was to cost twenty-five thousand pounds, and the building of it was not to commence until ten thousand pounds were subscribed. Governor Shirley and Peter Faneuil were among the heaviest contributors. For the want of funds the construction of the church was delayed for some time before the chapel was completed; during this delay the society applied for the use of the old South Church on Christmas day. The prejudice of the times was so strongly opposed to the observance of this holy day of the church, that a verbal answer was returned to them, that they could have the church on the condition that they would not decorate it with spruce.”

on the said commons or undivided lands, upon any account whatever, without license from the committee hereafter named, upon penalty of the forfeiture of ten shillings for every and each cart-load so dug and carried away; one-quarter part to be to said committee in full satisfaction for the use of the town. The instructions to the committee were as follows:—

“First,—That the committee shall give no license to any and every person to dig or carry off any stone from said land, to make sale or merchandise thereof, without the town’s direction.

“Secondly,—That the committee may and shall license to any and every person in the town for such a quantity of stone, as he or they shall stand in need of, for their own proper use in the town.

“Thirdly,—That the committee shall or may seize all stone that they shall find dug or carted on and off said common lands, the digger or carter whereof is not known, and the same disposed of to the best advantage for the town, by sale or otherwise, deducting one-quarter part thereof to themselves, in full satisfaction as above said.”

For years after, the same complaint was made at the annual town meetings, that it was impossible for the town to enforce the rules they had adopted.

The inability to execute these regulations was probably caused to some extent by the more liberal views of its citizens who opposed it, and who were not in harmony with those who advocated and sustained these rigid rules. They doubted the feasibility and justice of passing such onerous laws, depriving them of the use of stone for common purposes, and at a meeting held in 1729–30, they were prompted to dissent from the action of the meeting. This, eventually, no doubt, was the cause why the town was obliged to sell the North and South Commons in 1762 and 1765.

1729–30. At this meeting it was voted, “That no person be allowed from henceforth to take stone for his own use from off the common for building, fencing or the like, without first giving notice to a committee by the town appointed, of his so doing, and rendering a true account of their quantity, and how he disposed of them. Then voted, that there be five persons of a

committee, any three of which shall be a quorum, and but three paid. The following persons being then nominated to be the committee, were voted for singly, viz.:—Mr. Thomas White, Mr. Benjamin Luddin, Mr. Benjamin Neal, Mr. Joseph Crosby and Mr. Ebenezer Thayer. Against the vote and order above said, after some of them had been decided by polling, and after one of the committee was chosen, the following entered their dissent :—

“Joseph Pray, Christopher Webb, Moses Belcher, Jr., Moses Paine, Thomas Copeland, Stephen Cleverly, Samuel Arnold, Joseph Tower, Samuel Cleverly, John French, Moses Belcher, Joseph Brackett, Moses Paine, Jr., Dependance French, William Belcher, Ephraim Arnold, John Curtis, Nathaniel Belcher, Elkanah Wales, Abijah Allen, Benjamin Allen, Jr., Benjamin Paine, Jonathan Hayden.”

Not much thought had been given to the stone quarries until the early part of the present century, when Jackson Field, Josiah Bemis, Wm. Wood<sup>1</sup> and Wm. Packard first began to open quarries for the purpose of carrying on the stone business. They may be considered the first persons who established the stone business in a legitimate manner in this town, but it was in a very small way, as there was no great demand for large building stones; and if there had been, they would not have been able to supply the material for the want of proper apparatus and machinery for lifting and hoisting large blocks of granite. The stone quarried at this time was principally for underpinnings, door steps, etc.

In 1822, the question began to be agitated in regard to erecting a monument on Bunker Hill, in commemoration of this American marathon. After the committee had been chosen on the design, they finally agreed with Mr. Willard<sup>2</sup> that it should

---

1. William Wood was accidentally killed by the falling of a stone upon him.

2. Solomon Willard was not a native, but a voluntary citizen of Quincy, coming here in 1825, to construct the Bunker Hill Monument—the great, and to him the greatest episode of his life. Mr. Willard was born at Petersham, Worcester County, Massachusetts, on the 26th of June, 1783. His father, known as Deacon William Willard, was a native of Biddeford, Maine. He received his early education at the country school of that day, which consisted of six months in the year.



be in the style of an obelisk. This design having been agreed upon, the next question of importance was the selection of a suitable architect and superintendent for the construction of this patriotic and noble enterprise. At the first meeting of the com-

---

At the age of twenty-one, he bade his native home farewell, and in October, 1804, came to Boston, not as many do, "waiting for something to turn up," but rather to turn something up, and see what perseverance, energy and active industry might accomplish. Here he commenced the trade of a carpenter, and with his broad axe and willing heart, he began with fitting a set of piles for the building of a wharf, at fifty cents per day and board. His employers were Pond & Gale, for whom he worked ten days.

The first year of Mr. Willard's residence in Boston, he worked for several parties; and after settling his personal expenses, as well as the purchase of tools, books, etc., Salmon Morton, on the 12th of Oct., 1805, paid him two hundred dollars for eight months' work. At this time he made his first investment by a loan of two hundred and five dollars, to William Willard, which was afterwards paid by installment.

In 1808, Mr. Willard was employed as a carpenter on the famous Exchange Coffee House, an immense and costly edifice extending from Congress to Devonshire street. "This building combined the Merchants' Exchange and Hotel. There were in this building three principal staircases, of which the grand spiral pile, on the southerly side of the building, which extended from the basement story to the roof, and intended especially for the hotel, was built by Mr. Willard, and was the work of considerable calculation, judgment and skill, in the joiner's art. Probably there was no piece of joiner's work in the country at that time, which would compare with it in spaciousness, architecture or finish." This building was seven stories high, and most elaborately finished. It was destroyed by fire on the 3d of Nov., 1818, and the light of the conflagration was seen at a distance of one hundred miles from Boston. In the mean time, Mr. Willard had been improving his mind by the study of architecture and perspective drawing; he also acquired a knowledge of the French language, and attended anatomical lectures. So noted had he become as a carver, that he was constantly employed. Among his works were the Ionic capitals for the Brighton meeting-house; Ionic and Corinthian capitals for Park-street Church, Boston; also, for Dr. Channing's Church, on Federal street, which has since been taken down. In 1810, he carved a colossal spread eagle, which was placed on the old Custom House in Boston. It is now to be seen on the United States Bonded Warehouse. He executed another eagle to adorn the Beacon Hill Monument; when this monument was taken down, the eagle was suspended in the Representatives' Hall of the State House.

In 1813, he connected ship carving with his profession. His master-piece of this kind of work was the large bust of Washington, executed by him in 1816, for the 74-gun ship, Washington. Previously, Mr. Willard had been engaged in his profession at Washington, Baltimore, Philadelphia and New York. In 1818, Mr. Charles Bulfinch, the architect of the capitol at Washington, engaged Mr. Willard to construct a model of the capitol building.

mittee, they made the judicious selection of Mr. Solomon Willard for that purpose, Oct. 31st, 1825. As soon as Mr. Willard had been selected for this important trust, he found that the arduous task of selecting a sufficient amount of appropriate material for its construction devolved upon him. He declared

---

In addition to many other models of public buildings in various parts of the country, that Mr. Willard was called upon to execute, was the plaster models of the old Roman pantheon and parthenon of exact proportions, which were used by Mr. Edward Everett, in a course of lectures delivered by him in 1821-2. We believe these models are yet to be seen in the basement room of the Boston Athenæum. Mr. Willard was called upon to design and execute work for all the principal buildings in the early part of the present century, in connection with which, he taught at his studio, lessons in architecture; he was also one of the original projectors of the Merchants Institution of Boston in 1826. In 1825, he became a member of the Charitable Mechanic Association. After laying aside the foreplane and broad axe and entering upon the higher branches of mechanical art, architecture, sculpture and modelling, the idea occurred to him that one important matter connected with his profession had been neglected. That was the inadequate and unsatisfactory system that had been adopted for heating large public buildings, and making the better class of dwelling-houses more comfortable in the extreme weather of our winters; upon this idea he went to work and made a model for the construction of an apparatus for producing artificial heat, and ventilating the various apartments of the building. Thus to Mr. Willard belongs the honor of being the first inventor of the Hot Air Furnace, upon which he charged no royalty; if he had, he might have become quite wealthy, as the furnace became popular and was extensively used. The manufacturer of these furnaces, Mr. Daniel Safford, of Boston, with his assistant workmen was employed night and day in supplying the market. These furnaces were placed in the Old South, St. Paul's, Dr. Lowell's and other churches; also in the United States Capitol at Washington; they were constructed mostly for wood, as fuel. Anthracite coal was little in use at this time, 1823. In 1820, three years previous, only three hundred and sixty-five tons of anthracite coal was used in the whole country.

Improvements have been made in the construction of Hot Air Furnaces. Mr. Willard's furnace to some extent continued to be manufactured up to 1840.

The crowning glory of Mr. Willard's life was when the distinguished committee on the Bunker Hill Monument, accepted his plan and adopted his suggestions for the construction of the monument, although many have tried to rob him of this honor. Mrs. Lee, in her "Familiar Sketches of Sculpture and Sculptors," states as follows:—"It is well known that Horatio Greenough furnished the design for the Bunker Hill Monument, though at that time an undergraduate of Harvard College; it was forwarded to the Board of Directors with an essay, and finally accepted." We have omitted to relate in this note his adventure in the stone business, as it is enumerated in the text.

After the construction of the monument, Mr. Willard spent the remaining portion of his quiet bachelor life, in West Quincy, in connection with the stone



this was one of the most laborious and difficult undertakings in connection with the building of the obelisk, for the reason that the use of stone for building purposes was little known, or not known at all in the form of large-sized blocks of syenite, as he desired for this object. Mr. Willard immediately commenced his explorations for this project, and after having walked three hundred miles, critically examining quarries in various places, finally decided for color, durability and all other requirements

---

business, excepting a year or two of the latter part of it, when his time was mostly taken up with experiments in agricultural chemistry. He was a great follower of Liebig, the noted German chemist. Before commencing his agricultural pursuits in West Quincy, which was an unhealthy part of the town, its inhabitants dying off like sheep, with dysentery and typhoid fever, Mr. Willard, by irrigating, clearing up and draining the swampy low lands of this section of the village, caused it to become as healthy as any other part of the town.

Mr. Willard was a fair example of a self-educated man; retiring in his habits of life, yet always willing to converse and freely impart instruction or knowledge to any one who desired it, and strongly opposed to all ostentation or flattery; this point is well illustrated in the following communication with Mr. Edward Everett; the correspondence occurred in reference to what Mr. Willard's fee was for a plan of his, which had been adopted by the building committee, for a monument to be erected at the "Old North Bridge" in Concord, Mass., in commemoration of a skirmish there in Revolutionary times. The following is Mr. Willard's characteristic reply:—"I did not think of making any charge, and am sorry you should give yourself any trouble about it." He further says in the same note,—“Many of my friends are in the habit of adding an Esq. to my name in the superscription of their letters, supposing me possessed of the little vanity which it would gratify, but as I have no claim to such distinction, it would be more pleasing to have it omitted.” This request was ever after scrupulously complied with by Mr. Everett. Mr. Willard had, in his humble and unostentatious way, been a great friend to education, and the citizens of West Quincy did him no more than simple justice, when they honored him by calling the school-house erected in that district, after the person who had done so much for their welfare.

On the morning of the twenty-seventh of February, 1861, Mr. Willard, when about to take his place at the breakfast table, was stricken with apoplexy, and in about twenty minutes' quietly expired. His death caused sudden and sad gloom to come over the village of his residence, and his funeral was attended with every degree of respect; the schools were dismissed, the bells tolled, and the school children, with all the citizens of West Quincy, in sad and solemn procession, while the band played a dirge, proceeded to the Hall Cemetery, where all that was once mortal of Solomon Willard was deposited, and the rejected shaft of the New York Exchange, which some years previous he had unaided placed there, is erected near the last resting place of this public-spirited man, and benefactor of the town.



desired of stone for the erection of this monument, that the Quincy syenite was the best. The quarry approved of by Mr. Willard was what is called the Bunker Hill Quarry, and consisted of four acres. It was purchased in June, 1825, by Mr. Gridley Bryant, of Mr. Frederick Hardwick, for which was paid two hundred and fifty dollars, and sold by Mr. Bryant to the company for a slight advance. Previous to this, Mr. Amos Lawrence, one of the building committee, had also purchased a quarry at Rockport, Cape Ann, for building the monument. This quarry, not being considered as desirable for the purpose as the one selected by Mr. Willard, was given up. If the quarry purchased by Mr. Lawrence had been of the desired quality, it would in all probability have been many years before the quarries of Quincy stone would have achieved their present celebrity.

The opening of these stone quarries led to the discovery and opening of other quarries which had laid dormant since the creation. It also was the cause of the building of the first railroad in America.<sup>1</sup> This road was constructed for the more rapid trans-

---

1. The following is an account of the opening of the first railroad in America, as given by the papers of that time:—

“This railroad, the first we believe in the country, was opened on Saturday, in presence of a number of gentlemen, who take an interest in the experiment. A quantity of stone weighing sixteen tons, taken from the ledge belonging to the Bunker Hill Association and loaded in three wagons, which together weigh five tons, making a load of twenty-one tons, was moved with ease by a single horse from the quarries to the landing above Neponset bridge, a distance of more than three miles. The road declines gradually the whole way, from the quarry to the landing, but so slightly that the horse conveys back the empty wagons, making a load of five tons. After the starting of the load, which required some exertion, the horse moved with ease in a fast walk. It may therefore be easily conceived how greatly the transportation of heavy loads is facilitated by means of this road. A large quantity of beautiful stone already prepared for the Bunker Hill Monument, will now be rapidly and cheaply transported to the wharf at the termination of the railroad, whence it will be conveyed by lighters to Charlestown. The road is constructed in the most substantial manner. It rests on a foundation of stone laid so deep in the ground as to be beyond the reach of frost, and to secure the rails on which the carriage runs effectually against any change of their relative position; they are laid upon stones of eight feet in length, placed transversely along the whole extent of the road at a distance of six or eight feet from each other. The space between these stones is filled with smaller stones or earth, and over the whole between the rails a gravel path is made. The rails are formed of pine timber,

portation of the stone to Charlestown for the construction of the monument, but did not meet the expectations of Mr. Willard.<sup>1</sup> It also gave an impetus to the stone business by bringing to the attention of the community a building material, which has adorned many of our cities with a class of noble and substantial buildings, both public and private. This experiment of Mr. Willard in opening the stone quarries in this place has added millions of dollars to the wealth of individuals and the town, as well as to enable the Bunker Hill Monument Association to procure first-class material to erect the monument.

About seven years after this road was opened, a fatal and serious accident occurred on it, which was the first railroad acci-

---

on the top of which is placed a bar of iron. The carriages run upon the iron bars, and are kept in place by a projection on the inner edge of the truss wheels. The wheels are of a size considerable larger than a common cart wheel.

"We learn from a gentleman who has visited the principal railroads in England, that in point of solidity and skill in construction this is not exceeded by any one there.—Columbian Centinel, Oct. 11, 1826, and taken from the Daily Advertiser."

The cost of this tramway was thirty-four thousand dollars. See Charles F. Adams', Jr., "Railroads; their Origin and Problems."

"Next comes the Lowell, incorporated in 1830; then followed the Worcester, Providence and others. The Lowell was first opened for public travel in June, 1835; the Worcester in July, the same year; the Providence was also opened in 1835, with a single track. The Maine was opened from Wilmington to Andover, in 1836, to South Berwick, 1843. The Eastern comes next, in 1838, which year it was opened to Salem. The Old Colony began in November, 1845. The Fitchburg in 1845, and the Hartford and Erie in 1849, under the name of the 'Norfolk County Road.' It is somewhat singular, that all the railway stations in Boston stand on ground reclaimed from the sea."

1. "There has been a strange misapprehension respecting the importance of the railway to us. I think the following statement, will illustrate this point: The whole quantity of stone carried from our ledge to the water, is 2287 tons, which at 35 cents per ton comes to \$800.50. The price offered by a respectable company for the hauling the common way, was fifty cents per ton, so that all the gain that ever was expected, provided they had fulfilled their agreement, was only the difference between 35 and 50 cents on 2287 tons, \$343.05 in a work where \$28,000 had been expended. On the other side of the account we must reckon the loss of two years in waiting for this company to perform a job which amounts to a little more than \$800. For loss in time no estimate in money can be made. It has been, however, an injury which is irreparable. The loss in cash paid to men with their hands tied in consequence of the delinquency of the Railway Company, (I should say to speak within bounds) was ten times the whole cost of carrying 2287 tons to the water."

dent in New England, if not in the United States. July 25th, 1832, four gentlemen left the Tremont House, Boston, to come to Quincy and view this new railroad enterprise. After having examined the process of transporting large and weighty loads of stone, they were invited to ascend the inclined plane in one of the vacant returning cars. While the car was ascending this inclined plane, the chain gave way, and they were precipitated over the precipice, a distance of twenty or thirty feet. Mr. Thomas Bachus of Cuba was killed. Mr. J. Gibson of Boston had both legs broken. Mr. W. G. Bend of Baltimore was severely and Mr. Andrew E. Belknap of Boston slightly injured.

We give below in a general note the expense of building and other matters connected with the construction of the monument.<sup>1</sup>

1. "The following are the prices paid the workmen in the various departments for the construction of the monument:—

"Quarryman's department. One master at \$2.00 per day; five common at —; three capsin men at —; one blacksmith, \$1.67 per day.

"Hammerer's department. Thirty hammerers at \$1.73 per day; two blacksmiths at \$1.67 per day; one pattern maker at \$1.19 per day.

"Hoister's department. One rigger —; one master, \$2.00 per day; one foreman \$1.67 per day; three common hands, \$4.50 per day for the three.

"Mason's department. One master mason \$2.50 per day; three journeymen at \$1.67 per day; one apprentice \$1.00; one blacksmith; one tender.

Whole cost of monument, \$103,963.68.

The measurement of the monument by the Engineer, was as follows, viz:—

#### DIMENSIONS OF THE OBELISK.

Height of obelisk to base of pyramid,	208 feet, 5 inches.
Height of monument to the apex,	221 feet, 5 inches.
Sides of the square, first course,	30 "
Sides of the square at base of pyramid,	15 "
Thickness of wall at the base, one-fifth,	6 "
Thickness of wall at the top,	2 "
Circumference of chamber in the top,	36 "
Height of chamber,	18 "
Diameter of chamber,	11 " 6 inches.
Height of each course in the monument,	2 " 8 "
Diminish in each course,	2½ "
Number of courses to base of pyramid,	78
Number of steps in the circular stairs,	294
Height of riser,	8 inches.
Foundation 50 feet square; 6 courses, 2 feet each, 12 feet deep.	



Six years after the opening of the Bunker Hill Quarry, Mr. Willard wrote the following letter to Mr. Joseph Grinnell, of New Bedford, which gives a fair insight into the stone business of that period :—

“The high price demanded for granite for the fifteen years past, and particularly for blocks of large dimensions, has had a tendency to discourage the use of it, and my object in engaging in the stone business was not to make money, but to make experiments in order to remove the obstructions to the extensive use of granite as a building material, and to ascertain the lowest price at which it could be afforded with the common facilities for doing business. I left the profession of architect, which I had followed ten years in Boston, and took charge of a corps of quarrymen, at the Bunker Hill Quarry, in Quincy, six years

---

#### DIMENSIONS OF THE CONE.

Height of the cone from the flooring,	196 feet, 9 inches.
Diameter of the first course,	10 “
Diameter of the top course,	6 “ 2 “
Thickness of wall, at base, one-sixth,	1 “ 8 “
Thickness of wall at top,	1 “
Height of each course,	1 “ 4 “
Number of courses,	147
Diminish in each course,	6-10ths of an inch.

#### DIMENSIONS OF THE PYRAMID.

Vertical height from base line to apex,	13 feet.
Number of courses in the pyramid,	6
Sides of the base,	15 feet.
From base line to apex,	15 “

“The following are the names of the workmen and the amount of money subscribed by them for the construction of the monument, viz:—Solomon Willard, \$1000; Ezra Badger, \$20.00; Hazen Abbott, \$5.00; Theodore Rogers, \$5.00; John White, \$5.00; Joseph French, \$5.00; Daniel Leonard, \$5.00; Jacob B. Collins, \$5.00; William Frederic, \$5.00; D. M. C. Knox, \$5.00; Samuel Ames, \$5.00; Andrew Buntin, \$5.00; John Adams, \$5.00; John C. Knox, \$5.00; John Frederic, \$5.00; George Frederic, Jr., \$5.00; John Robertson, \$5.00; Samuel Ela, \$5.00; Eli Stebbins, \$5.00; Eleazer Frederic, \$5.00; Daniel Ela, \$5.00; Almoram Holmes, \$50.00. Whole amount, \$1,165.00.”

“A copy of this document, among Mr. Lawrence’s papers, contains several other names, as follows:—Luther Marble, John Devanny and Thomas Pike, Jr., five dollars each, and Mr. James S. Savage, fifty dollars, making the aggregate \$1,230. Probably they did not pay their subscription, as Mr. Russell’s receipt is only for the \$1,165 as above.”

ago the fifteenth of the present November. The committee of that work had previously advertised for proposals for furnishing the stone required, and received but one, and that was sixty-two cents per cubic foot, for the raw material delivered in Charlestown. A combination had taken place among the dealers in stone to keep up the prices, as is usually the case. The quarrying of four thousand tons was finally done by the day, by men under my charge, and cost the association but thirteen cents and three mills per cubic foot delivered on a wharf in Charlestown."

Still this was hardly a fair statement of the expense of cutting stone at that time, as Mr. Willard's services to the association were gratuitous; but even at these prices there was a large margin for profit, if a superintendent had been paid fair wages for overseeing the work.

The United States Branch Bank, Boston, was the first building that we know of which was constructed of large stone. "The corner stone was laid the 5th of July, 1824. The heavy columns in the portico of this building were cut from a huge boulder of granite in the town of Westford, Mass., known as

---

The following is the surveyed distance for the transportation of the stone by road from the Bunker Hill Ledge to the monument at Charlestown:—

	MILES.	QRS.	RODS.
Howard's Corner,	0	3	40
Railway House,	2	2	58
Stone marked 8 miles to Boston,	2	3	0
Commencement of lower road at mills,	4	2	0
Road leading to Neponset Bridge,	5	2	40
Turnpike,	6	0	44
Glover's Corner,	7	1	40
Draw of Free Bridge (to South Boston),	10	0	16
Church, head of Sea street, (now Federal street),	10	2	4
Hanover street, through Federal and Marshall,	11	0	72
Bunker Hill Monument,	12	1	29

In order to understand the price of dressing stone about this period, we mean first-class work, per cubic foot, was as follows:—

"At the General Hospital, for columns, \$1.00; at the Branch Bank for architraves, \$2.00; which were to have been paid for columns, \$1.00; at the Tremont House for columns, \$1.00; at the Tremont House, blocks for cornice, 60 cents; at the Washington Bank, for footing, \$1.00; at the Arcade in Providence, for footing, \$1.00; at the Dry Dock in Charlestown, 60 cents; at Norfolk for Dry Dock, 70 cents; at the New Bank in State street, for piers, \$1.00; for the new Court House, \$1.00. Average price for these sales, 99 cents."

the Chelmsford granite. They were twenty-four feet in height, including the cap, and four feet in diameter at the base," and would be called inferior in size to some columns since cut. This building Mr. Willard completed before beginning the monument.

The first large stone columns quarried in Quincy were those taken for the Unitarian Church in this town, in 1828, from the Rattlesnake Quarry, which is now owned and worked by Jesse Bunton & Co. They were hammered by a Mr. Hazen Abbott, with a pean hammer, and must have been a very laborious job with this primitive instrument. The old red chalk lines can be seen to this day by which the stone was lined off.

The Tremont House was erected in 1828, and the corner stone was laid by Mr. Samuel T. Armstrong, president of the Massachusetts Mechanic Association, July 4th, of that year; the stone was hammered at the State Prison. "The ornamental part of the entablature—the facade and the portico—were executed by Mr. Samuel R. Johnson, of Charlestown." It was among the first hotels of this class erected in the country. The Masonic Temple, now the U. S. Court House, was built in 1831. Mr. Willard furnished the plan of the monument for Mr. Edward Everett, in commemoration of the fight at the old North Bridge, Concord, in 1825, but it was not completed until 1836. He also made the design for the Franklin Monument, in the Granary Burying Ground, which was constructed in 1827. He furnished the plan for the Harvard Monument, which was erected in the old historic cemetery, in Charlestown, in 1828. Mr. Willard made the plan for the old Norfolk County Court House, at Dedham, which was built in 1826, and at that time was considered one of the best specimens of his architecture. He seems to have been at that period, the principal architect of the times. The Suffolk County Court House was also designed by him, and completed in 1835. The two Doric porticos were supported by eight stone columns, which were twenty-five feet six inches in height, and four feet six inches in diameter, and measured about fifty tons. It required a team of sixty-five yoke of oxen and twelve horses, to transport them to Boston. The Court House has since been enlarged, by removing the Doric portico on the southerly end, and there building an extension.



These large columns for the Court House, we believe, were the third ones in chronological order taken to Boston. The Branch Bank, in 1824; Faneuil Hall or Quincy Market, in 1826, from Chelmsford granite; and the Court House, in 1835.

The Boston Custom House, on State street, was by act of Congress, authorized to be built in 1835, but it was two years after, before its construction was begun, which was in 1837, and the time of building it was twelve years. The building is constructed in the form of a Greek cross, and the external part of it is in the pure Doric style of architecture, and was wholly built of Quincy syenite. Its walls, columns and roof, are constructed of stone, and it is surrounded by thirty-two massive stone columns, each of which are five feet two inches in diameter, thirty-two feet high, and weigh about forty-two tons. This attractive and noble building rests on, as a foundation, about three thousand piles. The cost of the Custom House was about one million of dollars, including site and foundation. The stone for the Custom House was taken from the quarries of Richards, Munn & Co., O. T. Rogers & Co., Thomas Hollis, Jr., Granite Railway Co. and Henry Wood.

Mr. Willard, in 1836, superintended the construction of the New York Exchange,<sup>1</sup> which stones were taken in part from the

---

1. The following is a partial list of the public buildings erected from Quincy syenite, and the names of the firms furnishing it:—

The stone for the United States Dry Dock at Charlestown, Mass., was taken from the Granite Railway Quarry, and dressed in the Navy Yard, in 1828.

The stone for the United States Dry Dock at Gosport, Va., was taken from the Granite Railway and other quarries, including the "South Common," of pink stone. and worked at that time by Jonathan, Samuel and James Newcomb three brothers.

The stone for the New Orleans Custom House was furnished between the years 1849 and 1856, by a combination of all the principal granite firms in Quincy, Boston and vicinity. Mr. Luther Munn acted as agent for the several firms, with the government. The building occupies a whole square, three hundred feet on a side, and covering an area of more than two acres.

The stone for the Mobile Custom House was furnished by O. T. Rogers & Co., Granite Railway Co., and J. B. Whitcher & Co., the contract being with O. T. Rogers & Co.

The stone for the Savannah, Ga., Custom House was furnished by O. T. Rogers & Co. and others. O. T. Rogers & Co. had the contract with the government.

Wigwam Quarry, now worked by Badger Brothers. O. T. Rogers & Co. and Barker & Co. furnished the material for the entablature. This building required a large amount of heavy stone, including eighteen fluted columns of over thirty tons each. These columns, when finished, were thirty-two feet, eight inches in height. Among the stone contractors there seems to have been a doubt whether Mr. Willard would be able to secure them, as will be seen by his own statement, viz:—"I do not apprehend much difficulty in getting the whole out, although our neighbors in the stone business appear to be much concerned about it. I presume we can get them, if anybody can, and at less than half the cost to them. We are now drilling a line of holes eighty feet long, and have a fair chance of getting two columns at the next split. We have wedged off our long split about an inch, and I think will make what was intended. Our quarrymen have had to proceed with great caution, on account of the great length; this block must have measured from one hundred to one hundred and fifty tons. Another block was partly got out which it was expected would make four columns, but it was not successful." One year from this time, during which much of the stone for the Exchange and Custom House in Boston had been secured and forwarded,

---

The stone for the Portland, Me., Custom House (since destroyed and rebuilt) was furnished by J. B. Whitcher, & Co. and Barker, Wright & Co.

The stone for the San Francisco, Cal., Custom House was furnished by Richards, Munn & Co. and others.

The stone for the Providence, R. I., Custom House was furnished by Frederick & Field and E. C. Sargent.

The stone for the Boston Court House was from the Granite Railway Quarry, in 1833.

The stone for the Essex County, Salem, Court House was furnished by O. T. Rogers & Co.

The stone for the Worcester County Court House was furnished by O. T. Rogers & Co., and Thomas Hollis, Jr.

The stone for the Boston Exchange was from the Wigwam Quarry, by Mr. Willard, with the exception of the pilasters, which were furnished by O. T. Rogers & Co.

The stone for the San Francisco Exchange was furnished by Richards, Munn & Co., and others.

The stone for the old Masonic Temple and the old Trinity Church, Boston, were furnished by Richards, Munn & Co.; the temple in 1833 and the church in 1828.

Mr. Willard wrote, July 8th, 1841, as follows :—" We expect to get through shortly and to have the greatest hurrah and throwing up of caps that ever was in Quincy. We have saved three cartridges for the Yankee, to be fired off when the last column is loaded."

Four months later, he wrote,—“ We are about getting the seventeenth column to the wharf; the eighteenth we expect to get finished on Tuesday next, and the whole column and architrave afloat in the course of next week.”

The discarded column was set up in the Hall Cemetery, as we have before stated, in speaking of that cemetery; and here we wish to correct an error that we were led into by the author of Mr. Willard's memoirs, in which he caused us to make the statement that a full set of stone tools was placed in the top of the monument, when since, we have learned they were placed in the base, and we should say, the most proper locality for them.

The cost of some of the columns as stated in an estimated work, was about fifteen hundred dollars, while two of them, upon which extra work was ordered, are put down at four thousand dollars, and Mr. Willard in one of his letters remarks, “that the prime cost of getting out one of these shafts is as much as the prime cost of a Doric column with its capitals, for which five thousand, two hundred dollars was paid at the Custom House.” The estimated work upon each was equal to four men for forty-five days. The tall, plain and fluted pilasters in front of the Merchant's Exchange in Boston, which were taken from the old Rogers Quarry, are much the largest in that city, and were raised into position by means of screws. The corner pilasters are forty-one feet, eight inches in height, six feet wide, and measure about fifty-five tons. Mr. Willard and others in the business, were enabled to handle these large blocks and stone columns with great ease and facility by Mr. Willard's improved lifting and pulling-jack, in connection with Mr. Holmes' hoisting apparatus. Mr. Holmes was also the inventor of the derrick.

Mr. Willard, the pioneer of the stone business in this town, lived to see a great change in this branch of business, which was brought about by extensive competition, by quarries being opened in other places where lighter colored and cheaper stone



could be procured for such purposes ; many preferring the lighter shades for the construction of buildings. By far the largest amount of Quincy stone that has of late been used for building, has been furnished by the enterprising firm of Messrs. Henry Barker & Sons, for the Philadelphia market, where many superior public and private structures have been erected, among which are the New Masonic Temple and the Ridgway Library, which for architectural designs, workmanship, finish and cost of manufacture, have not been surpassed in this country.

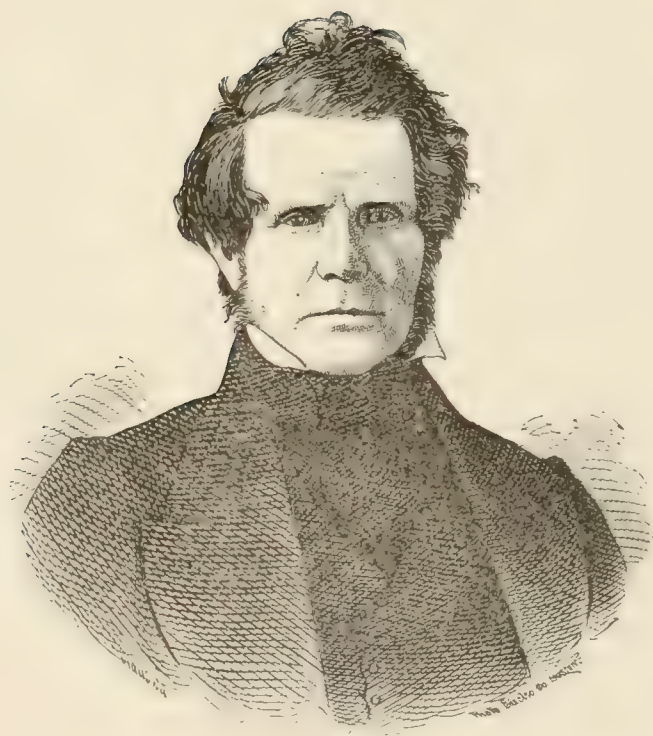
Probably seven-tenths of the syenite now quarried in Quincy is used for cemetery and monumental work, which is now the principal business of the town. So noted has it become for these purposes, that it has been sent to all parts of the country, and even to South America and Europe.

Syenite and granite have of late years become extensively used for paving streets, and millions of paving blocks are yearly manufactured out of Quincy stone ; also from quarries in other places. Mr. Willard somewhere about 1840 furnished the first paving stones from our quarries, and they were laid in front of the Tremont House, Boston. They were, however, much larger than the blocks used at the present time.

The small blocks or cubes now in use were first suggested and manufactured by our enterprising townsman, Mr. Henry Barker, in 1858, now of the firm of Henry Barker & Sons. Much opposition was made to their introduction, especially in Boston, but merit and perseverance have proven stronger than prejudice, as can be shown by the large quantities that have annually been called for and used in the city of Boston ; also, their extensive and increasing use in New York, Philadelphia, Washington and other places where durable and economical paving material is wanted. Mr. Barker has the satisfaction of having lived to see them adopted and come into general use.

Up to 1825, syenite and granite were rarely used for anything but rough work ; as cutting and dressing stone mouldings and carved ornamental work was little known here. In the construction of buildings at that time, the walls were carried up in regular courses of stone, merely squared, and most generally crowned or finished with a cornice of wood.





Joseph Richards



One Sunday in 1803, the first experiment in splitting stone with wedges, was made by Josiah Bemis, George Stearns and Michael Wild. It proved successful, and so elated were these gentlemen on this memorable Sunday, that they adjourned to Newcomb's Hotel, where they partook of a sumptuous repast. The wedges used in this experiment were flat, differing from those in use at the present time. The stone-cutters found it so troublesome to go to the centre of the town to have their tools sharpened, that in 1804, they had the first blacksmith shop in the Commons built near the quarry of the late Henry Wood.

Mr. Joseph Richards,<sup>1</sup> of the former firm of Richards & Munn, was a man of uncommon ability and intelligence, and was possessed of much inventive genius. About the year 1831, he invented the bush, or axe hammer; which term is the more proper we are not able to say, as no name for it is to be found in any of the dictionaries, although this instrument has been in use about half of a century. The name of bush hammer is evidently local, as at Philadelphia and some other places, it is called axe hammer, from the several little axes being keyed into the cheeks of the instrument, and we think it the most correct name of the two. There are six, eight, ten, or more axes connected with it.

---

1. Hon. Joseph Richards was born in Cummington, Mass., Aug. 26th, 1784, and was educated in the District School. When about twelve years of age, he removed with his parents to the northern part of the State of New York, where he was engaged with his father in farming, until he was eighteen years of age, when he left home and came to Quincy. His first engagement in this town was with President John Adams, as coachman, who after a few months' service in that capacity, suggested to him that he was worthy of a higher position. From these suggestions of Mr. Adams, he went to Abington, where he undertook the duties of a school teacher, a position for which by nature he was eminently qualified even at that early age. Possessing an instinctive knowledge of human nature, he governed without force or coercion. He was an ardent lover of the science of mathematics, in the higher branches of which he was quite proficient. From Abington he returned to Quincy, or "Braintree Neck," (now Quincy Neck) in 1803, where he engaged, for many years, in quarrying and working stone in the summer, with Bryant Newcomb, his future father-in-law, and school teaching in the winter until the increase of the stone business in which he was engaged, engrossed his whole time. Although obliged to abandon the profession in which he delighted, his love of knowledge continued unabated until the close of his successful life, Feb. 12th, 1848. He was chosen to the State Senate for the years 1843 and '44. Mrs. Richards survived her husband a number of years.

The number used depends upon the fineness the artisan desires to dress the stone. This useful instrument to stone-cutters was first made by Mr. Richards, solid or wholly in one piece, for which he received a patent; since then improvements have been made upon it by constructing it in several pieces. Mr. Richards was also the first to suggest, construct and utilize the Louis hole, as now applied for blasting purposes. No consideration would induce the quarrymen to relinquish or give up this improved method of blasting. The advantage gained by the quarrymen is, that the split in the stone generally runs in the direction they desire.

Efforts have been made to dress stone by machinery, but have not been fully successful in this country. A machine for dressing stone, patented by Mr. Charles Wilson of New York, was set up in Quincy in 1853, by Richards, Munn & Co. Not proving a success, it was removed to Cape Ann, where it was used for one season only, by Barker, Wright & Co., with tolerable success. The same principal is said to be in successful operation in Aberdeen, Scotland, at the present time for the dressing of syenite and granite.

As the stone business becomes better understood, greater improvements will be made. Mr. Henry Barker & Sons have recently, or in 1877, had constructed at their stone works a sawing machine, which is the first machine in constant use established for sawing syenite and granite by iron globules, in the United States; by this means stones are sawed out in the same manner as boards. This is accomplished with great facility with chilled iron globules, but must be seen to be understood. By this method they are able to manufacture stone mantles, tops for tables, or for any other purpose for which marble is used. This sawing machine seems to be, as yet, the nearest approach to a stone-dressing machine, and may at no distant day execute the plainer kinds of work to great advantage.

Within a few years a new process in the dressing of stone has come into extensive use, which is called polishing. So extensive has this process become in the embellishment of our syenite, that most of the firms engaged in this business have been obliged to have constructed within their stone yards, large

buildings in which expensive machinery has been placed for this purpose. This custom of polishing syenite is a revival or restoration of the Egyptian system of embellishing their syenite which is as old as their everlasting pyramids and monument. The improvement in this branch by the use of machinery has so reduced the cost, as to make polished work more common than formerly. The polished surface is much more beautiful; it is also much more durable, as the surface is thereby rendered perfectly impenetrable to the disintegrating elements and the ravages of time, as may be seen in the beautiful specimens of polished red syenite of ancient Egypt, which still retain the original polish and color unimpaired. The recent discovery and development of a vein of red syenite in the Greenleaf Quarry, completes the parallel in this respect between the ancient syenite of Egypt and the modern in Quincy. Although a lighter shade of red or pink, syenite of excellent quality has been for years quarried in the South Common, which quarry is now carried on by Capt. George B. Wendell & Co.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. It may be of interest to enumerate some of the old and large firms of stone contractors that have been engaged in the business. Also, to give the date of their copartnership, which we have done so far as we have been able.

1803. Newcomb & Richards, composed of Joseph Richards and Bryant Newcomb.

1817. William Packard.

1825. Granite Railway Co., incorporated 1825; Gridley Bryant, agent, succeeded by S. R. Johnson, George Penniman, J. B. Whicher and O. E. Sheldon.

1827. Richards & Newcomb, South Common, composed of Joseph Richards and Jonathan Newcomb.

1827. Bunker Hill Association, Solomon Willard, agent.

1827. Samuel Martin.

1828. Thomas Hollis.

1829. Newcomb Brothers, South Common, composed of Jonathan Newcomb and Samuel Newcomb.

1829. Richards & Munn, Boston, composed of Joseph Richards and Luther Munn.

1834. Thomas Hollis, Jr.

1834 to 1842. Wright & Barker, composed of Henry Barker and Abel Wright.

1842 to 1864. Barker, Wright & Co.

1866. Henry Barker & Sons.

1835. O. T. Rogers & Co., composed of O. T. Rogers, Jesse Buntun, Samuel Babcock, and Noah Cummings.

1836. Moses Day & Co., Packard Quarry.



One important feature of all these quarries is, that the deeper they are worked the closer the texture, and more permanent and durable the color of the material. Some of these quarries have been worked to the depth of from seventy-five to one hundred feet, affording a quality of stone that is without a parallel either in ancient or modern times. The great strength of Quincy syenite has been proved by experiments. Professor Henry, of the Smithsonian Institute, says, "the result of his experiments upon Quincy stone is, that it will bear a pressure of seventeen thousand pounds to the cubic inch, while marble only stood the pressure of two thousand, three hundred pounds."

The various great improvements in the method of quarrying Quincy syenite must be noted:—At first the rude, primitive manner was to heat the stone and let fall upon it a large iron ball to split it. Another system was to excavate a deep cavity in the ground under the large boulders, and fill the excavated space with brush or some other combustible matter, and set fire to it. When the stone became sufficiently heated, it was broken in various parts by the use of large, heavy sledge hammers. Then came the process of blasting, by drilling single holes in the stone, which was in use until Mr. Richards utilized or substituted the Louis hole.

1836. A. J. Moshier & Co.

1836. Beals & Frederick, composed of Horace Beals and Eleazer Frederick.

1837. Frederick & Field, composed of Eleazer Frederick and William Field.

1838. New York Exchange Co., Solomon Willard, agent.

1840. Richards, Munn & Co., composed of Joseph Richards, Luther Munn, Lysander Richards and John S. Lyons.

1844. J. B. Whicher & Co., composed of J. B. Whicher, O. E. Sheldon, Jonathan Jameson and Samuel Ely.

1847. Newcomb & Chapin, composed of B. B. Newcomb and E. S. Chapin.

The following are names of parties engaged in quarrying, but not contractors for dressing or building stone:—Josiah Bemis, Joel Bemis, George Follett, Thomas Drake, Greenleaf Quarry; James Newcomb worked in the South and North Commons; Bryant Newcomb, South Common; Jonathan Newcomb, do.; Samuel Newcomb, do.; Ezra Beals, Gass Quarry, now worked by John Q. Wild; Wm. Packard, Packard Quarry, now worked by C. H. Hardwick & Co.; Samuel Martin, Thomas Hollis and Flanders, Rattle-snake Quarry, now worked by O. T. Rogers & Co.; Moses Nightingale, Bass Quarry, now worked by Frederick & Field; William Kidder also worked the Bass Quarry; John L. Dutton, Gass Quarry; Ezra Badger, near Mount Ararat, now Churchill & Co.

There are no monuments that can be placed over the graves of our citizens, so lasting, or appropriate, as our syenite. Many of the sacred and costly sarcophagi, tombs and monuments, constructed for the honored dead have been dug out of our hills of stone, and now commemorate and adorn the graves of those who quietly lie slumbering in Mount Auburn, Forest Hills, Greenwood and other garden cemeteries of the country. It has also been extensively used for the construction of large and imposing monuments, which have been erected in public places, and important squares in many of our large cities, in commemoration of the memory of our most distinguished and celebrated citizens for their noble deeds and lives.

## COACH LACE BUSINESS.

---

Among the pioneers for the manufacturing of lace for the trimming of carriages, in New England, was Mr. Wilson Marsh, who established this industry in Quincy, about the year 1797. He began in a small way by placing a few hand looms in his house, on School street, where the old Marsh mansion yet stands. Several years after he began business, his two sons, Elisha and Jonathan, were connected with him, and the firm was called Wilson Marsh & Sons. They continued to successfully prosecute this branch of industry until the death of the senior partner, in 1828, when the surviving partners formed a new firm under the name of E. & J. Marsh. The goods manufactured by this firm became noted as reliable and first-class articles. This established reputation of their coach lace so increased their business, that in 1836, they employed seven males and sixteen females, and the value of goods manufactured was estimated at twelve thousand dollars. Mr. George Marsh, son of Jonathan, having been added to the firm the year previous, the name was changed to E. and J. Marsh & Co. The latter part of 1836, their business had so increased that they built an addition to their factory, which stood near the homestead. After the new addition was completed and before the machinery was ready for operation, Mr. Bigelow invented a loom by which the lace could be woven by water or steam power. This improvement in machinery, by which this class of goods could be manufactured with greater facility, gave the old process of hand weaving its death blow, and in a few years Messrs. Marsh, finding it useless to compete with the power loom, abandoned the business.

This manufactory, with its collateral branches, gave employment to many persons who found it very acceptable at that time.



“There are still among us elderly ladies who, in their youthful days, carded the wool and prepared the raw material, besides weaving much of the lace. They found this occupation a welcome source of income.”

Messrs. Marsh also had connected with their manufactory a dye house, where the raw material received its various colored hues, preparatory to its being fabricated into fine coach lace. During the dull times of the War of 1812, this firm connected with their legitimate business the dyeing of garments, in which they established quite a business. On the close of this industry and the dissolution of the firm, the younger members of the family converted the lace house into a boot manufactory, where this business was conducted for years. On its abandonment, the four brothers went to Boston and engaged in the leather business, where one of them is still engaged. The manufacture of coach lace became extinct in Quincy with the dissolution of the house of Marsh & Co.

## FISH BUSINESS.

---

The first action the town took in reference to encouraging and establishing this branch of industry was at a public meeting held March 3d, 1755, when as an inducement for the citizens of Braintree, or persons from other towns, to engage in this enterprise, the following terms were voted:—"that for the encouragement of the bank cod fishery to be set up and carried on within this town, that such persons either of the town or who may come into the town from other places, and shall annually during the proper season of the year, employ themselves in their own vessels or those of others, in cetching and curing of codfish, are hereby freed and to be freed from and released of their poll tax, for the space of three years next ensuing the time of their commencing in the said business, and so long as they continue in it within said term upon the provision, that all such persons who come from other places shall be approved of by the Selectmen of the town or a major part of them, from time to time, and such of them as shall be by the Selectmen disapproved of shall be still subject to be warned out of the town according to Law."

To what extent the business was transacted under this encouragement of the town we are unable to say. However, this industry was carried on at that time to considerable extent, as building vessels for this trade continued to be prosecuted at the Point and neighborhood from that time to the Revolutionary War, when it was suspended, and the hardy fishermen were selected to man our impromptu navy.

The fish business was then, as now, an important item in the traffic and business of Massachusetts. So important was it, that ninety-four years ago, or nearly a century, the State passed a resolution that a codfish should be placed in the Representatives' Hall, in the old State House, as emblematical of this industry,

which was passed with great unanimity. The codfish was afterwards removed to the present House of Representatives, and hung in the arched niche of the south wall, facing the Speaker's chair.

The person who made the motion to place the codfish in the old State House, which has excited so much inquiry and curiosity, was Mr. John Row,<sup>1</sup> an eminent merchant of Boston, and most active among the sons of liberty. He served on important committees with James Otis, Samuel Adams, John Hancock and Thomas Cushing.

After the Revolutionary War the fish business was revived in Quincy. In the early part of this century, Mr. Nickerson, Major Vinal and Mr. Bramhall were engaged, to a considerable extent, in this business at the Point. It continued to be successful until the embargo and the War of 1812 seriously interfered with its prosperity. At the close of the war the business was again revived, and continued to prosper with varied success. A large share of the business was in the hands of capitalists of Provincetown and other Cape Cod towns. In 1833, the fish interest began to concentrate at Germantown. Capt. Brown took up his residence there that year; Capt. Hodgkinson in 1834, and Capts. Prior, Rich, Holmes and others, about that period. The land at Germantown was mostly occupied by fish flakes, as great numbers were brought there to be cured. In 1836, the business amounted to a little rising thirty thousand dollars.—Ten vessels were engaged in cod and mackerel fishing. The amount of codfish caught and cured was six thousand and two hundred quintals, the value of which was estimated at eighteen thousand and eight hundred dollars. The number of barrels of mackerel packed for market, was one thousand and seven hundred and fifty, the value of which was estimated at twelve thousand, two hundred and forty-two dollars. The number of men engaged in the business was one hundred.

---

1.

Wednesday, March 17, 1784.

“Mr. Row moved the House, that leave might be given to hang up the representation of a codfish in the room where the House sit, as a memorial of the importance of the Cod Fishery to the welfare of this Commonwealth as had been usual formerly. The said motion being seconded, the question was put, and leave given for the purpose aforesaid.”—House Journal.



We believe the old, curious and eccentric Lieut. Peter Bicknell, an old resident of Germantown, was not connected with the fish business. So eccentric was this old denizen of Germantown, that one fine summer day, the 4th of July, we believe, he harnessed his horse in a sleigh and took a pleasure ride to Boston, which caused no little amusement to those who witnessed a sleigh ride in midsummer. The local fish trade was at first carried on by different persons, who would go out in the morning and procure fish, and in the afternoon dispose of their fine large fresh fish from their wheelbarrows, for six cents each. In 1823 the first cart, owned by a Mr. Rice, was used for the disposal of fish. Mr. Snow of Boston, succeeded Mr. Rice, and made a fortune out of the business. Mr. Samuel Andrews, well known to many of our citizens, was engaged in the local trade longer than any other person, and died at a ripe old age of 75 years, 10 months and 11 days.

Thomas Morton came to Mount Wollaston, in 1622, two years after the Pilgrims landed, and he relates that the brooks, rivulets and the coast shore abounded with the most delicious fish.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. "Among Fishes, First I will begin with the Codd, because it is the most commodious of all fish, as may appeare, by the use which is made of them in foraigne parts.

"The Codd fishing is much used in America, (whereof New England is a part) in so much as 300 Sayle of shippes, from divers parts, have used to be employed yearely in that trade.

"I have seene in one Harboure next Richmond Island, 15 Sayle of shippes at one time, that have taken in them dried Codds for Spaine, and the Straights, and it has bin found that the Saylers have made 15, 18, 20, 22, p. share for a common man.

"The Coast aboundeth with such multitudes of Codd, that the inhabitants of New England doe dunge their grounds with Codd; and it is a commodity better than the golden mines of the Spanish Indies; for without dried Codd the Spaniards, Portingal and Italian would not be able to vittle of a shipp for the Sea; and I am sure at the Canaries it is the principall commodity, which place lyeth neere New England very convenient, for the vending of this commodity, one hundred of these being at the price of 300 of New Found Land Codds, greate store of traine oyle, is mayd of the livers of the Codd, and is a commodity that without question will enrich the inhabitants of New England quickly; and is therefore a principal commodity.

"The Bass is an excellent Fish both fresh and salte, one hundred whereof salted (at a market) have yielded 5 p. They are so large, the head of one will give a good eater a dinner, and for daintinesse of diet, they excell the Mary-

Whale-fishery business was established at Germantown and at Quincy Point about the same time. The first vessel fitted out, of any note, at Germantown, was the *Cambrian*, in 1839—a top-sail schooner, which sailed on a cruise of eighteen months under Capt. Holmes, of Germantown. The *Cambrian* made quite a successful voyage, having procured twenty whales and secured four hundred and twenty barrels of sperm oil.

The *Ontario* sailed under the command of Capt. Prior; also, the *John Bove Dodge*, the *Curacoa* and others, which were equally as fortunate in supplying their owners with oil from these greasy monsters. The *Cambrian* was probably the first whale-ship that sailed from this port. The *Creole*, under the

bones of Beefe. There are such multitudes, that I have seene stopped into the river\* close adjoyning to my house with a sand at one tide, so many as will load a ship of a 100 Tonnes.

“Other places have greater quantities in so much as wagers have bin layed, that one should not throw a stone in the water but that he should hit a fish. I my selfe, at the turning of the tyde, have seen such multitudes passe out of a pound, that it seemed to mee, that one might goe over there backs drishod. These follow the bayte up the rivers, and sometimes are followed for bayte and chased into the bayes and shallow waters, by the grand pise; and these may have also a prime place in the Catalogue of Commodities.

“The Mackarels are the baite for the Basse, and these have bin chased into the shallow waters, where so many thousands have shott themselves a shore with the surfe of the sea, that whole hoggesheads have bin taken up on the sands; and for length they excell any of other parts, they have bin measured 18 and 19 inches in length, and seaven in breadth, and are taken with a drayle, (as boats use to passe to and froe at sea on businesse) in very greate quantities all along the Coaste. The Fish is good salted, for store against the winter, as well as fresh, and to be accounted a good Commodity.

“This Sturgeon in England is *regalis piscis*, every man in New England may catch what he will, there are multitudes of them, and they are much fatter then those that are brought into England from other parts, in so much as by reason of their fatnesse, they doe not looke white but yellow, which made a cooke presume they were not so good as them of Roushea; silly fellow that could not understand that it is the nature of fish salted or pickelled, the fatter, the yellower being best to preserve.

“For the taste, I have warrant of Ladies of worth, with choice pallats for the commendations, who liked the taste so well, that they esteemed it beyond the Sturgeon of other parts, and sayd they were deceaved in the looks, therefore let the Sturgeon passe for a commodity.

\*This river was probably Black's Creek, as Morton's house was near this stream of water.

command of Capt. Cook, the principal owners of which were Messrs. Calvin White of Braintree, Simon Gillett, Ebenezer Woodward, Daniel Baxter, Isaiah G. Whiton and Charles A. Brown, of Quincy, sailed the latter part of the year 1840, for the Western Islands, where she was fortunate in securing a fine cargo, consisting of five hundred and forty barrels of sperm oil and ten of black fish, which liberally remunerated all those connected with the vessel and voyage. She was absent nine months and a half. The brig Eschol also sailed as a whaler.

For some years New Bedford was the largest whaling port in the world, but of late years this branch of business has materially decreased. The most popular instrument for catching whales has been the harpoon; other ingenious methods have been used, but have never become popular with the whalers.

"Of Salmons there is greate abundance, and these may be allowed for a Commodity, and placed in the Catalogue.

"Of Herrings there is greate store, fat and faire, and (to my mind) as good as any I have seene, and these may be preserved and made a good commodity at the Canaries.

"Of Eeles there is abundance, both in the saltwaters, and in the fresh; and the fresh water Eele there, (if I may take the judgement of a London Fishmonger) is the best that hee hath found in his life time, I have with jieele potts found my howsehold, (being nine persons, besides doggs) with them, taking them every tide (for 4 moneths space) and preserving of them for winter store; and these may prove a good commodity.

"Of Smelts there is such abundance, that the Salvages doe take them up the rivers with baskets, like sives.

"There is a Fish, (by some called shadds, by some alewives) that at the spring of the yeare passe up the rivers to spaune in the ponds, and are taken in such multitudes in every river that hath a pond at the end, that the inhabitants dounge their ground with them. You may see in one township a hundred acres together, set with these Fish, every acre taking 1000 of them, and an acre thus dressed will produce and yeald so much corne as 3 acres without fish, and (least any Virginea man would inferre hereupon, that the ground of New England is barren, because they use no fish in setting their corne, I desire them to be remembered, the cause is plaine in Virginea) they have it not to sette. But this practice is onely for the Indian Maize (which must be set by hands) not for English graine, and this is therefore a commodity there.

"There is a large sized fish called Hallibut, or Turbut; some are taken so bigg that two men have much adoe to hale them into the boate; but there is such plenty, that the fisher men only eate the heads and finnes, and throw away the bodies; such in Paris would yeeld 5 or 6 crownes a peece; and this is no discommodity.



One process was, "that a glass tube containing prussic acid should be so placed in the shaft of the harpoon, that the moment the cord or line was pulled taught, it would be broken in the animal's body, and occasion instant death.

"Another mode of employing prussic acid was, to enclose a glass tube containing it in a hollow rifle bullet about four inches long, which was fired from a rifle made for that purpose. The bullet also contained an explosive substance connected with a fuse, which ignited as the rifle was fired, so that the bullet exploded immediately after penetrating the whale, and spread its deadly poison through the flesh. The bullet is made of zinc, because it breaks into fragments more angular than any other metal. The success of this method is found to be perfect, but sailors object to its use, dreading to touch the carcass of a whale which has been killed by so powerful a poison, for a whale struck by a bullet charged with prussic acid, only disappears for about

"There are excellent Plaice and easily taken. They (at flowing water) do almost come ashore, so that one may stepp but halfe a foote deepe, and pick them up on the sands; and this may passe with some allowance.

"Hake is a dainty white fish, and excellent vittell fish, and may passe with other commodities, because there are multitudes.

"There are greate store of Pilchers at Michelmas, in many places, I have seene Cormorants in length 3 miles feedinge upon the Sent.

"Lobsters are there infinite in store in all the parts of the land, and very excellent. The most use that I made of them, in 5 years after I came there was but to baite my Hooke for to catch Basse, I had bin so cloyed with them the first day I went a shore. This being knowne, they shall passe for a commodity to the inhabitants, for the Salvages will meete 500 or 1000 at a place where Lobsters come in with the tyde, to eate, and save dried for store, abiding in that place, feasting and sporting a month or 6 weekes together.

"There are greate store of the Oysters in the entrances of all Rivers; they are not rounde as those of England, but excellent fat, and all good, I have seen an Oyster banke a mile at length.

"Mustles there are infinite store. I have often gon to Wassaguseus, where were excellent Mustles to eate (for variety) the fish is so fat and large.

"Clames is a shellfish, which I have seene sold in Westminster for 12 pe. the skore. These our swine feede upon, and of them there is no want, every shore is full, it makes the swine proove exceedingly, they will not faile at low water to be with them. The Salvages are much taken with the delight of this fishe, and are not cloyed (notwithstanding the plenty) for our swine we finde it a good commodity.

"Raser fishes there are. Freeles there are. Cockles and Scallopes, and divers other sorts of Shellfish very good foode."

five minutes, and rises to the surface dead. Strychnia has been used instead, and with similar result.

“The greatest number of whales known to have ever been captured by a single vessel in a season, was forty-four, yielding two hundred and ninety-nine tons of oil, of two hundred and fifty-two gallons each; this was in 1814. The fortunate vessel belonged in Petershead, Scotland, and the oil alone, according to the price that year, which was about one hundred and sixty dollars per ton, was worth the nice little sum of forty-eight thousand, eight hundred and forty dollars.”







JOHN ADAMS GREEN.

## NEWSPAPERS.

---

The Quincy Patriot, the weekly journal so welcome to our homes and firesides, was established Jan. 1st, 1837. The editors and proprietors were John A. Green and Edward B. Osborne. The senior member, Mr. John A. Green, was a native of Quincy and son of Mr. John Green. He was born Aug. 1st, 1814, and selected printing as a business. After acquiring his trade at Hingham, he was engaged as editor of the Oswego Republican of New York. The copartnership between Messrs. Green and Osborne was of short duration, as the latter gentleman withdrew at the end of three months. The Patriot from that time was conducted by Mr. Green, for about fourteen years. July 1st, 1851, Mr. Green disposed of the Patriot to Mr. Gideon F. Thayer and Mr. George White, the present Judge of Probate for Norfolk County. Judge White was a native of this town, and son of Nathaniel White. He fitted for college with William M. Cornell, LL. D., and at Exeter Academy, N. H.; graduated from Yale College in 1848, and from Harvard Law School in 1850; studied law with Hon. Robert Rantoul, Jr., in Boston; admitted to Suffolk Bar, and became partner with Mr. Rantoul in 1851. He was a member of the Constitution Convention from Quincy in 1853. Appointed Judge of Probate and Insolvency in 1858, which office he still holds.

Gideon French Thayer was born in Watertown, Mass., Sept. 21st, 1793, and was adopted and brought up by Gideon French, a tallow chandler, of Boston. His orphan boyhood was passed in Brookline and Boston; his school education was acquired in the Grammar Schools of those towns. At the age of 14, he was placed as a salesman in a retail shoe store. In 1820, he commenced a private school with one scholar, but by his characteristic energy his school became flourishing. Mr. Thayer purchased a site for a school house in Chauncey place, now

Chauncey street, where he opened what is now known as the Chauncey Hall School, in 1828. This noted school under Mr. Thayer became a success. In 1855, he resigned his charge of the school on account of failing health, and accepted the Presidency of the Prescott Insurance Office. He resigned his position in the Insurance Office to prevent threatened apoplexy, and the remainder of his life was passed with his friends, at Keene, N. H., where he died March 27th, 1864, aged about 71 years.

April, 1852, Mr. Thayer sold his interest in the paper to Judge White, who continued it until April, 1853, when he sold all right and title to the Patriot, to its former editor and proprietor, Mr. John A. Green. Mr. Green continued to publish it until his death, which occurred July 11th, 1861. Messrs. Thayer and White not being familiar with conducting a country journal, sank from one to two thousand dollars in the experiment. After the death of Mr. Green, his widow assumed the responsibility of the office. In 1869, Mr. George W. Prescott, the former business manager, entered into copartnership with Mrs. Green, and from that time to the present, the Patriot has been published under the firm name of Green & Prescott. The first twenty-five years, or until a year or two after the war broke out in 1861, the Patriot was not a financial success. Its publishers were obliged to work hard, late and early, to make both ends meet.

The Patriot has always been published as an independent paper in a folio form. Its size at the time of its first publication was twenty by thirty inches, about one-half its present size. The original size of the paper appears rather diminutive compared with the present sheet, still it was as large as its editor desired for the poor remuneration he received for its publication.

The Patriot has been enlarged three times. Messrs. Thayer & White increased its size to twenty-two by thirty-two. It continued in this form until 1866, when increasing business caused its publishers to make another addition to it, which increased its size to twenty-four by thirty-six inches. In 1872, it was again enlarged to its present size of an eight-column paper, twenty-six and one-half by forty-one inches. May the Patriot be as graciously received for the forty-one years to come, as it has for forty-one years past.



The next newspaper that was published in Quincy was called the Quincy Aurora. This paper was established by Mr. Charles Clapp, a native of this town, Jan. 1st, 1843. In politics, it was an ardent supporter and an able advocate of the principles of the late Whig party.

The Aurora was a six-column paper, of the size of twenty-two by thirty-two inches. This paper was frequently in bitter controversy with the Patriot, which finally ended in a libel suit at law, and in all probability shortened its days, as it was discontinued after an existence of a little over three years and one month. The following extract from its valedictory will give the editor's version of the cause of its demise:—

Feb. 12th, 1846. "This is the last number of the Quincy Aurora that we shall issue. We need not mention in detail the various considerations that have influenced us in coming to this conclusion. It is enough to say, that our patronage from the beginning has not been sufficient to enable us to make the paper what we wished to make it, or to yield us an adequate compensation for our time and labor. Additions, it is true, have been made to our list of subscribers from year to year, but three years experience has fully convinced us that no paper of the kind which we would be willing to edit can be fairly supported in this place."

The publishing office of the Aurora was on Hancock street, over Mr. Briesler's store, now kept by the firm of Whitney & Nash. Its subscription price was two dollars a year in advance.

On Saturday, Sept. 7th, 1878, the first number of the Quincy Free Press was issued by Mr. N. T. Merritt, who is editor and proprietor. The Free Press is published as a county paper; its principles are in sympathy with those advocated by the Democratic party. It is an eight-column paper, twenty-four by forty inches, and is published in Temple Block, on Temple street, at two dollars per annum.

## RANDOLPH.

---

The first newspaper established in the town of Randolph was the Randolph Transcript and Advertiser. This was published

weekly as an independent family and business journal, at one dollar a year. The first specimen number was issued March 14th, 1857; the first number of the first volume was published March 28th, 1857. Samuel P. Brown was the editor and proprietor. April 2d, 1859, the same publisher changed the name of the paper to the Randolph Transcript and New England Advertiser, and also increased the yearly subscription to one dollar and a half. It continued to be published by this title, until April 7th, 1860, when it assumed the name of the Randolph Transcript and Norfolk Co. Advertiser. From June 14th, 1862, only small supplements were issued for seven weeks, but not numbered in the volumes, which again began regular Aug. 2d, 1862, with No. 12, Vol. VI, but Aug. 23d of that year, Mr. Brown, its editor and proprietor, announced its discontinuance. Aug. 31st, of the same year, it was revived under the name of the Randolph Advertiser, and was printed on a small sheet at fifty cents a year. April 4th, 1863, the Randolph Transcript and Advertiser was enlarged by its editor and proprietor, Mr. Samuel P. Brown. Oct. 10th, 1863, it was discontinued. The following is the valedictory:—"Six years and six months we have published this paper, though never a source of profit. In taking leave of our patrons, we will say, that as much has been done by some of them for the encouragement of a local paper as is done in any place. They have been more than just—they have been generous. By words and deeds they have cheered and helped us, and we shall never forget them. As to the community generally with whom we have come in contact, we have had from it our share of commendation and condemnation; probably of the former as much as we deserved—the latter we will forget, or try to, as much as cannot be made beneficial for us all to remember."

Mr. Brown, Jan. 7th, 1865, issued a new series of the Transcript and Advertiser, and July 8th, enlarged it. The price of it at that time was one dollar and a half. Oct. 1st the paper changed hands; Mr. Joseph Jones became editor and proprietor, and called it the East Norfolk Register; published at two dollars per year.

July 5th, 1867, Elmer W. Holmes became editor and propri-

etor; Mar. 19th, 1869, Stillman B. Pratt and David S. Hasty became editors and proprietors under the firm name of Pratt & Hasty; April 22d, 1871, E. Marchant assumed control; Aug. 19th, 1871, it passed to Ichabod N. Fernald; Jan. 20th, 1872, E. Marchant again assumed control; Oct. 5th, 1872, Charles M. Vincent became the editor and proprietor, and remained as such until March 15th, 1873, when Daniel H. Huxford assumed that office, which he still ably fills.

---

### BRAINTREE.

---

Newspaper business in Braintree has not met with much success. It being a sparsely populated town, it has given but a feeble support to local papers. Three attempts have been made to establish a paper in Braintree, but they have only received a limited encouragement.

In 1869, a paper called the Braintree Reporter, was published by Charles G. Easterbrook, editor of the Weymouth Gazette, but before two years had passed, he felt compelled to stop it.

In April, 1875, a newspaper was started by C. Franklin David, a resident of Braintree. It was called the Old Colony Bulletin, and issued semi-monthly. In October, about six months after the Bulletin was started, Mr. David purchased the Abington Journal and moved his type and presses to that place.

In January, 1878, a third attempt was made to establish a newspaper in this good old town. A handsome sheet, called the Braintree Observer, was started by Daniel H. Huxford, editor of the Norfolk County Register, and edited by William MacEwan, of Braintree. Although ably conducted it does not receive the support it deserves.



## MISCELLANEOUS.

---

1640. This was the year the town of Braintree received her act of incorporation as an independent municipality. It was a gloomy and inauspicious time for the inhabitants. No money or demand for their home productions; emigration had in a great measure ceased. Winthrop says, "Corn would bring nothing; a cow which last year cost twenty pounds might now be bought for four or five, and many are going out of the country, so no man could pay his debts, nor the merchants make return into England for their commodities, which caused many of them to speak evil of us." This change was brought about by the great reform in State and Church by the home government; the Earl of Stafford had been beheaded, the Archbishop—the great enemy of the Colonies,—and many other dignities of the realm imprisoned, which produced an utter stagnation of all business. So great had this evil become that the General Court was obliged to pass an order to try and alleviate their troubles, as follows, viz.:—"Oct. 7th, 1640. It is ordered, that after the last day of this month no man shall bee compelled to satisfy any debt, legacy, fine, or any other payment in money, but satisfaction shallbee accepted in corn, cattle, fish, or other commodities, at such rates as this Court shall set down from time to time, or in default thereof, by apprizement of indifferent men to be appointed by the officer; provided, that this order shall not extend to any debts or payments due or arising upon any contract, or other original cause proceeding the last day of this month aforesaid. And this Court doth order, that Indian Corn merchantable, shallbee so payable at the rate of four shillings the bushel, summer wheate at six shillings, rye at five shillings, barley at five shillings, and pease at six shillings, hemp and flax seed at twelve shillings a bushel, and all these prizes to bee intended of such corn and seed as shall grow in this jurisdiction."

The first entry found transcribed on the town records is, the partly illegible record of the Coddington School Fund grant to the town of Braintree. No business transactions of the town appear to be regularly recorded on the town books,<sup>1</sup> but we see by the Colonial Records that the Colonial tax on Braintree at this time was twenty-five pounds.

“Martin Saunders, Ri. Right and Al. Winchester were appointed to value horses, mares, cows, oxen, goats and hogs, and they were to value them under their worth, rather than above their worth.” By the General Court, the first magistrates were appointed for the town of Braintree, Oct. 7th, 1640, as follows, viz.:—“Richard Right, Alexander Winchester and Will. Cheesbro, to end small business at Braintree under twenty shillings.”

1641. This year we find the first vote in reference to the old grist mill:—May 1st, “it is ordered, that there shall no other mill be built in the plantation without the consent of Richard Right, or his heirs, so long as the mill remain in their hands, which was built by the said Richard Right, unless it evidently appears that the sd mill will not serve the plantation, and that he or

---

1. For years the records of the town were not kept in chronological order, and some not at all. The first business transaction of the town recorded in the town's book was in 1643; and what should have been the first matter recorded at the opening of the business of the town, was not entered until 1656, and that had reference to the laying out of the Plymouth Turnpike. It is evident that the minutes of the proceedings of the town meeting were kept on slips of paper and subsequently recorded. The same discrepancy, as to the chronological order of dates, is also to be found in the marriages, births and deaths. The first record on the book of registration is in 1643, as follows, viz.:—“Solomon Curtis, son of Decodatus Curtis and Rebeckah Curtis his wife, born the eighth day of June, 1643.” Subsequently, the following entries are made:—“Mary Newcomb, the daughter of Francis Newcomb, and Rachel his wife, was born March 2d, 1640. Jonathan, the son of John Hoidon and Susanna, his wife, was born the 19-3-1640; Hannah Niles, daughter of John and Jane, born 16-12-1636; John Niles, son of John and Jane, born the 4-1-1638. The first marriage we find recorded is Henry Adams and Elizabeth Pain, who were married the 17-8-1643. The following appear to be the first deaths recorded:—1643,—Mary Pain, buried 2d day of the fourth month, but is not recorded on the book until 1732. 1646-8-8, Henry Adams was buried, and is registered on the town book, at page 144 of the original records.”

These few selections from the records, illustrates what we before have said in reference to the irregularity of keeping the town records for several years after it was incorporated.

they will not build another in convenient time." The next was the laying out a foot-way from the old church:—"There is a foot way to ly from the laine of Goodman Penniman, where it is marked on the pails, and two ladders appointed to be made for a stile, and from thence upon a straight line to the meeting-house, over the old bridge." Mr. John Glover and Humphrey Atherton were appointed by the Court and authorized to lay out the way (which was the old Plymouth road) in difference at Braintree.

"Alexander Winchester, Rich. Right and Samuel Bass, were appointed associates for the Court, and commissioners in the town. The Court also gave orders to imploy Will. Cheesbrough and Richard Right to get a firkin of iron ore for Mr. Edward Alleyn."

This year (1641) they ordered that no wheat bread should be baked for sale, which seriously interfered with the bakers' business, and illustrates the great poverty of the Colony and the self-sacrifices they were obliged to make for the purpose of bringing money into the Colony.

"Forasmuch as it appeareth to this Court, that wheat is like to bee a staple commodity, and that a ship is with all convenient speede to be set forth, and fraited with wheat, for the fetching in of such forraine commodities as wee stand in need of, it is therefore ordered, that after the last day of this present eighth month, no baker, ordinary keeper or other persons, shall bake or sell, or set to sale, any bread or cake made of wheat meale, or wherein any wheat meale shallbee put, upon paine to forfeit double the valewe thereof. And the Cunstables of every town are hereby required to see that this order bee observed, and that they shall make seisure of all such bread so set to sale, and distribute the same to the poor. Mr. Peck, Mr. Parker, Goodman Bate and Stephen Pain are desired to view the way at Braintree and certify the next General Court."

Mr. Winchester was appointed by the Court to grant summons and attachment, for Braintree. "It is ordered that in every town one shallbee appointed to grant summons and attachment in all civil actions; and attachments are to bee granted when the party is a stranger not dwelling amongst us, or for some that



is going out of our jurisdiction, or that is going about to make away his estate to defraud his creditors, or when persons are doubtful in their estates to the plaintiff, and the same persons to graunt replevy ; and when they graunt any replevy, they are to take band, with sufficient security, (of the party that desireth the replevy) to prosecute the suite. They are to have for a warrant, two pence a peece ; for a replevy or attachment, three pence a peece ; for a band, four pence a peece."

In the year 1641, "Three men coming in a shallop from Braintree, the wind taking them short at Castle Island, one of them stepping forward to hand the sail, caused a fowling piece with a French lock, which lay in the boat, to go off. The whole charge went through the thigh of one man within one inch of his belly, yet missed the bone ; then the shot (being goose shot) scattered a little and struck the second man under his right side upon his breast, so as above forty shot entered his body, many into the capacity of his breast. The third man being now only able to steer, but not to get home the boat, it pleased God the wind favored him so as he did fetch the Governor's garden, and there being a small boat and men at that time, they brought them to Boston before they were too far spent with cold and pain, and beyond all expectations, they were both soon perfectly recovered, yet he who was shot in the breast fell into a fever and spit blood."

It appears there was no record of the town's business for the years 1642-43, but by the Colonial records we find that Braintree's Colonial tax for that year was fourteen pounds, and that the town was to be supplied with one barrel of powder. In 1643, the Court ordered that Samuel Bass, James Penniman and Alexander Winchester shall end small cases in Braintree, under twenty shillings. This year the Colony was divided into four counties, viz.:—Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk and Norfolk. Norfolk was at that time more appropriately located than now, as it was north of Suffolk, as its name denotes that it should be, and it comprised the following towns, viz.:—"Salsberry, Hampton Haverhill, Excetter, Dover and Strawberry Banck." The present Norfolk County was not organized until 1793, one hundred and twenty-five years after the first one was established. Mr.

Peter Brackett was appointed clerk of the writs, or town clerk, as was then the custom.

It appears, even at this early date, that some persons were addicted to illegal voting, as the Court passed the following order to restrain our Puritan fathers from this misdemeanor:—

“It is ordered, if any person shall put in more than one paper or bean for the choice of any officer, he shall forfeit ten pounds for every offence, and any man that is not free, putting in any vote shall forfeit like sum of ten pounds.” It was also the custom to use corn for ballots. The Indian corn, if in a majority, denoted the election of the person or persons voted for, and beans his non-election.

1644. The principal record of the town this year, was a vote passed Feb. 11th, to protect their property from fire, by obliging all the property holders to procure ladders and to have them attached to their houses. The town of Braintree, this year, with other towns received her share of Mr. Andrews’ gift, of five pounds, or a cow. Mr. Thomas Mekins was chosen one of the Representatives this year, and from some cause or other, was dismissed from the General Court, at the request of the town.<sup>1</sup> From what cause Mr. Mekins was discharged from the Court, we are unable to enlighten the reader.

1645. “At a town meeting, there being present Mr. Welde, James Penniman, Martin Sanders, Thomas Mekins, Samuel Bass and Peter Bass, It was ordered that the fourteen acres of Town Marsh shall be improved to the Elders’ use—Mr. Thompson and Mr. Flint—to such time as the Townsmen shall see fit, or otherwise to dispose of it. It is ordered that Braintree shall be abated out of their next levey, for their deputies’ lodgings, ten shillings.”

1646. “At a meeting, there being present Samuel Bass, Jas. Penniman, Gregory Belcher, Henry Adams and Samuel Adams, It is ordered that every man that is an inhabitant of the town shall have Liberty to take any timber off the Commons for any use in the town, (provided) so they make not sale of it out of

---

1. The inhabitants of Braintree drew up a petition, which was signed by its citizens, requesting the General Court to dismiss or discharge Mr. Mekins from the Legislature, which they did.

the Town, and in case any shall make sale of it out of the town, either in boards or bolts; or any other wayes, whole or sawed, they shall pay for every tunne of timber five shillings a tunne to the town."

Mr. Henry Adams, by petition of the town to the General Court, was appointed clerk of the writs, and one of the three men to end small cases in the town, in the place of Mr. Peter Brackett. It was the custom at this period, for the town clerk to be appointed by the Legislature, instead of being chosen by the town, as is now the practice. It has been claimed, and is recorded on the fly leaf of the town records, that Mr. Adams was the first town clerk, but it appears by the General Court records that he did not receive his appointment until six years after the town was incorporated, or in 1646; and that, in the place of Mr. Peter Brackett, who received his official commission as clerk of the town in 1643-4, and it is our belief that Mr. Peter Brackett has prior claim to this office, and was the first town clerk of old Braintree. This error most probably occurred from some one—we think it was Mr. Mills, a former town clerk, in writing up a list of these officers some years after, from memory, as he evidently had done, in making up a list of the earlier military commanders of the town.

We find no record for the year 1647.

1648. "Mr. flint made acknowledgement of the sale of the house and lot which was lately John Paffins, and since his death sold unto the said Henry flint, by William Fenno, by virtue of execution sued out by him in the presence of all the townsmen, the said Henry flint doth acknowledge himself fully satisfied by Mr. Doctor John Morley, for the said house, only the said Mr. Doctor doth promise that if he should be called forth of the Town to surrender back again the said house to Mr. flint, at the same rate of seven pounds, which he paid, being allowed at the discretion of indifferent men for such charges as he has been at, in witness hereof, the said Henry flint and Mr. Doctor have hereto set their hand in presence of Samuel Bass, Richard Brackett, Moses Pain, Thomas Blanchard, Mathew Barns, Wm. Allen and Martin Sanders.

HENRY FFLINT,

JOHN MORLEY."



Mr. William Ting was this year chosen captain of the military company of Braintree, and his commission was confirmed by the Court. For several years no record appears on the book of any importance.

1651. At this time, we find the first case of insanity in the town. "In answer to the petition of John Heydon of Braintree, for relief in respect of his distracted childe, as also some loss lately befallen him, this Court doth order, that the said John Heydon shall have from the County, towards the charges of keeping the childe, five pounds per annum, to be payed out of their own Town levy, and the Town to bear the rest of the charge till the Court see cause to withdraw their benevolence."

1659. This year the town was engaged in their first law-suit, which was a rum case, and decided by the Court against the town; the cost of which failed the town, or at any rate, it embarrassed them so much that they had to petition the Court for an abatement of their County taxes, so that they might be able to pay the expense of Court, and some other charges of Frizell's freezing.

"In the case of Richard Brackett and Samuel Bass, in behalf of the Town, plaintiff, against John Andrews and Benjamin Phippeny, defendants, in action of the case for giving John Frizell so much licquor as made him drunk, and occasioned his miserable freezing, the Court, on hearing the case and evidence, do find for the defendant."

May 31st, 1660. "In answer to the petition of the townsmen of Braintree, the Court judgeth it meet to allow them ten pounds for the present year out of their County rates in reference to their charge about Frizell."

1660. Much has been written to prove that Goffe, one of the three judges who condemned Charles I, once resided in old Braintree. This we think is not the case, as they arrived in Boston July 27th, 1660, where they resided until discovered by the officers of the home government, and were obliged to flee from Boston for safety. All authority relates that they went to Hadley, Mass.; also, to New Haven, Conn. After searching all recorded evidence, we cannot find the least shadow of proof that they ever domiciled here. Those who desire to become

more familiar with an account of these regicides, can find a full and able history of them by Dr. Ezra Stiles, president of Yale College, published in 1794. Dr. Ebenezer Brackett, of this town, who in 1793, wrote and had published a poem, prefixed by a history of Goffe, Whalley and Dixwell, the regicide judges, makes no mention that they ever resided here.<sup>1</sup>

1666. A number of the inhabitants of the town, this year petitioned the General Court for a grant of six thousand acres of land. The reason assigned for it was, that the land in Braintree was worn out, and would not afford them a comfortable support. The Court answered their petition by granting them the six thousand acres, but after having received this grant it appears that they did not care much for it, as it was nearly half a century after, when probably nearly all of the original petitioners were dead, that some of the inhabitants of the town raked up this old matter to ascertain if their old title was good. Finding that it was, they had it located in Worcester County, from which was organized the town of New Braintree, incorporated in 1751, nearly a century after the original grant was made. This year, the great pest of the apple orchards made its appearance, which was the canker worm. From an old account book we find that apples and turnips were one shilling a bushel; the pay for one day's mowing was two shillings and two pence; a common laborer's pay was two shillings per day, and ten pounds by the year; women received from four to five pounds per year; board by the week was four shillings. Turnips were an important article of diet at this time, as they were used as a substitute for potatoes. Potatoes were not cultivated in New England until about 1719.

1670. "There being a meeting called, the inhabitants generally met together, and it was voted and concluded there should be a church rate made to the sum of sixty-six pounds, and disposed of as follows, viz:—Fifteen pounds to Mr. Buckley of Concord, twenty shillings a man for ministers that had been helpfull to the church, and the remainder should go to Josiah Flint.

---

1. See Hutchinson's History, Holmes' Annals, Allen's American Biographical Dictionary and Palfrey's History. Also, see an article by Frederick A. Whitney, in Quincy Patriot, Dec., 1869.

1672. "Voted, to give the Rev. Mr. Fisk £60, as in lieu thereof the use of a house and land. The Selectmen also determined that the ancient way into the Commons over Barnabas Derifield's land shall be at the head of the furnace pond, and so into the way that goes into the mill pond."

1673. Action was taken this year by the town to regulate the holding of their town meetings; before this they had been very irregularly held at their neighbors' houses, where a few would gather together and transact the town business. "It was agreed by the inhabitants of the town of Braintree, that all public meetings should be held upon the first second day of March, and the last second day of October annually, and that there should be upon these days a generall Town meeting of the whole inhabitants to consult and agree upon all things that may concern the good of the Town, and for the choice of Town officers."

This year the difference about the old grist mill was settled. This old mill was located on the westerly side of the bridge, at the junction of School and Fort streets. It was this old mill that for a long period of years supplied the inhabitants of the town with their corn or Indian meal for their johnny cakes and hasty puddings. It was to this mill John Adams for a few pennies took his favorite teacher's grist to have ground for her daily repast. The second owner of this mill was Major Gibbons, one of Morton's followers and convivial companions at the Mount.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. This account of Edward Gibbons is taken from Mr. Palfrey's *History of New England*, Vol. II, p. 225 :—

"The history of Edward Gibbons was peculiar. He first appears as one of Thomas Morton's unsavory company at Merry Mount. Probably he was a brother of Ambrose Gibbons, and had been previously with him at the mouth of the Piscataqua, (see Palfrey, Vol. I, p. 523, Note 1.) Before long he joined the church in Boston, where he became a freeman at the first court of Elections. —Mass. Rec., Vol. I, p. 366.

"When he left Merry Mount, he had not left off his old habits, for in August, after he became a citizen the Magistrates had occasion to fine him twenty shillings, for abusing himself disorderly with drinking too much strong drink, (Ibid 90.) He, however, represented Charlestown as one of the two of every plantation appointed (1632) to confer with the court about raising of a public stock, (Ibid 95.) His military turn was recognized in 1634 and 1637, by his being promoted to be successively Capt. Underhill's ensign and lieutenant (Ibid 129, 191,) though in the mean time, (March 3d, 1636,) he had been discharged from service at the castle, (Ibid 165,) perhaps from having incurred suspicion



Major Gibbons also became quite conspicuous as Commander-in-Chief of the Confederate Colonial forces in the Narragansett wars.

“At a County Court held at Boston, April 30th, 1662, Thomas ffaxon, Sen., Peter Brackett and Moses Paine, in the behalf of the Town of Braintray, Plaintiff, against Thos. Gatcliffe of said

---

of being a partisan of Mrs. Hutchinson, (Ibid 225,) and in 1639 he was sent to train the band at Weymouth, (Ibid 279,) and in 1641 he was appointed to see to the laying of the ordinance in Boston. He was frequently a Deputy to the General Court, and was advanced to the Magistracy in 1650, (Ibid 111, 182.) In 1645, at the time of the capture of the Bristol ship in Boston Harbor, Gibbons as chief military officer of the train band of the town of Boston, was, by the court, required and authorized to see the peace to be kept, both in the said town and harbor from all hostile and mutinous attempts or insurrections. (Ibid 38.) (This encounter in Boston Harbor was more like a barbarous buccaneering attack, than a civilized action,) and was instructed, with Sedgwick of Charlestown, not to permit any ships to fight in the harbor without license from authority.—(Winthrop II, 247.) He was undoubtedly a man of abilities and activity. Edward Johnson had a high opinion of his military capacity. Over the regiment of Suffolk was Major Edward Gibbons, who hath now the office of a Major-General also. He is a man of a resolute spirit, bold as a lion, being wholly tutored up in New England discipline, very generous and forward to promote all military matters. His forts were well contrived, and batteries strong, and in good repair; his great artillery well mounted and cleanly kept, (Wonder Working Providence, &c., 191.) In his private capacity, Gibbons was a merchant, and it is to be feared, not a prudent, perhaps not a scrupulous one. He got involved with La Tour; and by that ill-luck, according to Winthrop, was quite undone. But he was not so undone but that the next year he was sending a new ship of about one hundred tons to Virginia for tobacco. (Winthrop 2, 305.)

“There is an extraordinary little passage in Gibbons’ life, which asks elucidation. In June, 1637, Winthrop (1, 226, 227, &c.,) writes—‘About this time came home a small pinnace of thirty tons, which had been forth eight months, and was given for lost. She went to the Bermuda, but by continued tempests was kept from thence, and forced to bear up for the West India, and being in great distress, arrived at Hispaniola, and not daring to go into any inhabited place there, but to go ashore in obscure places, and lived of turtles and hogs, etc. At last they were forced into a harbor, where lay a French man-of-war with his prize, and had surely made prize of them also, but that the providence of God so disposed, as the captain, one Petfree had lived at Piscataquack, and knew the merchant of our bark, one Mr. Gibbons, whereupon he used them courteously, and for such commodities as she (Gibbons’ vessel,) carried, freighted her with tallow, hides, etc., and sent home with her his prize, which he sold for a small price to be paid in New England. He brought home an aligarto, which he gave the Governor.

Town, Defendant, in an action of the case of Trespassing upon the Town's right in land that is or hath been flowed by the mill pond by mowing grass and challenging it as his own property, as also Trespassing upon the Town's Common in fencing in a part of it, and upon the Town's highway by his building, fencing and digging holes, according to attachments dated 23, 2, mo., 1662. The plaintiffs withdrew their action. Both Plaintiff and Defendant appearing in Court, produced an agreement between

---

"Such was the story told to Winthrop on the pinnace's return to Boston, though he does not say from whom he had it. The commander of the craft had not dared, 'to go to any inhabited place, and was in danger of being captured by a French man-of-war, though England was at peace with all the world. He went ashore in obscure places, and lived of turtles and hogs, etc.,—possibly he went to Tortugas (the Turtle Island,) at the west end of Hispaniola, a customary haunt of Buccaneers. The captain of the French man-of-war, one Petfree, had lived at Piscataquack, a fact undiscoverable from the local records. He had there known Mr. Gibbons, and for old acquaintance sake, as well as for such commodities as she (Gibbons' vessel) carried, freighted her with tallow, hides, etc. The Buccaneers are said to have derived their name from their business of killing the multitudinous herds of black cattle on the island for their hides and tallow. The Frenchman had a prize which he sold for a small price to be paid in New England.

"If the story told to Winthrop looks as if it was framed to cover up a transaction between a Massachusetts official and a West India Buccaneer, I cannot help it. At the date of the story, Gibbons had not been very long a reformed man. In 1637, the morals of the seas, especially of the West India seas, were lax; the maxims and usages of Drake and Hawkins and their compeers were not yet obsolete.

"Some of the crew had prodigious experiences to relate, which were appropriate grist for Cotton Mather's mill. He relates (*Magnalia*, Book VI, Chap. 1, § 3,) that Gibbons' crew having been reduced by hunger to decide by lot who should die for the preservation of the rest, they prayed before doing execution on their doomed comrade, and there leaped a mighty fish into the boat. The same process had to be gone through a second time, they once again fall to their importunate prayers, and behold a second answer from above, a great bird lights and fixes itself upon the mast. Still the suffering recurred; the third lot was drawn, and the devotions were repeated, when a vessel appeared, which proved a French pirate. The commander was one who had formerly received considerable kindnesses of Major Gibbons, at Boston, and now replied cheerfully, "Major Gibbons, not a hair of you or your company shall perish, if it lies in my power to preserve you;" accordingly he supplied their necessities, and they made a comfortable end of their voyage."

Major Gibbons was once an owner of the old grist mill, which was discontinued about the year 1825.

themselves which was read and deposed to and desired that it might be recorded, viz:—‘Whereas a parcell of land about twenty years since was granted unto Richard Wright by the town of boston for the encouragement and furtherance of a water mill at Brantry, which said mill and pond together with other estates hath been sold by the said Wright unto Major Gibbins, and by him unto Symon Lynde, and by the said Lynde assigned to Thomas Gatleiff, who now dwelleth on and possesseth the same, and whereas sundry differences are arisen concerning the mill pond and flowing thereof, by reason of divers apprehensions how and for what end the said pond was granted, therefore so it is that I, Thomas Gatleiff of Brantry, miller, do hereby own and declare that I do fully apprehend and adjudge that the mill and pond and flowing thereof was at first granted for such an end and purposes that the Town of Brantry might be served and accommodated thereby, and as it hath been hitherto so improved, and at this time is so, I declare and promise by God’s assistance that I and my heirs and assigns shall so improve the said pond and no wayes seek to cast down or demolish the same to the frustration of the Town’s accommodation, as well as my own particular profit by grinding, and we, Thomas ffaxon, Sen., Peter Brackett and Moses Pain, part of the selectmen of Brantry, and as chosen and appointed by the Town to end and settle the difference about the said pond, do also hereby in our names and in the name of the Town of Brantry, declare and own that we also do apprehend and judge that the fore mentioned mill pond was granted as aforesaid for and to such an end and purpose as is above expressed, and do hereby for us and our successors of the Town of Brantry declare and promise that neither we nor they shall or will seek to intercept, hinder, or molest the said Thomas Gatleiff, his heirs or assigns, for or touching the said mill pond or flowing thereof, or in any way seek to demolish the same, but on the contrary gladly cherish and countenance the maintaining and upholding the same, for the ends and purposes aforementioned for which it was granted. In witness whereof the parties aforementioned have subscribed hereunto their hands this 30th of April, 1662. Thomas Gatleiff, Peter Brackett, Thos. ffaxon, Moses Pain, at a County Court,



30th April, 1662. Capt. Richard Brackett, Lut. Rich. Cooke, appeared before the Gov'ér and deposed that having subscribed their names as Wittnesses to this paper, were present and did both see and heare Thos. Gattleiff, in behalf of himself and Peter Brackett. Thos. ffaxon and Moses Pain, in behalfe of the Town of Brantry, signed and published the writing contained in this [paper] to be their agreement. Edw. Rawson, Receiver. Witness hereunto, Rich. Cooke, Richard Brackett, James Peniman."

The relics of this old dam can be seen to this day. It had a fourteen-foot head. The saw, or board and lumber mill was located in the vicinity of Brackett's wharf on the town river, or as it was then called, Mill river.

1680. It may be of interest to some of the old families to know the common custom of this period of marriage contracts; therefore we shall give the following specimen :—

"Articles of agreement between William Vezy, Sen., of Brantry, in the County of Suffolk, and Martin Saunders, concerning a marriage between Solomon Vezy, son of William Vezy and Elizabeth Saunders, daughter to Martin Saunders as followeth :— William Vezy, engageth and promiseth to give and set out to his son Solomon Vezy, half his now dwelling house and barn, in which he now liveth in Brantry, with half his pasture land and common land, and meadow land that lyeth about his house in stony Field, and half his marsh lying in Salters Farm, and half his meadow at penny Ferry in Dorchester bounds, and half the land at his house which was given to Mr. Benjamin Tompson by the town of Brantry. Also, the said William Vezy promiseth to give Solomon Vezy, at marriage, seventy acres of upland at Aldridge Farm in the woods. It is to be understood that Solomon Vezy is to have half the dwelling house and barn in case he come and live in it. But after the death of his Father, William Vezy, and his mother Ellen Vezy, he is to have half and enjoy it without any exception. But in case the Father and his Son Solomon do not agree to improve their land together, then they are to divide all by themselves, or by indifferent men chosen by themselves, and after division is made the Father is to have choice and so stand divided, only so long as the Father William

Vezy and Mother Ellen liveth, and the Father William Vezy, promiseth to give a yoke of oxen and a horse, and such movables as are given to Solomon in his Father's will made in 1679."

"Articles of agreement between Martin Saunders of Brantry and William Vezy concerning a marriage between Elizabeth Saunders daughter of Martin Saunders and Solomon Vezy son of William Vezy :—

"The said Martin Saunders, Father of Elizabeth Saunders, promiseth to give and set out for his daughter Elizabeth upon marriage with Solomon Vezy, ninety pounds as followeth, thirty pounds as was given her by her Grandfather Hardier, to be a part of the ninety pounds, and three acres of upland lying before Goodman Haydens house, sixty rods long and eighty rods wide, next the County road way at thirty pounds, and two acres salt meadow at Penny Ferry at twenty and forty pounds, in movable or household stuffs, or cattle, and as long as their Father Saunders and Son Solomon can agree he shall have house room, and the use of half the barn, rent free, and in case the Son Solomon and daughter Elizabeth will remove, the Father Saunders do's promise to give to his Son Solomon and daughter Elizabeth ten pounds towards building a house, Alwayse to be understood that if the marriage between Solomon Vezy and Elizabeth Saunders do not succeed, then these presents to be void and of no effect. Agreed upon and signed October twentyeth, 1680."

1682. "Lieut Edmund Quincy, Samuel Tompson, Alexander Marsh, Christopher Webb, selectmen, were instructed to lesse the Town lands to Benjamin Tompson the schoolmaster for twelve years."

The Rev. Noadiah Russell, a tutor in Harvard College, makes the following allusion in his diary of 1682, to Mr. Parmenter :—"Second month, (April,) 6th day. There was a strange report of a man at Braintree, Parmenter by name, who after some sickness pretended to strange revelations from an Angel under a pine tree, viz :—"Yet ye world should have very happy times ; yet Mr. Terry should be President of Harvard College, and he himself minister in Mr. Terry's room, he pretended to be miraculously inspired with learning, but it is to be feared he will find himself deluded."

1689. "It was voted that Samuel Speer should build a little house, 7 foot long and 5 foot wide, and set it by his house to secure his sisters, good wife Witty being distracted, and provide for her, and the town by vote engaged to see him well payed and satisfied which shall be thought reasonable."

We find recorded this year, the amount of the town tax as assessed upon the inhabitants. "It was voted that the Town rate should be made foure score pounds, one-half to be paid in money, and the other half in Country pay."

1692. At this period, or somewhat over a half century after the town was incorporated, the inhabitants seem to have settled into fair working order, as this year we find for the first time recorded a full list of town officers, viz:—

"*Town Clerk*,—Samuel Tompson, 3d.

"*Selectmen*,—Alexander Marsh, John Baxter, Joseph Penniman, Nathaniel Wels, Joseph alenn.

"*Commissioner*,—Ensign Samuel Penniman.

"*Constables*,—John Webb and Samuel Payne.

"*Tithingmen*,—Caleb Huborff, Thomas White, Martin Sanders, Samuel Savill, Theopilus Curtis.

"*Surveyors of Highways*,—Nehemiah hayden, John French, John Kingley, Jr., Joseph Adams, Sen.

"*Viewers of Fences*,—For Monoticutt, Corporall John Lamb and Dependence ffrench; for the fore fields, Peter Nucom and Samuel Nucom; for the stony fields, Samuel Bass, carpenter, Joseph Bass, joiner; for the farm fields, John Bass, Jr., benimin Neal."

"Voted, that the present Selectmen and Caleb huborff, Samuel Peniman, decon parmitor, and Thomas Bass, and Samuel Tompson are chosen to seat the meeting-house by appointing persons to their places. It was further voted that the present selectmen are impowered by the Town to make order for the Town for the year 1693, for the making up of fencis, fetering horsis, and hogs kind, yoaking and wringing of swine, and by making orders to restrain sheep by putting them to a keeper or keepers."

July 16th, 1694. The first Town Assessors chosen were:—"John Ruggles, Sen., John Cleverly, Sen., and William Veasey."



At a meeting held Dec. 24th, 1694, we find the first specific appropriation made by the town recorded, viz :—" Five pounds for John Belcher's widow's maintenance, thirty shillings to Thomas Revell for keeping William Dimblebee, and twenty-five shillings for ringing of the bell, and sweeping the meeting-house in the year 1694, and seven shillings to William Savill, for Dimblebee's coffin, eight shillings for mending the pound, and eight shillings to the Constable for warning the Town, and five shillings for the exchange of a Town cow to Samuel Speer, and ten shillings to Thomas bas, for debt for ringing the bell formerly, this to be raised by rate."

The first town debt that we find any record of, was the ten shillings due Mr. Bass for ringing the bell for the former year, and was by vote of the town to be raised by taxation.

1696-7. "On the Sabbath, 2 day of February last some of our Sallops at anchor on Sabbath day night, and being to carless, not keeping a watch the Indians and French come on them unwares, killed one man, and took the rest prisoners, and all the Sallop being six in number, of which some of the men as was said come home a while after."

1697. Mr. William Rawson, desiring a higher seat in the synagogue than his neighbors, asked permission of the town to allow him this privilege, which was granted him by the following vote :—" Voted, that Mr. William Rawson should have the privilege of making a seat for his family between, or upon the two beams over the pulpit, not darkening the pulpit."

In Marshall's manuscript diary we find the following incidents, which we were allowed to copy through the kindness of the Massachusetts Historical Society :—" Mr. Ebenezer Crane had his house and all in it burnt at noonday, Sept. 18th, 1697, and a few days after another house was burnt and all that was in it. There died this year 12 grown persons, viz :—Lieut. Twelves, goody Bradford, Neal Campbell, goody Nucum, John Sanders, his wife, Thomas Holbrook, Ephrim Arnold, Mrs. Faxon, Mr. Quincy, goody Thayer and John Rewett, old Mr. Holbrook, also 12 children, viz :—John henches, Will. Vesey, Soll. Vesey, John Sanders, Moses pain, John pain, Ben. Neal, Nici Savel, Mr. Rawson, Samuel Bagley and Black Mingoos."

1699. Mr. Rawson by vote of the town was released from all charges from land in controversy between Boston and Braintree.

“The inhabitants of Braintree Lawfully convened, voted that the Town would stand by the persons who have the Town Lands leased to them, in defending them from Mr. Tompson their late Schoolmaster, they paying rent of said Land to the Town Treasurer for the present school.”

“Voted, That John Bagley of Roxbury should have four pounds for keeping Abigail Neal, Providing he give the Town no further trouble.”

1700. The land controversy between Boston and Braintree continued.

1701. “It was then voted, that the Selectmen shall be and are now impowered to call for, and Recover the entry money mentioned May 13th, 1700.” This vote had reference to a vote of the town obliging every scholar, from the 18th of August, to pay his entry of one shilling to the town, and so successively for every quarter for the whole year. This payment was to go towards paying the schoolmaster for the years 1700 and 1701. If not paid, it was to be collected by suit at law against the parents or masters concerned.

Nov. 28th, 1710. “Voted, that the Town should allow six pounds for Keeping Bulls to run at large from the 1st of March next to March, 1712, to be paid at the end of the year, every Bull to be a good sufficient Bull of 2 years old, and no man shall be allowed more than twenty shillings for a Bull. The following persons entered their bulls:—Thomas Wales entered a bull to run at large; Peter Marquand, John Ruggles, Samuel Cleverly, Col. Quincy, Dea. Samuel White, Samuel Belcher and Eliezer Veasey.” This custom of the town of engaging bulls and boars to run at large for the purpose of stocking their farms was continued at intervals for about forty years; forty-two pounds to be raised for the purpose of defraying town expenses.

March 2d, 1712–13. “It was voted, that the present Selectmen be a committee fully impowered to stake out the Ancient way not exceeding a rod wide over Rock Island creek to the town’s land meadow, with this provision, that the particular

Persons that are interested in the land and meadows on Rock Island side and their heirs forever, do bear their proportionable part, besides their part, as they are inhabitants of the Town, to the making and maintaining of it."

April 11th, 1715. This seems to have been the first period when the announcement of intentions of marriage were made public. "Voted, that the Publishments of intentions of marriage shall for the future be set up upon the foreside of the most Public door of the meeting-house."

The Narragansett wars had been so expensive that they had left the Province largely in debt. To relieve them of this embarrassment, the Court issued one hundred thousand pounds in Bills of Credit, and in 1720-21, the town took the following action on disposing of these Bills of Credit:—"Voted, that there shall not be disposed of them in Larger Quantities than 25 pounds, nor less than 20, and that they be let at 6 per cent. John Quincy, Joseph Crosbie and Benj. Webb were appointed trustees for these bills, on the part of the town. The Hon. Edmund Quincy, John Quincy and Joseph Crosbie were the three persons accepted by vote of the town to have their part of these bills in the Province Treasury let to; they paying the said sum of one hundred pounds of five hundred and forty-eight, down and giving good security for the whole."

1725. "Whoever brings a black bird to the Selectmen killed shall receive one penny a piece, or kill a ground Squirrell shall receive three pence per head."

1727. The Punkapog Indians having been swindled and their rights so often trespassed upon for years, that they in Council concluded to protect themselves against these innovations by petitioning the Legislature to appoint Col. John Quincy in whose integrity they had the utmost confidence. In accordance with their desire, the Court appointed Col. Quincy, who for over twenty years served them with the greatest fidelity. The following is their petition, viz:—

*"To the Honourable William Dummer, Esq., Lieut. Gov'r.:—*

*"The Humble petition of your Hon. Humble petitioners, the native Indian proprietors of punkapague plantation, in the*



town of stoughton, Humbly sheweth, That whereas some of our English neighbours are too ready to ineroach upon our timber and our wood, cutting it down to make coals with, and Damnifying us greatly thereby, whereof we are necesitated to pray for the imposition and assistance of some English person impowered by this great General Court, to take the case of us that we may have Justice done us, and that we be not wronged. We humbly pray that Maj. John Quincy, Esq., may be fully impowered and authorized by this Great and General Court, to look after us in all Respects whereby we may be under a better Regulation, than we have been of Late, as to our wood, timber, orchards, meadows and upland, that we have Still in our hands, and that he may issue and settle any small differences between any of our English neighbours, all which we leave with your Honors most wise consideration, and Humbly pray as in duty bound.

AMOS A. AHATTON,

HEZAKIAH H. SQUAMANGU,

THOMAS T. AHATTON,

GEORGE + HUNTER,

SIMON S. GEORGE.

“punkapague, June 2, 1727.”

—Mass. Archives, Vol. XXXI, p. 143.

1728. The town voted to accept the sixty thousand pounds of Bills of Credit.<sup>1</sup> The lowest denomination to be let out was ten pounds; highest amount to be loaned, forty pounds. The trustees chosen were Benjamin Neal, Joseph Crosbie, Nehemiah Hayden, John Thayer, Jr., and Samuel Curtis.

March 11th, 1734-5. “Voted, that a petition be preferred to

---

1. “In 1745, another expedition was fitted out from Massachusetts against Louisburg. It was successful in capturing that fortress; but the expense demanded a fresh issue of from 2,000,000 to 3,000,000 pounds in bills of credit, which was declared lawful money, but this declaration did not hold good, as it depreciated, and the holders of it lost a large amount by its decline. One hundred pounds sterling in specie, or a bill on London, was equivalent in value to lawful paper money of New England, 1100 pounds. Great Britain soon afterwards ceded Louisburg to France, greatly to the mortification, but certainly to the advantage of Massachusetts, for the latter received from the British Treasury about 183,000 pounds, on account of the expenses of the Louisburg expedition, and with this sum compounded for the redemption of her paper bills. The composition was under two shillings in the pound sterling, or fifty shillings in lawful paper money, to one ounce of specie money was given.”

the General Court to Grant the Town something as a consideration, and in lieu of the four thousand acres of land taken from us and added to the Town of Milton, and Likewise to Grant us something Gratis for our having kept a Free Latin School for about ninety years." Edmund Quincy, John Quincy and Benjamin Webb were chosen a committee to manage this affair.

March 17th, 1736. "Voted, that the Town Meetings for the future shall be held half the time in the old meeting-house in the North Precinct, and the other half in the Middle Precinct."

March 6th, 1739. Dr. Benjamin Stedman was chosen Surveyor of the Highways.

1740. The town voted that Suffolk County should be divided into two Counties.

In 1741, it was voted that the constable should receive the Land Bank Bills<sup>1</sup> for the payment of taxes and pay it into

---

1. About this period or earlier, various schemes were projected to relieve the Provinces of their financial difficulties, and the Land Bank was one of these swindling institutions. "The land bank, or manufactory scheme, which was begun or rather revived in the year 1739, and produced such great and lasting mischiefs, that a particular relation of the rise, progress and overthrow of it may be of use to discourage and prevent any attempts of the like nature in future ages. By a strange conduct in the General Court, they had been issuing bills of Credite for eight or ten years annually for charges of government, and being willing to ease each present year, they had put off the redemption of the bills as far as they could; but the Governor being restrained by his instructions from going beyond the year 1741, that year was unreasonably loaded with thirty or forty thousand pounds sterling taxes, which, according to the general opinion of the people, it was impossible to levy, not only on account of the large sum, but because all the bills in the Province were but just sufficient to pay it, and there was very little silver or gold, which by an act of government was allowed to be paid for taxes as equivalent to the bills. A scheme was laid before the General Court by Mr. Hutchinson, then one of the Representatives of Boston, in which it was proposed to borrow in England upon interest, and to import into the Province a sum in silver equal to all the bills then extant, and therewith to redeem them from possessors and furnish a currency for the inhabitants, and repay the silver at distant periods, which would render the burden of taxes tolerable by an equal division on a number of future years, and would prevent the distress of trade by the loss of the only instrument, the bills of credite, without another provided in its place, but this proposal was rejected. One great frailty of human nature, an inability or indisposition to compare a distant, though certain inconvenience or distress with a present convenience or delight, is said by some strangers who come among us from Europe, to be prevalent in Americans, so as to make it one of their distinguishing characteristics. Be that

the town treasury. This bank was established by a company of Boston merchants who were to issue bills of credit, which they promised to receive as money; real estate to a certain amount was to be security that they would fulfil their engagements. These merchants were persons in straightened circumstances, or in financial difficulties, and some who possessed real estate but had no money, while others were men of no substance whatever. It finally worked into politics, and the controversy was long and bitter on these private banks, dividing towns, parishes and particular families, until it finally burst up, to the great and serious loss of the community, and is another fair illustration of the idiosyncrasy of poor human nature, whose follies are so often repeated.

March, 1741. The noted Joseph Gooch was chosen one of the Selectmen of the town. He first appears on the records as moderator, Aug. 25th, 1739.

1746. The town voted the securing of the town's stock of powder, and the Selectmen were instructed to build a "Closite one the Beams of the middle precinct meeting-house (if it be allowed of), as a suitable place to keep the powder."

---

as it may, it is certain that at this time a great number of private persons, alleging that the preceding general Court having suffered the Province to be brought into distress from which it was not in the power of their successors to afford relief, the royal instructions being a bar to any future emission of bills until all that were then extant should be redeemed, resolved to interpose. Royal instructions were no bar to the proceedings of private persons. The project of a bank in the year 1714, was revived. The projector of that bank now put himself at the head of seven or eight hundred persons, some few of rank and good estate, but generally of low condition among the plebeians, and of small estate, and many of them, perhaps insolvent. This notable company were to give credits to 150,000 pounds, lawful money, to be issued in bills, each person being to mortgage a real estate in proportion to the sums he subscribed and took out, or to give bond with two surities, but personal security was not to be taken for more than 100 pounds, from any one person. Ten directors and a treasurer were to be chosen by the company. Every subscriber or partner was to pay three per cent. interest for the sum taken out, and five per cent. of the principal; and he that did not pay bills might pay the produce and manufacture of the Province at such rates as the directors from time to time should set, and they should commonly pass in lawful money. The pretence was that, by thus furnishing a medium and instrument of trade, not only the inhabitants in general would be better able to procure the Province bills of Credit for their taxes, but trade, foreign and inland, would revive and flourish. The fate of the pro-



1751. A controversy between the town and Benjamin Owen about the money he had collected of the town tax, but not receiving a suitable compensation, they agreed to sell his property to reimburse the town.

Jan. 3d, 1752. The following is the first case of kidnapping that we have found:—"A Petition of John Scott of Braintree, in the County of Suffolk, sheweth that he was lawfully married to Lydia Thiwing of Cambridge, soon after which he went a voyage to sea, and left his wife with child, which child, soon after it was born, was secretly conveyed away by one Samuel Spear, and now is called by his name, but the petitioner is certain he is his son, and has received him as such of the said Spear. He therefore prays he may have Liberty to change his name to that of John Scott."

1755. There having been so much controversy about the continuation of Summer street as having been the old Plymouth road, we will here give from the official records the laying

---

ject was thought to depend upon the opinion which the general Court should form of it. It was necessary, therefore, to have a house of representatives well disposed. Besides the eight hundred persons subscribers, the needy part of the Province in general favoured the scheme. One of their votes will go as far in popular elections as one of the most opulent. The former are most numerous; and it appeared that by far the majority of the representatives for 1740, were subscribers to or favourers of the scheme, and they have ever since been distinguished by the name of the land bank house.

"Men of estates and the principal merchants in the Province abhorred the project and refused to receive the bills, but great numbers of shop keepers, who had lived for a long time before upon the fraud of a depreciating currency, and many small traders, gave credit to the bills. The directors, it was said, by a vote of the company, became traders, and issued just what bills they thought proper, without any fund or security for their ever being redeemed. They purchased every sort of commodity, ever so much a drug, for the sake of pushing off their bills, and by one means or other, a large sum, perhaps fifty or sixty thousand pounds, was abroad. To lessen the temptation to receive the bills, a company of merchants agreed to issue their notes, or bills redeemable by silver and gold at distant periods, much like the scheme in 1733, and attended with no better effect. The Governor exerted himself to blast this fraudulent undertaking,—the land bank. Not only such civil and military officers as were directors or partners, but all who received or paid any of the bills, were displaced. The Governor negatived the person chosen speaker of the house, being a director of the bank, and afterwards negatived thirteen of the new elected counselors, who were directors or partners in or reputed favourers of the scheme. But all was insufficient to suppress it."—Hutch. Hist., Vol. II, p. 352.

out of this lane into the South Commons, viz:—"May 14th, 1755. To lay out a way to the South Commons, Beginning at the way near Mr. Apthorp's (which was then located on School street),<sup>1</sup> then adjoining all along to the land of the Proprietors in that quarter, until we came to the corner of Mr. Isaac Newcomb's fence, near his house, and have allowed the said way one rodd and half wide and no more, excepting in some certain places by reason of some inconvenience, viz:—One place near Mr. Ephriam Pray's house we have left out a small hill of Rocky Land, and another near Mr. Benjamin Cleverly's house, and another near Mr. Joseph Pray's barn, the above said way to be fenced out and lye open for the use of the town."

This year the town was visited with quite a shock of an earthquake, as will be seen by the following statement as related by Mr. John Adams in his diary, Nov. 18th, 1755:—"We had a very severe shock of an earthquake. It continued near four minutes. I then was at my father's house in Braintree, and awoke out of my sleep in the midst of it. The house seemed to rock and reel and crack, as if it would fall in ruins about us. Chimneys were shattered by it within one mile of my father's house." This refers to one of the most memorable events of the kind which ever took place. The destruction of the City of Lisbon occurred on the first day of this month. Although less severe in its effects on this side of the Atlantic, it is yet remembered as the worst ever known in English America. It seems to have been greater in Massachusetts than any other Colony. In Boston, many chimneys and walls of houses were much shattered, but no houses thrown down. The government noticed it by appointing a day of fasting and prayer.

1756. "Mr. Jonathan Wild died with an awful Protuberance on his back, attended with a cancerous humor that spread on his body, and rose to nigh the bigness of half a bushel. July 16th, 1756."

Since writing upon the schools we have made a discovery of another schoolhouse on the training field, which was located on what is now the corner of Washington and Hancock streets; at

---

1. That portion of this estate where the old Apthorp mansion formerly stood, is now occupied by the author.

that time Washington street was not built. This was but a short distance from the new one built in 1793 and destroyed by fire in 1815. It also appears by the records that it was sold by the town in 1797. We think we are a little ahead of the "Oldest Inhabitants" this time, as they seem to be much surprised at this discovery, and are very doubtful as to its ever having existed. They never had heard of it, but the evidence is beyond a doubt, as a plan of it can be seen filed with the town documents. This plan is drawn on the deed of Mr. Burrell, to the town, for land taken in running the line between his estate and the training field then in possession of the town.

---

We shall here endeavor as far as we are able to give the names of the first settlers of the old town of Braintree, and the date their names appear on the town, parish and other records, that are now extinct. This enumeration is given for a few years over a century after the incorporation of the town. The date to some of the names we are unable to give for the reason that they are illegible. There are persons now residing in the territory that once comprised the town of Braintree, that bear the same name of those that are extinct, but descended from other families. It appears that some names were spelled in a number of different ways that referred to the same person :—

"William Allise, Alyes, Ellis, all meant for the same person, 1646; Francis Always 1696, Cornelius Austin, 1733; William Ames 1647, Benjamin Aldridge 1651, John Albee 1641, Joseph Alsen 1692, George Aldridg 1644.

"Daniel Barber 1732, Nicholas Bond 1677, Thomas Barrett 1651, Samuel Bronson 1680, Charles Brigs 1651, Thomas Bolter 1715, Simon Brient or Briant 1694, James Bagley 1714, Thomas Basset 1755, Nathaniel Bullard 1715, Mathew Barns 1647, Thos. Billington 1655, Alexander Bradley 1744, Geo. Breisner (probably Briesler) 1753.

"Joseph Crosby 1677, William Clough 1738, James Cours 1647, Richard Chapman 1647, Josiah Chapin 1667, Clement Cock 1687, Thomas Child 1708, Thomas Carew 1712, Henry Carley 1720, Lawrence Copeland 1652, John Corvis 1735, James Conweys 1651.



"John Dorsett or Dosset 1656, Edward Dorr 1720, John Dell, John Darling 1664; Samuel Deering 1647, John Donnam 1644, John Daly 1662, Dermon Downing 1672, Dennis Darly 1663, Valintin Decrow 1678, Barnabus Dorifield or Dorifall or Denifall (spelled either way) 1651, William Dimblebee 1694, Nicholas Durant 1694, Peter Diense 1708, Samuel Davis 1653, Samuel Drew, Edward Ding 1720, Isaac Dogget 1725, Edward Dirby 1697-8, Dennis Darley or Darlin 1663, Lambart Despard 1692, William Deza 1651.

"Elezer Ezgate or Isgate or Agate 1675, Richard Ellison 1646, Francis Eliot 1650, Elisha Eaton 1736, Timothy Everett 1706.

"John ffrizell 1663, Thomas Fenton 1700, Benjamin Fessenden 1756, Old ffuffurr 1672, John Francis 1659, Joseph Ford, Rev. Henry Flynt 1642, Thomas Flatman 1641, John ffrances 1659, Samuel Fisher 1677, Rev. Moses Fisk 1671, Goodman Foster 1655.

"Peter George 1653, John Glom, Samuel Gulivor 1717, John Girny 1661, John Gilker 1727, John Greenlier 1665, Francis Good 1649, Thomas Gatlive or Gatliff 1655, Charles Grise or Griser 1656, James Giles 1669, John Graves (who wrought in the iron works) 1690, Humphrey Greggs 1655, Robert Gutridge 1656, John Gearing 1645, John Grows 1690, John Gent or Jent 1721, John Grove 1726, Francis Goule or Gouls 1649, Joseph Ganett 1717.

"John Hardman 1652, Richard Hardir 1657, Richard Harris 1663, Joseph Harper 1665, John Haiford 1679, Abraham Heines or Hains 1685, Ebenezer Hinkley 1713, Daniel Higin, Nathaniel Hews, James Habersham 1733, Ebenezer Houghton 1733, John Herdin 1684, John Harbour 1655, Timothy How, Rev. John Hancock 1735, John Hastings 1645, Thomas Hatman 1645, Jonathan Hardings 1679.

"Samuel Irons 1677, Samuel Inman 1648.

"Thomas Juell 1648, Ephriam Jones 1708, Peter Jusee 1708.

"Stephen Kinsly 1639, Samuel Kinsley 1656, Ebenezer King, Richard Kent 1699, John Kingley 1692.

"John Lambe 1678, Robert Lamont 1728, Geo. Ludkin 1647, Daniel Lagaree 1709, Ebenezer Lamson 1723, Joseph Ludden

1717, Thomas Lowell 1643, (Maj.) Lambert 1692, Daniel Levitt or Lovitt 1648, Daniel Liscome 1717, Ebenezer Lambson 1716.

“Thomas Mosset 1689, George Mountjoy 1697, Henry Maudsly 1645, John Marshal 1691, Modica Mekusett 1690, Peter Markquand 1719, James Mycall 1657, William Moss 1721, John Mills 1654, John Morley 1647, Nathaniel Mott 1657, William Mullen 1672, John Moor 1661, James Murch 1712, Ebenezer Miller 1727, Thomas Mekins 1645, Thomas Matson, Matasom, Madson or Mattson 1640, George Mearsh 1752.

“Grise Nichols 1719, Noah Numan 1669, John Needham 1670, Hanary Noll 1653, Henry Neale 1647, William Nedam 1650, Samuel Noyce 1748, William Noyes 1745.

“Benj. Orcut 1744, William Osbourne or Orsbn 1646, William Owen 1654, James Oberton 1745.

“Robert Parsons 1665, Cordine Pocock 1708, Arthur Powell 1693, John Paris 1664, Joseph Plumly 1672, James Puffer 1651, Robert Parmenter 1648, Moses Paine 1646, Jonathan Paddleford or Padlefoot 1679, Arthur Powel 1695.

“Francis Rose 1649, John Rockwood 1662, Richard Russ 1708, Thomas Revell 1694, George Ruggles 1648, John Randall 1666.

“Benjamin Sylvester 1729, Edmond Sheffield 1646, Stephen Scott 1664, Samuel Staples 1644, Daniel Shed 1642, John Stone 1663, Jos. Stephens 1677, Nathaniel Shove 1693, Samuel Spencer 1686, Nicholas Salter 1695, Jabez Searl 1713, Joseph Swain 1715, Frederick Syder 1753, George Martin Stubing 1753, Benjamin Soper 1721, Peter Scott 1643, Martin Sanders 1639, Peter Shotter 1654, William Scant 1655, Samuel Shepard 1666, Nathaniel Storey 1724, Dr. Benj. Stedman 1734, John Seale 1739, Robert Stevens 1672, Thomas Shepard 1673, Benjamin Stott 1643, Frederick Syder 1753, Nathaniel Sumner 1745, John Stoddard 1739.

“William Tosh 1660, William Tinge or Tyinge 1640, James Tuberfield 1700, Robert Twelves or Tueles 1655, William Tompson 1639, John Taylor 1702, William Tomas 1718, Thomas Thathson or Chathson 1665.

“Leonard Vassell 1730, Lewis Vassell 1730.

“Alexander Winchester 1640, Richard Wright 1640, John

Wriford or Biford 1624, John Wendall, Thomas Wilmott 1647, David Walsbee 1651, John Woodlander 1651, Timothy Winter 1670, Stephen Willis 1674, George Willy 1672, Daniel Wilord 1693, Edward Willson, Edward Willard, Samuel Wright, Nathaniel Wardel 1722, Christopher Webb, Shadrach Wilbor 1700, Nicholas Wood 1645, Thomas Waterman 1645, John Wheately 1645, Arthur Waring 1645, Timothy Winter 1685, Nath. Waters 1687, Daniel Weld 1647, Daniel Willard 1696.

“James York 1643, John Yearley 1693.”

---

The extreme length of the town from the westerly line on Blue Hills to the east point of Quincy Neck, 8 2-5 miles; from the same westerly line to the easterly rock on Squantum, 7 1-2 miles; the extreme breadth from Neponset Bridge to Quincy Point Bridge 5 miles; from Stone Temple to State street, Boston, over the Neponset Bridge, 8 miles and a small fraction; from near Neponset Bridge to the Stone Temple, 2 miles, 5 furlongs, 24 rods; distance over Milton Hill to Boston, from the Stone Temple, 1 1-2 miles, and six rods farther than over the Neponset Bridge; from the Stone Temple to the Quincy Point Bridge, 1 mile, 7 furlongs, 1 rod; from the Stone Temple to High street on Penn's Hill, 1 mile, 2 furlongs, 3 rods; from the Stone Temple to Dedham Court House, over Milton Bridge, 10 miles, 7 furlongs, 29 rods; over Paul's Bridge the route is about 10 miles; from the Stone Temple to Hingham over the Hingham Turnpike, 6 miles, 4 furlongs, 26 rods; from the Stone Temple to Wales' Hotel (so called), Weymouth Landing, over the turnpike, 3 miles, 28 rods; from the Stone Temple to the junction of Hancock and School streets, near Episcopal Church, 3 furlongs, 24 rods; from the Stone Temple to North Braintree meeting-house, 2 miles, 2 furlongs, 11 rods; length of Hancock street from its junction with School to Neponset Bridge, 3 miles 1 furlong, 8 rods; length of Washington street, 1 mile, 7 furlongs, 1 rod.

In giving an account of the roads in Quincy at the time it was set off from Braintree, we neglected to mention Woods road, now Granite street, which then ran from the old Plymouth road, now Hancock street, to Scotch Pond road.



By a legislative enactment, in 1859, the office of Trial Justice was created. A Court of this nature was established in Quincy, and William S. Morton and John Q. Adams, Esquires, were commissioned for the purpose of trying all cases within the jurisdiction of it. Trial Justices were intended by this legislative enactment to take the place of Justices of the Peace, so far as criminal jurisdiction was concerned, but the power to try civil cases was continued in the Justices of the Peace. In 1872, the Legislature established the District Courts. The one in this town was called the East Norfolk Court, and it has continued to exist by the same name to the present time. It takes the place of the Justice Courts before mentioned, with the additional authority of trying civil cases. The following towns are included within its judicial limits, viz:—Quincy, Weymouth, Braintree, Milton, Randolph, Holbrook and Cohasset. It has a much greater criminal and civil jurisdiction than was formerly vested in the Courts held by Trial Justices. It is also a Court of Record. The judicial officers that preside over it are as follows:—One Justice, two Special Justices and a Clerk. This Court holds daily sessions at nine o'clock, in Quincy. The Court-room is on Hancock street, contiguous to the old Hancock Cemetery.

The present officers of the Court are:—Everett C. Bumpus, of Weymouth, Justice; James A. Tower of Randolph, and Solomon J. Beals of Cohasset, Assistant Justices; J. White Belcher, of Randolph, Clerk.

A Probate Court is also held in this town once a month at the School Committee's room, in the Town House.

At the March meeting of 1878, the town appropriated three thousand eight hundred dollars, to purchase a steam pump, erect a house for its shelter and pipe the streets as far as the appropriation would allow. The Board of Fire Engineers was instructed to take charge of this improvement. As soon as arrangements could be made, a fire-proof house of brick and iron was constructed at the corner of Hancock street and Cottage avenue. Hancock street was piped with a six-inch iron pipe from the corner of Elm street to near the corner of Washington street, and six hydrants attached. The trial experiments and its work-

ings since, have given perfect satisfaction. The pump selected is of the Blake pattern, and its capacity for discharging water is five hundred gallons a minute. The steam boiler is a patent, called the Herreshoff boiler, manufactured at Bristol, Rhode Island. Its rapidity for generating steam has not been surpassed, if it has ever been equalled, as it requires but five minutes from the time the fire is lighted to supply the pump with sufficient steam to put it in working order. This improvement, for economy and protection to property from fires within the range of the pump, is a great addition to the fire department of this town.

We find Market Pond, at Hough's Neck, mentioned in the old records as early as 1700. Whether it derived its name from a market having been located there, we are unable to say.

The following is a list of the deputies or representatives from old Braintree from 1640 to the time of the separation of the town of Quincy from it, in 1792. It has been taken from the House Journal and is more correct than the town records, as for many years the records make no account of them :—

1640, Oct. 7th, Wm. Cheesbro and Stephen Kingsley. 1641, June 2d, Stephen Kingsley and Samuel Bass. Oct. 7th, Stephen Kingsley and Alexander Winchester. 1642, May 8th, Alexander Winchester and William Cheesbro. Sept. 8th, William Cheesbro and Samuel Bass. 1643, May 10th, Samuel Bass and Stephen Kingsley. 1644, March 7th, Samuel Bass and Peter Brackett. May 29th, Stephen Kingsley and Thomas Meekins. 1645, May 14th, Peter Brackett and Samuel Bass. 1646, May 6th, Peter Brackett. 1647 and '48, May 10th, Stephen Kingsley. 1649, May 2d, Capt. Wm. Ting and Samuel Bass.

1650 and '51, Capt. Wm. Ting and Stephen Kingsley. 1652, Stephen Kingsley and Samuel Bass. 1653, Stephen Kingsley and Peter Brackett. 1654, Samuel Bass. 1655, Capt. Richard Brackett. 1656, Peter Brackett. 1657, Samuel Bass. 1658, Peter Brackett. 1659, Samuel Bass.

1660, '61 and '62, Peter Brackett. 1663 and '64, Samuel Bass. 1665, Capt. Rich. Brackett. 1666, Ensign Moses Paine. 1667, Capt. Richard Brackett. 1668, Ensign Moses Paine. 1669, Thomas Faxon.

1670, Lieut. Edmund Quincy. 1671 and '72, Capt. Richard Brackett. 1673, Lieut. Edmund Quincy. 1674, Capt. Richard Brackett. 1675, Lieut. Edmund Quincy. 1676, '77, '78 and '79, Samuel Thompson, before Wood.

1680, Samuel Thompson, (special session); Richard Brackett, (regular session). 1681, Lieut. Edmund Quincy. 1682, '83, '84, '85 and '86, Samuel Thompson. 1687 and '88, (no session).<sup>1</sup> 1689, Samuel Thompson, Christopher Webb and Joseph Crosby.

1690 and '91, Samuel Thompson. 1692, Edmund Quincy and Alexander Marsh. 1693, John Baxter, Sen. 1694, Caleb Hubbard. 1695, William Rawson. 1696, Nathaniel Wales. 1697, John Ruggles. 1698, Dr. John Wilson. 1699, John Baxter.

1700, Capt. James Brackett. 1701, Lieut. John Baxter. 1702, William Veazie and John Baxter. 1703, '04 and '05, Lieut. John Baxter. 1706, John Baxter. 1707 and '08, John Webb. 1709, Capt. John Mills.

1710, Capt. John Mills. 1711, Nathan Hubbard. 1712, Capt.

---

1. The reason why the General Court was not held in the years of 1687-88 was, that it had been abolished by the tyrannical Sir Edmond Andros who had been appointed Governor of the New England Provinces by King James. He constituted himself and Councils the governing powers. Governor Andros interfered with the freedom of the press, levied enormous taxes without proper authority. The most arbitrary and outrageous act was the disturbing the land titles from which he and his friends derived a large income. "Many of the towns had common lands, used by the inhabitants for the pasturage of cattle. Often these lands, situated near settlements were of great value. By the Governor's orders, portions of these common lands of Lynn, Cambridge and other towns, were enclosed, and given to some of his friends." Finally the people became so exasperated at these tyrannical actions, that they rose in open revolt, and came rushing into Boston armed, and in great rage, which made the loyal citizens fearful of the result, as "nothing would satisfy them but that the Governor should be bound in chains or cords, and put in a more secure place, and that they would see done before they went away. To satisfy them, he was guarded to the fort." Graham, Palmer, West and others of his friends were securely placed in the Castle in the custody of Fairweather. Randolph was incarcerated in the jail, under charge of the new keeper, "Scates, the bricklayer;" his other satraps were securely imprisoned in other places. With all the watchfulness of the guard, Andros came near effecting his escape. "Disguised in women's clothes he had safely passed two sentries, but was stopped by a third, who observed his shoes which he had neglected to change." Andros was soon sent home to England, and the inhabitants of the Province assumed their former peaceful forms of Government. Thus successfully ended the first Revolution of the Provinces against the Home Government.



John Mills. 1713 and '14, Col. Edmund Quincy. 1715, Deacon Joseph Allin. 1716, Capt. John Mills. 1717, Maj. John Quincy. 1718, Capt. John Mills. 1719, Maj. John Quincy.

1720, Maj. John Quincy. 1721, Capt. John Mills and Maj. John Quincy. 1722 to 1741, John Quincy, Esq. Mr. John Quincy was also chosen Speaker of the House from 1729 to 1741.

1741, Capt. William Hunt. 1742 and '43, Jos. Gouch. 1744 and '45, John Quincy. 1746, Maj. William Hunt. 1747, May 18th, John Quincy; June 5th, Maj. William Hunt. 1748 and '49, Maj. William Hunt.

1750 and '51, Joseph Crosby. 1752, John Ruggles (Samuel Niles, Jr., was first chosen, but declined to take the oath of office). 1753, John Ruggles. 1754, Josiah Quincy and Samuel Niles. 1755, '56 and '57, John Quincy. 1758 and '59, Samuel Niles.

1760 to 1775, Ebenezer Thayer, Jr. Oct. 7th, 1774, the Provincial Congress was held at Concord, and adjourned the same day to Salem, to be held Oct. 11th; adjourned Oct. 14th, and convened at Cambridge Oct. 17th; adjourned Oct. 29th, convened at Cambridge Nov. 23d, and dissolved Dec. 10th. To this Congress, Braintree sent the following delegates:—Dea. Joseph Palmer, Col. Ebenezer Thayer and John Adams (added in November). Feb. 1st, 1775, the Provincial Congress convened at Cambridge, and adjourned Thursday, Feb. 16th; convened at Concord Tuesday, March 22d, and adjourned Saturday, April 15th; convened at Concord April 21st, and adjourned to Watertown; convened at Watertown Saturday, April 22d, and dissolved May 22d. Provincial Congress,—Dea. Joseph Palmer, Jan. 23d; Joseph Palmer, Esq., March 6th. County Convention for the year,—Col. Joseph Palmer, May 28th. He also acted as President of this Convention. General Court at Watertown,—Gen. Joseph Palmer, July 10th; Ebenezer Thayer, Esq. (added Aug. 8th). 1776, General Court at Watertown,—Gen. Joseph Palmer, Col. Ebenezer Thayer and Col. Jonathan Bass. 1777, Samuel Niles, Esq. 1778, Samuel Niles, Esq., and Richard Cranch, Esq. 1779, Richard Cranch.

1780, '81 and '82, Richard Cranch. 1783, '84, '85 and '86, Col.

Ebenezer Thayer, Jr. 1787, Col. Ebenezer Thayer, Jr., in May; Richard Cranch and Anthony Wibird, in December. 1788, '89 and '90, Col. Ebenezer Thayer, Jr.

1791, Samuel Bass. The interest of this election was all centered on the division of the town. Mr. Bass received one hundred and forty-two votes on a total vote of two hundred and seventy-one; from which we would infer that the separation of the town was closely contested.

For one hundred and fifty-one years only one clergyman was chosen as Representative to the General Court, and that was the Rev. Anthony Wibird.

We have given in a note the inventories<sup>1</sup> of two of the most wealthy and opulent farmers of old Braintree at the early period of 1697-8, for the purpose of showing the price of land, cattle and agricultural productions. A curious inference may be drawn from these instruments, which is, that hay which to the farmer of this day is an item of considerable financial income, was not at that period generally estimated of any value. Perhaps the most forcible expression on this point is to be found in the works of an old French writer, who states that the term grass is another name for beef, mutton, bread and clothing, and in the Belgian proverb,—“No grass, no cattle; no cattle, no manure; no manure, no crops.” Still we have found in two, out of many of these estimated accounts of deceased persons, hay mentioned.

---

1. Inventory of the estate, goods and chattels of Lieut. Col. Edmund Quincy, of Braintree, deceased, taken March 15th, 1697-8, by the subscribers:—

	£	s.	d.
To wearing apparel,	22	10	0
To his armour and furniture of his horse,	12	4	0
To plate,	44	0	0
To Feather bed, bedstead, and furniture in the chamber,	10	0	0
To 1 Pr. of silk curtains, £2, 10s. To 13 Pr. of sheets, £13, 10s,	16	0	0
To 5 Table Cloths, 4 Doz. and a half of Napkins,	7	5	0
To 5 Sheets, £3, 10s. 2 Carpets, £1,	4	10	0
To 6 Pr. of Pillow-beers, 1 cupboard, clothes and other worn Linen,	2	0	0
To 8 chairs, 5 cushions, 5 covers for chairs,	8	5	0
To 5 stools, 4 trunks and covers for 2 stools, 3 chairs and a chest of draws,	7	0	0
To 2 Looking glasses and a glass case,	0	15	0
To 2 old chests, a still and other Lumber,	2	10	0

But they were small farmers, viz:—Barnabas Derrifield and Mr. Thomas Faxon, who died about 1680. In their inventories, hay and corn are enumerated as being in their barns.

How did our ancestor live? We answer, in the plainest and most simple and economical manner. When they arrived in this

	£	s.	d.
To 1 Feather bed, bedstead and furniture,	10	0	0
To 2 Square Tables and 13 chairs,	4	5	0
To Pewter vessels,	10	0	0
To Brass Kettle and other Brass ware,	3	0	0
To 3 Pr. andirons,	2	0	0
To Limbeck, glasses and other ware,	2	0	0
To Books,	10	0	0
To one bed, and Trundle bed, with furniture for both,	5	0	0
To one carpet,	1	10	0
To 1 Table and Looking glass, 6 chairs,	1	8	0
To 1 bedstead and other Lumber,	5	0	0
To Pork and beef, barrels, tubs and Lumber in the cellar,	4	0	0
To 1 small table, kneeding trough and other Lumber,	1	0	0
To 4 Iron pots, 2 Iron Kettles, tramel, spits, dripping pans, and frying pans,	6	0	0
To 1 negro man and women and 3 boys,	100	0	0
To a cart, and wheels, plows and other utensils for husbandry,	11	0	0
To 1 stone mortar,	0	10	0
To 70 sheep, £24. 8 cows, £24. 4 steers, 3 heifers, £19, 10s,	67	10	0
To 6 yearlings, £7. 2 calves £4.	11	0	0
To 3 horses, £15. 2 sows and six pigs,	16	10	0
To housing, out housing and Farm that he lived on,	1400	0	0
To the Farm called Moors Farm and housing upon it,	200	0	0
To 40 acres of Land lying near Major Hunt's saw mill,	20	0	0
To 30 acres of Land adjoining unto Moor's Farm,	15	0	0
To Barley and Indian Corn,	10	0	0
Due to the Estate.	20	0	0
	2073	12	0

SAMUEL PENNIMAN,  
NATHANIEL WALES.

Estate of Lieut. Alexander Marsh, of Braintree, who deceased the 7th of March 1697-8, as it was taken and apprizd by the subscribers, as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
“To Wearing apparel,	12	10	0
To Musquet and 3 swords,	1	10	0
To 2 Tables, 2 chairs, 2 stools, 1 chest,	1	5	0
To a Pair of Stillyards,	0	10	0



inhospitable land they found it a barren wilderness; the fields or open spaces were not covered with the green carpet of verdure, as at present. No grass was to be found suitable to nourish their cattle, excepting salt grass. This barrenness obliged them to wait until they could send home to England and procure

	£	s.	d.
To 1 bed and furniture, £3 10s. To 2 coverlids & 7 Blanketts,			
£5 10s,	9	0	0
To 1 chest, 2 boxes, 11 yd of blanketting,	1	19	0
To 1 bed and other small things in garret,	1	10	0
To Pewter and Earthen ware,	4	10	0
To Brass and Iron pots, kettle and other Iron ware,	5	0	0
To 1 Table, 6 chairs and other small things,	1	0	0
To Books, Saddle and bridle,	1	0	0
To Flock bed, a bolster, a pillow and blanket,	0	10	0
To 1 chain, 2 hoes and old Iron,	1	4	0
To Warming pan, 1 hatchet 15s. To Cyder Casks and tubbs, 30s.	2	5	0
To 1 cart and wheels, yokes and chaines, 3 ploughs, grind stone,	4	10	0
To 4 oxen, 4 steers of 3 years old,	24	0	0
To 8 cows and 2 heifers, 2 years old,	29	0	0
To 3 yearling calves £4. 7 horsekind £12,	16	0	0
To 50 sheep, £20. 13 swine £6,	26	0	0
To Several parcells of Land in Salters Farm,	54	0	0
To 6 acres of Salt meadow at Rock Island,	50	0	0
To 4 acres of Salt meadow in Salters Farm,	40	0	0
To $\frac{1}{4}$ of an acre of fresh meadow in Salters Farm,	5	0	0
To Land in Stony field & the piece where his house stands now,	45	0	0
To Derrifield Lott,	24	0	0
To the Furnace Land at Cranes plain, containing 215 acres,	430	0	0
To a house and Land at Boston,	200	0	0
To 50 acres of Swamp near Moors Farm,	40	0	0
To 80 Bushell of oats, 18d per Bushell,	6	0	0
To 150 Bushells of Barley,	26	5	0
To Indian Corn by estimation 100 Bushells,	15	0	0
To Debts due the Estate,	159	7	0
To cash now in house,	27	7	0
To 2 Scyths, 3 axes, a beetle and wedges,	0	18	0
To corne house and stable,	11	0	0
To 60 lb of yarn,	5	0	0
To an Indian man's time 2 years,	3	0	0
To an Indian boy's time 2 years,	5	0	0
	1290	0	0

JOSEPH PENNIMAN,  
NATHANIEL WALES,  
BENJAMIN SAVELL.

March 31, 1798.

grass seed to sow the land with. This condition of matters made salt meadows for the time being, quite valuable, as one acre of salt meadow was worth two of upland, and upon this basis the division of land was made.

The dwellings of the earlier settlers were constructed of logs and called block or log houses. The better class of them had their chinks filled up with mud to protect them from the cold, chilly blasts of winter. A chimney was erected from the centre of the building, through the roof. The enclosed top of the structure was thatched, and so important did the Colonists consider the preservation of this material for the protection of these log houses from the inclemency of the weather, that every town was ordered to construct a house in which to secure the long, beach grass for this purpose.<sup>1</sup> In these rudely-constructed log cabins some of the first town meetings were held, by a few neighbors assembling together for the transaction of town business. They were a sort of travelling institutions,—sometimes being held at Mr. Saunder's and at other times at Col. Quincy's, Mr. Brackett's, etc., or in neighborhoods where the principal business of that meeting was to be acted upon.

Their culinary utensils were few and simple; pewter dishes and plates, and a limited number of pots and kettles, were all they had. No knives or forks,—fingers and napkins were the popular etiquette of the table in the management of their humble repasts. Knives and forks were not much known in England before 1650, and did not come into common use in the Colonies until a much later period, as we are not able to find them enumerated in the earlier inventories of estates of the first settlers of the town. The morning and evening meals, for over

---

2. "The inhabitants of a towne within this jurisdiction, at their first setting down, did gennerally agree to sett apart a certaine parcell of land to the value of about 20 acres, lying betwixt the salt marsh and the lowe water mark, for the use of the whole town, to be improoved ffor thatching howses, the want whereof is very prejudicial to the towne, since which time this honored Generall Court, by an order of theirs, have made all lands to low water marks to belong to the proprietors of the land adjoyning thereunto. The aforesaid inhabitants, not being able to resolve themselves, humbly desire the resolutions of the honored Generall Courte, Whether the order of Court make voyd the proceeding towne order."—Mass. Records, Vol. III, p. 181.

a century, were hasty pudding, milk and hominy, broth or porridge, as it was called, flavored by salt pork being boiled in it. Meat was rarely used, as their oxen were preserved for draught, cows for their milk and butter, and sheep for their wool to clothe themselves; also, to make their flock beds. Those who could spare time from their farm labor could procure wild fowl and fish near the shores, and a few wild turkeys by hunting them in the woods. Their substitute for tea and coffee, was home made beer. The malt for making their beer was procured at Mr. Joseph Adams' malt house, or at Mr. Bass'. After their orchards of apple trees were established, the social mug of old cider became a favorite beverage. Why tea and coffee were so long deferred from coming into the Provinces, we are not able to state, unless it was the high prices asked for these articles of luxury. Tea was very rarely used in England before 1657, and was sold from six to ten pounds per pound. Pepys, the noted connoisseur and great lover of good cheer, does not record his first cup of tea until Sept. 25th, 1660. Coffee was not brought into England until 1641. The first coffee house was opened by a Jew in Oxford, in 1650. A Greek opened the first house of this nature in London, on Lombard street, in 1652. It was about a century after this period, before tea began to be commonly used in the Provinces, and it was over a century before coffee was familiarly known, or in common use by our ancestors.

Subsequently, baked beans, the New Englander's favorite dish for Sunday meals came into use, and on Saturdays, minced cod-fish and potatoes, and rye and Indian bread, was the fashionable meal, not on Friday, as that would be popish, and whoever used it on that day would be eternally damned, and all the prayers of Cotton Mather and his saintly elders could not have saved him from perdition.

The observance of Christmas by our ancestors was considered a crime, and the penalty for keeping it, was the same as the penalty for playing at dice or cards, and the now popular amusement of dancing was frowned upon as tending to licentiousness and immoral conduct.

The General Court, always desiring to have a fatherly care over her subjects, concluded that a few sumptuary laws were



required for the welfare of our good fathers and mothers, and that there should be no mistake or misunderstanding about the matter, they enacted a law to regulate their costume,<sup>1</sup> and also to regulate their diet, by forbidding the use of cake or buns,

1. "The Court taking into consideration the greate, superfluous and unnecessary expence occasioned by reason of some newe and immodest fashion, as also the ordinary weareing of silver, golde, and silke laces, girdles, hatbands, &c., hath therefore ordered that noe person, either man or woman, shall hereafter make or buye any apparell, either woollen silk or linnen, with any lace on it, silver, golde, silk or thread, under the penalty of forfeiture of such cloathes.

"Also, that noe person, either man or woman, shall make or buy any slashed cloathes, other than one slashe in each sleeve, and another in the backe, also, all cutt works, imbroidered or needle worke capps, bands, and rayles, are forbidden hereafter to be made and worne, under the aforesaid penalty, also, all golde or silver girdles, hattbands, belts, ruffs, beaver hatts, are prohibited to be bought and worn hereafter, under the aforesaid penalty.

"Moreover, it is agreed, if any man shall judge the wearing of any the forenamed particulars, newe fashions, or longe hair, or anything of the like nature, to be uncomely or prejudiciall to the common good, and the party offending reform not the same upon notice given him, that then the nexte Assistant, being informed thereof, shall have power to binde the party soe offending to answer it att the nexte Court."

The tailor was the fashionable dress maker of this period, as the ornamenting and trimming of ladies' dresses with gold and silver lace, had to be executed under his charge.

"Whereas there is much complaint of the excessive wearing of lace and other superfluities tending to little use or benefit, but to the nourishing of pride and exhausting of men's estates, It is ordered, that no taylor, or any other person whatsoever, shall hereafter sit any lace or points upon any garments, either linnen, woollen, or any other wearing clothes whatsoever, and that no person hereafter shalbee employed in making of any manner of lace, but such as they shall sell to such persons as shall and will transport the same out of this jurisdiction, who in such case, shall have liberty to buy the same. And that hereafter no garment shalbee made with short sleeves, whereby the nakedness of the arme may bee discovered in the wearing thereof; and such as have garments already made with short sleeves shall not hereafter wear the same, unless they cover their armes to the wrist with linnen, or otherwise; and that hereafter no person whatsoever shall make any garments for woemen, or any of their sex, with sleeves more than half an ell wide in the widest place thereof, and so proportionable for bigger or smaller persons."

The stringency of these sumptuary laws created a broil between the Court and Church. The elders complained that some of their members had been too summarily dealt with for not observing the statute, and that the Court had exceeded its jurisdiction in enforcing its penalty on church members, believing that a little whitewashing was more appropriate for their saintly members than the penalty of the law. The Court not to be put down, after paying due defer-

excepting at burials, marriages or such like occasions; the wearing of all ornaments, gold, silver, or silk lace was forbidden, as well as hat bands, ruffs, also embroidery or needle work, and the wearing of long hair was an abomination in the sight of God. This enactment was not very acceptable to the dry goods merchant or the fashionable dress maker of that day.

---

ence, to the church, answered them by saying that all persons of whatever quality or condition, should and would be punished for the non-observance of the statute.

“ And whereas some have beene grieved that such excesses were presented to the Court, which concerned the members of the church, before the parties had been dealt with at home, intimating thereby that the churches would, upon notice of those abuses in apparell have taken such course as would have reformed their members, and so have prevented the trouble of the Court.

“ This Court hath, therefore, thought fitt, (in the great confidence it hath of the care and faithfulness of the churches,) to stay all proceedings upon the said presentment, in expectation that the officers and members of all the churches, haveing now cleare knowledge, both of the said disorder in apparrell, and the resolution of the Court to attain a generall reformation, will speedily and effectually proceed against all offenders in this kind, and that they will also (from observation of our proneness to follow new fashions, and to fall to excessive costliness in attire) keepe the more strict watch over all sorts for time to come, and this Court doth hearby intimate to all whom it may concerne, (of what quality or estate soever they may bee) that all such persons as, after all these admonitions and forbearances, shall obstinately persist in their excesse in this kind, shall be looked at as contemners of authority, and regardless of the publicke weale, and must expect to bee proceeded against by the strictest course of justice, as their offenses shall deserve.”

## DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS.

---

John Adams was born in Braintree, Oct. 19th, 1735, in the most northerly of the two old mansions on Franklin street, owned by his father, and now in possession of his descendants, and graduated at Harvard College in 1755. On leaving college, he taught school in Worcester, where he also studied law in the office of Col. James Putnam. He began the practice of his profession in Braintree about the year 1758, at the age of twenty-three years. The first writ issued by Mr. Adams was on an action of trespass for a rescue. This gave him considerable uneasiness, as he was apprehensive that it was defective,<sup>1</sup> which it proved to be, as it was abated. He soon after removed to Boston, where he became eminent in his profession, and was appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court; he was chosen one of the delegates to the first Continental Congress in 1774.

Mr. Adams was married to Abigail Smith, daughter of the Rev. William Smith, of Weymouth. By this marriage he became allied to a numerous and highly-respectable family connection, which greatly assisted him in his professional business.

---

1. "Mouday, Dec. 18, 1758. I this evening delivered to Mr. Field a declaration in trespass for a rescue. I was obliged to finish it without sufficient examination. If it should escape an abatement, it is quite undigested and unclerk-like. I am ashamed of it, and concerned for it. If my first writ should be abated, if I should throw a large bill of costs on my first client, my character and business will suffer greatly; it will be said I do not understand my business. No one will trust his interest in my hands. I never saw a writ on that law of the province. I was perplexed, and am very anxious about it. Now I feel the disadvantages of Putnam's insociability and neglect of me. Had he given me, now and then, a few hints concerning practice, I should be able to judge better at this hour than I can now. I have reason to complain of him, but it is my destiny to dig treasures with my own fingers; nobody will lend me or sell me a pickaxe. How this first undertaking will terminate, I know not. I hope the dispute will be settled between them, or submitted, and so my writ never come to an examination; but, if it should, I must take the consequences; I must assume a resolution to bear without fretting."



In 1778, Congress selected him as one of the Commissioners to France; Feb. 13th, he sailed in the frigate *Boston*, with his son John Q. Adams, then ten years of age, and arrived at Bordeaux, France, April 8th. Owing to some misdemeanors of Mr. Silas Dean, the commissioners were placed in an embarrassed position; so much so, that Mr. Adams concluded to take no part with them, and returned home after an absence of seventeen months.

On his arrival home he was selected by the town of Braintree as delegate to attend a convention for the formation of a State Government, where he took an active and important part; but he was soon called away from the convention to attend to the duty of a commissioner to negotiate a treaty of peace with Great Britain, and for some years he was the American Ambassador to the Court of St. James.

Mr. Adams was chosen Vice-President of the United States in 1789, and at the expiration of Washington's term of office, as President of the United States, Mr. Adams was chosen to succeed him in this high and important position. After his term of office expired he retired to his residence in Quincy. In 1820, he was selected by the citizens of his native town, as a delegate to the State Convention that assembled to amend the State Constitution. The remaining portion of his long life was spent in literary labors, and holding correspondence with the most eminent statesmen of that period. He, with his co-patriot, Thomas Jefferson, expired on their country's birthday, the 4th of July, 1826. Mr. Adams' age at the time of his death was ninety-one years.

---

Jedidiah Adams was born in Braintree, Jan. 21st, 1711, and graduated at Harvard College in 1733. On graduating he studied theology, and after preaching as a candidate, he finally settled in Stoughton, Feb. 19th, 1746, and the same year married Mary Marsh, of Braintree. He was the seventh son of Capt. Peter Adams, and died in 1799, aged about eighty-nine.

---

John Quincy Adams was born in the North Precinct of Braintree, July 11th, 1767, in the most southerly of the two old

mansions now standing on Franklin street. He was named for John Quincy, the person from whom the town of Quincy derived its name after its separation from Braintree.

In March, 1786, Mr. Adams entered the junior class of Harvard College and graduated in 1787; he received the high compliment of having his graduation oration published. Mr. Adams after leaving college, began his law studies at Newburyport, in the office of the late Chief Justice, Theophilus Parsons, where he remained three years. On leaving Newburyport, he opened an office in Boston, where he obtained a successful business and a high rank in the profession. He remained in Boston until higher and more important duties called him into the field of diplomacy, for which his previous education had so well fitted him. In 1794, the United States Senate unanimously confirmed his nomination as Minister to the Netherlands, for which place he embarked in September, the same year, and took up his residence at Hague. In 1796, he received, while there, an appointment from the Secretary of State, as Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of Portugal, with instructions not to leave Hague until further orders; he did not receive these instructions until his successor, Mr. Murray, arrived, when he left for England. On his arrival at London, he found his appointment to the Court of Portugal superceded by another to the Court of Berlin. While being delayed in reference to this appointment, Mr. Adams was married on the 26th of July, 1797, to Louisa Catherine Johnson, daughter of Joshua Johnson, the American Consul at London. He went to Berlin, and in July, 1798, received his credentials, and resided there until 1801, when he returned home and resumed his profession of law in Boston.

The antipathy of the Federal party, which had been brought about by Hamilton and his friends, in opposition to Mr. Adams' father, appears to have subsided, as they united on Mr. Adams and elected him to the State Senate.

In November he was nominated as a candidate for Representative to Congress, but was defeated by Mr. William Eustis, he having received fifty-nine votes more. The papers of that day attributed his defeat to the cause that it was a rainy day, but Mr. Adams supposed it was owing more to the apathy of the

leaders of the Federal party, and made the following remarks on the occasion of his non-success. "This is among the thousand proofs, how large a portion of Federalism is a mere fair weather principle, too weak to overcome a shower of rain. It shows the degree of dependence that can be placed on such friends. As a party, their adversaries are more sure and more earnest."

In 1803, Mr. Adams, after three ballotings, was chosen to the Senate of the United States; in the fall of the same year he took up his residence in Washington.

During his senatorial term, he became obnoxious to the Federal party for the course he pursued in supporting many important measures of Jefferson's administration in direct opposition to his own party. This so incensed the Federal party, that at the expiration of his term in 1809, they elected James Lloyd in his place.

In 1805, the corporation of Harvard College chose Mr. Adams, as Boylston Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory, which position he accepted. In 1809, President Madison appointed him Minister Plenipotentiary to St. Petersburg. After his confirmation, the Federal party took this opportunity to state through the press, that this appointment was a reward for Mr. Adams' apostacy in joining the administration party. Mr. Adams ably defended himself against this severe animadversion. After having been appointed one of the commissioners to treat for peace with Great Britain, he left St. Petersburg, April 28th, 1814, and proceeded to Ghent, where he met the other commissioners and with them signed the treaty of peace Dec. 24th, 1814.

Peace being amicably settled between the two countries, Mr. Adams, in 1817, embarked in the packet ship *Washington* for the United States, where he arrived the 7th of August. Soon after his arrival he was appointed by President Monroe, Secretary of the State, and he ably fulfilled the duties of this office through both terms of Mr. Monroe's administration.

On the expiration of President Monroe's term of office, Mr. John Quincy Adams was chosen by the House of Representatives, President of the United States. After the expiration of his term in 1829, he retired to his home.

In 1831, he was chosen National Representative, and the



greater part of his useful life was spent in the halls of Congress, even to the day of his death. On the 21st of February, 1848, he entered the Representative Hall as well as usual, and after the session had begun its duties, he arose paper in hand to address the speaker, and was taken with a shock of paralysis, and fell into the arms of an associate member. While falling he uttered these, his last words, "This is the last of earth, I am content." He was taken to the Speaker's private apartments in the Capitol, where he remained insensible until the evening of the 23d of February, when his noble spirit departed this earth, at the age of eighty years and seven months.

---

Charles Adams, fourth child and second son of President John Adams, graduated at Harvard College in 1789, and engaged in the profession of law in New York, where he died in 1800.

---

Thomas Boylston Adams, fifth child and third son of President Adams, was born Sept. 15th, 1772, and graduated at Harvard College in 1790. He engaged in the practice of law in this town, and was appointed Chief Justice of the Southern Circuit of the Court of Common Pleas. He died in 1832.

---

George Washington Adams, son of John Q. Adams, graduated at Harvard University in 1821. He chose the profession of law, and began practice in Boston. In 1825, he delivered a Fourth of July oration before the citizens of Quincy, which was published. He was chosen in 1826, Representative to the State Legislature from Boston. Mr. Adams died in 1829.

---

John Adams, second son of John Q. Adams, died Oct. 23d, 1834.

---

Charles Francis Adams, third son of John Q. Adams, was born in Boston in 1807, and a large part of his youthful education was obtained abroad, while his father was Minister to Foreign Courts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1825; after graduating he studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1828.

Mr. Adams represented the city of Boston five years in the

State Legislature, three years in the Senate, and two in the House; he also was editor of the "Boston Whig." In 1848 he was a candidate for Vice President on a ticket with Martin Van Buren.

In 1858 Mr. Adams was elected to represent the third Massachusetts Congressional District in Congress. In 1860 he was again re-elected. Mr. Adams did not serve out this term, as he was appointed by President Lincoln, Minister to England, where he sustained the high reputation his grandfather and father had established as a diplomatist. Mr. Adams remained at the Court of St. James until succeeded by Reverdy Johnson, in 1868.

Under the treaty with Great Britain signed May 8th, 1871, which treaty stipulates that a board of arbitrators shall be appointed by the respective governments to meet at Geneva, Switzerland, to settle the Alabama Claims, Mr. Adams was appointed by the United States, to serve on this commission.

Mr. Adams has been quite extensively engaged in the field of literature, having edited the Revolutionary correspondence of his grandfather and grandmother which was published in 1841; he has had published ten volumes of the works of Mr. John Adams, of which he was editor. These were published in 1856. He has recently edited and published twelve volumes of the works of John Q. Adams. In 1864, Harvard College conferred the honorary degree of LL. D. upon him.

---

Ebenezer Brackett, son of James Brackett, was born May 7th, 1773, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1789, studied medicine and commenced practice in Quincy. He wrote a poem in commemoration of Goffe, Whalley and Dixwell, to which an abstract of their history was attached; this poem and history was published in 1793. Dr. Brackett died May 9th, 1794, aged twenty-one years. He was a young man of great promise.

---

Ebenezer Crosby was born in the North Precinct of Braintree, and graduated at Harvard College in 1777, and at Yale in 1782. He was Professor of Obstetrics in Columbia College, New York. Mr. Crosby died in 1788. In the earlier period of the Revolu-

tionary War he was appointed Surgeon to Washington's Guards, where he continued till near the close of the war.

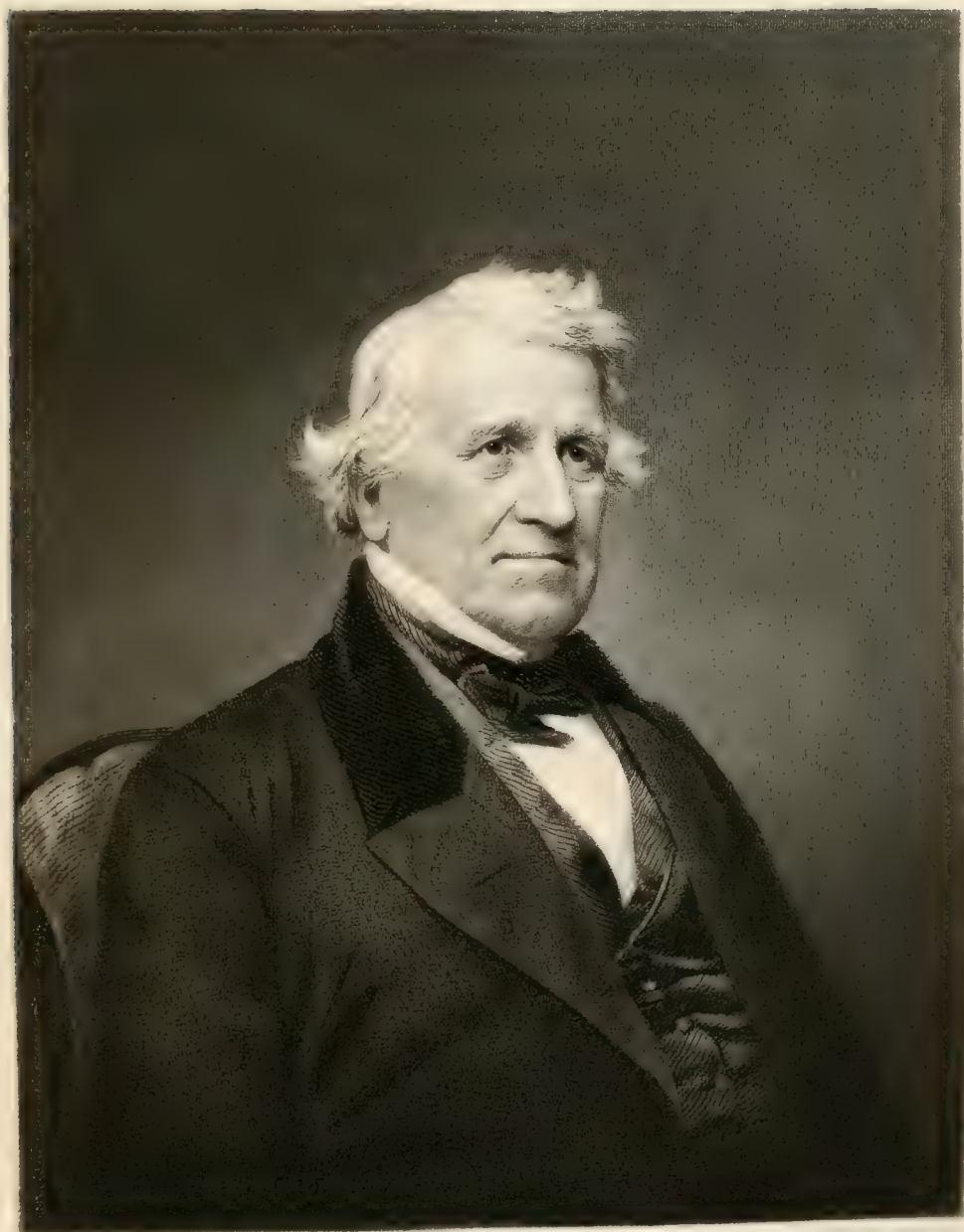
---

The subject of this sketch, the Hon. Benjamin Vinton French, was the eldest son of Moses and Eunice V. French, born in Braintree, July 29th, 1791, married Caroline French, his cousin, Sept. 22d, 1817. Mrs. French after being united in marriage twenty-six years, died Sept. 4th, 1843, aged forty-five. His second wife was Harriet Alice Seger, cousin to Dewitt Clinton, and daughter of William Seger, a native of London, England, and resident of the city of New York. Their marriage occurred Oct. 12th, 1848. In early life, or at the age of twenty-one years, Mr. French began the business of a grocer in Boston. By active diligence, integrity and amiability towards his customers, he amassed a fair competency. As early as 1818, agricultural pursuits attracted his attention, and at this time he began farming in Braintree. His agricultural labors having proved successful, he made by purchase another addition to his farm in contemplation of making Braintree his permanent place of residence. At the relinquishment of his business in 1836, he came to Braintree and there devoted his time exclusively to his farm of two hundred acres. At the latter part of his life, he became financially embarrassed, but on investigation his estate turned out better than was anticipated.

Mr. French was among the first scientific agriculturists in Massachusetts; he was one of the founders of the Norfolk Agricultural Society, as well as one of its most active members; also, of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, and was among its principal contributors. He was for years a member of the Massachusetts Board of Agriculture and also one of its founders. Through his exertions the School of Agriculture was established by Legislative enactment in 1856, which was not organized until some years after. He was also a member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society from 1845, and a life member from 1857. Mr. French always having a taste for the beautiful originated the idea of garden cemeteries, and was one of the most active in establishing Mount Auburn Cemetery.

Mr. French was much in public life, having while in Boston





*B. V. French*  
2



been a Director for the House of Reform and Juvenile Delinquents; Assistant Assessor and Overseer of the Poor, besides Director of banks and insurance offices. In 1843, Mr. French was chosen a member of the Executive Council.

Mr. French from his large and well selected library of standard works on agriculture became well versed in the theory of farming, so much so, that the elder Quincy, now deceased, himself a veteran farmer, once related "that in varied husbandry Mr. French had no competitor; his great love of nature and her productions was the all absorbing theme of his useful life, especially in the department of pomology, to which he had given especial attention. "In 1851, Mr. French exhibited in the Horticultural Rooms in Boston, two hundred and thirty choice specimens of as many different varieties of the apple and the pear for which he received a splendid piece of plate." Subsequently he increased his varieties to four hundred, and one hundred varieties of the cherry and the plum, besides a great variety of other fruits, which could be cultivated in this climate. In his nursery were to be found all the native as well as rare exotic flowers and shrubs.

Mr. French died without issue at Harrison Square, in the Dorchester District of Boston, April 11th, 1860, aged 68. He was eminently distinguished among his fellow associates in the Horticultural and Agricultural profession.

---

Mr. Thomas Greenleaf was born in Boston, the 15th of May, 1767, he received the greater part of his early education in the Boston Latin School. During the siege of Boston his parents removed from the city and while they were absent he attended the Dummer Academy. On their return to Boston he again entered the Latin School, where he prepared for college. Mr. Greenleaf graduated at Harvard University in 1784, at the age of seventeen. He did not pursue professional studies.

From 1790, he resided a part of the year in Quincy, but took up his permanent residence here, on the old Neale estate,<sup>1</sup> in

---

1. This fine estate on Adams Street, is now in the possession of Mr. William W. Greenough, and was purchased by Mr. Greenleaf of Dr. Charles Chauncey, the noted pastor of the First Church in Boston.



1803, which he purchased in 1790, and resided there until his death.

His aptitude for public business was such that in the early part of the present century, the town intrusted him with various and important duties, which he discharged with great fidelity. In 1808, he was chosen by the citizens of the town as Representative to the General Court, and for twelve consecutive years he filled this honorable office, and at one time was selected as temporary Speaker of the House, during the illness of the Hon. Timothy Bigelow, who was permanent Speaker.

In 1820, he was chosen a delegate to a convention to revise the Constitution of the State.

For upward of thirty years Mr. Greenleaf was called upon to preside over the deliberations of our town meetings, and in all matters favoring the prosperity of the town he took an active and responsible part.

Mr. Greenleaf was married on the 19th day of April, 1787, to Mary Deming Price, daughter of Ezekiel Price and Ruth Avery, sister of Secretary Avery, all of Boston. They lived together in a union of uninterrupted harmony and devoted attachment for the long period of nearly sixty-seven years. He died Jan. 5th, 1854, aged 86 years, 7 months and 21 days. Mrs. Greenleaf died Feb. 23d, 1856, aged 88 years, 8 months and 12 days.

---

John Hancock, the son of the Rev. John Hancock and Mary his wife, was born Jan. 12th, 1736-7, in the North Precinct of Braintree. His father was then the pastor of the First Church, and resided in a house that was located on a lot where the Adams Academy now stands, and always called the "Hancock Lot." His father died while he was quite young, and the youthful Hancock was adopted by his paternal uncle, of Boston, one of the most opulent merchants of the Colony. Under his care he received his education preparatory to entering college.

Mr. Hancock graduated at Harvard College in 1754, and at Yale in 1769. While in college he held a respectable rank as a scholar, but was in no wise distinguished; he gave little promise of the high eminence to which he afterwards achieved. On leaving college, he entered the counting-house of his uncle, and

in 1760, made a tour to England for the purpose of a personal acquaintance with the distinguished merchants with whom his house was intimately engaged in business transactions. Shortly after his return from England, in 1764, his uncle died, and the nephew inherited this large mercantile business, as well as the princely fortune of his uncle, then considered the largest estate in the Province. This large fortune, together with an upright and honest character, gave him great influence and a high position in society.

In 1766, he was elected to the Provincial Legislature.<sup>1</sup> This important event seems to have given direction to his future career, as he became associated with such patriots and strong opponents to the oppressive laws of the Home Government as Samuel Adams, Otis and others.

March 5th, 1774, he was called upon by the citizens of Boston to deliver the fourth consecutive address in commemoration of the Boston massacre, which was an able and eloquent production.<sup>2</sup> When the time came for the great struggle between the Home Government and the Colonies, Mr. Hancock was found to

---

1. Gordon gives the following humorous account of the way in which Mr. Hancock first came to be elected to the House of Representatives:—"When the choice of members for Boston, to represent the Town in the next General Court was approaching, Mr. John Rowe, a merchant who had been active on the side of Liberty in matters of trade, was thought of by some influential persons. Mr. Samuel Adams artfully nominated a different one, by asking, with his eyes looking to Mr. Hancock's house, 'Is there not another John that may do better?' The hint took. Mr. John Hancock's uncle was dead, and had left him a very considerable fortune. Mr. Adams judged that the fortune would give credit and support to the cause of Liberty; the popularity would please the possessor, and that he might be easily secured by prudent management and might make a conspicuous figure in the band of Patriots."

2. "The Saints professing loyalty and godliness at Boston, send us by every vessel from their port, accumulated proofs of their treasons and rebellions. That mighty wise patriot, Mr. John Hancock, from the Old South meeting-house, has lately repeated a hash of abusive treasonable stuff, composed for him by the joint efforts of the Rev. Divine, Samuel Cooper,—that Rose of Sharon, and by the very honest Samuel Adams, Clerk, Psalm-singer, purloiner and curer of bacon. This great and honorable master Hancock is very well known in London to many; indeed, unfortunately for them, too well known. When he was in London about twelve years ago, he was the laughing-stock and the contempt of all his acquaintances. 'He kept sneaking about the kitchen of his uncle's correspondent; drank tea every day with the housemaid, and on

have arrayed himself on the side of the Americans. His high position and influence was such, that he was chosen a delegate to the first Provincial Congress, held at Concord, Mass., and was chosen its first president.

Mr. Hancock was also a member of the Continental Congress, held at Philadelphia, and was selected for its second president.

After the committee appointed had completed the draft of the Declaration of Independence, Mr. Hancock, with a clear, bold and steady hand, without a quiver, was the first to sign this instrument declaring the "United Colonies should, and of a right ought to be, Free and Independent States."

In 1772, Mr. Hancock subscribed towards the erection of the second Brattle-street Church, £1000.

In 1775, Mr. Hancock married Miss Dorothy Quincy, daughter of the fourth Edmund Quincy, by whom he had an only son, which was named John George Washington Hancock. This son, at the early age of five years, was inoculated for the small-pox. So great was this event considered that Mr. Quincy thought it worthy of a letter.<sup>1</sup> This only son met with a sudden and sad death while skating on the ice, Jan. 27th, 1787, at the age of

---

Sundays escorted her to White Conduit House, &c.' The temper and abilities of the rebellious Saints in Boston are easily discoverable in Hancock's oration who, at his delivery of it, was attended by most of His Majesty's Council, the majority of the House of Representatives, the Selectmen, Justices of the Peace, and the rest of the rebellious herd of Calves, Asses, Knaves and Fools, which compose the Faction."—Drake's Antiquities of Boston, p. 720.

1.  
*Mrs. Hancock, Point Shirley:—*

"BOSTON, Sept. 25th, 1783.

DEAR DAUGHTER HANCOCK: I have only time to give you joy as to your Son's courage expressed at ye time of inoculation and to tell you that we've great reason to be confident (according to the Common course of Success, which the practitioners here and abroad have met with, especially in such young patients) that your Son will do well, as hear all without exception have done, under ye distemper heretofore inoculated; a very happy remedy which, through the Goodness of Divine Providence, the world is favored with. Still more happy the world will be if mankind should prove obedientially grateful, instead of being careless, under the blessings conferred upon them. I hope soon to hear the Symptoms upon a prospect of eruption are favorable, and with my most devout wishes of a Favorable Issue, I remain, Dear daughter,

Your Most Affectionate Father,

EDMUND QUINCY."



nine years. Mrs. Hancock was married at the age of twenty-four, and filled her illustrious position with great dignity, and dispensed with queenly grace the hospitalities of her house.

So obnoxious was Mr. Hancock and Samuel Adams to the parent government, that Gage, while governor of the Province, issued a proclamation offering a general pardon to all who would proselyte themselves to the royal authority, excepting Hancock and Adams. Mr. Hancock held the distinguished position as president of the Continental Congress until October, 1777, when he was obliged to resign on account of ill-health.

When the Constitution of Massachusetts was adopted, Mr. Hancock was elected its first governor, in 1780, to which office he was annually chosen until 1785, when his health again proving poor, he was obliged to resign. Subsequently, after a rest of two years from the tedious and constant labors of public duties, he was again called to the gubernatorial chair in 1787, where he continued to serve until the 8th of October, 1793, when he died at the age of fifty-five years. Mrs. Hancock subsequently married a Mr. Scott.

Thus lived and died one of the noblest men of the American Revolution of 1776, who sacrificed his health, life and property to secure the independence of the United States. "Full justice was done to his memory, at his death, in the expressions of grief and affection which were offered over this patriot's remains by multitudes who thronged his stone mansion house on Beacon street, while his body lay in state, and who followed all that was mortal to the grave."

Gov. Hancock was a strong defender of the doctrine of State rights, and considered the State sovereign to the United States; which doctrine was exemplified in the reception that was given Gen. Washington on his visit to Boston in 1789,<sup>1</sup> and also, "in

---

1. "It is well known that when Washington, 'with a mind oppressed with more painful sensations than he had words to express,' accepted the presidency, and undertook the more difficult task of guiding in peace the nation which he had saved in war, he thought it a proper expression of his respect to the nation to take the tour of the country.

"Wherever he came, he was received with every mark of honour and regard that a grateful and confiding people could bestow.

"Mr. Hancock was willing to show him attention in any way which allowed

one of his last acts as governor when he supported in a dignified manner the sovereignty of the individual States. By a process commenced against Massachusetts in favor of William Vassal, Esq., he was summoned by a writ to answer to the prosecution in the Court of the United States. But he declined the smallest concession which might lessen the independence of the State, whose interests were intrusted to his care, and he supported his opinion with firmness and dignity."

Henry Hope, a member of an eminent banking house of Am-

---

the governor to take precedence of the president. The State, though confederate, was sovereign, and who greater here than its chief magistrate? So it was settled in his mind that etiquette required his excellency to be waited on first in his own house by the president, and not make the advance to his illustrious visitor. The president, as appeared in the result, had different ideas.

"On Gen. Washington's approach to Boston, at some miles distance, he was met by the governor's suite, and an invitation to dinner, but no governor. He means to present himself, thought Gen. Washington, at the suburbs. But on arriving at the Neck, he still missed the chief magistrate. He passed the long procession and reached the entrance of the State House—but no governor. He stopped and demanded of the secretary, if his excellency was above, because if he were, he should not ascend the stairs. Upon being assured that he was not, he ascended, saw the procession pass, and then went to his lodgings.

"A message came from the governor that dinner was waiting; the president answered by declining the invitation, and dined at home. Loud expressions of resentment were heard from all quarters at this slight offered the first of men, whom the town had received on their part with every possible celebration. They had not added an entertainment to their plan, because this was claimed by the governor. In the evening, two of the council came to the president with explanations and apologies in behalf of the chief magistrate; 'he was not well,' &c. 'Gentlemen,' said Gen. Washington, 'I am a frank man, and will be frank on this occasion. For myself, you will believe me, I do not regard ceremony; but there is an etiquette due to my office which I am not at liberty to waive. My claim to the attention that has been omitted rests upon the question, whether the whole is greater than a part. I am told,' said he, 'that the course taken has been designed, and that the subject was considered in council.' This was denied. One gentleman said, however, 'it was observed that the president of the United States was one personage and the ambassador of the French republic another personage.' 'Why that remark, sir, if the subject was not before the council?' He added, 'This circumstance has been so disagreeable and mortifying that I must say, notwithstanding all the marks of respect and affection received from the inhabitants of Boston, had I anticipated it, I would have avoided the place.' The next day the governor called on the president, and the latter returned the attention, and so intercourse was opened."

sterdam, Holland, was born in Boston, in 1736. His mother, (whose maiden name was Willard), was a native of Braintree, now Quincy, and with her husband, was lost at sea while on a voyage to Europe. Mr. Hope, a poor boy, after residing in Quincy some years, went to London and entered a counting house. In 1760, he became a partner with his uncle in the great banking house at Amsterdam, which at one time wielded the destinies of continental Europe. Mr. Hope descended from a shrewd Scotch family, and at the death of his uncle in 1781, became the head of this large house. He associated with him in business the Right Hon. Henry Labouchere, who married for his first wife a daughter of Sir Henry Barings, the English banker. Mr. Labouchere was one of the most active partners of the house of Hope. His connection by marriage with this great English house enabled him at times when there was a great call for money by Russia, Holland or Spain, to readily supply their financial demands, and with the exception of the Rothchilds, they became the largest banking house on the Continent of Europe. Hope certificates, as their stocks were called, were well known throughout Europe. So reliable and well-established had their house become that their stocks were in great demand.<sup>1</sup> This Dutch house supplied

---

1. "The good faith was maintained until about the middle of the last century, when the managers secretly lent a part of their bullion to the East India Company and Government. The usual oaths of office were taken by a religious magistrate, or rather by the magistrate of a religious community, that all was safe. The good people of Holland believed as an article of their creed, that every florin which circulated as bank money had its metallic constituent in the treasury of the bank, sealed up securely by oaths, honesty and good policy. This blind confidence was dissipated in December, 1790, by a declaration of that bank, that it would reclaim 10 per cent. of all deposits, and would return none of a less amount than 2,500 florins. Even this was submitted to, and forgiven. But four years afterwards on the invasion of France, the Bank of Holland was obliged to declare that it had advanced to the State of Holland and West Friesland and the East India Company, more than 10,500,000 florins, which sum it was of course unable to make up to the depositors, to whom, however, it assigned its claims on the State and Company. Bank money which had previously borne an agio of 5 per cent. immediately fell to 16 below current money. This epoch marked the fall of an institution which had enjoyed an unlimited credit, and at one time controlled the money interests of Europe, as well as rendering great service to the State. The amount of treasury in the vaults of the Bank in 1775, was estimated by Mr. Hope at 35,000,000 florins."—*Encyclopædia Britannica*.



the Russian Government with \$35,000,000, as well as other Continental powers with an equal amount, especially Spain, who, during her wars, was largely indebted to this banking house. Mr. Hope erected a splendid villa at a cost of \$200,000, near Harlem, the Dutch city of the tulip mania, where 4600 florins was offered for one bulb, so great was the mania for this gaudy flower. This villa of Mr. Hope's was sold to Louis Bonaparte, the father of Napoleon III, who for years resided in it. After a long career of financial success, and having been banqueted by the principal crowned heads of Europe, Mr. Hope died Feb. 25th, 1811, aged 75.

---

Samuel Nightingale was born in Braintree, and graduated at Harvard College in 1734. He died in 1786, highly respected, having been Judge of one of the Courts of Rhode Island, and also Lieutenant-Governor of that State.

---

Joseph Pearse Palmer, son of Gen. Joseph Palmer, was born in Braintree, and graduated at Harvard College in 1771, and died 1797. He was one of the party, at the beginning of the Revolutionary struggle, who was engaged in throwing the tea overboard in Boston harbor.<sup>1</sup>

---

Edmund Quincy came from England with the Rev. John Cotton, flying from civil and religious persecution, so vigorously enforced in the reign of Charles I. He arrived in Boston Sept. 4th, 1633, and was made freeman in 1633-4. The town of Boston selected him in May, 1634, as one of her first Representatives to the first Colonial General Court, and he was appointed one of a committee to purchase the peninsula of Shawmut of Mr. Blaxton. He was among the first to receive a grant of land at Mount Wollaston, from Boston. Soon after receiving this grant he died, at the early age of 33 years.<sup>2</sup>

---

1. See works of Samuel Adams, by William V. Wells, Vol. II, pp. 121 to 124, where a graphic account is given of this Revolutionary incident.

2. Edmund Quincy of Wigsthorpe, Northamptonshire, married Ann Palmer, Oct. 14th, 1593. Their son Edmund was baptized May 30th, 1602. He married July 14th, 1623, Judith Pares, and lived on his estate at Achurch,

Edmund Quincy, son of Edmund Quincy, was born in England in 1627. He inherited and settled on his father's estate at Mount Wollaston. The Colonial Government appointed him Magistrate of the County, and he also received a commission as Lieutenant of the Suffolk regiment; he was one of the military committee for the town of Braintree. He died in 1697-8, aged about 70 years. The Court appointed him one of the committee to establish and verify the charges against Sir Edmund Andros, in April, 1689, and one of the Council of Safety for the preservation of the peace.<sup>1</sup>

---

“Edmund Quincy, the youngest son of Edmund Quincy, was born in Braintree, in Oct., 1681, graduated at Harvard Univer-

---

near Wigsthorpe. He here was living in 1627, when the following curious entry shows he had become a Puritan:—“1627, Mar. 15th, a child of Edmund Quincy baptized elsewhere and not in our Parish Church.” The faulty state of the Public Records in this Country, prevent our tracing the family to an earlier date, but we note that the arms of Edmund Quincy are the same as those of De Quincy, second Earl of Winchester. Edmund and Judith Quincy, came from England with Rev. John Cotton, and arrived in Boston, Sept. 4th, 1633.—Hist. Gen. Register, Vol. XI, p. 71.

1. Miss Eliza Susan Quincy, the historian of the family, relates the following in reference to the removal of the coat of arms and inscription on Mr. Edmund Quincy's tombstone, who died in 1697-8, and was buried in the old Hancock Cemetery:—

“The grave of Edmund Quincy, born in England 1627, was marked by a granite stone, in which the inscription or arms were inserted, cut on lead, but in the Revolutionary war the lead was taken to run into bullets. The inscription would have been lost, but President John Adams recollected the monument before it was robbed of the lead, and identified it, as that of Edmund Quincy. A stone slab with his name and age has recently been cut and placed between the granite head and foot stone.

“The arms of Edmund Quincy cut in stone, were inserted in a table monument over the tomb, made about 1700, by Judge Edmund Quincy. These were thought to have been of lead, and broken at the same time the other monuments were robbed, but when the mistake was discovered they were left in a fractured state. They were removed and placed together, and the original coat of arms copied, and is still in possession of the family.”

The arms for 150 years after the emigration of Edmund Quincy in 1633, were considered a sufficient mark of the ownership without name or cypher, and were engraved on a silver cup bequeathed to the First Church of Braintree, (now the Unitarian,) by Edmund Quincy who died in 1697-8.

When Mr. Lunt wrote his Centennial sermon, the giver of the plate was not known, the arms being forgotten, and an inscription was added.

sity in 1699, and entered early into public life as Representative of his native town, and afterwards as member of the Executive Council. He held the commission of Judge of the Supreme Court of the Colony from the year 1718 to his death. He was appointed by the General Court of Massachusetts their agent at the Court of Great Britain, to settle a controversy between the Province of Massachusetts Bay and that of New Hampshire, relative to their respective boundary lines. In December, 1737, he embarked for England on that mission. He died in London, of small pox, Feb. 23d, 1738. Besides a donation of one thousand acres of land to his heirs, in the town of Lenox, in the County of Berkshire, the Colony caused a monument to be erected over his grave in Bunhill Fields,<sup>1</sup> London, at their expense."

---

John Quincy was born in the North Precinct of Braintree, in 1689. After receiving his preparatory education, he entered Harvard College, from which he graduated in 1708; nine years after, he was called into public service, where he was actively engaged for the greater part of his life. He was first chosen to represent the town in the General Court in 1717, which honorable position he filled for twenty-eight years, and out of the number of years that he held the office, twenty-two of them were consecutive. From 1729 to 1741, about twelve years, he

---

1. The following inscription is a translation of the Latin one on the original tombstone.

"Here are deposited the remains of Edmund Quincy, Esq., native of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England; a gentleman of distinguished piety, prudence and learning. Who early merited praise for discharging, with the greatest ability and approved integrity, the various employments, both in civil and military affairs, that his country entrusted him with, these especially, as one of his Majesty's Council—a Justice of the Supreme Court of Judicature, and Colonel of a regiment of foot.

"The public affairs of his country so requiring, he embarked their agent to the Court of Great Britain, in order to secure their rights and privileges.

"Being seized with the small pox, he died a premature death, and with him the advantages expected from his agency, with the greatest prospect of success; he departed the delight of his own people, but of none more than the Senate, who, as a testimony of their love and gratitude, have ordered this epitaph to be inscribed on his monument. He died at London, Feb. 23d, 1737, in the 57th year of his age."



was Speaker of the House. This record was taken from the "House Journal," and does not agree with other printed statements that he represented the town for forty consecutive years. Mr. Quincy died in 1767, aged 78.

---

"Edmund Quincy, son of Edmund Quincy who died in London, was born in Braintree in 1703, and graduated at Harvard University in 1722. He was many years a merchant in Boston, afterward resided on his paternal estate in Braintree, was author of a treatise on 'Hemp Husbandry,' published in 1765, and died an Acting Magistrate of the County of Suffolk, in July, 1788, aged 85."

---

Dr. Jacob Quincy, son of Edmund Quincy, was born in Boston in 1734, and graduated at Harvard College in 1753, and is said to have practiced medicine in the North Precinct of Braintree until he went upon the staff of Col. Joseph Dwight's regiment as surgeon's mate, on an expedition to Crown Point, in 1756. He died at St. Eustatia, June 15th, 1773.

---

"Josiah Quincy, youngest son of Edmund Quincy who died in London, was born in Braintree in 1709, was graduated at Harvard University in 1728, and entered into business as a merchant in Boston. In 1737 he accompanied his father to England, passed several years in Europe at different periods of his life, and finally returned to America in 1749. He was appointed, in 1755, by Gov. Shirley, joint commissioner with Thomas Pownall, afterwards Gov. Pownall, to negotiate with the Colonies of Pennsylvania and New York, for assistance in erecting a frontier barrier against the French at Ticonderoga. He retired from business in 1756, and resided in Braintree on a portion of his paternal estate, until his death in 1784."

---

"Edmund Quincy, eldest son of Josiah Quincy, was born in Braintree, in Oct., 1733, graduated at Harvard University in 1752, entered into business as a merchant in Boston, and visited England in 1760 and 1763. He was a zealous Whig and a political writer of that period, and had his life been spared, he

would probably have taken an active part in the American Revolution. His health declining under a pulmonary complaint he sailed to the West Indies, and died at sea, in March, 1768, aged 35."

---

"Samuel Quincy, second son of Josiah Quincy, was graduated at Harvard University in 1754, engaged in the study of the law, and became eminent in that profession. He was appointed Solicitor-General of the Province, under the Crown, and held that office until the Revolution. Influenced by his official duties and connections, his political course was opposed to that of the other members of his family. He was appointed Attorney for the Crown in the Island of Antigua, which office he held till his death in 1789.<sup>1</sup>"

---

"Josiah Quincy, Jr., the youngest son of Josiah Quincy, was born in Boston, Feb. 23d, 1744, and received his instructions preparatory to entering the University, in the school of Mr. Joseph Marsh in this town. He was graduated at Harvard University in 1763. He entered upon the study of law with Oxenbridge Thatcher, Esq., of Boston, and was afterwards eminent in the practice of it. He took a bold stand as a writer and an actor in the cause of freedom. In the case of Preston, in the Boston massacre, he shared an immortal fame with his co-patriot John Adams. The labors of his profession wore upon his frame, and in February, 1773, he was obliged to leave home, and took a voyage to South Carolina. He returned, and in May, 1774, published 'His observations on the Boston Port Bill.' On the 20th of Sept. 1774, he embarked privately at Salem for England, in the cause of his country."

There he remained until March, 1775, and was returning home with his heart and soul devoted to his country. That country he was never more permitted to reach; his health had been failing, and on the 26th of April, 1775, without hearing of the Battle of Lexington, he died. The inhabitants of Gloucester paid funeral honors to his remains. He was afterwards removed to this place, according to his wish, where a monument

---

1. See Sabine's *Loyalists of the American Revolution*, Vol. II, p. 206.

was erected to his memory and to that of his wife, by his only surviving child, Josiah Quincy.

“He had lived for his country, and his last prayer was for its welfare. His name will be enrolled among those great spirits, who led the way in procuring the freedom of the civilized world.<sup>1</sup>”

---

Josiah Quincy, son of Josiah Quincy, Jr., was born in Boston, Feb. 4th, 1772, and graduated at Harvard University, in 1790. He was for eight years a member of Congress from Suffolk; also, a member of the State Legislature, Speaker of the House of Representatives, Judge of the Municipal Court in Boston, Mayor<sup>2</sup> of that city, and President of Harvard University. Mr. Quincy died July 1st, 1864, and was buried at Mount Auburn. He was an honorable descendant of this old and distinguished family of the town of Quincy.

---

Col. Sylvanus Thayer, son of Nathaniel and Dorcas Thayer, was born in Braintree, June 9th, 1785. His boyhood was spent with his maternal uncle, Mr. Azariah Faxon, who at that time

---

1. See memoirs of the life of Josiah Quincy, Jr., of Massachusetts Bay, by his son Josiah Quincy. First published in 1825, and republished with an additional appendix, in 1874, by Eliza Susan Quincy, of which three editions have been printed.

2. Mr. Quincy was chosen the second Mayor of Boston, which position he held from 1825 to 1828 inclusive. While administering the municipal government of Boston, many important improvements were suggested and acted upon. The reorganization of the Fire Department, and the establishment of the House of Reform for Juvenile Offenders. Another subject that required the active attention of Mr. Quincy was the establishment of an experimental Girl's High School, under the superintendence of Mr. Ebenezer Bailey. The city not being prepared for this innovation upon her established system of education, in a few years abandoned this project. The great and crowning glory of Mr. Quincy's municipal administration was the establishment of the Quincy Market, who we think is wrongfully robbed of the honor that he was rightfully entitled to, by officially recognizing it as Faneuil Hall Market, instead of Quincy Market. This project was not, however, carried through without great opposition, but finally, by the indefatigable exertions of Mr. Quincy, this noble object was accomplished, and this market house has been and is now the admiration of all strangers who visit the Trimountain City. Mr. Quincy makes the following statement as to the cost of this great and successful undertaking:—"A granite



was a resident of Washington, N. H. He began teaching school at the early age of seventeen. After preparing himself for a university education, he entered Dartmouth College, where, by close application and diligence, he became noted as a scholar, especially excelling in mathematics. On graduating, in 1807, from college, the honor of delivering the valedictory was conferred on Mr. Thayer. Even before graduating, he had an appointment as cadet to the West Point Military School. At this early period, so well versed was he in military matters, that in the autumn of 1807, he was appointed second lieutenant of infantry, and the 22d of February, he was commissioned second lieutenant of engineers. So rapid was his advancement in military science, that he received July 1st, 1812, promotion as first lieutenant, and Oct. 13th, 1813, was commissioned Chief Engineer of the Northern Army, which was under the command of Major-Gen. Dearborn in the campaign of 1812. The right division of the same army was under the command of Major-Gen. Hampton, to whom Mr. Thayer was aid-de-camp in the campaign of 1813. He held the same position under Brigadier-Gen. Moses Porter, in 1814, who was stationed at Norfolk, Va., in its defence. "For distinguished and meritorious services at Norfolk," he received promotion to the rank of major by brevet, Feb. 20th, 1815.

The United States Government having great confidence in Maj. Thayer's military judgement, selected him with Col. Wm. McRee, of North Carolina, in 1815, to take a tour to Europe on a military inspection. On arriving in the English Channel, they

---

market house, two stories high, five hundred and thirty-five feet long, fifty feet wide, covering twenty-seven thousand feet of land, including every essential accommodation, was erected at a cost of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Six new streets were opened, and a seventh greatly enlarged, including one hundred and sixty-seven thousand square feet of land; and flats, docks and wharf rights obtained of the extent of one hundred and forty-two thousand square feet. All this was accomplished in the centre of a populous city, not only without any tax, debt or burden upon its pecuniary resources,—notwithstanding, in the course of the operation, funds to the amount of upwards of eleven hundred thousand dollars had been employed,—but with large permanent additions to its real and productive property."

For further account of the Hon. Josiah Quincy, see his interesting and well written life by his son, Edmund Quincy, published in 1869.

were informed that the great Battle of Waterloo had been fought. They hastened to France, where they found the City of Paris occupied by the allied forces. There they were able to improve their military education by witnessing the daily evolution of the army who had conquered the great military hero of that time. After examining the fortifications of France, and attending to military duties, they in 1816, received orders to return home. June 28th, 1817, Maj. Thayer was appointed Superintendent of the United States Military Academy at West Point.

“He now entered on that distinguished career of administration which has made that institution so celebrated as a school of military science. Maj. Thayer found the academy weak, imperfectly organized, low in its requisitions and inferior in its advantages of acquirement. He raised it by his zeal, energy and unwearied diligence to a degree of excellence which will bear a favorable comparison” with any other school of its nature. In 1843, Col. Thayer being out of health, under commission of the United States Government, embarked on another voyage to Europe. On this tour he travelled more extensively through Europe, visiting Belgium, Holland, France, Denmark, Sweden, Prussia, Austria, Hungary, Greece and Egypt. After being absent about three years, he returned home.

Gen. Thayer was honored with the title of LL. D. by St. John College, Md., in 1830; Kenyon College, Ohio, in 1846; by Dartmouth in 1846; by Harvard in 1851. He was also a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and of the American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia, in 1838. The fortifications of Boston harbor are a test of his engineering skill.

Gen. Thayer was a great public benefactor to the town of Braintree, having bequeathed to it a large sum of money for building and establishing a public library, and also an academy, which we have before stated in connection with the endowed institutions of the town.

The declining bachelor life of Gen. Thayer was quietly spent in his native town, where he died Sept. 7th, 1872, aged about 87 years, and was buried in the old North Cemetery of Braintree. In the fall of 1877, at the request of the West Point Cadets,

his remains were disinterred and removed to West Point, where they were buried with military honors near Gen. Scott, his life-long friend. At West Point a fine life-size portrait of Gen. Thayer adorns the walls of this noted military institution.

---

The Rev. Peter Whitney was born Jan. 19th, 1770, in Northborough, Worcester County, Mass. He entered Cambridge College in 1787. While pursuing his studies in the University he taught school in the winters, in Charlestown; he graduated in 1791. Soon after graduating he went to Hingham, Mass., where he was appointed Assistant Preceptor in the Derby Academy, July 25th, 1791. April 21st, 1813, he was selected one of its trustees, and was president of the board for twenty-four years, resigning his position in 1837. He had been approbated and commenced preaching as early as 1793, which was two years after he graduated, and seven years before his settlement in Quincy. During the summer of 1796 he preached in Hull.

The Rev. Mr. Wibird, the pastor of the First Church in Quincy, being feeble and out of health, Mr. Whitney was called to settle as colleague with him. This invitation was accepted, and he was ordained Feb. 5th, 1800. Mr. Wibird died June 4th, the same year.

The second Sunday after his ordination he appeared before his society for the first time as their minister. In 1834, Mr. Whitney being somewhat out of health, Dr. Lunt was called, as colleague pastor, and was settled as such in June, 1835; still Mr. Whitney continued to have sole charge of the Parish. The last sermon preached by him was in the forenoon of the 19th of September, 1841.

Mr. Whitney's death occurred very suddenly Friday, March 3d, 1843, at 9 o'clock in the morning, when he fell from his chair and immediately expired, in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

Rev. Peter Whitney represented the town in the State Legislature for the year 1825.

The following are the public discourses of Mr. Whitney's that have been published:—

A discourse delivered at Quincy, Sept. 19th, 1804, at the consecration of the Rural Lodge.



A sermon delivered Aug. 7th, 1805, at the ordination of the Rev. Perez Lincoln, called to the care of the First Church of Christ in Gloucester.

A discourse delivered at Quincy, Oct. 19th, 1811, at the interment of the Hon. Richard Cranch, who died Oct. 16th, and of Mrs. Mary Cranch, his wife, who died Oct. 17th, 1811.

A discourse delivered in the morning at Quincy and in the afternoon to the third religious society in Hingham, on the day of the State Fast, July 23d, 1812.

A sermon delivered on the Lord's day succeeding the interment of Madam Abigail Adams, consort of the Hon. John Adams, late president of the United States, Nov. 1st, 1818.

A discourse delivered in Quincy at the interment of John Adams, late president of the United States, July 7th, 1826.

A sermon delivered at Quincy Jan. 1st, 1837.

---

Mrs. Mary White was the third child of Col. Thomas Hollis, of Braintree, by his wife Lydia Holbrook. She was born on West street, in that town, July 25th, 1776, and married Nathaniel White, of Weymouth, May 7th, 1795, by whom she had six children. She died in Braintree, Aug. 12th, 1878, aged one hundred and two years, five months and sixteen days; her husband died Feb. 16th, 1837, aged sixty-five years.

She lived in Weymouth the first years of her married life, where all her children were born except the youngest, Ruth, who is the wife of Hon. George M. Rice, of Worcester.

Mrs. White was a lineal descendant on her paternal side from John Hollis, one of the earliest settlers of the town of Weymouth; on her maternal side from Thomas Holbrook, who came to this country from Broadway, Somerset County, England, in 1635, and settled in Weymouth. Her ancestors bore their fair share of the burdens of citizenship in their several generations. Some of them were soldiers in King Phillip's War, others in the French and Indian Wars, while her father and several of her uncles were soldiers in the War of the Revolution.

She remembered vividly to the last days of her life seeing the soldiers on their return from the Revolutionary War at its close. When she was born the last representative of royal authority in

this State, Gen. Howe, was shut in Boston by Gen. Washington and his patriot army. A few weeks after her birth, her father and many others from the hills in Braintree saw, with glad hearts, a long line of ships going down the harbor bearing away the dreaded red coats, nevermore to return.

In fact, her life spanned the nation's life—extending from the election of President Washington to that of President Hayes—and although her lot in life was humble, she always took a lively interest in political affairs and had decided opinions on all political questions.

Mrs. White was always interested in the affairs of the church. She joined the Congregational (Orthodox) Church in Braintree in 1814, then under the pastorate of Dr. Storrs, and remained through life a faithful member.

Her last days were cheerful and hopeful, suffering but little from the infirmities which often accompany old age.

The descendants of Mrs. White number six children, twenty-six grand-children, thirty-seven great-grand-children, and seventeen great-great-grand-children.

---

Dr. Ebenezer Woodward was the son of Ebenezer Woodward of Canterbury, Conn., and Delia Adams of Lincoln, Mass. He was born in Cambridgeport, March 12th, 1791, while his parents were on a visit to that village. At the age of six years, he removed to Hanover, N. H.; here he prepared for and entered Dartmouth College, where he graduated in 1817. Dr. Woodward took up his residence in Concord, Mass., where he commenced the study of medicine under the instruction of Dr. Isaac Hurd. Subsequently he proceeded to Boston, where he continued his professional studies under his uncle, Dr. Samuel Adams. At this period he entered Harvard Medical School, from whence he graduated in 1823. After graduating, he commenced the practice of medicine in Quincy, April 1st, 1823. Not finding business as successful as he anticipated, he in 1826, sold out his practice to Dr. W. B. Duggan, but in about a year he purchased his business back again, and from that time to his death, he continued the leading physician of the town. At the time of his death, he gave a large part of the Greenleaf property that he

had received by inheritance, to the town for the establishment of a Female Institute, as has been before related. Dr. Woodward died, without issue, May 21st, 1869, aged 71. He married Mary Ann Wroe, the youngest daughter of Mr. Thomas Greenleaf, Nov. 13th, 1837, who died Jan. 23d, 1870, aged 73 years and 9 months.

---

There are a number of memorial sketches interspersed through this volume, not in regular order. The reason why they are not connected is, that the publishers thought there would not be room for a chapter of biographical sketches, but subsequently decided to publish one. Hence the irregularity.





## APPENDIX.

---

We cannot go back further than 1837 for the industrial statistics of the town, as this was the first year that they were ordered to be taken by the authority of the State. These statistics are as correct as the truthfulness of those who reported them to the census taker will allow; still with all care in collecting them they seem far from being exact in their correctness, but are as reliable as statistics of this nature generally are. We have given them as we have found them in the official documents, and the reader must be the judge of their reliability. These business statements are worthy of consideration in showing the numerous changes that have, for the last forty years, taken place in the various industries of the town.

### INDUSTRIAL STATISTICS OF QUINCY FOR 1837.

Boots manufactured, 27,437 pairs; shoes, 18,602 pairs; value of boots and shoes manufactured, \$111,881; males employed, 163; females, 58.

Tanneries, 4; hides tanned, 8,390; value of leather tanned and curried, \$17,074; hands employed, 16; capital invested, \$19,800.\*

Hat manufacturers, 1; hats manufactured, 1,000; value of hats, \$2,250; hands employed—males, 2; females, 1.\*

Salt manufacturers, 2; salt manufactured, 3,135 bushels; value of the same, \$1,500; hands employed, 2; capital invested, \$1,600.†

Vessels built in the five preceding years, 13; tonnage of the same, 2,594; value, \$122,650; hands employed, 50.

Vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishing, 10; tonnage of the same, 734; codfish caught, 6,200 quintels; value of the same, \$18,800; mackerel caught, 1,750 barrels; value of the same, \$12,242; capital invested, \$29,000; salt used in cod and mackerel fishing, 11,250 bushels; hands employed, 100.

Syenite quarried, 64,590 tons; value of the same, \$248,737; hands employed, 533.

---

\* The Hat Manufactory of Mr. John Hall was located on Adams street, where the old "Cherry Tavern" formerly stood.

† In the early part of the present century Mr. Josiah Quincy carried on salt works in North Quincy, near the slate quarries. In 1824, Mr. Lucius Manlius Sargent established salt works on his estate at Quincy Point, which estate is now in possession of the heirs of the late H. Farnum Smith, Esq.

Slate quarried, 1,200 tons; value of the same, \$2,500; hands employed, 5.

Value of coach lace manufactured, \$12,000; hands employed—males, 7; females, 16.

Beeswax bleached, 47,000 pounds; value of the same, \$17,000; hands employed, 4.\*

Value of Coach, Chaise, Harness and Wheelwright business, \$32,650; hands employed, 36.

#### INDUSTRIAL STATISTICS FOR 1845.

Saddle, harness and trunk manufacturers, 3; value of articles, \$8,500; capital, \$3,500; hands employed, 12.

Establishments for the manufacture of coaches, chaises and other vehicles, 3; value of vehicles manufactured, \$4,700; capital, \$2,200; hands employed, 12.

Salt manufacturers, 1; salt manufactured, 1850 bushels; value of the same, \$426; capital invested, \$1,000; hands employed, 1.

Chair and cabinet manufacturers, 1; value of articles manufactured, \$2,500; capital, \$1,000; hands employed, 2.

Tin ware manufacturers, 1; value of ware, \$1,500; capital, \$1,000; hands employed, 1.

Tanneries, 7; hides tanned, 18,160; value of leather tanned and curried, \$67,125; capital, \$12,000; hands employed, 26.

Boots manufactured, 41,876 pairs; shoes, 15,605 pairs; value of boots and shoes manufactured, \$133,273; males employed, 203; females, 98.

Value of building stone quarried and prepared for building, \$324,500; hands employed, 526.

Value of slate quarried and prepared, \$2,000; hands employed, 6.

Value of blacking manufactured, \$1,000; hands employed, 2.

Firewood prepared, 979 cords; value, \$5,106; hands employed, 15.

Vessels launched, 2; tonnage, 60; value, \$2,100; hands employed, 3.

Vessels employed in the whale fishery, 1; tonnage, 94.

Vessels employed in the mackerel and cod fishery, 4; tonnage, 118; mackerel taken, 1,000 barrels; value, \$5,500; codfish caught, 500 quintals; value, \$2,125; salt consumed, 400 bushels; hands employed, 22; capital, \$3,650.

Sheep, 310; value, \$565. Horses, 397; value, \$27,155. Neat cattle, 723; value, \$17,318. Swine, 660; value, \$7,920.

Indian corn or maize raised, 3,360 bushels; value, \$2,016. Rye, 469 bushels; value, \$375. Barley, 360 bushels; value, \$284. Potatoes, 9,673 bushels; value, \$2,418. Other esculent vegetables, 2,364 bushels; value, \$456. Hay, 1,565 tons; value, \$21,539. Fruit, 4,579 bushels; value, \$2,296.

Beeswax bleached, 30,000 pounds; value, \$15,000; hands employed, 2.

#### INDUSTRIAL STATISTICS FOR 1855.

Harness manufacturers, 2; business principally repairing.

Vessels built during the year, 1; tonnage, 1,500; capital invested, \$30,000; hands employed, 50.

---

\* This business was established by Mr. William G. Appleton, about 1836, on the estate now owned by Mr. J. R. Graham on Washington street. From here Mr. Appleton moved his bleachery to his estate on Adams street, now owned by Mr. Edward H. Dewson, where he continued the business until his removal from town in 1856.



Establishments for building boats, 1; boats built, 20; capital invested, \$250; hands employed, 2.

Establishments for the manufacture of wagons, sleighs and other vehicles, 2; value of wagons, &c., \$7,500; capital invested, \$2,000; hands employed, 7.

Chair and cabinet manufacturers, 2; value of articles manufactured, \$9,000; capital, \$2,500; hands employed, 6.

Tin ware, sheet iron and stove manufacturers, 2; value of goods, \$14,500; capital, \$3,500; hands employed, 4.

Tanneries, 2; value of leather tanned, \$10,000; capital, \$4,000; hands employed, 4.

Currying establishments, 5; value of leather curried, \$45,000; capital, \$12,000; hands employed, 18.

Manufacturers of patent and enamelled leather, 1; value of leather manufactured, \$10,000; capital, \$2,000; hands employed, 6.

Boots of all kinds manufactured, 79,925 pairs; shoes, 6,000 pairs; value of boots and shoes, \$309,500; males employed, 425; females, 146.\*

---

\* Previous to the present century, or shortly after the close of the Revolutionary war, Mr. John Pray began manufacturing shoes, in a building on the easterly side of Hancock street, near its junction with Adams street; this estate is now owned by Mr. Edwin B. Pratt. Subsequently Mr. Frederick Hardwick, Eli Veazey and others, began the business in a small way. These persons desiring to establish a market for their goods, but not having money to employ an agent, decided to club together and raise a fund for the purpose, and send some person on a southern tour. They considered Mr. Pray the best salesman of their number and engaged him. Mr. Pray immediately proceeded on his journey; his first sale was made in Providence, R. I. He continued on disposing of his goods in the various large places, until he arrived at Richmond, Virginia, where he closed out his merchandise. He found that his sales had been successful and that he had received eleven hundred dollars, all in hard money, which was a large sum for the times, and as much as he desired to carry with him, as there were no banks where he could exchange his specie for paper. This large amount of money caused Mr. Pray great uneasiness as to its safety. On his journey home, while waiting on the wharf for the ferry boat to take him across a river, a gentleman who was standing by, witnessing his uneasiness, said to him, "Sir, you have money with you." Mr. Pray replied that he had. The gentleman then said, "if you cross that stream without protecting yourself with some weapon of defence, you will be robbed by those negroes who command the boat; as soon as they get in the centre of the river, they will slack up and then take your money." On this suggestion Mr. Pray acted; he selected his weapon and cautiously concealed it under his coat and proceeded on his way. On approaching the centre of the stream, he found that the statement of the gentleman on the wharf was too true, for sure enough, the negroes on nearing the centre of the river began to slack up and make preparations to relieve him of his money. Now was the time for his defence. Mr. Pray quietly took from under his coat a huge club, and with a firm hand and determined air exclaimed to the negroes, "By the great Gods, if you do not proceed, I will smash the first negro's head who refuses to do his duty." This declamation had its desired effect, as he soon safely reached the shore. This journey was probably the first attempt to establish a southern wholesale market for this class of goods.

Mr. Noah Curtis was among the pioneers of the boot and shoe business. He learned his trade of a Mr. Ripley. In 1791, at the age of nineteen he began to make shoes, and in April 1794, began to manufacture them for sale. In 1795, nine hundred and fifty-one pairs were made and sold. The price paid the workmen for hand sewed shoes, was one

Value of building stone quarried and prepared for building, \$238,000; hands employed, 324. \*

Firewood prepared for market, 250 cords; value, \$1,500.

Horses, 302; value, \$35,695. Oxen over three years old, 76; steers under three years old, —; value of oxen and steers, \$5,960. Milch cows, 442; heifers, 5; value of cows and heifers, \$15,650. Indian corn, 109 acres, with 43 bushels per acre; value of corn, \$5,155.70. Rye, 38 acres, with 24 bushels per acre; value of rye, \$1,140. Barley, 35 acres, with 25 bushels per acre; value of barley, \$875. Potatoes, 50 acres, with 110 bushels per acre; value of potatoes, \$5,500. Turnips,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  acres, with 400 bushels per acre; value of turnips, \$175.

shilling per pair, or two dollars per dozen, and they were sold from eight shillings six pence to nine shillings six pence per pair.

In 1802, boots began to come into use, for which he paid for making and fitting \$1.50, exclusive of fitting 90 cents per pair for hand sewed, and received for these from \$5.00 to \$5.50 per pair. In 1822, he began to consign his boots to southern houses in New Orleans, Savannah, Charleston and Richmond; in these southern towns and cities he established a large trade. His manufactory was on Penn's Hill.

His sons Adam and Samuel began business in 1819 at Mr. Dwelle's place on the same hill. In 1820, they moved to the old Adams mansion on Franklin street, where they carried on their business until 1829, when Mr. Adam Curtis erected his house on Franklin street. In connection with his house he built a shop where he remained until 1850, when he built his large factory on the corner of Franklin and Pearl streets. Messrs. Curtis carried on a large business in fine French goods. From 1853 to 1858, their factory for the making of nice French calf boots was the largest and most extensive of any in the States for hand sewed work, employing three hundred of the best artisans in the country; they also gave employment to one hundred fitters. Their boots were known and sold in all the principal cities throughout the United States. In 1842, the firm was changed to Adam Curtis & Co. 1856 was their largest year's work, when they manufactured four thousand cases, or forty-eight thousand pairs. The civil war seriously interfered with their large southern trade; heavy losses and other causes, caused the firm soon after the close of the war to relinquish business.

From 1820 to 1830 Mr. Nathaniel White carried on a very large business in the manufacture of heavy brogans for the southern trade, in which industry he accumulated quite a competency for that time. Subsequently he entered into company with Mr. Elijah Spear, and the firm's name was White & Spear. This firm gave up making brogans and commenced the manufacture of fine calf boots. After the death of Mr. Elijah Spear, in 1839, Mr. White continued the business. Relinquishing the manufacture of boots, Mr. White entered into the lumber and coal trade, which did not prove financially successful.

Mr. John D. Whicher began manufacturing cheap pegged boots about 1847, and established by untiring industry a very successful and lucrative business; later he carried on machine sewed work in connection with his pegged. He was engaged in this business until his sudden death which occurred in September, 1877. Mr. Whicher at the time of his decease, was in possession of a greater amount of property than any other person engaged in the boot and shoe business in this town. The apprizement of his estate was about two hundred and sixty thousand dollars. The business is still carried on by his successors.

The other firms in this town are J. R. Graham & Co., E. W. H. Bass for Noah Curtis & Co., Thomas Curtis, Franklin Curtis, Winslow M. Newcomb and others.

Among the original firms and persons engaged in the manufacturing of boots and shoes, not now in business, were Eli Veasey, Frederick Hardwick, William P. & J. M.



Carrots, 8 acres, with 400 bushels per acre; value of carrots, \$1,056. English mowing land, 1,309 acres; English hay cut, 1,450 tons; value of hay, \$29,000. Wet meadow or swale hay, 18 tons; value, \$144. Salt hay, 780 tons; value, \$7,800. Apple trees, 4,160; value, \$4,565. Pear trees, 1,875; value, \$450. Swine raised, 340; value, \$6,350. Milk produced, 176,800 gallons; value, \$24,752.

English and West India goods, apothecary, jewelry and variety stores, 18; amount of business of the same, \$213,000.

Establishments for the manufacture of bootmaker's ink, 1; value of ink manufactured, \$6,000.

---

Hardwick, Henry Hardwick, Levi B. Josephs, John B. Dwelle, J. & H. H. Faxon, Benjamin Curtis, George Briesler & Fowle, Jabez Bigelow, William Ditson, Nathaniel Wild, Nathan H. White, who was the first person in town to manufacture boots by a sewing machine, Samuel White, M. R. & E. Marsh, Pope & Penniman, J. Warren Carlton, James T. Penniman, Wm. Nash, Charles & Lewis Curtis, Wood & Cleverly, Thompson Baxter, Elijah Baxter and Charles Marsh, who was succeeded by his brother Edwin.

In the early days of the business the manufacturers of boots and shoes were accustomed to market them by putting a yoke across their shoulders, and attaching their merchandise in panniers to it, walk to Boston and dispose of them from their stalls located near North Market street or otherwise, and return the same day.

The first shoemaker in the Colony appears to have been a Mr. Thomas Beard, who came over in the Mayflower, and was to be maintained at the public charge for £10 a year. The governor of the Colony was to direct his place of employment. Mr. Beard brought with him a supply of leather for his use, upon which he was to pay £4 per ton freight. It was also voted that fifty acres of land should be allotted him as compensation for paying his transportation charges. It seems almost incredible, that in little more than twenty years after the settlement of the Colony that she should export boots and shoes, but such was the case, as at this early period Boston merchants began exporting calfskin boots and shoes manufactured at Lynn. Shoes, called stuff shoes, for women's wear, were subsequently quite extensively manufactured at Lynn, but only commonly worn by the most wealthy; the less opulent wore them on important occasions such as weddings, and preserved them as too delicate for ordinary use. Morocco leather was not in use at this time, and it was not until 1770 that this article was brought to public notice by the noted Lord Timothy Dexter. In 1796, it was manufactured at Charlestown, Mass., by Mr. Elisha Mead. At this early period of the settlement of the Colonies the laboring classes wore neat leather shoes principally during the Colonial period. In 1677 shoemakers were not to charge for shoes above five and a half pence a size, "for all playne and wooden-heeled shoes. Three-soled shoes well made not above seven and a half pence a size, and the same for French falls." To mark false sizes, or to sell above the price established by custom involved the forfeiture of the goods.

In 1629, the price established in Massachusetts for shoes when ordered of large sizes were two to two shillings sixpence a pair. Shoestrings as now worn took the place of the shoe-rose, under the Stuarts, and buckles resembling the horse bean came into use about 1688; "round toed" and "wooden heels" was the fashion of that day. The introduction of pegged work gave an impetus to the boot and shoe business. This introduction as far as we have been able to learn, was made by Mr. Joseph Walker of Hopkinton, Massachusetts, in 1818, which produced quite a revolution in the boot and shoe trade. "Previous to this time sewed work alone was made." After the introduction of the shoe peg, this "revolutionary instrument," about seven-eighths of the shoes made were pegged. At the present time machine sewed work has largely superseded hand sewed and pegged goods.



Establishments for melting lead and preparing it for market, 1; value of lead, \$7,000.

Sloops employed in freighting stone and other articles, 10; hands employed, 45 men and boys.

#### INDUSTRIAL STATISTICS FOR 1865.

Printing and newspaper establishments, 1; value of stock used, \$300. Newspaper printed, Quincy Patriot; issued weekly. Gross value, \$1,000; capital, \$400; all other printing done, \$800; capital, \$300; hands employed—males, 4, females, 1.

Photographic establishments, 1; value of stock used, \$225; photographs taken, 2,000; value, \$800; capital, \$200; hands employed, 1.

Harness manufacturers, 2; harnesses manufactured, 5; value, \$200; value of stock used, \$125; capital, \$500; hands employed, 4.

Ship yards, 1; value of material used, \$58,000; vessels launched, 2; amount of tonnage, 1,559; value, \$75,000; capital, \$50,000; hands employed, 50.

Boat manufacturers, 2; value of material used, \$875; boats built, 5; value, \$1,100; capital, \$300; hands employed, 3.

Sail-lofts, 1; sails made of foreign fabrics, 50; value of fabric, \$8,000; value of sails, \$12,000; capital, \$1,000; hands employed, 3.

Establishments for the manufacture of wagons, sleighs and other vehicles, 2; number of wagons made, 5; sleighs, 2; value, \$760; value of stock used, \$500; capital, \$1,200; hands employed, 5.

Clothing manufacturers, 4; value of stock used, \$24,000; value of clothing, \$34,500; capital, \$8,000; males employed, 10; females, 40.

Marble and grave-stone establishments, 1; value of stone used, \$1,500; value of grave-stones manufactured, \$4,500; capital, \$200; hands employed, 5.

Master builders, 5; buildings erected, 3; value, \$1,825; value of materials used, \$1,167; hands employed, 6.

Blacksmith shops, 4; value of stock used, \$1,400; value of work done, \$10,000; capital, \$2,900; hands employed, 7.

Tin ware manufacturers, 2; value of stock used, \$900; value of ware, \$1,300; capital, \$300; hands employed, 2.

Tanning and currying establishments, 6; value of stock used, \$11,400; hides tanned, 15,600; hides curried, 32,200; value, \$160,220; capital, \$76,400; hands employed, 43.\*

---

\* The first tanner and currier that we have any account of, was Mr. Benjamin Webb, who in 1700, bought of Benjamin Tompson, the old schoolmaster, one acre and a half of land for £82, 10s., as a place to erect a building for his business. The boundary of this estate was as follows, viz:—"Northerly on the town brook that runs through the heart of Braintree; southerly with the town land adjoining the old school house; easterly on land of James Brackett; westerly on the County road, with dwelling-house thereon." This old tannery remained in the Webb family until 1816, when Mr. Anthony Baxter purchased the estate and continued the business. In 1823 Mr. Francis Williams assumed business here. In 1831, Mr. John Mulford engaged this establishment for tanning hides, where he remained until he moved to the opposite side of the street where he erected a tannery, which some years ago was burnt down. The land with the old vats and pits are now in the possession of Mr. William Panton. Mr. Williams after the removal of Mr. Mulford from the Webb tannery resumed business there again.

Boots of all kinds manufactured, 118,737 pairs; shoes, 962 pairs; gross value of stock used, \$308,155; value of boots and shoes manufactured, \$467,665; capital, \$61,000; males employed, 351; females, 121.

Blacking manufacturers, 1; value of stock used, \$5,000; value of blacking, \$10,000; capital, \$1,000; hands employed, 2.

Gas establishments, 1; value of stock used, \$2,500; value of gas, \$4,000, capital, \$12,500; hands employed, 2.

Ice dealers, 2; tons of ice preserved, 2,100; value, \$2,000; capital, \$2,200; hands employed, 3.

Bakeries, 1; value of stock used, \$7,000; value of bread manufactured, \$10,000; capital, \$1,000; males employed, 3; females, 2.

Subsequently Mr. Joseph Adams and Mr. Patrick Garrity carried on there the dressing of leather. Finally Mr. Williams disposed of this estate to Mr. J. Q. Wild, who removed the buildings, and this old tannery ceased to exist.

The next tannery was built by Mr. Elijah Veazie on Granite street, nearly opposite the old Scotch Pond road which has been for years discontinued. Mr. Veazie constructed this work sometime previous to the Revolutionary War. Not much business was transacted here after the commencement of the present century with the exception of grinding a little bark.

Mr. Henry A. Gay built a tannery on Canal street about 1831, nearly opposite the junction of Chestnut street with it, where Mr. Edward Turner's house now stands. Mr. Gay's tannery was a model one, as he had constructed his vats and pits in the most improved manner, which enabled him to transact his business more economically. In early times a Mr. Glover built a tannery at Squantum, where he was quite extensively engaged in business. At the present time there is no tanning carried on in town.

In the early settlement of the Colonies the tanning and currying business was of great importance, as they not only had to dress leather for making shoes, but also clothing. The understandings of our "Forefathers," were not the degenerate sizes of the present period, as the ordinary sizes of that day were from tens to thirteens. For many years the dress of servants, and to a large extent of all the active classes consisted in part of leather. Deer skins were the favorite skins tanned as buff leather, and many of them were obtained by the sportsman's musket, or in trade with the Indian, which provided them with a substantial material for their clothing, "hose of leather, lyned with oiled leather," "gloves of calves leather," and "breeches of oyled leather."

By statute, "No leather over lined or insufficiently tanned, or not thoroughly dried after tanning, might be exposed for sale. Tanners putting leather into hot or warm 'moors' or sitting there 'fatts' in places improper where the leather would heat and burn, were to forfeit £20 for each offence."

At the time Mr. Webb began the business of tanning the price of green hides were 3 pence, and dry hides 6 pence, selling price 12 pence. Buck, doeskin and deer skins for clothing were dressed in oil, sold from 8s. 6d. to 5s; those dressed with hair on one side sold for 1s. to 8s. per pound. So great was the demand for this commodity, that in 1747, South Carolina exported 720 hogsheads of deer skins; in 1755, North Carolina exported 30,000 deer skins; Georgia 213,475 pounds.

The tanneries of this early date were constructed in the most primitive and rude manner. "A greater or less number of oblong boxes or hogsheads, was sunk in the ground near a fresh water stream, without cover or outlet below, to serve as vats and leeches. Similar boxes above the ground for lime vats and pools. An open shed for a beam house, and a circular trough fifteen feet in diameter, in which the bark was crushed by alternate wooden and stone wheels, turned by two old blind horses, at the rate of half a cord a day." This completed a first-class tannery.

Clams taken, 2,500 bushels; value, \$2,500; capital, \$500; hands employed, 8. Alewives taken, 15,000; value, \$150; hands employed, 7.

Vessels engaged in coasting or carrying trade, 3; tonnage, 883; value, \$59,000; amount received for freight, \$44,627; hands employed, 21.

Apple trees, 7,940; value of apples, \$3,084. Pear trees, 3,789; value of pears, \$1,433. All other trees cultivated for their fruit, 1,122; value, \$500. Value of berries cultivated or gathered for market, \$750. Grapes, do., \$300.

Sheep, 73; value, \$365. Wool produced, 219 pounds; value, \$109.50. Horses, 447; value, \$67,050. Oxen over four years old, 36; value, \$4,500. Milch cows, 545; heifers, 25; value of cows and heifers, \$27,875. Gallons of milk sold, 210,226; value, \$42,045.20. Pounds of butter sold, 500; value, \$200.

Beef dressed, 669,200 pounds; value, \$80,204. Pork, 130,410 pounds; value, \$23,473.80. Mutton, 9,100 pounds; value, \$1,092. Veal, 160,50 pounds; value, \$2,086.50. Swine, 530; value, \$10,600. Value of poultry, \$858. Value of eggs sold, \$1,345.

Slate quarries, 1; value, \$800; capital, \$200; hands employed, 2.

Establishments for melting lead and preparing it for market, 1; value of lead, \$10,000; capital, \$3,000; hands employed, 3.

Sloops and other vessels employed in freighting stone, &c., 15; tonnage, 715; value of vessels, \$18,500; receipts for freight, \$25,000; hands employed, 60.

Smelts and other fish seined for market, 20 tons; value, \$3,000. Other fish, 2 tons; value, \$320. Capital, \$100; hands employed, 6.

Pump establishments, 1; value of stock used, \$40; value of pumps, \$90; capital, \$100; hands employed, 1.

Manufacturers of coffins and burial cases of all kinds, 1; value of stock used, \$18; coffins made, 12, value, \$30; capital, \$100; hands employed, 1.

Stone quarries, 10; value of building stone quarried and prepared for market, \$271,880; capital, \$133,600; hands employed, 306.

Firewood prepared for market, 761 cords; value, \$6,088; capital, \$2,000; hands employed, 36.

Farms, 66; acres, 4,095; value, including buildings, \$564,650; number of acres improved, 3,638; hands employed, 151.

Unimproved land, 1,050 acres; unimprovable land, 1,000 acres; woodland, 2,850 acres; value, \$85,500.

Indian corn, 97 acres, 3,004 bushels; value, \$4,506. Rye, 11 acres, 167 bushels; value, \$283,090. Barley, 2 acres, 16 bushels; value, \$32. Potatoes, 40 acres, 5,022 bushels; value, \$6,277.50. Turnips, 11 acres, 2,201 bushels; value, \$1,100.50. Onions, 4 acres, 488 bushels; value, \$976. Carrots, 6 acres, 1,975 bushels; value, \$987.50. Cabbages, 7 acres; value, \$1,258. Winter squashes, 4 acres; value, \$282. Market gardening, 5 acres; value of products, \$928. Beets and other esculent vegetables, 2 acres, 320 bushels; value, \$260. Cranberries,  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre, 20 bushels; value, \$100. English mowing land, 1,495 acres, 1,626 tons of hay; value, \$56,910. Wet meadow or swale land, 60 acres, 57 tons of hay; value, \$798. Salt marsh land, 698 acres, 732 tons of hay; value, \$14,640.

Vessels employed in freighting fish to market, 2; tonnage, 20; value of vessels, \$500; hands employed, 5.



Aggregate of domestic and agricultural products, for the towns of Braintree, Holbrook, Quincy and Randolph, for the year 1875:—

BRAINTREE,—Domestic products for use, \$4,130; domestic products for sale, \$4,170; hay, 1,234 tons, \$25,733; other agricultural products, \$71,080.

Total, \$105,113.

HOLBROOK,—Domestic products for sale, \$2,738; domestic products for use, \$186; hay, 460 tons, \$6,501; other agricultural products, \$2,052.

Total, \$11,477.

QUINCY,—Domestic products for sale, \$2,952; domestic products for use, \$546; hay, 1,428 tons, \$30,529; other agricultural products, \$89,116.

Total, \$123,143.

RANDOLPH,—Domestic products for sale, \$11,138; domestic products for use, \$4,108; hay, 911 tons, \$15,061; other agricultural products, \$24,157.

Total, \$54,464.

Value of farm property, stock, &c.:—

BRAINTREE,—Number of farms from 3 acres upwards, 118; value of land, \$329,905; number of buildings, 273; value, \$312,850; fruit trees and vines, \$20,077; domestic animals, \$39,565; agricultural implements in use, \$11,500.

Total, \$713,897.

HOLBROOK,—Number of farms from 3 acres upwards, 8; value of land, \$19,205; number of buildings, 8; value, \$5,750; domestic animals, \$1,605; agricultural implements in use, \$250.

Total, \$26,810.

QUINCY,—Number of farms from 3 acres upwards, 46; value of land, \$549,905; number of buildings, 144; value, \$103,150; fruit trees and vines, \$6,930; domestic animals, \$48,508; agricultural implements in use, \$16,876.

Total, \$622,219.

RANDOLPH,—Number of farms from 3 acres upwards, 70; value of land, \$213,405; number of buildings, 287; value, \$232,100; fruit trees and vines, \$9,673; domestic animals, \$26,406; agricultural implements in use, \$13,048.

Total, \$494,632.

---

BRAINTREE. 1875.	Number of Establishments.	Capital Invested.	Value.
Manufactures (goods made),	21	\$636,750	\$1,619,705
Occupation (work done),	20	11,633	29,601
Total,	41	\$648,383	\$1,649,306

Some of the principal manufactures:—

Boots,	6	\$142,150	\$259,407
Boots and Shoes,	2	3,200	16,407
Cardigan Jackets,	1	3,900	8,000
Leather,	1	50,000	200,000
Sawed Lumber,	1	4,000	15,000
Cabinet Organs,	1	11,500	15,800

	Number of Establishments.	Capital Invested.	Value.
Indian and Rye Meal,	1	17,000	56,600
Wrapping Paper,	1	20,000	47,891
Railroad Conductor's Punches,	1	2,500	3,000
Shoe Nails, Tacks, Brads, etc.,	1	25,000	35,000
Stoves, Animal Traps, Tinware, etc.,	2	7,500	7,600
Yarn, Twine, Webbing and Crash,	3	350,000	955,000

Some of the principal occupations:—

Blacksmithing,	5	2,900	9,200
Butchering,	1	2,000	3,000
Harness and Saddle Repairing,	2	2,150	2,934
Painting,	2	2,808	4,427
Wheelwrighting,	2	650	2,740

---

HOLBROOK. 1875.

Manufactures (goods made),	28	\$228,400	\$1,044,996
Occupation (work done),	5	600	4,800
Total,	33	\$229,000	\$1,049,796

Some of the principal establishments:—

Boots,	18	\$91,400	\$483,316
Boots and Shoes,	7	116,000	417,680
Shoes,	2	20,000	137,000
Shoe Strings,	1	1,000	7,000

---

QUINCY. 1875.

Manufactures (goods made),	82	\$954,180	\$1,764,266
Occupation (work done),	96	82,411	322,806
Total,	178	\$1,036,591	\$2,087,072

Some of the leading industries:—

Bread and Pastry,	1	\$6,000	\$60,000
Men's Boots,	1	30,000	304,501
Boots and Shoes,	7	12,700	80,362
Boots, Shoes and Gaiters,	2	9,000	35,600
Calf and Split Leather,	4	9,100	36,990
Rough and Dressed Granite,	25	538,000	619,284
Stone Cutting and Dressing,	12	50,200	156,600
Felt Goods,	1	25,000	33,945
Ships Built,	2	140,000	149,300
Iron Castings,	1	45,000	59,657
Blacksmithing,	7	4,500	28,912
Carpentering and Joining,	14	7,250	59,775
Masonry,	9	4,800	25,250
Painting,	9	3,040	16,625
Meal, Corn and Rye,	1	10,000	55,000
Buildings,	16	23,380	158,025

RANDOLPH. 1875.	Number of Establishments.	Capital Invested.	Value.
Manufactures (goods made),	42	\$149,450	\$1,152,951
Occupation (work done),	101	58,181	149,435
Total,	143	\$207,631	\$1,302,386

Some of the leading industries:—

Boots,	10	\$27,200	\$164,396
Boots and Shoes,	15	65,550	648,340
Leather Shoestrings,	1	25,000	200,000
Stone Cutting and Dressing,	1	8,000	20,000
Butchering,	1	16,000	13,000
Carpentry and Joinery,	6	13,700	51,000
Clothing (custom made),	3	2,500	27,175
Shoddy, inner soles and heels,	1	1,200	13,000

Number of votes cast annually for Governor in the Town of Quincy from its incorporation in 1792 to 1878 inclusive:—

YEAR.	NAME.	VOTE.	YEAR.	NAME.	VOTE.
1792.	John Hancock,	51	1806.	Caleb Strong,	106
1793.	John Hancock,	40		James Sullivan,	47
1794.	Samuel Adams,	32		William Heath,	1
	William Cushing,	16	1807.	James Sullivan,	63
1795.	Samuel Adams,	41		Caleb Strong,	91
1796.	Samuel Adams,	40	1808.	James Sullivan,	59
	Increase Sumner,	13		Christopher Gore,	87
1797.	Increase Sumner,	44	1809.	Christopher Gore,	93
	James Sullivan,	5		Levi Lincoln,	52
	Moses Gill,	6	1810.	Elbridge Gerry,	65
1798.	Increase Sumner,	44		Christopher Gore,	100
1799.	Increase Sumner,	57	1811.	Elbridge Gerry,	68
	William Heath,	9		Christopher Gore,	89
1800.	Caleb Strong,	55	1812.	Caleb Strong,	127
	Elbridge Gerry,	11		Elbridge Gerry,	59
	William Heath,	1	1813.	Caleb Strong,	140
1801.	Caleb Strong,	66		Joseph B. Varnum,	54
	Elbridge Gerry,	19	1814.	Caleb Strong,	127
1802.	Caleb Strong,	70		Samuel Dexter,	45
	Elbridge Gerry,	25	1815.	Caleb Strong,	120
	William Heath,	1		Samuel Dexter,	37
1803.	Caleb Strong,	70	1816.	John Brooks,	115
	Elbridge Gerry,	17		S. Dexter,	53
1804.	Caleb Strong,	68	1817.	John Brooks,	115
	James Sullivan,	17		Henry Dearborn,	45
1805.	Caleb Strong,	98	1818.	John Brooks,	107
	James Sullivan,	28		Benjamin Crowninshield,	34



YEAR.	NAME.	VOTE.	YEAR.	NAME.	VOTE.
1819.	John Brooks,	112	1841.	M. Morton,	326
	Benjamin Crowninshield,	37		John Davis,	280
1820.	John Brooks,	110		Scattering,	14
	William Eustis,	42	1842.	M. Morton,	303
1821.	John Brooks,	120		John Davis,	272
	William Eustis,	46		Samuel C. Sewall,	21
1822.	John Brooks,	116	1843.	M. Morton,	304
	William Eustis,	44		G. N. Briggs,	278
1823.	H. G. Otis,	135		Samuel C. Sewall,	57
	William Eustis,	69	1844.	G. N. Briggs,	318
1824.	William Eustis,	77		G. Bancroft,	326
	Samuel Lathrop,	140		S. E. Sewall,	64
1825.	Levi Lincoln,	91	1845.	G. N. Briggs,	258
	Samuel Lathrop,	2		Isaac N. Davis,	191
1826.	Levi Lincoln,	105		Samuel E. Sewall,	41
	James Loyd,	2		Henry Shaw,	25
1827.	Levi Lincoln,	90	1846.	G. N. Briggs,	225
	Samuel Hobart,	9		Isaac N. Davis,	169
1828.	Levi Lincoln,	85		S. E. Sewall,	45
	M. Morton,	1	1847.	G. N. Briggs,	249
1829.	Levi Lincoln,	142		Caleb Cushing,	225
	M. Morton,	1		Samuel Sewall,	34
1830.	Levi Lincoln,	129		Eleazer Wright,	3
	M. Morton,	9	1848.	G. N. Briggs,	255
1831.	Levi Lincoln,	210		Stephen C. Phillips,	250
	M. Morton,	14		C. Cushing,	34
1832.	Levi Lincoln,	87		B. F. Hallett,	4
	Samuel Lathrop,	91	1849.	G. N. Briggs,	272
	M. Morton,	20		G. S. Boutwell,	161
1833.	John Q. Adams,	149		Stephen C. Phillips,	130
	John Davis,	44	1850.	G. N. Briggs,	272
	M. Morton,	53		G. S. Boutwell,	189
1834.	John Davis,	85		Stephen C. Phillips,	126
	John Bailey,	87	1851.	R. C. Winthrop,	302
	M. Morton,	40		G. S. Boutwell,	250
1835.	Edward Everett,	138		John G. Palfrey,	119
	M. Morton,	42	1852.	John H. Clifford,	287
1836.	Edward Everett,	166		H. W. Bishop,	227
	M. Morton,	148		Horace Mann,	189
1837.	Edward Everett,	167	1853.	Emery Washburn,	264
	M. Morton,	103		H. W. Bishop,	156
1838.	Edward Everett,	172		Henry Wilson,	116
	M. Morton,	260		B. L. Wales,	60
1839.	Edward Everett,	231	1854.	H. J. Gardiner,	549
	M. Morton,	326		B. L. Wales,	74
1840.	M. Morton,	374		E. Washburn,	44
	John Davis,	326		H. W. Bishop,	12

YEAR.	NAME.	VOTE.	YEAR.	NAME.	VOTE.
1855.	H. J. Gardiner,	367	1867.	John Q. Adams,	650
	E. D. Beach,	180		Alexander H. Bullock,	348
	Julius Rockwell,	80	1868.	William Claflin,	662
	S. H. Walley,	27		John Q. Adams,	583
1856.	H. J. Gardiner,	484	1869.	John Q. Adams,	581
	George W. Gordon,	182		William Claflin,	379
	E. D. Beach,	274	1870.	John Q. Adams,	594
	Luther V. Bell,	15		William Claflin,	435
1857.	H. J. Gardiner,	283		Wendell Phillips,	48
	E. D. Beach,	178	1871.	W. B. Washburn,	504
	N. P. Banks,	178		John Q. Adams,	367
1858.	N. P. Banks,	258		E. M. Chamberlin,	76
	Amos A. Lawrence,	194		Robert C. Pitman,	14
	E. D. Beach,	244	1872.	W. B. Washburn,	842
1859.	N. P. Banks,	212		Francis W. Bird,	353
	Benjamin F. Butler,	209	1873.	W. B. Washburn,	499
	George N. Briggs,	164		William Gaston,	450
1860.	John A. Andrews,	426	1874.	Thomas Talbot,	489
	E. D. Beach,	233		William Gaston,	586
	Amos A. Lawrence,	233	1875.	Alexander H. Rice,	369
	Benjamin F. Butler,	21		William Gaston,	596
1861.	John A. Andrews,	319		C. F. Adams,	50
	Isaac Davis,	251		John I. Baker,	90
1862.	John A. Andrews,	322	1876.	Alexander H. Rice,	811
	Charles Devins, Jr.,	409		C. F. Adams,	871
1863.	John A. Andrews,	358		John I. Baker,	31
	Henry W. Paine,	233	1877.	William Gaston,	627
1864.	John A. Andrews,	579		Alexander H. Rice,	473
	Henry W. Paine,	360		John I. Baker,	148
1865.	Alexander H. Bullock,	823	1878.	Thomas Talbot,	845
	Derius N. Couch,	284		Benjamin F. Butler,	666
1866.	Alexander H. Bullock,	574		Josiah G. Abbott,	100
	Theodore H. Sweetser,	434			

State Elections were originally held in April, but in 1835, were changed to November.

#### Census of the Town of Braintree in 1765:—

Houses,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	327
Families,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	357
Males under sixteen,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	571
Females under sixteen,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	590
Males above sixteen,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	555
Females above sixteen,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	651
Negroes,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	66

Total, exclusive of Indians, 2433

Population of Braintree from 1765 to 1875 inclusive. The first complete census of Massachusetts was ordered to be taken in 1764, but was not, however, completed until the latter part of May, 1765:—

		Braintree.	Holbrook.*	Quincy.	Randolph.	Total.
U. S. Census, 1776,		2,871	—	—	—	2,871
“ “ 1790,		2,771	—	—	—	2,771
“ “ 1800,		1,285	—	1,081	1,021	3,387
“ “ 1810,		1,351	—	1,281	1,170	3,802
“ “ 1820,		1,466	—	1,623	1,546	4,635
“ “ 1830,		1,758	—	2,201	2,200	6,159
“ “ 1840,		2,186	—	3,486	3,213	8,867
“ “ 1850,		2,969	—	5,017	4,741	12,827
State “ 1855,		3,472	—	5,921	5,538	14,931
U. S. “ 1860,		3,468	—	6,778	5,760	16,006
State “ 1865,		3,725	—	6,718	5,734	16,177
U. S. “ 1870,		3,948	—	7,442	5,642	17,032
State “ 1875.		4,156	1,726	9,155	4,064	19,101

The number of married women, living in 1875, (including all who are or have been married,) with the number of births to each mother:—

Number of Children.	Braintree.			Holbrook.			Quincy.			Randolph.		
	Native Born.	Foreign do.	Total.	Native Born.	Foreign do.	Total.	Native Born.	Foreign do.	Total.	Native Born.	Foreign do.	Total.
One,	142	29	171	61	5	66	225	69	294	112	19	131
Two,	125	25	150	56	12	68	229	85	314	93	21	114
Three,	86	27	113	40	9	49	195	76	271	92	22	114
Four,	80	30	110	34	4	38	158	61	219	63	32	95
Five,	51	30	81	14	8	22	108	75	183	38	37	75
Six,	33	22	55	10	—	10	67	72	139	33	38	71
Seven,	14	21	35	10	4	14	48	60	108	30	25	55
Eight,	18	17	35	9	7	16	60	39	99	20	30	50
Nine,	13	20	33	6	5	11	34	35	69	10	20	30
Ten,	15	9	24	5	—	5	23	22	45	6	22	28
Eleven,	1	5	6	2	1	3	7	17	24	2	7	9
Twelve,	2	6	8	4	—	4	3	8	11	3	7	10
Thirteen,	1	1	2	1	—	1	2	9	11	—	7	7
Fourteen,	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	3	3	—	2	2
Fifteen,	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	3	1	1	2
Sixteen,	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—
Seventeen,	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	1	1
Twenty,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1
Total mothers,	582	243	825	252	55	307	1162	633	1795	504	291	795
Total married women,	984			451			2118			965		

\* Holbrook was incorporated in 1872, Quincy in 1792 and Randolph in 1793.



Nativities with ages, in 1875. (Aliens include all foreign-born males above twenty years of age not naturalized):—

	Under 10 yrs.		10 to 14.		15 to 20.		Above 20.		Aliens.
BRAINTREE.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	
Born in town named,	299	311	74	70	112	91	374	367	
Other towns in Mass.,	84	110	50	53	83	105	344	425	
Other States,	21	21	6	9	22	17	136	162	
Foreign countries,	27	13	10	19	21	35	336	349	
Total,	431	455	140	151	238	248	1190	1303	161
HOLBROOK.									
Born in town named,	161	154	47	67	62	70	220	200	
Other towns in Mass.,	23	23	7	6	15	14	143	166	
Other States,	4	4	9	2	4	6	46	66	
Foreign countries,	4	2	3	2	9	4	102	77	
Birthplace unknown,	—	1	—	—	1	—	2	—	
Total,	192	184	66	77	91	94	513	509	63
QUINCY.									
Born in town named,	620	642	251	217	293	275	535	597	
Other towns in Mass.,	222	187	95	87	131	131	652	722	
Other States,	45	44	30	31	77	54	414	419	
Foreign countries,	52	48	45	48	79	100	1050	955	
Birthplace unknown,	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	—	
Total,	939	921	421	383	580	560	2658	2693	526
RANDOLPH.									
Born in town named,	325	317	149	171	191	188	408	396	
Other towns in Mass.,	63	63	32	26	44	61	258	258	
Other States,	8	11	4	4	10	10	125	124	
Foreign countries,	8	7	7	10	19	10	382	375	
Total,	404	398	192	211	264	269	1173	1153	98

The place of birth of the inhabitants of Braintree, Holbrook, Quincy and Randolph, in 1875, is shown in the following tables:—

	Braintree.		Holbrook.		Quincy.		Randolph.	
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
Born in town named,	859	840	490	491	1699	1731	1073	1072
Other towns in Mass.,	561	693	188	209	1100	1127	397	408
Other States,	185	209	63	78	566	548	147	149
Foreign born,	394	415	118	85	1226	1151	416	402
Unknown,	—	—	3	1	7	—	—	—

	Braintree.			Holbrook.			Quincy.			Randolph.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Born in England,	42	49	91	4	1	5	106	79	185	14	6	20
Ireland,	233	249	482	67	54	121	668	722	1390	354	342	696
Scotland,	42	50	92	—	—	—	83	60	143	2	3	5
Wales,	—	—	—	—	—	—	36	26	62	—	—	—
Dominion of Canada,	58	56	114	45	26	71	219	208	427	32	42	74
Other British Possessions,	—	2	2	—	2	2	2	—	2	1	3	4
France,	—	5	5	—	—	—	18	4	22	3	—	3
Germany,	9	2	11	1	1	2	19	14	33	4	3	7
Portugal and its Colonies,	2	—	2	—	—	—	2	1	3	2	1	3
Italy,	—	—	—	—	—	—	15	1	16	—	—	—
Sweden and Norway,	2	2	4	—	—	—	31	28	59	—	2	2
Spain and its Colonies,	2	—	2	—	—	—	1	—	1	1	—	1
Denmark,	2	—	2	—	—	—	5	2	7	—	—	—
Russia, Poland & Finland,	—	—	—	1	—	1	6	2	8	2	—	2
Holland and Brazil,	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	1
Switzerland,	1	—	1	—	—	—	2	1	3	—	—	—
Austria,	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	3	—	—	—
Greece and Persia,	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	4	—	—	—
Countries not designated,	—	1	1	—	—	—	3	1	4	—	—	—
At Sea,	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	4	—	—	—

The ages of the inhabitants of Braintree, Holbrook, Quincy and Randolph, for the year 1875, are given in the following table:—

	Braintree.		Holbrook.		Quincy.		Randolph.	
Age.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
1 month,	6	6	—	3	6	13	4	4
2 months,	4	5	3	—	9	9	8	2
3 “	1	4	2	1	15	10	4	5
4 “	4	8	2	1	9	10	2	2
5 “	4	3	2	3	9	12	1	4
6 “	5	4	4	1	16	13	7	6
7 “	7	2	1	2	7	5	8	1
8 “	5	6	2	1	10	11	2	2
9 “	5	1	4	3	7	4	—	—
10 “	4	5	2	—	3	9	—	—
11 “	1	—	1	—	2	2	—	—
1 year,	26	36	9	8	71	87	46	44
2 years,	44	53	26	23	98	113	51	33
3 “	45	44	25	21	114	100	31	54
4 “	49	60	20	18	89	90	35	28

Age.	Braintree.		Holbrook.		Quincy.		Randolph.	
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
5 years,	24	31	22	28	106	104	43	52
6 "	37	48	20	20	77	92	25	31
7 "	44	38	17	20	102	73	44	37
8 "	40	42	18	20	94	88	50	43
9 "	54	39	12	10	69	74	35	46
10 "	26	37	16	10	89	76	40	48
11 "	38	26	17	21	75	76	29	39
12 "	33	32	6	12	101	69	43	36
13 "	31	44	19	20	71	86	46	37
14 "	40	36	8	17	93	78	41	57
15 "	36	43	17	12	108	84	48	37
16 "	32	64	13	21	91	96	40	48
17 "	43	40	13	14	103	82	35	43
18 "	55	57	12	16	95	110	39	50
19 "	55	42	19	10	97	99	44	49
20 "	25	55	17	24	82	102	36	41
21 "	28	48	15	8	102	83	49	35
22 "	33	50	21	17	93	105	44	27
23 "	24	44	18	14	104	88	37	35
24 "	35	27	17	14	102	88	38	29
25 "	42	36	12	18	95	106	31	33
26 "	23	31	12	12	93	97	22	29
27 "	38	34	14	13	75	69	41	35
28 "	47	39	16	15	91	91	36	32
29 "	20	30	9	13	64	72	20	26
30 "	42	38	15	13	111	106	39	40
31 "	25	28	10	6	46	53	25	27
32 "	27	21	15	10	65	59	28	30
33 "	26	23	12	9	73	58	24	26
34 "	23	22	9	11	49	51	19	26
35 "	33	37	9	16	77	80	37	32
36 "	26	24	12	12	54	73	20	22
37 "	25	33	13	20	51	55	27	21
38 "	29	24	11	20	57	65	26	24
39 "	22	26	10	19	46	60	14	29
40 "	37	41	21	13	87	99	29	39
41 "	16	18	8	11	36	39	17	11
42 "	18	28	10	7	50	48	27	17
43 "	25	23	11	8	43	39	16	21
44 "	24	20	7	15	35	43	16	23
45 "	24	33	16	5	77	68	35	29
46 "	25	29	9	9	32	34	17	12
47 "	12	20	7	8	32	25	16	22
48 "	34	29	11	8	44	50	20	25



Age.	Braintree.		Holbrook.		Quincy.		Randolph.	
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
49 years,	19	26	6	4	29	44	18	21
50 "	27	31	12	10	61	62	45	47
51 "	20	14	5	3	29	28	14	10
52 "	14	15	7	11	31	47	15	14
53 "	14	22	6	3	28	26	13	16
54 "	26	14	10	9	42	39	19	18
55 "	24	15	4	5	59	38	36	26
56 "	19	16	4	6	43	24	18	16
57 "	14	10	10	8	31	26	13	9
58 "	21	12	4	7	37	16	16	25
59 "	6	9	8	5	28	10	10	8
60 "	18	19	5	5	58	42	35	24
61 "	7	12	7	6	14	18	11	11
62 "	11	9	4	8	19	26	18	12
63 "	7	13	6	3	25	30	17	5
64 "	12	13	5	2	16	22	13	10
65 "	13	12	6	6	38	30	14	12
66 "	8	10	3	2	12	23	3	12
67 "	11	10	2	8	21	21	12	14
68 "	6	7	3	4	14	21	7	6
69 "	15	6	6	2	18	13	7	6
70 "	13	13	5	3	25	29	18	8
71 "	9	9	4	4	10	8	6	9
72 "	5	7	5	3	12	8	5	15
73 "	7	5	4	3	14	9	6	3
74 "	7	6	2	2	7	12	6	8
75 "	8	9	1	3	20	13	2	7
76 "	6	7	—	3	15	9	4	—
77 "	2	4	4	1	5	11	4	—
78 "	5	4	1	5	3	7	5	3
79 "	—	2	—	1	7	9	4	2
80 "	2	5	2	1	4	12	3	4
81 "	3	1	1	1	3	—	2	2
82 "	4	2	3	1	1	6	3	2
83 "	2	1	—	—	1	5	—	1
84 "	2	1	1	—	4	1	2	2
85 "	—	5	—	1	—	5	—	1
86 "	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	1
87 "	—	1	1	—	—	2	1	1
88 "	—	2	—	—	—	3	1	—
89 "	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—
90 "	1	1	—	—	1	1	—	2
92 "	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
93 "	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—

Age.	Braintree.		Holbrook.		Quincy.		Randolph.	
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
94 years,	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—
95 “	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1
96 “	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unknown,	5	7	5	9	11	17	—	—

## Births for 1875:—

	Braintree.	Holbrook.	Quincy.	Randolph.
Population—State Census,	4156	1726	9155	4064
Whole number of births,	92	46	243	91
Males,	43	24	114	49
Females,	49	22	129	42
American parents,	55	30	96	50
Foreign parents,	20	12	110	27
Am. fathers and foreign mothers,	5	—	10	9
Foreign fathers and Am. mothers,	11	4	26	5
Unknown,	1	—	1	—

## Marriages for 1875:—

	Braintree.	Holbrook.	Quincy.	Randolph.
Number of couples,	35	8	65	19
Americans,	26	7	41	13
Foreigners,	6	1	14	1
Am. males and foreign females,	—	—	4	2
Foreign males and Am. females,	3	—	6	3

## Deaths for 1875:—

	Braintree.	Holbrook.	Quincy.	Randolph.
Whole number of deaths,	63	31	164	56
Males,	26	15	86	32
Females,	37	16	78	24
Number whose ages are registered,	63	31	164	56
Aggregate age,	2274	1021	4986	1995
Average age,	35.53	32.94	30.40	35.62

## Births for eleven years:—

	Braintree.	Holbrook.	Quincy.	Randolph.
Whole number of births,	962	173	2138	1454
Males,	477	93	1089	753
Females,	481	80	1046	700
Unknown,	4	—	3	1
Births to 100 persons living,	2.11	2.51	2.12	3.25
Persons living to one birth,	47	40	47	31

## Marriages for eleven years:—

	Braintree.	Holbrook.	Quincy.	Randolph.
Number of couples,	313	52	669	407
Marriages to 100 persons living,	.68	.75	.66	.91
Persons living to one marriage,	146	133	151	110

## Deaths for eleven years:—

	Braintree.	Holbrook.	Quincy.	Randolph.
Whole number of deaths,	714	106	1501	999
Males,	353	53	797	499
Females,	361	53	704	496
Unknown,	—	—	—	4
Deaths to 100 persons living,	1.56	1.54	1.49	2.23
Persons living to one death,	64	65	67	45

## Statistics of the four towns that formerly comprised the town of Braintree:—

## Population and sex, 1875—

	Braintree.	Holbrook.	Quincy.	Randolph.	Total.
Males,	1999	862	4598	2033	9492
Females,	2157	864	4557	2031	9609
Total,	4156	1726	9155	4064	19,101

## Polls and voters—

Native voters,	829	391	1548	816	3584
Naturalized voters,	176	37	428	243	884
Total,	1005	428	1976	1059	4468
Ratable polls,	1190	509	2569	1185	5453

## Families and dwelling-houses, 1875—

	Braintree.	Holbrook.	Quincy.	Randolph.	Total.
Dwellings occupied,	728	327	1507	724	3386
Dwellings unoccupied,	20	2	27	28	77
Total,	748	329	1534	752	3363
Families,	929	411	1941	893	4174

## Size of families—

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	16
Braintree,	24	158	168	177	146	98	79	30	22	13	5	8	—	1	—
Holbrook,	8	90	80	80	69	29	22	11	11	5	4	2	—	—	—
Quincy,	50	276	359	361	328	214	147	98	40	34	8	14	2	3	7
Randolph,	25	156	157	161	143	99	57	36	25	17	10	2	1	1	3

The numerals at the head of the columns indicate the number of persons in each family, the last column having 16 and over in each family.



## Value of real and personal estate in 1878:—

	Braintree.	Holbrook.	Quincy.	Randolph.	Total.
Personal estate,	\$837,275	\$185,750	\$1,707,290	\$646,120	\$3,376,435
Real estate,	2,115,675	809,845	5,740,200	1,461,330	13,127,050
Total,	\$2,952,950	\$995,595	\$7,447,490	\$2,107,450	\$16,503,485

## Horses, Cows, &amp;c., 1878—

Horses,	369	176	656	318	1519
Cows,	398	160	549	261	1368
Sheep,	28	—	—	—	28
Acres of taxable land,	8107	4376	8670	5802	26,955
Dwelling Houses,	813	447	1,698	760	2,418

## Conjugal condition—

	Braintree.	Holbrook.	Quincy.	Randolph.
Single Males,	1088	449	2729	1148
“ Females,	1173	413	2439	1066
Married Males,	818	386	1747	810
“ Females,	811	393	1735	810
Widowed Males,	85	27	118	66
“ Females,	168	57	371	153
Divorced Males,	8	—	4	9
“ Females,	5	1	12	2

## Number of schools, expense, attendance, &amp;c.:—

1838-9.*	Braintree.	Quincy.	Randolph.
Valuation,	\$308,749.14	\$528,891.25	\$419,612.50
Sum raised by tax for support of schools,	1,000.00	2,200.00	1,800.00
No. scholars in the public schools, (summer),	411	753	644
“ “ “ (winter),	421	556	620
Av. attendance in the “ (summer),	291	490	488
“ “ “ (winter),	307	417	458
No. children between 4 and 16 years of age,	545	820	840
No. male teachers (summer),	—	4	2
“ “ (winter),	7	5	9
No. female teachers (summer),	9	6	9
“ “ (winter),	1	2	—
No. public schools,	7	10	9

\* It was about this period that Horace Mann began his noble effort to bring method out of chaos in the public schools of the State, which finally resulted so favorably to the great advancement of education, and the first report of the State Board of Education was issued. We give here a list of text books used in the schools of Quincy in 1838, which illustrates the course of studies pursued in our schools:—

Child's Companion, National Spelling Book, Worcester's and Walker's Dictionaries, Bible, Emerson's 1st, 2d and 3d Class Books, National Reader, Pierpont's First Class Book, Parker and Fox's Grammar, Peter Parley's Geography, Olney's do. and Atlas, Arithmetics, North American 1st, 2d and 3d parts, and Adam's, Bailey's Algebra.

1847-8.	Braintree.	Quincy.	Randolph.
Valuation,	\$531,786.00	\$912,105.00	\$787,015.00
Sum raised by tax for support of schools,	2,000.00	3,330.00	2,000.00
Appropriation for each child between 4 and 16 years of age,	3.02	3.08	2.03
No. scholars in the public schools (summer),	511	1016	781
“ “ “ (winter),	536	975	623
Av. attendance in the “ (summer),	369	689	506
“ “ “ (winter),	422	686	558
No. children between 4 and 16 years of age,	663	1082	984
No. male teachers (summer),	—	6	1
“ “ (winter),	9	6	7
No. female teachers (summer),	11	7	11
“ “ (winter),	1	7	3
No. public schools,	11	13	13

1857-8.	Braintree.	Quincy.	Randolph.
Valuation in 1850,	\$1,054,783.30	\$2,085,625.38	\$1,663,428.25
Sum raised by tax for support of schools,	3,000.00	8,585.00	4,200.00
Appropriation for each child between 5 and 15 years of age,	5.093	6.543	3.497
No. scholars in the public schools (summer),	628	1260	1015
“ “ “ (winter),	629	1225	989
Av. attendance in the “ (summer),	458	997	742
“ “ “ (winter),	511	1013	809
No. children between 5 and 15 years of age,	648	1312	1213
No. male teachers (summer),	—	7	1
“ “ (winter),	5	6	10
No. female teachers (summer),	12	14	18
“ “ (winter),	8	15	10
No. public schools,	13	20	19

1867-8.	Braintree.	Quincy.	Randolph.
Valuation,	\$1,582,530.00	\$3,833,508.00	\$2,925,254.00
Sum raised by tax for support of schools.	5,000.00	16,558.53	10,000.00
Appropriation for each child between 5 and 15 years of age,	5.917	10.704	6.775
No. scholars in the public schools (summer),	752	1548	1242
“ “ “ (winter),	686	1507	1176
Av. attendance in the “ (summer),	594	1191	1050
“ “ “ (winter),	556	1210	942
No. children between 5 and 15 years of age,	845	1534	1476
No. male teachers (summer),	1	6	4
“ “ (winter),	3	6	4
No. female teachers (summer),	17	25	21
“ “ (winter),	13	25	21
No. public schools,	17	25	25

## BRAINTREE. 1876-7.\*

Valuation in 1876,	\$2,844,350
Sum raised by tax for schools, including wages of teachers, board, fuel and care of fires and school-room,	6,800
Appropriation for each child between 5 and 15 years of age, \$9.732	
No. scholars in the public schools during the year,	723
Av. attendance in the " " "	526
No. children " " between 5 and 15 years of age,	741
No. of different female teachers employed during the year,	19
" " male " " "	2
No. public schools,	16

## HOLBROOK (formerly East Randolph). 1876-7.

Valuation,	\$940,360
Sum raised by tax for schools, including wages of teachers, board, fuel and care of fires and school-room,	5,000
Appropriation for each child between 5 and 15 years of age, \$13.63	
No. scholars in the public schools during the year,	392
Av. attendance in the " " "	301
No. children " " between 5 and 15 years of age,	378
No. of different female teachers employed during the year,	12
" " male " " "	2
No. public schools,	8

## QUINCY. 1876-7.

Valuation,	\$7,533,145
Sum raised by tax for schools, including wages of teachers, board, fuel and care of fires and school-room,	25,000
Appropriation for each child between 5 and 15 years of age, \$14.97	
No. scholars in the public schools during the year,	1784
Av. attendance in the " " "	1401
No. children " " between 5 and 15 years of age,	1670
No. of different female teachers employed during the year,	38
" " male " " "	7
No. public schools,	35

## RANDOLPH. 1876-7.

Valuation,	\$2,104,510
Sum raised by tax for schools, including wages of teachers, board, fuel and care of fires and school-room,	8,600
Appropriation for each child between 5 and 15 years of age, \$10.617	
No. scholars in the public schools during the year,	718
Av. attendance in the " " "	567
No. of different female teachers employed during the year,	15
" " male " " "	2
No. public schools,	17

\* In this decade the table for summer and winter schools is omitted. As they, for the first time since these educational institutions were established in Colonial times, were all emerged into yearly, instead of six months schools. Although for years previous many of the cities and towns had sustained yearly schools.



## Illiterates in 1875:—

	Braintree.			Holbrook.			Quincy.			Randolph.		
	Native Born.	Foreign do.	Total.	Native Born.	Foreign do.	Total.	Native Born.	Foreign do.	Total.	Native Born.	Foreign do.	Total.
Males 10 to 15 years,	2	2	4	—	1	1	8	1	9	6	—	6
Females “ “	2	—	2	—	—	—	8	7	15	2	—	2
Males 16 to 19 years,	1	3	4	—	1	1	—	5	5	—	2	2
Females “ “	2	2	4	—	—	—	1	8	9	2	—	2
Males 20 and 21 years,	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	7	8	2	1	3
Females “ “	—	2	2	—	—	—	2	2	4	—	—	—
Males above 21 years,	6	67	73	1	23	24	19	198	217	9	55	64
Females “ “	8	121	129	—	12	12	12	300	312	3	107	110
Total illiterates,	21	197	218	1	37	38	51	528	579	24	165	189
Cannot read,	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	3	—	—	—
Cannot write,	10	49	59	—	4	4	23	109	132	15	60	75
Cannot read nor write,	11	148	159	1	33	34	27	417	444	9	105	114

It may be of interest to many to know the method by which the taxes were assessed at the organization of the town, as well as to ascertain its value at that period. For this reason we have given the official from the original tax-book.

It appears that the system adopted by the Selectmen and Assessors of the town of Quincy at the separation in 1792, in assessing the town tax was based on an extreme undervaluation, as will appear from the following official statement, viz:—

Whole amount of real estate in the town as apprizd by	£	s.	d.
the Assessors, was	12	9	4
Amount of personal estate,	3	7	8
	—	—	—
Total	15	17	0

Whole number of polls, 192.

The relative largest amount of money received by taxation for town expenses was collected from the poll taxes, which was seven shillings and six pence per head. It also appears that one-half mill on a dollar was the basis upon which the taxes were assessed. The star (\*) indicates the persons upon whom only a poll tax was assessed; the dagger (†) denotes the payment of two poll taxes; a double dagger (‡) indicates the payment of three poll taxes. This was in accordance with the custom of that day in assessing the polls of male servants, or farm hands, to their masters or principals, who were obliged to pay them. This control of masters over their servants was the last relics of feudalism, which rapidly disappeared before the refulgent rays of the sun of civilization, and manhood assumed its supremacy.

Names.	Tax on Real Estate.	Tax on Personal Estate.	Value of Real Estate.	Value of Personal Estate.
	s. d.	s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Hon. John Adams,	9 6	0 3	8 6 9	0 4 5
Peter B. Adams, Esq.,	3 6	2 6	3 1 6	2 3 11
Ditto for Paul Baxter's place,	1 0	0 0	0 17 7	0 0 0
Boylston Adams,*				
James Apthorp,	0 9	0 2	0 13 2	0 2 11
Widow Grezzill Apthorp,	1 6	0 0	1 6 4	0 0 0
Ebenezer Adams,	0 5	0 4	0 7 4	0 5 10
Josiah Adams,	0 8	0 4	0 11 8	0 5 10
Heirs of Dea. Ebenezer Adams,	2 6	0 3	2 3 10	0 4 5
William Adams,	3 3	0 4	2 17 1	0 5 10
Peter Adams,	1 7	0 3	1 7 10	0 4 5
Macajah Adams,	0 0	0 0	0 1 6	0 0 0
Jedediah Adams,	1 0	0 2	0 17 7	0 2 11
Joseph Neal Arnold,	1 9	0 3	1 10 9	0 4 5
Daniel Arnold,	0 0	0 5	0 0 0	0 7 4
Deacon Benjamin Bass,†	2 1	0 2	1 16 7	0 2 11
John Bass,*				
Ensign Samuel Bass,	3 0	0 3	2 12 8	0 4 5
Joseph Bass, 2d,†				
Jonathan Bass,†	0 9	0 1	0 13 2	0 1 6
Seth Bass,*				
Lieut. Samuel Bass,	0 5	0 0	0 7 4	0 0 0
Moses Black,	12 0	0 10	10 10 8	0 14 8
Capt. Joseph Baxter,†	4 8	1 6	4 1 11	0 14 8
Lieut. Jonathan Baxter,†	2 4	0 6	2 1 0	0 8 9
Ditto for John Hollis' place,	0 9	0 0	0 13 2	0 0 0
Capt. Thompson Baxter,†	3 3	0 0	2 17 1	7 0 6
Edward W. Baxter,†	1 3	0 2	1 1 11	0 2 11
Capt. Daniel Baxter,	5 0	1 0	4 7 10	0 17 7
Hannah Baxter,	0 8	0 0	0 11 8	0 0 0
Capt. Benjamin Beale,	10 0	0 6	8 15 7	0 8 9
Benjamin Beale, Esq.,	12 0	10 7	10 10 8	0 15 10
Joseph Beale,	2 10	0 3	2 9 9	0 4 5
David Bass,	1 0	0 1	0 17 7	0 1 6
Nathaniel Beale,	0 0	0 2	0 0 0	0 2 11
Jonathan Beale,*				
Ditto for Grendal Rawson's place,	0 5	0 0	0 7 4	0 0 0
John Billings,†	3 0	0 3	2 12 8	0 5 10
Col. Edmund Billings,†	4 0	0 6	3 10 3	0 8 9
Ditto for Benjamin Billings, Esq.,	0 8	0 0	0 11 8	0 0 0
Edmund Billings, Jr.,*				
Nedibiah Bent,†	0 11	0 2	0 16 1	0 2 11
Frederick Billings,*				
James Baxter—a negro,*				
Capt. Moses Brackett,	2 2	0 9	1 18 1	0 13 2

Names.	Tax on Real Estate.	Tax on Personal Estate.	Value of Real Estate.	Value of Personal Estate.
	s. D.	s. D.	£ s. D.	£ s. D.
Moses Brackett, Jr.,*				
Lieut. Peter Brackett,	0 8	0 0	0 11 8	0 0 0
Ditto for $\frac{1}{2}$ of his father's farm,	2 2	0 6	1 18 1	0 8 9
Widow Mary Brackett,	0 5	0 0	0 7 4	0 0 0
James Brackett,†	6 4	2 10	5 11 2	2 9 9
Ditto for Vesey and Domett's land,	0 4	0 0	0 5 10	0 0 0
James Brackett, Jr.,	0 0	0 2	0 0 0	0 2 11
Capt. Joseph Brackett,†	1 8	0 3	1 9 3	0 4 5
Ebenezer Brackett,	0 0	2 0	0 0 0	1 15 1
Capt. Samuel Brown,†	1 3	0 6	1 1 11	0 8 9
Lieut. Peter Bicknell,	5 6	1 9	4 16 7	1 10 9
Lemuel Badcock,	0 6	0 3	0 8 9	0 4 5
Lemuel Billings,	0 8	0 4	0 11 8	0 5 10
Ditto for Benjamin Beal's farm,	3 0	0 0	2 12 8	0 0 0
Seth Burrell,†	0 2	0 1	0 2 11	0 1 6
Josiah Bass,*				
Peter Burrell,	0 6	0 1	0 8 9	0 1 6
William Baxter,	0 6	0 6	0 8 9	0 8 9
Richard Cranch, Esq.,	2 8	2 2	2 6 10	1 18 1
Capt. James Clark,†	3 4	0 4	2 18 6	0 5 10
Alpheus Carey,	8 1	0 4	7 2 0	0 5 10
Ditto for Virchild lands,	0 6	0 0	0 8 9	0 0 0
Joseph Cleverly, 2d,†	2 3	0 2	1 19 6	0 2 11
Benjamin Cleverly, 2d,*				
Henry Cleverly, *				
Thomas Cleverly,	0 4	0 0	0 5 10	0 0 0
Jonathan Cleverly, *				
John Cleverly,	1 3	0 10	1 1 11	0 14 8
Leonard Cleverly, *				
Thomas Cleverly, Jr.,†	0 4	0 2	0 5 10	0 2 11
Ditto for Charles Newcomb's land,	0 4	0 0	0 5 10	0 0 0
Joseph Cleverly, Jr.,*				
Eben Crane, *				
Nedde Curtis, *				
Samuel Copeland, *				
Daniel Crane, *				
William Chandler,	0 3	0 0	0 4 5	0 0 0
Eliphalet Chandler,	0 1	0 0	0 1 6	0 0 0
Thomas Cook, *				
William Coze,	0 0	0 2	0 0 0	0 2 11
John Copeland, *				
James Dorren, *				
Lemuel Dwelle, *				
John Dill, *				
James Faxon, Jr.,	0 0	0 3	0 0 0	0 4 5



Names.	Tax on Real Estate.	Tax on Personal Estate.	Value of Real Estate.	Value of Personal Estate.
	s. D.	s. D.	£ s. D.	£ s. D.
Ditto for Virchild's Pasture,	0 5	0 0	0 7 4	0 0 0
Ditto for John Adams' Farm,	7 0	0 9	6 2 11	0 13 2
William Field,	1 9	0 0	1 10 9	0 0 0
Jackson Field,	0 9	0 2	0 13 2	0 2 11
Eben. Field,	0 5	0 1	0 7 4	0 1 6
Benjamin Field,	0 3	0 1	0 4 5	0 1 6
Joseph Field,†	2 9	0 2	2 8 3	0 2 11
Ditto for Penniman's Place,	0 4	0 0	0 5 10	0 0 0
Samuel Field,*				
James Field,	0 1	0 0	0 1 6	0 0 0
Jacob Fowle,*				
William Glover,	6 8	0 4	6 14 7	0 5 10
Capt. Elisha Glover,†	1 0	0 8	0 17 7	0 11 9
Josiah Glover,	1 4	0 3	1 3 5	0 4 5
Nathaniel Glover,	0 0	0 5	0 0 0	0 7 4
Eben Glover,†	3 6	0 9	3 1 6	0 13 2
John Glover,*				
Henry Turner Gay,	0 8	0 2	0 11 8	0 2 11
Ebenezer Vesey Gay,*				
John Hall,†	4 0	0 4	3 10 3	0 5 10
Frederick Hartwick,	0 0	0 6	0 0 0	0 8 9
Henry Hartwick,	0 5	0 0	0 7 4	0 0 0
Frederick Hartwick, Jr.,	0 5	0 0	0 7 4	0 0 0
Ditto for Dormit's Place,	0 6	0 0	0 8 9	0 0 0
Peter Hartwick,‡	0 2	0 1	0 2 11	0 1 6
Charles Hartwick,*				
Caleb Hayden,	0 1	0 1	0 1 6	0 1 6
Abel Hayden,	0 2	0 0	0 2 11	0 0 0
Nathaniel Hayden, 2d,*				
Luke Hurd,*				
Samuel Hobart,	0 1	0 2	0 1 6	0 2 11
Joseph Hunt,	1 6	0 4	1 6 4	0 5 10
Anthony Hunt,	0 3	0 1	0 4 5	0 1 6
Enoch Horton,	0 0	0 2	0 0 0	0 2 11
Thomas Haskell,*				
John Hutchings,*				
James Hayward,	0 3	0 1	0 4 5	0 1 6
Peter Hobart,*				
Seth Joist,*				
William Jenkins,*				
Ebenezer Miller, Esq.,	1 8	0 3	1 9 3	0 4 7
Wilson Marsh, Jr.,	0 6	0 1	0 8 9	0 1 6
Jonathan Marsh,‡	1 0	0 2	0 17 7	0 2 11
George Mears,	0 4	0 0	0 5 10	0 0 0
William Pierce Meade,	0 0	0 2	0 0 0	0 2 11

Names.	Tax on Real Estate.	Tax on Personal Estate.	Value of Real Estate.	Value of Personal Estate.
	s. d.	s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Richard Newcomb,	0 4	0 1	0 5 10	0 1 6
Charles Newcomb,	0 6	0 6	0 8 9	0 8 9
John Newcomb,	0 10	0 3	0 14 8	0 4 5
Ebenezer Newcomb, Jr.,*				
John Ruggles Newcomb,	0 1	0 0	0 1 6	0 2 11
Joseph Nightingale,†	0 1	0 2	0 1 6	0 2 11
Samuel Nightingale,	0 6	0 2	0 8 9	0 2 11
Ensign John Nightingale,	0 10	0 2	0 14 8	0 2 11
Ebenezer Nightingale,	0 7	0 2	0 10 3	0 2 11
Samuel Nightingale, 2d,*				
Ruggles Nightingale,*				
Dr. Thomas Phipps,	1 4	0 9	1 3 5	0 13 2
Thomas Pratt,‡	1 2	0 5	1 0 6	0 7 4
John Pray,‡	0 9	0 3	0 13 2	0 4 5
John Pope,*				
Benjamin Pray,†	0 5	0 1	0 7 4	0 1 6
Josiah Pratt,	0 1	0 0	0 1 6	0 0 0
Norton Quincy,	13 6	0 10	11 8 3	0 14 8
Widow Ann Quincy,	0 0	2 0	0 0 0	1 15 1
Ditto for Woodland,	1 0	0 0	0 17 7	0 0 0
Jonathan Rawson,	2 4	0 3	2 1 0	0 4 5
William Spear,†	1 2	0 2	1 0 6	0 2 11
Lieut. Seth Spear,†	4 6	1 4	3 19 0	1 3 5
Daniel Spear,				
Zeb Spear,*				
John Sanders,	0 9	0 3	0 13 2	0 4 5
William Sanders,	0 5	0 2	0 7 4	0 2 11
Benjamin Sanders,*				
Benjamin Savill,	0 5	0 2	0 7 4	0 2 11
Samuel Savill, 2d,*				
Ditto for John Bright's Farm,	20 0	0 3	1 15 1	0 4 5
Barnabas Swift at Bicknell's,*				
Elisha Turner,*				
Joseph Tirrell, Jr.,*				
Nathan Tirrell,*				
Ditto for Dr. Greenleaf's place,	1 10	0 3	1 12 2	0 4 5
Josiah Vesey,*				
William Vesey,	0 2	0 0	0 13 2	0 0 0
Widow Sarah Vesey,	0 6	0 0	0 0 0	0 8 9
Lieut. Elijah Vesey, Jr.,	1 7	0 10	1 7 10	0 14 8
Widow Mary Vesey,	0 13	0 1	1 1 11	0 1 6
Ebenezer Vesey,*				
Mottram Vesey,*				
Deacon Jonathan Webb,	2 6	6 6	2 3 11	5 14 1
Thomas Welch.* Lemuel Withington.*				

## Non-resident tax-payers who resided in the town of Braintree:—

Names.	No. of Acres.	Value.			Tax.		
		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Ebenezer Thayer, Esq.,	38	0	7	4	0	0	5
Caleb Hobart,	13	0	4	5	0	0	3
Adam Hobart,	7	0	2	11	0	0	2
Joshua Hobart,	1½	0	1	6	0	0	1
Samuel Curtis,	11	0	2	11	0	0	2
Adam Curtis,	1½	0	1	6	0	0	1
Gedeon Thayer,	4	0	4	5	0	0	3
Richard Thayer,	2	0	2	11	0	0	2
Benjamin Thayer,	2	0	2	11	0	0	2
Simeon Thayer,	1½	0	1	6	0	0	1
Abraham Thayer,	3	0	2	11	0	0	2
Levi Wild,	3	0	2	11	0	0	2
Gen. Ebenezer Thayer, Jr., Esq.,	26	0	8	9	0	0	6
Elkana Thayer,	30	0	10	3	0	0	7
Ditto as guardian of Anon Hayden's children,	2	0	1	6	0	0	1
Asaph Faxon,	2	0	2	11	0	0	2
Joseph Spear,	9	0	5	10	0	0	4
Seth Turner, Jr.,	40	0	13	2	0	0	9
James Holbrook,	2	0	1	6	0	0	1
Dr. Ephraim Wales,	2	0	2	11	0	0	2
Joseph White, Jr.,	3	0	4	5	0	0	3
Major Benjamin Hayden,	17	0	5	10	0	0	4
Solomon White,	2	0	2	11	0	0	2
Widow Mary Holbrook,	2	0	1	6	0	0	1
James Holbrook,	2	0	1	6	0	0	1
Moses Holbrook,	2	0	1	6	0	0	1
Capt. Nehemiah Holbrook,	2	0	1	6	0	0	1
Heirs of Ichabod Holbrook,	3	0	2	11	0	0	2
Capt. Thomas Hollis, Jr.,	3	0	2	11	0	0	2
Ensign John Hollis,	10	0	8	9	0	0	6
Samuel Bass, Esq.,	6	0	5	10	0	0	4
Jonathan Holbrook,	2	0	1	6	0	0	1
Heirs of Capt. Nathaniel Belcher,	2	0	1	6	0	0	1
Samuel Belcher,	2	0	1	6	0	0	1
Hobart Clark,	2½	0	2	11	0	0	2
Major John Holbrook,	2	0	1	6	0	0	1
Reuben (or Rufus) Thayer,	2	0	1	6	0	0	1
Thomas Penniman, Esq.,	3	0	2	11	0	0	2
Major Stephen Penniman,	2	0	1	6	0	0	1
Deacon Samuel Holbrook,	3	0	2	11	0	0	2
Lemuel Vesey,	3	0	3	0	0	0	2
Ebenezer Newcomb,	3	0	2	11	0	0	2
Deacon Moses French,	6	0	5	10	0	0	4
Benjamin White,	2	0	1	6	0	0	1



Names.	No. of Acres.	Value.	Tax.
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Capt. Silas Wild,	5	0 4 5	0 0 3
Jonathan Wild,	2	0 1 6	0 0 1
Azariah Faxon,	2	0 1 6	0 0 1
Caleb Faxon,	4	0 4 5	0 0 3
William Bowditch,	4	0 2 11	0 0 2
Zachariah M. Thayer,	107	0 19 0	0 1 1
William Harmon,	15	0 2 11	0 0 2
Capt. James Faxon,	20	0 2 11	0 0 2
Daniel Loring,	2	0 2 11	0 0 2
Inhabitants of Milton—			
Edward H. Robbins, Esq., for Dr. Elliot			
Rawson's heirs,	26	0 7 4	0 0 5
Heirs of Lancelott Peirce,	80	0 16 1	0 0 11
William Peirce,	10	0 4 5	0 0 3
Capt. William Peirce,	3	0 1 6	0 0 1
Lieut. Charles Peirce,	25	0 8 9	0 0 6
Lemuel Davis Peirce,	15	0 4 5	0 0 3
Samuel Vose and Wadsworth,	18	0 2 11	0 0 2
Col. Ebenezer Williams,	30	0 8 9	0 0 6
Henry Smith,	100	1 7 10	0 1 7
Isaac Tucker,	15	0 2 11	0 0 2
Edward H. Robbins, Esq., bought of Dr.			
Sprague and Mr. Bowers,	200	0 12 1	0 1 8
Heirs of Jessenia Sumner,	14	0 4 5	0 0 3
Heirs of Col. William Taylor,	60	0 16 1	0 0 11
Heirs of Mahitable Calef,	20	0 2 11	0 0 2
Capt. John Ruggles,	11	0 4 5	0 0 3
Heirs of Amariah Blake,	12	0 4 5	0 0 3
Widow Thankful Pitcher,	30	0 8 9	0 0 6
Col. Joseph Vose,	38	0 10 3	0 0 7
Jeremiah Tucker,	30	0 8 9	0 0 6
David Tucker,	21	0 4 4	0 0 3
Samuel Tucker,	20	0 5 10	0 0 4
Patrick Jeffery,	50	0 13 2	0 0 9
Dorchester—Capt. Oliver Billings,	20	0 10 3	0 0 7
Enoch Glover,	20	0 5 10	0 0 4
Heirs of Ezra Glover,	10	0 2 11	0 0 2
Enos Blake,	10	0 2 11	0 0 2
Jesse Fenno,	16	0 7 4	0 0 5
Ebenezer Baker,	25	0 8 9	0 0 6
Bernard Capen,	20	0 5 10	0 0 4
Boston—Samuel Wells,	30	0 8 9	0 0 6
Dr. James Pecker,	20	0 4 5	0 0 3
Stoughton—Heirs of Capt. Nathaniel Wales,	5	0 4 5	0 0 3

Names.	No. of Acres.	Value.			Tax.		
		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Weymouth—Capt. James White,	2	0	1	6	0	0	1
Richard Thayer,	2	0	1	6	0	0	1
Dedham—Dr. John Sprague,	200	0	17	2	0	1	0

EBENEZER MILLER,	} Selectmen and Assessors.
JOHN HALL.	
BENJAMIN BEALE,	

## BANKING INSTITUTIONS.

The first bank of circulation and deposit was established in Quincy, in 1836, and called the Quincy Stone Bank. It was a State bank, organized under the State banking laws, with a capital of \$100,000, and afterwards increased to \$150,000. In 1864, the bank gave up its State charter, and became a national bank under the United States statute, and was called the National Granite Bank, under which system and name it continues still to transact its business.

The Mount Wollaston Bank went into operation in 1853, with a capital of \$100,000, and subsequently enlarged it to \$150,000. This bank was also established as a State bank, and about 1864 adopted the national system, and was called the National Mount Wollaston Bank.

The Randolph Bank was chartered in 1836, with a capital of \$100,000. Business had become so prosperous that an additional \$50,000 was added to the original capital, which has still further been increased to \$200,000. This bank also secured the benefits of the national method of banking, in 1864, and under it, organized as a national bank, called the National Randolph Bank, which has been a remarkably prosperous and successful banking institution, having a surplus of \$200,000.

The Union Bank of Weymouth and Braintree also transacts banking business with a capital of \$150,000, and was instituted as a mutual banking institution between the two towns of Weymouth and Braintree.

The Quincy Savings Bank was established in 1845. The business of the bank was at first carried on in Mr. Josiah Brigham's store on Hancock street, from whence it was transferred to the Quincy Stone Bank, now the National Granite Bank. After having, for a series of years, transacted its business here in connection with this bank, it was finally removed to 84 Hancock street, where it is now successfully managed as a distinct institution, under a separate treasurer. In 1877, its amount of deposit was \$1,285,946.96.

The Randolph Savings Bank was incorporated in April, 1851, and is located in the same room with the National Randolph Bank, both being in the fine Turner Stone Library Building. Amount of deposit in 1878, \$743,000.

The Braintree Savings Bank was incorporated March 21st, 1870. Number of corporators, twenty-two. Amount of deposits in January, 1877, \$76,580.19.

The Quincy Mutual Fire Insurance Company was organized in March, 1851, and has transacted a large and advantageous business. Its cash fund Jan. 1st, 1878, was \$362,116.58. Surplus over re-insurance, \$163,370.65.





## ERRATA.

---

- Page 8, 13th line,—for Sept., 1631, read Dec., 1630; 6th line from bottom,—for 1634 read 1637.
- “ 14, 1st line,—for tenth read eleventh.
- “ 23, 22d line,—for 13th read 18th.
- “ 38, last line of note should read, division of 3000 acres.
- “ 47, The words “Josiah alias Wampatuck, his 10 marke, his 0 seale,” should be taken from the bottom of the left-hand column of note, and placed at the top of the right-hand column, he being the principal and not a witness.
- “ 61, 3d line,—for twenty-third read twenty-second.
- “ 69, 2d line of note,—for Capt. read Captains.
- “ 70, 23d line of note,—for Luchas read Lusher.
- “ 71, 1st line of note,—for 1836 read 1837-8.
- “ 73, last line,—for 1641, 10th, read 1645, 11th.
- “ 74, 1st line,—for 19th read 11th.
- “ 75, 5th line,—for 1840 read 1841; 12th line,—after the word organization read provided \$650 is subscribed.
- “ 76, 18th line,—for 1870 read 1869.
- “ 82, 3d line from bottom,—the word James should precede Madison.
- “ 85, 10th line from bottom,—for Thomas B. read Peter Boylston.
- “ 86, 2d line,—for stileworks read slitwork.
- “ 88, 2d line,—for Jesse read Joseph; 5th line,—for Samuel read Lemuel.
- “ 89, 19th line,—for Feb. 12th read Jan. 25th; 23d line,—for Samuel read Lemuel.
- “ 91, 9th line,—for Moses read Benjamin.
- “ 92, 1st line,—for new read old.
- “ 95, 11th line from bottom,—for 6th read 3d.
- “ 96, 6th line,—for 50 read 58; 12th line,—for March 7th read April 4th; 13th line,—for 7500 weight read seventy-five weight.
- “ 99, 8th line from bottom,—for 1809 read 1811; 4th line from bottom,—before word voted, prefix date of April 2d, 1810.
- “ 100, 17th line,—for May 3d read Feb. 10th; 23d line,—before word voted, prefix date of June 28th.
- “ 103, 18th line,—the words “their Agent for his valuable services” should read, the agents for their valuable services without compensation; 24th line,—for April read May 5th.
- “ 105, 19th line,—for Handeyside read Handasyde.
- “ 107, 16th line,—for May 3d, 1841, read March 5th, 1839; 27th line,—the name Josiah Brigham should follow that of William B. Duggan; 29th line,—for March read May.

Page 108, 10th line,—before words “ They decided ” prefix date of April 1st.

- “ 114, 2d line,—for Fairfield’s read Marshall’s.
- “ 118, 2d and 3d lines from bottom,—for 1690-91 read 1696-7.
- “ 142, 4th line in epitaph,—for Unper read Nuper.
- “ 147, 19th line,—for top read base.
- “ 174, 2d line from bottom of note,—after Samuel Savil add “ to 1824.”
- “ 175, last line of text,—for 12th read 10th.
- “ 191, 7th line,—for ninth read tenth.
- “ 193, 2d line from bottom of text,—for 16th read 17th.
- “ 200, 2d line,—for Luther read Lusher.
- “ 222, 1st line of note,—for Dr. Marsh read Dr. Morse.
- “ 232, The second paragraph on this page should be transferred to the top of page 234.
- “ 247, 8th line,—for Denniman read Penniman.
- “ 261, 9th line,—for first read second, as the Rev. Peter Whitney was Representative in 1825. Whitney and Gregory are the only two clergymen who have represented the town in the State Legislature since its separation.
- “ 262, 20th line,—for construct read complete; same line,—after the word parsonage add (which had been commenced in 1871).
- “ 269, 4th line,—for John read Samuel.
- “ 277, 25th line,—for James read William James.
- “ 319, 22d line,—for 1678 read 1678-9.
- “ 322, last line,—for uneasy read weary.
- “ 329, 3d line,—for April 11th read Jan. 14th.
- “ 330, 4th line,—for Dec. 8th read Nov. 7th; 13th line,—for 1817 read 1816; for 1841 read 1842.
- “ 335, 24th line,—for 12th read 26th.
- “ 342, 17th line,—for Continental read Provincial.
- “ 348, 10th line,—for nineteen read seventeen.
- “ 394, 3d line,—for May 24th read May 21st; 15th line,—the words “ with six port holes ” should follow the word sloop in the line above.
- “ 410, 9th line from bottom of text,—for Edward Willard, Josiah Vesey Baxter, read Edward Willard Baxter, Josiah Vesey.
- “ 416, 2d line from bottom,—for Cleverly, E., read Cleverly, 2d.
- “ 425, 4th line from bottom,—the word and omit, and add the words Nathaniel Beals.
- “ 433, 17th line,—for Joseph read Lewis; 30th line,—for Pearse Cranch read C. Pearse Cranch.
- “ 469, 10th line,—for John read James.
- “ 493, 10th line,—before Mr. Josselyn add John L. Souther.
- “ 511, 7th line of note,—read Jonathan and Samuel Newcomb, brothers, and James Newcomb.
- “ 516, 5th line,—for pieces read parts.
- “ 538, 15th line,—for property-holders read house-holders.
- “ 542, 6th line,—for 1673 read 1672; at the beginning of the third paragraph prefix the date 1674.
- “ 548, 16th line,—for Alenn read Alsun.

Page 550, 9th line,—for four read five; last line,—for land meadow read land and meadows.

“ 558, 3d line,—for Dermon read Deering.

“ 610, Samuel C. Sewall should read Samuel E.; Isaac N. Davis should read Isaac Davis; Eleazar Wright should read Elizur.

“ 611, The vote of 1865 should read Alexander H. Bullock, 382; in 1877, John I. Baker should read Robert C. Pitman.

“ 335, 10th line from bottom,—for stove read fire-place.





## GENERAL INDEX.

- Academy*, 92; Adams, 341; Thayer, 346.  
*Accident*, 507, 537.  
*Adams*, Academy, 341; biographical sketch of Charles, 576; Charles F., 576; George W., 576; Jedediah, 573; John, 572; John Q., 573; Thomas B., 576; Literary Association established, 310.  
*Adams'*, Samuel, barber bill, 396.  
*Ages of Inhabitants in 1875*, 614.  
*Agreements*, betw'n Boston and Braintree, 11, 32; between Weymouth and Braintree, 67.  
*Agriculture*, relating to, 100.  
*Alms-house*, 90, 91, 92, 100, 231.  
*Ammunition*, 96, 358, 389, 537, 554.  
*Ancient House*, 338.  
*Annexations of territory*, 82, 100.  
*Antinomian troubles*, 182.  
*Appropriations*, first town, 549.  
*Assessment for arrest of Morton*, 8.  
*Assessors*, first appointed, 535.  
*Assessors' Book for 1792*, 622.
- Banking Institutions*, 629.  
*Bear Meadow*, 55.  
*Beeswax Bleacheries*, 600.  
*Bell*, ringing of regulated, 89; new, 99, 230; repairs on 229.  
*Bendall's Farm*, 56.  
*Bills of Credit*, 551, 552.  
*Biographical Sketches of Charles Adams*, 576; Charles F. Adams, 576; George W. Adams, 576; Jedediah Adams, 573; John Adams, 572; John Q. Adams, 573; Thomas B. Adams, 576; Ebenezer Brackett, 577; Richard Cranch, 490; Ebenezer Crosby, 577; Benjamin V. French, 578; Edward Gibbons, 542; Joseph Gouch, 370; Thomas Greenleaf, 579; John Hancock, 580; Henry Hope, 584; Samuel Nightingale, 586; Jos. Palmer, 486; Joseph Pearse Palmer, 586; Edmund Quincy (Puritan), 586; Edmund Quincy (Colonel), 587; Edmund Quincy (Judge), 587; Edmund Quincy (Merchant), 589; Edmund Quincy (son of Josiah), 589; Jacob Quincy, 589; John Quincy, 588; Josiah Quincy, 589; Josiah Quincy (Patriot), 590; Josiah Quincy (Hon.) 591; Samuel Quincy, 590; Joseph Richards, 515; William Shirley, 143; John Souther, 495; Amasa Stetson, 349; Gideon French Thayer, 529; Rev. John Thayer, 272; Sylvanus Thayer, 591; William Thompson, 195; George White, 529; Mary White, 595; Peter Whitney, 594; Solomon Willard, 501; Ebenezer Woodward, 596.
- Birds*, 2, 551.  
*Birthplaces of Inhabitants in 1875*, 613.  
*Black's Brook and Creek*, see Furnace brook.  
*Boars*, appropriations for, 550.  
*Boot Business*, history of, in Quincy, 601.  
*Boundary Lines*, 103.  
*Bounties*, see military.  
*Brackett*, Eben'r, biographical sketch of, 577.  
*Braintree*, cemetery, 154; census, 611 to 619; churches, 284; derivation of name, 10; incorporated, 11, 534; industrial statistics, 607; instructions, 380; library, 353; newspapers, 533; post office, 180; schools, 345; school statistics, 619; Weymouth Turnpike Corporation, 71; banks, 629.  
*Bread*, baking of prohibited, 536.  
*Bridges*, Captain's, 56; Hingham and Quincy, 71; Stoughton, 70; Neponset, 68, 96; Braintree and Weymouth, 71; Granite, 71.  
*Brooks*, Furnace or Black's, 55; Town or Webb's, 55; Standing or Dead, 55.  
*Bulls*, appropriations for, 550.  
*Burial Grounds*, see cemeteries.
- Canals*, 104.  
*Captain's Bridge and Plain*, 56.  
*Cemeteries*, Braintree, 154; Catholic, 147; Episcopal, 141; Hall, 146; Hancock, 99, 103, 111; Mount Wollaston, 148.  
*Census of Quincy*, Braintree, Randolph and Holbrook, 611 to 618.  
*Centennial Anniversaries*, 78, 79, 81.  
*Churches*, First (Braintree, now Quincy), 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 98, 103, 181, 541, 542, 549; Second (Braintree), 284; Third (Randolph), 290; Third (Braintree), 288; Catholic (Quincy), 270; (Randolph), 295; (Braintree), 290; Christ (Quincy), 245; Baptist

- (Quincy), 280; (Braintree), 289, 290; (Randolph), 291; (Holbrook), 296; Congregational (Orthodox, Quincy), 262; (Holbrook), 296; Methodist (Quincy), 267; (Braintree), 289; (Randolph), 295; Universalist (Quincy), 259; Union (Weymouth and Braintree), 287.
- Clerk of the Writs*, 538, 539; first town, 539.
- Clocks*, 78, 95.
- Coach Lace* business, 520.
- Cochato*, see Randolph.
- Coddington Lands*, donated, 315; division of, 315; first applied for school purposes, 317.
- Commissary Supply*, 360.
- Convent*, Ursuline, established, 274, 276.
- Cost of North America*, 40.
- County Divided*, 537, 553.
- Courts*, District, established, 561; Probate, 561.
- Covenant*, First Church, 194.
- Cove*, ship, 55.
- Cranch*, Richard, biographical sketch of, 490.
- Crosby*, Ebenezer, biographical sketch of, 577.
- Currying*, sketch of business in Quincy, 604.
- Dead Brook*, 55.
- Deaths*, 549, 556.
- Delusion of Parmenter*, 547.
- Deputies*, list of, 562.
- Description of the Town in 1800*, 64; in 1878, 65.
- Distances*, table of, 560.
- Division of the Town*, 57, 58.
- Donations to the Town*, 78, 95, 99, 166, 423, 538.
- Dress*, regulation of, 570.
- Early Births*, 535; customs, 568; marriages, 535; deaths, 535; records, 535; settlers, 1, 9, 11, 17, 18.
- Earthquake*, 556.
- Epitaphs*, 116, 154.
- Excommunication of James Faxon*, 156.
- Expenses of John Adams to Continental Congress*, 396.
- Fairfield's Diary*, 114, 205.
- Farms*, see North Quincy.
- Ferries*, 68, 72.
- Fires*, 8, 13, 77, 100, 257, 306, 330, 479, 487, 549; first action of the town relative to, 74, 538.
- Fire Engines and Apparatus*, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 561.
- First draft*, 360; race course, 173; settlers, see early settlers.
- Fish*, description of, 2, 524; business, 522; whale fishery, 525.
- Flint*, Henry, biographical sketch, x.
- Footways*, 67, 536.
- Fowl*, description of, 2.
- Free Masonry in Quincy*, 297.
- French*, Benj. V., biographical sketch of, 578.
- Furnace Brook*, 55.
- Funerals*, services prohibited, 112; first prayer at, 113; precautions against premature burials, 153.
- Gas*, companies incorporated, 73; first in use, 73.
- Genealogy of Tompson family*, 323.
- German town*, 56, 67, 98, 309, 475, 525.
- German Settlers*, 482.
- Gibbons*, Edward, biographical sketch of, 542.
- Glass Works*, established, 473.
- Goffe*, the Regicide, 541, 577.
- Gorton's arrest and imprisonment*, 15; settlement, 16.
- Gouch*, Joseph, biographical sketch of, 370.
- Grand Army of Republic*, 311.
- Granite*, quarries, 106, 497; railway, 105, 505; turnpike and bridge, 71.
- Great fenced fields*, 55.
- Great Hill*, 308, 394.
- Greenleaf*, Thos., biographical sketch of, 579.
- Gubernatorial Elections*, 609.
- Half-moon Island*, 98.
- Hancock*, John, biographical sketch of, 580; cemetery, 99, 103, 111; Light Guards, 439.
- Hard Times*, 423, 534.
- Hat Manufactory*, 599.
- Hay Scales*, 95.
- High School*, 339.
- Holbrook*, census of, 612; churches, 296; incorporated, 296; industrial statistics, 607; library, 354; post office, 180; schools, 350; statistics, 622.
- Hope*, Henry, biographical sketch of, 584.
- Horse Block*, 329.
- Hotels*, see public houses.
- Hough's Neck*, 56, 67, 98, 308, 309.
- Hutchinson*, Ann, see Antinomian troubles.
- Illegal Voting*, prohibited, 538.
- Indian deed*, 45; three persons killed by, 363; troubles, 357, 359, 549, 551.
- Industrial statistics*, 599.
- Inhabitants in 1875*, ages of, 614; birth-place of, 613; births, 617; births for 11 years previous, 617; census of, 612, 617; deaths of, 617; deaths for 11 years previous, 618; marriages, 617; marriages for 11 years previous, 618; nativity of, 613.
- Injury to Miss Palmer*, 488.



*Inoculation* for small pox, 88, 99.  
*Insane* persons, 540, 547, 548, 550.  
*Insurance Co.*, Quincy Mutual Fire, 629.  
*Inventory of Estates*, of Iron Works Co., 460; Alexander Marsh, 566; Martin Sanders, 164; Edmund Quincy, 565.  
*Irish Emigration* forbidden, 10; as a political element, 280.  
*Iron Works* in Braintree and Quincy, 31, 38, 450; location, 458, 461.  
*Islands*, Half-moon, 98; Nut, 89.

*Kidnapping*, case of, 555.  
*King of England's* price of North America, 40.  
*Knights of Honor*, 307; of Pythias, 307; Neck, 12, 13, 55, 56.  
*Know Nothings*, extent of their prejudices, 151.  
*Knives and Forks*, first introduced, 568.

*Land Bank*, 553.  
*Land Disputes*, Gorton's, 17; Boston and Dorchester, 18, 22, 31; Seth Spear and James Brackett, 89; town and Theophilus Thayer, 98; town and Benjamin Tompson, 550; North and South Commons, 37; town and Richard Thayer, 40.  
*Land Grants*, original, 11, 13, 19; 6,000 acres, 14, 541; petitions for, 16, 451, 482, 553.  
*Land Purchases*, for town house, 101, 102, 108; John Morely of Henry Flint, 539.  
*Latin School*, Boston, 37.  
*Launch* of the Massachusetts, 493.  
*Law Suits*, town vs. Andrews and Phippeny, 540; town vs. Thomas Gatcliffe, 543; town vs. Benjamin Owen, 555.  
*Leather Gun*, 362.  
*Libraries*, Public, Braintree, 353; Holbrook, 354; Quincy, 351; Randolph, 353.  
*Ludden*, Benjamin, preface to the will of, 368.  
*Lyceum*, Quincy, 310.

*Magistrates*, appointed, 535, 536.  
*Maps of the town*, 90.  
*Ma-re Mount*, see Merry Mount.  
*Marriage* contracts, 546; intentions of, 155, 551.  
*Marsh*, Alexander, inventory of estate of, 566.  
*Marshall's Diary*, 114, 205.  
*May Pole*, 2, 3, 4.  
*McClellan Guards*, 448.  
*Meeting-houses*, see churches.  
*Merry Mount*, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 63.  
*Mexican War*, 437.  
*Military*, bounties, 90, 100; general history of, 355; soldiers in Indian

wars, 363; Revolutionary War, 377; minutemen and other soldiers, 402; Tories, 416; Gen. Palmer's donation, 423; bounty jumper, 425; privateer Essex, 425; soldiers in Shay's Rebellion, 428; Quincy Light Infantry, 429, 438; War of 1812, 435; soldiers of 1814, 449; Mexican War, 437; soldiers of, 438; Hancock Light Guard, 439; Civil War of 1861, 440; the first company to take part, 440; the first soldier killed, 441; number of soldiers furnished, 441; drafted men, 442; substitutes furnished, 443, 444; list of commissioned officers, 445; list of soldiers who died or were killed, 447; Quincy's expenses by the war, 448; soldiers' monument, 448; McClellan Guards, 448.

*Mill*, privilege granted, 30, 535; dispute relative to, 542, 543.

*Ministers*, see churches.

*Miller's Stile*, 67.

*Monatiquot*, 56; river, 7.

*Moor's Farm*, 56.

*Morton's* description of Passonagessit in 1622, 3, 63.

*Mount Dagon*, 4.

*Mount Wollaston*, first settled, 1, 2; first English name, 1; annexed to Boston, 10; land grants 11; Antinomian troubles at, 182; Wheelwright's sermon preached at, 186, 191; church formed at, 193; Johnson's description of, 199; bank, 629.

*Names now extinct*, 557.

*National Banks*, 629.

*National Sailors' Home*, 310.

*Nativity* of the inhabitants in 1875, 613.

*Neponset Bridge* and Turnpikes, 68, 96.

*New Braintree*, 15.

*Newbury Farm*, 54.

*Newspapers*, history of, 529.

*Nightingale*, Samuel, biographical sketch of, 586.

*Norfolk County*, organized, 537.

*North Quincy*, 56.

*Nut Island*, 89.

*Odd Fellows*, lodge of, 307.

*Officers* chosen, town, 85, 95; State, 86, 96, 609; presidential electors, 97, 98, 100; fees of, in 1641, 536.

*Old Colony Railroad*, 71, 107.

*Old Fields*, see Quincy Point.

*Orangemen*, 311.

*Ordination Expenses* in 1729, 218.

*Palmer*, Joseph, biographical sketch of, 486; his donation, 402, 423.

*Palmer*, Joseph Pearse, biographical sketch of, 586.

*Pastors of First Church*, 245.

*Penn's Hill*, 56; name derived, 166.

*Penny Ferry*, 69, 547.

*Persons warned out of town*, 89, 91.

*Petitions*, to incorporate Braintree, 11; for grant of 6000 acres, 14, 541; for grant of 1000 acres, 16; for grant in lieu of 4000 acres in Milton, 553; for a church at Mount Wollaston, 193; of Benjamin Tompson, for a land grant, 321; of German settlers for relief, 482; relative to Daniel Arnold, an Indian, 167; relative to Crosby's tavern, 168; for a second church, 207; of members of Christ Church, 249; for renewal of charter of Rural Lodge, 305; of Richard Thayer, 41, 364; for an Infantry Company, 429; of the Town of Milton, 451; of the Punkapog Indians, 552.

*Pew Owners in First Church*, a list of, 233, 234, 236.

*Pilgrim's Feast*, 20.

*Poetry*—Morton's poem, 3; song, 4; hymns sung at dedication of Mount Wollaston Cemetery, 152; Lunt's poem at laying of corner-stone of Sailors' Snug Harbor, 308; verses on the death of Sarah Thayer, 158; Tompson's poem on the death of the Rev. S. Whiting, 320.

*Pond Market*, 562.

*Poor*, garden for, 91; let out at auction, 96; allowed the use of liquors, 107; allowed to sell rations, 107.

*Poorhouse*, see almshouse.

*Post Offices*, rules and regulations established, 177; Quincy, 178; Braintree, 180.

*Potatoes*, first cultivated, 541.

*Pound*, 90.

*Powder* removed from North Commons, 389.

*Presidential Electors*, 97, 98, 100.

*Prices of provisions*, 93; regulated, 534.

*Privateers* prohibited, 89; schooner *Enterprise*, 436; schooner *Essex*, 425.

*Private Schools*, 340.

*Public Houses*, 164; Brackett, 169; Hen tavern, 171; Neponset, 172; Hancock, 174; Landlords, 174.

*Public Libraries*, Braintree, 353; Holbrook, 354; Randolph, 353; Quincy, 351.

*Pumpkin Hill*, 56.

*Quincy*, Edmund, biographical sketch of, 586, 587, 589; Jacob, 589; John, 588; Josiah, 589, 590, 591; Samuel, 590; inventory of estate of Edmund, 565.

*Quincy Charitable Society*, 307.

*Quincy Light Infantry*, see military.

*Quincy Lyceum*, 310.

*Quincy Newspapers*, *Patriot*, 529; *Aurora*, 531; *Free Press*, 531.

*Quincy and Hingham bridge and turnpike*, 71.

*Quincy Mutual Fire Insurance Co.*, 629.

*Quincy Neck*, 12, 13, 55, 56.

*Quincy Point*, 55; railroad, 110.

*Quincy Point and Germantown Ferry Co.*, 72.

*Quincy Stone Bank*, 629.

*Quincy*, town of, incorporated, 61; banks in, 629; census of, 612; industrial statistics of, 599; school statistics of, 619, 622; births, deaths and marriages in 1875, 617; nativity of inhabitants in 1875, 613; valuation in 1878, 619; valuation and tax-list of 1792, 622; deaths, marriages and births for eleven years prior to 1875, 617; schools of, 91 to 110, 325 to 340, 556; post office, 178; churches, 181 to 284; library, 351; cemeteries, 111 to 154.

*Railroad*, Old Colony, 71, 107; Quincy horse, 72; Granite, 105, 505; Quincy Point, 110.

*Randolph*, town of, incorporated, 13; early names, 56; cemeteries, 161; post offices, 180; banks, 629; schools, 328, 348; churches, 290; library, 353; newspapers, 531; industrial statistics, 607; census, 612; births, marriages and deaths in 1875, 617; nativity of inhabitants, 613; valuation in 1878, 619; school statistics, 619, 622; births, marriages and deaths for eleven years, 617.

*Rebellion*, of 1861, 440; Shay's, 428.

*Representatives*, election of, 91, 92.

*Revolutionary War*, 377.

*Richards*, Joseph, biographical sketch of, 515.

*Roads*, see streets.

*Royalists*, see Tories.

*Rumney Marsh*, 10.

*Rum case*, the first in town, 540.

*Rural Lodge*, Freemasons, history of, 299; petition of, 305.

*Sacred Vessels*, belonging to the First Church, 244.

*Sailors' Home*, National, 310.

*Sailors' Snug Harbor*, 308.

*Sale of North and South Commons*, 38.

*Saltpetre*, 358.

*Sanders*, Martin, inventory of estate of, 164.

*Savings Banks*, 629.

*Scadding*, see Randolph.

*Schools*, Braintree, early history of, 312; first master, 313, 319; first house, 325; sketch of, 345; statistics of, 619, 622.

*Schools*, Holbrook, sketch of, 350; statistics of, 619, 622.

*Schools*, Randolph, first house, 328;



- sketch of, 348; statistics of, 619, 622.  
*Schools*, Quincy, appropriations for, 95, 330; districts established, 99, 331, 332, 337; Latin, 338; High, 339; private, 340; houses, 91, 92, 100, 102, 325, 329, 333, 339, 556; first committee's report, 333; report of 1829, 103; text-books used in 1838, 619; statistics of, 110, 619, 622.  
*Scotch Pond Road*, 55.  
*Shay's Rebellion*, 428.  
*Shed's Neck*, see Germantown.  
*Ship-building*, 493.  
*Ship Cove*, 55, 493.  
*Shirley*, William, biographical sketch of, 143.  
*Shoe Business*, 601.  
*Shoemaker*, the first, in Mass., 603.  
*Shoe Pegs*, first introduced, 603.  
*Singers*, 97, 100, 103.  
*Small Pox*, 88, 100; hospitals established, 87.  
*Soldiers*, in the Indian wars, 364 to 367; Civil War, 440; Mexican War, 438; Revolutionary War, 402 to 426; Shay's Rebellion, 428; War of 1812, 430, 449.  
*Song*, Morton's, at the erection of the May-pole, 4.  
*Souther*, John, biographical sketch of, 495.  
*Spinning Wheel*, first introduced, 64.  
*Squantum*, derivation of name, 20; feast of, 20, 173.  
*Standing Brook*, 55.  
*Statistics*, illiterate, 622; industrial, 599; live stock, 619; school, 619; vital, 612, 617.  
*Stetson*, Amasa, biographical sketch of, 349.  
*Stone Quarrying*, 497.  
*Stony Fields*, 55.  
*St. Patrick's Society*, 311.  
*St. Paul's Lodge*, Knights of Pythias, 307.  
*Streets*, altered, 96, 97, 98; located, 66, 89, 98, 99, 103, 536, 550, 555, 560, see turnpikes.  
*Styles*, old and new, 12.  
*Sudden Deaths*, 124, 129.  
*Syenite*, 497; King's Chapel erected, 498; old powder house, Boston, 499; regulation for the disposal of stone, 499; wedges first used, 515; Bunker Hill Monument, 501; its dimensions 507; buildings erected, 510, 511; pavers, 514; bush or axe hammer invented, 515; Louis hole, 516; sawing stone, 516; polishing, 516; old firms, 517; methods of quarrying, 518.  
*Tanning Business*, in Quincy, sketch of, 604.  
*Taverns*, see public houses.  
*Taxes Assessed*, in 1634, 18; in 1642, 537; in 1792, 622.  
*Tea and Coffee*, first introduced, 569.  
*Temperance Organizations*, 307.  
*Thatch Banks* reserved for common use of inhabitants, 568.  
*Thayer Academy*, 346.  
*Thayer*, John, biographical sketch of, 272.  
*Thayer*, Richard, lays claim to the township, 41; petition of, 364; bill of, 366.  
*Thayer*, Sylvanus, biographical sketch of, 591.  
*Three Hill Marsh*, 56.  
*Tobacco*, use of prohibited, 164.  
*Tombs*, Hoar's, 113; Quincy's, 114; Ministerial, 114; Miller's, 145.  
*Tompson*, Wm., biographical sketch of, 195.  
*Tories*, 389, 416.  
*Town* unable to pay costs of court in a rum case, 540.  
*Town Brook*, 55.  
*Town Clocks*, 78, 95.  
*Town Hall*, first one burnt, 100, 330; second one built, 101, 102, 103; the present one built, 107.  
*Town Officers*, first full board of, 548; first chosen in Quincy, 85.  
*Town Meetings*, 542, 553, 568.  
*Traditions*, German emigrants, 485; Joseph Bass at school, 326; John Adams' marriage, 491; John Pray's adventure, 601.  
*Training Field*, 329.  
*Tree of Liberty*, 378.  
*Trial Justices*, 561.  
*Turnpikes*, Granite, 71; Neponset, 68, 96; Quincy and Hingham, 71; Weymouth and Braintree, 71.  
*Union Choral Society*, 310.  
*Unitarianism*, first preached, 222.  
*Ursuline Convent*, 274, 276.  
*Vaccination*, 88, 100.  
*Valuation of Braintree*, Holbrook, Randolph and Quincy in 1878, 619; of Quincy in 1792, 622.  
*Vassall*, Leonard, will of, 258.  
*Veasey*, Samuel, will of, 324.  
*Vote of Quincy* for governor from 1792 to 1879, 609.  
*Waldoborough*, Me., German settlement began at, 482.  
*Wars*, Civil, 440; Indian, 360; 1812, 435, 449; Mexican, 437; Revolutionary, 377; Shay's Rebellion, 428.  
*Warrants*, Town Meeting, 85, 86, 87.  
*Webb's Brook*, 55.  
*Wessaguscus*, see Weymouth.  
*West Quincy*, 55.  
*Weymouth*, Morton arrested at, 6, 7.  
*Wheelwright's* Fast-day sermon, 186, 191.  
*White*, Mary, biographical sketch of, 595.



- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <i>Whitney</i> , Peter, biographical sketch of, 594.   | <i>Willard</i> , Solomon, biographical sketch of, 501. |
| <i>Wills</i> , of Benjamin Ludden, 368; of William Penn, 166; of Sylvanus Thayer, 347, 348; Leonard Vassal, 258; Samuel Veasey, 324; Ebenezer Woodward, 344. | <i>Wilson Farm</i> , 21, 55.                           |
|  | <i>Wolf Pit</i> , 55.                                  |
|  | <i>Wood's District</i> , see West Quincy.              |
|  | <i>Young Friend's Catholic Society</i> , 311.          |

## INDEX TO NAMES.

- Abbott, Hazen, 508, 510; Henry S., 442; Josiah G., 611; Stephen G., 283.  
Abercrombie, Wyman, 149.  
Adams, Abigail, 138, 139, 235, 236, 244, 389, 402, 404, 419, 423, 595; Benjamin, 60; Bethia, 130; Boylston, 119, 439, 623; Captain, xii; Charles, 576; Charles Francis, xi, 10, 139, 152, 190, 258, 346, 351, 491, 576, 577, 611; Chas. F., Jr., 82, 445, 446, 506; Christopher, 16; Delia, 596; Ebenezer, 60, 86, 115, 240, 241, 417, 623; Edward, 244; Elihu, 394, 404; Elizabeth, 119, 240; G. W., 236, 431, 576; Hannah, 119; Harrison T., 442; Henry, 16, 28, 119, 535, 538, 539; Hugh, 207, 215, 285, 286; Jedediah, 60, 240, 260, 264, 573, 623; John (president), xi, 38, 39, 69, 95, 97, 98, 100, 115, 119, 137, 139, 163, 167, 169, 170, 173, 195, 219, 222, 223, 233, 235, 236, 237, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 302, 326, 338, 340, 341, 343, 370, 371, 378, 380, 381, 384, 391, 393, 394, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 404, 406, 419, 431, 432, 490, 491, 492, 515, 542, 556, 564, 572, 573, 576, 577, 590, 595, 623, 625; John, 16, 126, 508, 576; John (deacon), 119, 120, 137, 167, 252, 371; John Quincy (president), ix, 99, 121, 139, 236, 238, 241, 243, 244, 264, 302, 337, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 610; John Quincy (son of Chas. F.), 1, 561, 611; Joseph, 34, 119, 210, 212, 324, 408, 412, 418, 420, 443, 548, 569, 605; Josiah, 60, 101, 102, 106, 115, 233, 238, 240, 241, 244, 449, 623; Laban, 174; Lemuel, 60; Louisa C., 140, 236; Margaret, 238; Mary P., 241; Micah, 429; Micajah, 120, 430, 623; Moses, 120; Nathaniel, 67, 412, Peter, 34, 60, 85, 96, 130, 212, 233, 240, 253, 452, 573, 623; Peter Boylston, 39, 60, 90, 92, 95, 98, 115, 167, 168, 241, 316, 379, 390, 391, 392, 419, 623; Samuel, 16, 86, 119, 396, 399, 400, 523, 538, 581, 583, 586, 596, 609; Sarah, 119, 244; Susannah, 120, 137; Thomas, 16, 241, 430; Thomas B., 85, 101, 237, 302, 576; Warren W., 446; William, 59, 86, 113, 374, 418, 623; Zabdiel, 340.  
Addington, Isaac, 463.  
Ahatton, Thomas, 552; Amos A., 552 (Indians.)  
Albee, John, 74, 557.  
Alden, Daniel, 292, 294; Dr., 161; Harmony, 292; Hosea, 292; John, 158; Ruth, 119; Seth, 292; Simeon, 300; Thankful, 292; William, 292.  
Aldrich, Caleb, 374; S. T., 262.  
Aldridge, Benjamin, 557; George, 16, 28, 557.  
Alis, William, 16, 557.  
Allen, Abijah, 410, 501; Amos, 415; Benjamin, 501; Capt., 373; Daniel, 167; Isaac, 376; Jacob, 409, 413; Jonathan, 40; Joseph, 34, 98, 208, 213, 404, 405, 463, 564; L. Wheaton, 289; Mr., 198; Noah D., 174; Obed F., 447; Peter, 35; Samuel, 28, 328, 404, 409, 413, 428; Samuel T., 175; Thomas, 380; William, 264, 265, 409, 428, 539.  
Alleyne, Abel, 59; Edward, 536; Thomas, 253.  
Allye, Benjamin, 28.  
Almy, Francis, 368.  
Alsten, Michael, 444;  
Alsun, Joseph, 548, 557.  
Always, Francis, 557.  
Ames, Daniel, 373, 375; Samuel, 508; William, 557.  
Andrews, Charles, 438; John, 269, 540; John A., 611; Mr., 538; Samuel, 524.  
Andros, Edmund, 321, 563.  
Applegate, Thomas, 71.  
Appleton, Alfred, 238; John, 238; Priscilla, 238; Rev. Mr., 218, 223, Thomas, 437; William G., 600.  
Apthorp, George H., 238; Grizzel, 253, 623; James, 60, 416, 623; John, 252; Mr., 257, 369, 370, 556.  
Arbuthnot, William, 375, 376.  
Archer, Edward, 415.  
Argall, Capt., 270, 271.  
Armstrong, Patrick, 442; Samuel T., 510.  
Arnold, ———, 171; Abbie M., 353; Capt., 418; Daniel, 59, 390, 406, 430, 623; David, 422; Ephraim, 501, 549; John, 28; Jonathan, 408, 418, 422; Joseph, 34, 404, 421, 449; Joseph N., 59, 85, 86, 87, 239, 623; Moses, 408; Nathan, 406; Nathaniel, 407, 410, 411, 415, 422; Ralph, 436; Samuel, 501; William, 410.  
Aspinwall, William, 11, 22, 23, 24, 186, 187.  
Atherton, Humphrey, 66, 362, 363, 536.  
Atkins, James, 364.  
Austin, Benjamin, 86; Cornelius, 557.  
Averel, Ezekiel, 415.

Avery, Ruth, 580; Secretary, 580.  
Ayers, John, 407, 410, 415.

Babcock (Badcock), Lemuel, 59, 624;  
Mr., 235; Samuel, 88, 422, 517.

Bachus, Thomas, 507.

Bacon, Ebenezer, 98.

Badger Brothers, 512; Ezra, 447, 508,  
518; Leone C., 442.

Badlam, Ezra, 428.

Bagley, James, 161, 557; John, 374,  
550; Nathaniel, 375; Samuel, 161,  
549.

Bailey, Ebenezer, 591; John, 610;  
Whitman, 136.

Bainbridge, Commodore, 173.

Bains, Canterbury, 421.

Baker, David, 412; Ebenezer, 628;  
John I., 611; Moses, 419.

Balstone, W., 11, 22, 23, 188.

Ballou, Hosea, 260.

Bancroft, George, 610; Stephen K.,  
442.

Bangs, Abijah, 412.

Banks, Nathaniel P., 611.

Barber, Daniel, 557.

Barclay, William, 246.

Bardon, John, 410.

Barker & Co., 512; Frances, 142; Geo.  
A., 446; Henry, 514, 517; Henry &  
Sons, 514, 516, 517; Henry F., 440;  
Joseph, 100; Wm. P., 442; Wright  
& Co., 512, 516, 517.

Barnard, William, 434.

Barnes, Dr., 222; Matthew, 32, 33,  
539, 557; Oramel C., 442.

Barre, Col., 377.

Barrett, Thomas, 16, 557; William H.,  
444.

Barry, Edward, 437; Garrett, 148.

Bartlett, Edward A., 442; Henry, 364;  
Ibrahim, 329, 332; Mr., 173.

Bartol, Cyrus A., 227.

Basley, George W., 447.

Bass (Bas), Benjamin, 60, 391, 623;  
Benjamin F., 440, 442; Cornet, 380;  
David, 60, 233, 623; Edmund, 406;  
Edward, 408, 415; E. W. H., 602;  
Gregory, 375; Hezekiah, 430; James,  
425; Jeriah, 414; John, 35, 125, 233,  
238, 247, 412, 490, 548, 623; John  
B., 180; Jonathan, 38, 60, 240, 329,  
333, 379, 390, 393, 402, 412, 413, 430,  
564, 623; Joseph, 60, 212, 326, 380,  
397, 398, 400, 412, 427, 433, 548, 623;  
Josiah, 59, 106, 115, 237, 238, 302,  
303, 425, 430, 624; Lewis, 240, 332;  
Peter, 538; Polly, 238; Samuel, 14,  
32, 33, 35, 45, 46, 47, 60, 67, 70, 74,  
85, 125, 158, 167, 168, 208, 212, 233,  
244, 316, 364, 367, 406, 408, 413, 536,  
537, 538, 539, 540, 548, 562, 565, 569,  
627; Seth, 39, 233, 429, 430, 623;  
Thomas, 60, 119, 325, 548, 549; Wil-  
liam, 125.

Bassett, Thomas, 557.

Batchelder, Zephaniah, 376.

Bate, Goodman, 66, 536.

Bates, Ambrose, 420; Carver, 411;  
Cornelius, 421; David, 374; David  
W., 447; Edward, 187; John, 101,  
102, 103; William, 410.

Battle, William, 388.

Baxter, Anna, 126; Anthony W., 236,  
430, 604; Barnabas, 127; Benjamin,  
39, 233, 375; Catherine, 236; Charles,  
374; Daniel, 60, 90, 107, 108, 126, 237,  
301, 410, 428, 430, 526, 623; Daniel  
W., 442; Edward, 127; Edward W.,  
59, 86, 237, 407, 410, 411, 415, 623; Eli-  
jah, 305, 603; George, 179, 180; Geo.  
L., 442; Gregory, 126, 127; Hannah,  
623; James, 238, 623; Jerusha, 127;  
John, 34, 126, 212, 233, 380, 548,  
563; Jonathan, 59, 85, 95, 238, 442,  
623; Joseph, 60, 96, 126, 127, 171, 412,  
417, 420, 425, 426, 430, 623; Josiah,  
237, 305, 410; Lemuel, 239, 374;  
Lewis, 239; Lydia, 126; Mary, 126,  
127; Mehitable, 126; Mr., 209, 316,  
Paul, 623; Rhoda, 127; Samuel, 35,  
126, 127, 211; Sarah, 126; Seth, 59,  
127, 406, 407, 412, 415, 418; Susan-  
na, 126; Thompson, 60, 109, 235, 237,  
239, 339, 603, 623; William, 238, 240,  
301, 306, 430, 624; William H., 440;  
William Q., 446; Wilson, 127.

Beach, Erasmus D., 611.

Beale (Beal, Beals), Abigail, 129; An-  
na, 129; Benjamin, 57, 60, 61, 62, 68,  
82, 85, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 96, 97, 115,  
129, 233, 241, 331, 376, 384, 385, 623,  
624, 629; Eleazer, 299, 408, 414, 415;  
Elisha, 129; Ezra, 518; George F.,  
442; George W., 106, 109, 237, 241,  
264; Horace, 518; Isaac, 414, 415;  
Jesse, 88; John, 211, 233, 326; Jon-  
athan, 60, 85, 129, 237, 623; Joseph,  
60, 62, 82, 129, 130, 212, 623; Lilly,  
129, 130; Maria, 129; Mariah Ann,  
332; Moses, 91; Nathaniel, 60, 412,  
623; Phebe, 292; Solomon J., 561;  
Thomas S., 129; & Frederick, 518.

Bean, Nathaniel M., 68.

Bear, William, 437.

Beard, George A., 442; Thomas, 603.

Beatty, Israel, 414.

Beauchampe, William, 453.

Bebsten, Mary E., 478.

Beckford, Dudley M., 442; James M.,  
179.

Bedlow, Samuel, 374.

Beecher, Lyman, 263.

Beeké, William, 453.

Beex, John, 453, 465, 468.

Beiler, S. L., 267, 270.

Belcher, —, 404; Ann, 323; Elijah,  
60, 130, 412, 418, 421, 430; Gregory,  
28, 194, 211, 240, 326, 327, 458, 459,  
538; Hannah, 130; John, 430, 549;  
Joseph, 323, 404, 409, 413; Josiah,  
247, 368; J. White, 561; Linus, 334;  
Mary, 130, 240; Moses, 222, 232, 233,  
464, 472, 501; Mrs., 326; Nahum,  
375; Nathaniel, 130, 233, 390, 408,  
411, 413, 420, 421, 501, 627; Richard,



- 420; Samuel, 34, 211, 233, 403, 415, 418, 422, 550, 627; Sarah, 130; Thos., 375, 404, 408, 414, 420; William, 449, 501.
- Belknap, Andrew E., 507.
- Bell, Luther V., 611; Thomas, 28.
- Bellfield, Samuel, 28.
- Bemis, Joel, 518; Josiah, 171, 501, 515, 518.
- Bend, W. G., 507.
- Bendall, Edward, 30, 56, 188; Free-grace, 204.
- Bennett, Mr., 195; Osmand, 447.
- Benoih, Joseph, 416.
- Bent, Deborah, 136; Eben, 136, 264; F. Edward, 440, 446; Hannah, 240; John, 429; Luther M., 447; Luther S., 440, 445, 446; Nedeiah, 238, 331, 416, 623.
- Berry, James, 442; John F., 442.
- Besson, Winter, 374, 375.
- Beveridge, —, 246.
- Biard, Peter, 270.
- Bicknell, Peter, 59, 128, 241, 316, 524, 624.
- Biencourt, —, 270, 271.
- Biford (Riford), John, 560; Joseph, 405, 410, 413.
- Bigelow, George T., 252; Jabez, 603; Loring, 447; Timothy, 580.
- Biggs, Charles, 557; John, 187.
- Billings, Benjamin, 623; Edmund, 59, 101, 102, 106, 238, 390, 412, 419, 623; Frederick, 623; George B., 84, 241; George W., 84, 332; Jerusha, 238; John, 60, 62, 68, 82, 86, 241, 332, 623; Lemuel, 60, 86, 88, 334, 624; Mary, 238; Moses, 83; Oliver, 83, 241, 628; Roger, 47, 118.
- Billington, Thomas, 470, 557.
- Bird, Francis W., 611; Thomas, 28; Warren, 292.
- Bisbee, Herman, 262.
- Bishop, Henry W., 610; Jonathan, 373, 375.
- Black, Esther, 235; Moses, 55, 59, 68, 89, 90, 92, 95, 96, 98, 115, 235, 236, 279, 280, 316, 333, 623.
- Blackburn, John L., 255.
- Blackler, J. C., 437.
- Blackman, Peter, 421.
- Blackstone, —, 8.
- Blaisdell, Lemuel J., 444.
- Blake, Amariah, 628; Enos, 628; Joseph, 375; Nathaniel, 373, 375.
- Blanchard, Elisha, 411; Ephraim, 410; Jonathan, 376; Joseph, 303, 373, 406, 408, 415; Nathaniel, 60, 430; Nehemiah, 375, 376; Thomas, 539; William, 303, 409, 413, 415.
- Bliss, Thomas, 28.
- Bloom, Solomon, 415.
- Blossom, Oliver, 415.
- Boardman, Davis, 241; Fanny, 156.
- Bolter, Thomas, 557.
- Boltenhouse, Mrs., 152.
- Bonaparte, Louis, 586.
- Bond, Nicholas, 367, 453, 557.
- Borland, John, 252.
- Bosworth, Zacheus, 187.
- Boubo, Jefferson, 443.
- Bourne, Mr., 221.
- Boutwell, George S., 610.
- Bowditch, William, 628.
- Bowdoin, James, 86, 396, 424.
- Bowers, Mr., 628.
- Bowman, Rev. Mr., 223.
- Boy, John, 443.
- Boyd, William, 446, 448.
- Boyle, John, 300; Robert, 442.
- Boyles, John, 375.
- Brackett, Alice, 239; Betsey, 122, 241; Capt., 373; Ebenezer, 59, 122, 412, 541, 577, 624; George A., 442; Jas., 59, 89, 91, 96, 98, 115, 122, 123, 168, 169, 172, 211, 239, 316, 325, 378, 381, 390, 412, 436, 437, 563, 577, 604, 624; John, 211; Joseph, 60, 90, 133, 211, 233, 237, 335, 418, 501, 624; Lemuel, 122, 167, 168, 235, 238, 239, 240, 242, 243, 302, 303; Lydia, 133; Mary, 123, 133, 624; Moses, 59, 60, 133, 253, 374, 406, 407, 410, 412, 415, 418, 623, 624; Nathaniel, 122, 233; Peter, 28, 59, 61, 74, 85, 115, 133, 241, 412, 430, 538, 539, 543, 545, 546, 562, 624; Rachel, 133; Richard, 14, 16, 54, 118, 122, 133, 158, 232, 239, 359, 364, 365, 366, 367, 375, 539, 540, 546, 562, 563, 568; Samuel, 410; Samuel E., 122, 439; Sarah, 123; Thomas, 60, 416, 422; William, 406, 407, 410, 411, 415.
- Bradford, Goody, 549; James, 72; Secretary, 173.
- Bradley, Alexander, 557; Hopestill, 403, 407, 410, 411, 415.
- Brainard, Chas. H., 256; Jas. A., 440.
- Bramhall, —, 523.
- Brannon, John N., 444.
- Brenton, Martha, 10; William, 23.
- Brewer, Richard, 437.
- Briant, Lemuel, xiii, 220, 221, 222, 227, 245, 263, 339; Simon, 211, 557.
- Briesler, (Briesner,) Buckhart, 481; George, 412, 478, 480, 557, 603; John, 101, 102, 103, 237, 406, 407, 412, 415, 478; & Fowle, 603.
- Briggs, —, 20, 91; Daniel, 493; Geo. N., 610, 611; Luther, 149, 150; William H., 444.
- Brigham, David, 296; Josiah, 106, 237, 264, 329, 433, 449, 629.
- Bright, John, 626.
- Brims, Mr., 149.
- Briscoe, William, 28, 30.
- Brockett, Caleb, 440.
- Bronson, Samuel, 557.
- Brooks, —, 431; John, 260, 609, 610; Mary I., 352; Rev. Mr. 243.
- Brown, Charles A., 523, 526; Charles H., 442; Ebenezer, 406, 408, 414, 415; Edwin, 440; Rev. John, 223; John P., 447; Polly, 134; R. W. E., 293; Samuel, 59, 86, 134, 624; Samuel P., 532; Susannah, 134; T. B., 437; William, 28.

- Browne, Mr., 16, 17.  
 Bryant, Gridley, 105, 505, 517; Simon, 35.  
 Buchan, William, 448.  
 Buchanan, James, 179.  
 Buckhart, Jacob, 481.  
 Buckley, Rev., 541.  
 Bugbee, William B., 179.  
 Bulfinch, Charles, 502.  
 Bulkley, Mr., 204.  
 Bull, Henry, 188.  
 Bullard, Nathaniel, 557.  
 Bullock, Alexander H., 611.  
 Bumpus, Amelia L., 352, 353; Everett C., 561.  
 Bundy, George H., 175.  
 Bunton, Andrew, 508; Jesse, 517; Jesse & Co., 245, 510.  
 Burden, George, 28, 187.  
 Burgess, C. R., 340.  
 Burke, Capt., 374; Edward, 415.  
 Burns, George, 447; William H., 447.  
 Burr, Charles, 421; Cushing, 421, James, 442.  
 Burrage, John, 422.  
 Burrell, (Barrell), Beza, 415; David, 403, 415; David J., 440, 442, 443; George, 28; John, 412; John T., 269; Joseph, 449; Peter, 60, 429, 624; Seth, 59, 91, 92, 102, 236, 430, 449, 557, 624; Winslow, 442.  
 Burroughs, Rev. Mr., 256.  
 Burslem, —, 8.  
 Burt, —, 377; J. H. 337.  
 Bushnall, Martha, 28.  
 Butler, Benjamin F., 441, 611; Ellery C., 228; Peter, xii, 55.  
 Button, John, 187.  
 Byles, Mather, 275.  
 Byron, James, 177.  
  
 Cahill, George, 443.  
 Cain, Adoniram, 442; Benjamin, 411; Lewis H., 442.  
 Caggil, William, 412.  
 Calef, Mehitabel, 628.  
 Campbell, Neal, 549.  
 Capen, Bernard, 628; Charity, 129; Josiah, 129; Nathaniel 374, 375, 409, 413.  
 Carder, Richard, 188.  
 Carew, Thomas, 557.  
 Carey, Alpheus, 90, 95, 329, 624; Simon, 376.  
 Carley, Henry, 557.  
 Carlton, J. Warren, 603.  
 Carraher, Bernard, 277.  
 Carroll, Bishop, 275; Matthew, 146.  
 Carter, Richard, 28.  
 Carver, Charles W., 447.  
 Ceaser, —, 416.  
 Chadwick, John H., 442.  
 Chamberlin, Edwin M., 611; John, 259, 260; & Mason, 238.  
 Chandler, Charles, 449; Ebenezer, 449; Eliphalet, 429, 430, 449, 624; William, 60, 624.  
 Chapin, E. S., 518; Josiah, 557.  
 Chapman, Richard, 363, 557.  
 Chauncey, Charles, 113, 114, 237, 579.  
 Cheesbro, William, 11, 535, 536, 562.  
 Cheesman, Abel, 404, 411, 412, 415; Benjamin, 404, 411, 412, 415; Edward, 405, 408; George, 249; John, 60, 416; Joseph, 409; Matthias, 373, 374, 375, 403, 413, 426; Noah, 403, 407, 409, 414, 415; Samuel, 403, 405, 409, 414; Stephen, 404, 415, 421; Zeba, 408, 413, 418.  
 Cheney, John, 367.  
 Chevers, Thomas, 376.  
 Cheverus, Bishop, 274, 275, 276.  
 Chikatabut, 48; Josiah, 41, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49 (Indians).  
 Child, Thomas, 557.  
 Chorley, John W., 129; Theodocia, 129.  
 Chote, Capt., 484.  
 Chubbuck, David T., 440, 446; Francis G., 447; Henry, 442; James, 447; Matthew, M.C., 440, 441; Perez, 237, 440; William K., 442.  
 Church, Moses, 177.  
 Churchill, Thaddeus, 446; & Co., 518.  
 Clafin, William, 611.  
 Clapp, Appollos, 172; Capt., 42, 44, 46, 49; Charles, 531; George, 107.  
 Clark, Atkins, 409; Barnabas, 404, 408; Benjamin, 162, 413; Daniel, 287; Edmund, 133; Eleanor, 145; Elliot, 408, 413; Gregory, 412, 418, 421, 425; Henry, 133, 293; Hobart, 627; Jacob, 428; James, 28, 133, 390, 406, 408, 412, 624; John, 28, 188, 410, 428; Jonathan, 374, 376; Joshua, 403, 407, 414, 415; Lemuel, 407, 408, 414, 415, 425; Mary, 133, 145; Nelson, 152, 265; Paul, 403, 416; Peter, 412; Richard, 145; Samuel, 60, 373, 404, 407, 409, 415; Silas, 376; Theodora, 133; Thomas, 28; Timothy, 37; T. W., Rev., 289; Wm., 144, 255.  
 Clements, Gershom, 108.  
 Cleverly, —, 171; Benjamin, 60, 144, 374, 379, 380, 416, 430, 556, 624; Ebenezer F., 447; Geo. F., 440; Henry, 59, 416, 624; Jonathan, 411, 416, 422, 624; John, 35, 60, 123, 144, 247, 324, 430, 452, 548, 624; Joseph, 59, 60, 144, 255, 374, 378, 379, 380, 389, 416, 430, 624; Leonard, 59, 407, 415, 624; Lewis, 449; Molly, 144; Samuel, 501, 550; Sarah, 123, 144; Stephen, 123, 233, 501; Thomas, 60, 86, 375, 624.  
 Clifford, John H., 610.  
 Clinton, De Wit, 578.  
 Clough, John, 126; William, 557.  
 Cobb, David, 97; Sylvanus, 260.  
 Cock, Clement, 34, 212, 326, 557.  
 Coddington, William, 11, 12, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 45, 149, 153, 183, 184, 187, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 316, 337.  
 Coggeshall, John, 186, 188.  
 Colbourne, William, 11, 22, 23, 24.  
 Colburn, Lemuel A., 440, 447; William E., 447.



- Colby, Lewis, 282.  
 Cole, Clement, 28; Samuel, 187.  
 Coley, J. M., 293.  
 Colley, Jeremiah, 408.  
 Collicott, —, 70.  
 Collins, Christopher, 28; Jacob B., 508; John, 28.  
 Colman, —, 431; John, 237; Rev. Mr., 295.  
 Compton, John, 188.  
 Conlin, Timothy, 447.  
 Converse, Otis, 293.  
 Conway, Thomas, 442.  
 Conweys, James, 557.  
 Cook, Capt., 526; Jonathan, 241, 449; Michael, 442; Thomas, 624.  
 Cooke, Richard, 187, 546.  
 Cooper, Samuel, 581.  
 Copeland, Asa, 420; Ebenezer, 167; Ephraim, 367; Isaac, 40, 406, 410; Jacob, 422; John, 35, 60, 406, 408, 411, 412, 624; Lawrence, 120, 557; Mr., 89; Samuel, 624; Seth, 406, 410, 413; Thomas, 34, 364, 368, 501; William, 35.  
 Copeley, Lionel, 453.  
 Cordley, C. M., 291.  
 Corey, James, 28.  
 Cornelius (negro), 421.  
 Cornell, William, 376; William M., 264, 340, 434, 529.  
 Corvis, John, 557.  
 Cose, William, 624.  
 Cotton, John, 181, 182, 185, 191, 201, 465, 586, 587.  
 Couch, Darius N., 611.  
 Cours, James, 557.  
 Crabtree, John, 28.  
 Crafts, Thomas, 86.  
 Cranch, Christopher P., 80, 81, 433; Lucy, 240; Mary, 487, 595; Richard, 59, 62, 63, 85, 89, 178, 223, 240, 475, 476, 482, 487, 490, 491, 492, 564, 565, 595, 624; William, 240, 492.  
 Crane, Clement, 375; Daniel, 59, 624; Ebenezer, 60, 233, 238, 403, 430, 549, 624; Edmund, 375; Elisha T., 239; Elizabeth, 136; Friend, 336; Geo., 434, 438; Henry, 34, 136, 422; Jos., 60, 422, 428; Ralph, 422; Samuel, 403; Seth, 447; Thomas, 241, 430.  
 Crellius, Jos., 473, 474, 475, 476, 477.  
 Crickney, Charles H., 440.  
 Critchley, Richard, 28.  
 Crocker, Theophilus, 411.  
 Cromwell, Oliver, 185, 189; Richard, 189.  
 Cronin, John, 447; Michael, 442.  
 Crooker, Andrew, 442.  
 Crosby (Crosbie), Annie, 197; Betsy, 156; Ebenezer, 577; Jonathan, 167, 168, 374; Joseph, 41, 57, 119, 163, 211, 222, 232, 233, 319, 328, 364, 459, 501, 551, 552, 557, 563, 564; Mary, 167, 168; Samuel, 60; Simon, 198, 233; Thomas, 167, 168, 169, 233.  
 Crowninshield, Benjamin, 603, 610.  
 Cudworth, Urbane, 152, 262.  
 Cullymore, Isaac, 28.  
 Cummings, —, 224; Charles A., 269; Noah, 517; Noah L., 440, 447.  
 Cunningham, James H., 440, 442; Rev. Mr. 224.  
 Curtis, Abigail, 136; Adam, 137, 238, 405, 409, 413, 602, 627; Ann, 137; Benjamin, 136, 340, 603; Charles & Lewis, 603; Deodatus, 16, 535; Edward, 430; Elizabeth, 137; Franklin, 439, 440, 441, 445, 602; George, 442; Jesse, 411; Jonathan, 414, 416; John, 501; Joseph, 407, 415, 416, 429; Josephus, 430; Moses, 339, 404; Neddy, 60, 332, 429, 624; Noah, 102, 106, 108, 136, 137, 238, 242, 243, 264, 443, 601, 602; Rebekah, 535; Samuel, 137, 238, 332, 374, 409, 413, 418, 425, 552, 602, 627; Solomon, 535; Susanna, 136; Theophilus, 34, 212, 285, 548; Thomas, 602.  
 Cushing, Caleb, 438, 610; Joshua, 174; Mr. 396; Prentiss, 412; Regemelech, 407, 415; Thomas, 37, 523; William, 609.  
 Cutler, Benjamin C., ix, 81, 238, 256, 257, 431.  
 Cutshamokin, (Indian), 356, 357.  
 Dag, John, 447.  
 Dagget, Tristram, 416.  
 Daily, Edward, 442; Garrett, 448.  
 Dais, Ichabod, 416; Michael 416.  
 Dale, Thomas, 270.  
 Daly, John, 558.  
 Damon, Edward, 440, 447; Ezra, 449.  
 Danforth, John, 218; Mr., 200, 205.  
 Daniel, John, 247.  
 Darling, John, 558.  
 Darly, Dennis, 558.  
 Dassett, John, 28, 194.  
 Davenport, Addington, 37.  
 David, C. Franklin, 533.  
 Davis, Capt., 364; Isaac, 610, 611; John, 68, 100, 426, 610; Joseph A., 442, 443; Rev. Mr. 266; Samuel, 558; Samuel A., 261; William, 28.  
 Davy, John, 187.  
 Dawes, Judge, 492; Thomas, 86, 98.  
 Day, Moses & Co., 517.  
 Deadman, Joel P., 334.  
 Dean, Paul, 260; William W., 152, 261, 304, 305.  
 Dearborn, Henry, 609; Major Gen., 592.  
 Decrow, Valentine, 558.  
 Deering, Samuel, 558.  
 Deland, George, 289.  
 Dell, John, 558; Lewis, 442.  
 Dennehy, Rev. T. J., 278.  
 Dennison, Daniel, 470.  
 Dennys, Edward, 28.  
 Denton, Jacob, 422.  
 Derby, Edward, 35, 558.  
 Dermody, Patrick, 447.  
 Derry, Horace A., 446.  
 Despard, Lambert, 558.  
 Devany, John, 508.



- Devens, Charles, Jr., 611.  
 Dewoody, Mortimer L., 444.  
 Dewson, Edward H., 600.  
 Dexter, Lord Timothy, 603; Nathaniel, 449; Richard, 331; Samuel, 609.  
 Deza, William, 558.  
 Dickerman, Adeline, 335; Charles C., 447; Lysander, 288.  
 Diense, Peter, 558.  
 Dill, John, 624.  
 Dillaway, S. C., 292.  
 Dimblebee, William, 549, 558.  
 Dimmock, Col., 441; William R., 342.  
 Dinely, William, 187.  
 Ding, Edward, 558.  
 Ditson, William, 603.  
 Dixwell, —, 541.  
 Doble, John, 408; Joseph, 408.  
 Dodge, Isaac, 241.  
 Doe, Rev. Mr., 267.  
 Doggett, Isaac, 558; John, 373; Seth, 373.  
 Dolan, John, 444.  
 Donahue, Gen., 179.  
 Donley, James, 447.  
 Donnavan, Timothy, 444.  
 Dorr, Edward, 558.  
 Dorren, James, 89, 279, 624.  
 Dorifield, Barnabas, 460, 542, 558, 566.  
 Dossett, John, 558.  
 Douglass, Francis, 442, 443.  
 Douty, Ichabod, 416.  
 Dow, Everett, 152.  
 Dowd, James J., 440.  
 Downam, John, 558.  
 Downer, Daniel, 408.  
 Downing, Deerman, 558; John, 376.  
 Downs, —, 169.  
 Drake, Rev. Mr., 268; Thomas, 439, 518.  
 Drew, Samuel, 558.  
 Driscoll, John M., 443.  
 Driver, Joseph M., 292; Thomas, 293.  
 Druillettes, Father, 270.  
 Dudley, Joseph, 43, 52, 184, 248, 271.  
 Duggan, Chas. G., 448; William B., 107, 332, 596.  
 Dummer, Jeremiah, 462; Richard, 183, 184; William, 250, 551.  
 Dunbar, Hosea, 375; James, 411; Josiah, 376; Rev. Mr., 223; Sampson, 403, 420; Samuel, 376.  
 Dunham, Caleb, 373; Isaac, 376; Mary, 91.  
 Dunn, Arthur, 447.  
 Durant, Nicholas, 558.  
 Durgin, Jonathan C., 447.  
 Duror, Gilleom, 416.  
 Dutton, John L., 518; Seth, 416.  
 Dwelle, John, 241; John B., 602, 603; Lemuel, 305, 407, 415, 430, 624.  
 Dwight, Henry E., 291; Joseph, 373, 589.  
 Dyer (Diah), Benjamin, 376, 403, 407, 410, 411, 415, 416; Christopher, 161, 376; Ichabod, 407, 415; Jonathan, 376; Thomas, 70; William, 187.  
 Dyke, Col., 411.  
 Eager, Thomas, 247, 248.  
 Eames, David, 161.  
 East, Francis, 28.  
 Easterbrook, Charles G., 533.  
 Eastman, Lucius R., 289.  
 Eaton, Elisæus, 290; Elisha, 558.  
 Horace, 442; Nathaniel, 411; Samuel, 411.  
 Eccles, John, 444.  
 Edmondston, Archibald, 416.  
 Edwards, James, 178, 258, 442, 491.  
 Eells, Nathaniel, 323; Mr., 221.  
 Ela, Daniel, 508; Elisha T. C., 447; Samuel, 146, 508, 518; Samuel A., 442.  
 Elkins, Henry, 187.  
 Elliott, Francis, 13, 16, 28, 30, 45, 68, 558; Jacob, 33, 188; John, 356; Mr., 200, 204; Richard G., 262; William, 437.  
 Ellis, Hannah, 323; Richard, 442; Rufus, 227.  
 Ellison, Richard, 558.  
 Ellsworth, A. A. 288.  
 Elwell, Alonzo, 447; R. Warren, 447; William H., 447.  
 Embury, Philip, 267.  
 Emerson, Burkley, 177; Thomas A., 287.  
 Enderly, Joseph S., 440.  
 Endicott, —, 8.  
 Enright, Michael, 447.  
 Etter, Margaret, 144; Peter, 144, 379, 381, 389, 390, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478.  
 Eustis, William, 574, 610.  
 Everett, Edward, 503, 504, 510, 610; James, 33; Timothy, 558.  
 Ewell, Charles F., 442; John J., 442; Lendell H., 440.  
 Ezgate, Eleazer, 558.  
 Fairbanks, Richard, 176, 187.  
 Fairfield, —, 114, 205.  
 Fallon, John, 276.  
 Faneuil, Andrew, 275; Peter, 499.  
 Farnham, Chas. C., 354; Daniel, 155.  
 Farnsworth, Deacon, 267.  
 Farrer, Jonathan, 420.  
 Faxon, —, 413, 549; Ann, 156; Asaph, 627; Azariah, 392, 410, 413, 419, 591, 628; Benjamin, 237; Caleb, 82, 404, 628; Edward, 410; Francis, 408, 412; Henry H., 73, 156, 175, 283; Horatio N., 447; Isaiah, 408; James, 39, 89, 156, 379, 405, 409, 624, 628; J. & H. H., 603; Job, 156, 237; J. Franklin, 443; John, 73, 434; Josiah, 422; Mrs., 241; Relief, 156; Richard, 156, 374, 464; Thos., 45, 46, 47, 380, 442, 543, 545, 546, 562, 566; William, 443; William L., 310, 445.  
 Feakes, Lieut., 19, 20.  
 Feltis, Asa W., 442; Wm. H., 440.  
 Fenno, Jesse, 96, 238, 628; Samuel, 422; William, 539.  
 Fenton, Michael, 447; Thomas, 375, 558.

- Fenwick, Bishop, 148, 278.  
 Fernald, Ichabod N., 533.  
 Fessenden, Benjamin, 558; Jonathan, 373, 375, 408, 412, 418.  
 Ffurr, Old, 558.  
 Fidelia (Slave), 259.  
 Field, Benjamin, 60, 134, 625; Deborah, 134; Ebenezer, 60, 232, 233, 406, 412, 625; Ephraim, 405; George H., 442; Harvey, 332; Henry, 418, 422; Jackson, 60, 406, 412, 501, 625; Jas., 60, 430, 625; Job, 418, 420, 421, 425; John, 406, 412; Joseph, 60, 134, 240, 406, 412, 625; Lemuel, 406, 407, 415; Mehitable, 134; Mr. 379; Rev. T., 263; Samuel, 625; William, 38, 60, 233, 406, 412, 418, 518, 625; William A., 449.  
 Filcher, Lieut., 1, 2.  
 Fillmore, Millard, 303.  
 Fisher, C., 335; Joshua, 36, 472; Josiah, 128; Mehitable, 128, 244; Mr., 326, 327; R. H., 440; Samuel, 558.  
 Fiske, Ann, 116, 217; John, 205, 209; Moses, 114, 116, 204, 205, 206, 207, 209, 211, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 245, 285, 338, 542, 558; Mr., 173, 224; Sarah, 116, 205.  
 Fitzgerald, Michael, 443.  
 Fitzpatrick, —, 279.  
 Fitzsimmons, Rev. T. 276, 277.  
 Flaherty, William, 444.  
 Flanders, —, 518.  
 Flatman, Thomas, 16, 74, 558.  
 Flemming, Garrett, 447.  
 Fletcher, Frederick, 447; Joseph, 442.  
 Flint (Flynt), Rev. Henry, x, xiii, 13, 30, 31, 68, 114, 116, 194, 195, 201, 202, 203, 245, 339, 340, 538, 539, 558; Jacob, 152; Rev. Jacob, 91, 92, 93; Rev. Mr., 224; Rev. Josiah, x, 201, 203, 204, 541; Margery, 116, 203, 340, 341; Tutor, x, xi, xii.  
 Flucher, Thomas, 480, 481.  
 Flynn, Joseph, 447; William, 447.  
 Foley, Thomas, 453, 468.  
 Follett, George, 518; Wm. H., 446.  
 Folsom, Levi G., 109.  
 Fontrey, Francis, 416.  
 Forbes, Robert B., 308.  
 Ford, Joseph, 558; William, 407, 415.  
 Foster, —, 470; Asa, 376; Goodman, 558; Greenleaf P., 447; Joseph C., 294; Thomas, 28.  
 Fowle, Jacob, 89, 625.  
 Fox, Samuel, 269.  
 France, Col., 411.  
 Francis, John, 558.  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 377; John, 474, 475, 476, 477.  
 Frary, Lucian H., 288.  
 Francis, Jun, 461.  
 Frederick, Eleazer, 38, 73, 508, 518; George, 508; John, 508; William, 508; & Field, 512, 518.  
 Freeborn, William, 188.  
 Freeman, Cornwallis, 422; Samuel, 177.  
 French, —, 404, 409; Abraham, 420; Adam, 374, 375; Adonijah, 411, 414, 415; Ahay, 408, 410, 416; Alexander, 373; Alpheus, 303; Asa, 180; Benj., 405, 408; Benjamin V., 578; Caleb, 405, 410, 413, 420, 422; Caroline, 578; Daniel, 107, 109, 174, 175, 178, 179, 237, 305, 403, 408, 413, 428, 433, 434; Daniel F., 440, 446; David, 375; Dependence, 34, 501, 548; Dora, 341; Eben., 408, 413, 422; Elijah, 374, 404, 416, 420; Elinor, 124; Eunice V., 578; E. Thomas, 414; Father, 276; Francis W., 442; George H., 174, 175; Gideon, 408, 410, 422, 529; Grace, 118; Jacob, 373, 375, 376; John, 16, 28, 34, 118, 124, 411, 501, 548, 549; Jonathan, 39, 428; Joseph, 146, 410, 413, 414, 416, 508; Joshua, 374, 403, 408, 413, 414, 421; Josiah, 346, 405, 409; Jotham, 421; Lewis E., 442, 443; Moses, 39, 390, 409, 413, 418, 428, 578, 627; Nathaniel, 405, 409, 413, 418, 421, 422; Nehemiah, 374, 403; Reuben, 405, 408; Samuel, 210, 213, 214, 215, 216, 374; Seth, 374, 376; Theodore, 421; Thomas, 34, 299, 300, 301, 403, 409, 414, 428; Timothy, 373, 375, 403, 407, 409, 415, 418; Washington M., 76, 149; William, 299, 300; Zenas, 414, 418, 422; Z. Aaron, 354.  
 Frieze, Jacob, 407, 410, 415.  
 Friguglietti, Rev. Francis 278.  
 Frizzell, John, 540, 558.  
 Frost, Charles, 444; Geo., 412; Phebe, 468.  
 Frothingham, N. L., 224.  
 Furnald, Alonzo, 440.  
 Gage, Gov., 388; Isaiah, 37.  
 Gallop, Nathaniel, 375;  
 Gannett, Charles E., 440; Ezra S., 224, 227; Joseph, 558.  
 Gardiner, David, 421; Robert, 420.  
 Gardner, Henry J., 610, 611; William, 109.  
 Garing, John, 16, 558.  
 Garrity, Bernard, 444; Patrick, 605.  
 Gaston, William, 611.  
 Gatcliffe, Thomas, 543, 545, 546, 558.  
 Gay, Benjamin, 432, 433; David, 373; Ebenezer V., 60, 625; Henry A., 605; Henry F., 430; Henry T., 60, 625; Jotham, 375; Oliver, 253, 416; Rev. Mr., 223.  
 Gear, D. L., 151.  
 Gee, —, 37.  
 Gent, John, 558.  
 George, John, (Indian John,) 364, 365, 366, 367; Simon S., (Indian,) 552; Samuel, 373.  
 Gerry, Elbridge, 96, 97, 98, 609.  
 Gezer, Earnestian, 478.  
 Gibbons, Ambrose, 542; Edward, 19, 361, 363, 542, 543, 544, 545; George M., 241.



- Gibson, Edward J., 447; George W., 440, 446; J., 507.  
 Gifford, John, 468, 469, 470.  
 Gilbert, Thomas, 28.  
 Gile, Samuel, 287.  
 Giles, James, 558.  
 Gilker, John, 558.  
 Gill, George L., 180, 443; Moses, 609; Thomas, 375.  
 Gillett, Simon, 526.  
 Gleason, Benjamin, 374; Joseph, 406.  
 Glom, John, 558.  
 Glover, Benjamin, 132; Ebenezer, 60, 62, 82, 131, 132, 625; Edward, 238; Elisha, 60, 130, 132, 412, 449, 625; Eliza, 132; Elizabeth, 130, 131; Enoch, 628; Esther, 131; Ezra, 131, 238, 334, 412, 628; Horatio N., 241, 332; James M., 82; John, 21, 66, 69, 70, 130, 131, 430, 536, 605, 625; John J., 55, 68, 72, 334; Josiah, 60, 62, 82, 132, 433, 449, 625; Lewis, 421, 425; Mary, 131, 132; Nathaniel, 60, 131, 241, 430, 625; Nathaniel E., 440; Polly, 132, 238; Samuel K., 406; Sarah, 131; Sophia J., 132; Thomas, 130, 131; William, 60, 131, 132, 625; William B., 442; William 434, 439.  
 Gloyd, Jacob, 413, 418.  
 Goffe, William, 540, 541.  
 Gold, Capt 395.  
 Goldie, Henry F., 444.  
 Goldthwaite, C. H., 350.  
 Goldwaite, Jacob, 373, 375.  
 Gooch, James, 409; John, 409, 418; Joseph, 167, 369, 370, 371, 379, 403, 484, 554, 564; William, 422.  
 Good, Francis, 558.  
 Goodridge, J. C., 269.  
 Goodwin, William, 303.  
 Gookins, Daniel, 197.  
 Gordon, George W., 611.  
 Gore, Christopher, 609.  
 Gorton, Samuel, 15, 16, 17.  
 Gould, (Goole), Francis, 558; Gardner, 426; J. B., 269; Thomas, 420.  
 Gourgass, John M., 146.  
 Graham, John R., 171, 600, 602.  
 Grame, Samuel, 28.  
 Grandy, James, 416.  
 Grant, Ulysses S., 180.  
 Graves, Ephraim, 375; John, 558.  
 Gray, Benjamin, 449; Rev. Dr., 243; William D., 146.  
 Grayner, Martin, 481.  
 Green, Ebenezer, 238; James, 241, 449; John, 529; John A., 108, 179, 325, 529, 530; Jonathan, 374, 375; M. Elizabeth, 530; & Prescott, 530.  
 Greenhill, William, 453, 469.  
 Greenleaf, Daniel, 78, 96, 106, 236, 237, 238, 244; Elizabeth, 236; Heirs, 38; John, 236, 240, 241, 491; Lucy, 240, 241; Mary, 237; Nancy, 240; Stephen 240; Thomas, 67, 101, 102, 106, 236, 237, 238, 240, 242, 243, 264, 344, 433, 579, 597; William, 240.  
 Greenlier, John, 558.  
 Greenough, William, 55; William W., 579.  
 Gregory, John, 79, 80, 81, 260, 261, 433, 434; J. H., 437.  
 Grenville, Mr., 377.  
 Gridley, Richard, 187.  
 Griggs, Humphrey, 16, 558.  
 Grinnell, Joseph, 508.  
 Grise, Charles, 558.  
 Griswold, A. V., 256.  
 Grosse, Isaac, 188.  
 Grove, John, 558.  
 Grows, John, 558.  
 Gulliver, Cato, 422; Rufus, 422; Samuel, 558.  
 Gunnison, Hugh, 28, 187.  
 Gurney, (Girney), Elijah, 407, 410, 411, 415; John, 558; Thomas, 412.  
 Gutridge, Robert, 558.  
 Habersham, James, 558.  
 Hackett, William, 493.  
 Hahatum, Old, (Indian), 45, 47.  
 Haiford, John, 558.  
 Hails, Abby L., 352.  
 Hall, —, 152, 349; James, 146, 147, 148, 237, 238, 278, 430; James E., 265; Job, 411; John, 60, 85, 87, 90, 92, 102, 115, 133, 238, 391, 406, 418, 425, 599, 625, 629; John O., 262; Luther, 411; Sarah, 133.  
 Hallett, Benjamin F., 610.  
 Halley, James, 277.  
 Hallowell, Benjamin, 374.  
 Hament, Timothy, 376.  
 Hamilton, Alexander, 574.  
 Hammond, Charles, 442; William B., 288.  
 Hampton, Maj. Gen., 592.  
 Hancock, Ebenezer, 218, 219, 407, 410, 415; John, (Rev.), ix, xiii, 79, 117, 194, 195, 202, 217, 218, 219, 220, 223, 228, 233, 245, 251, 339, 342, 558, 580; John, (Gov.), 61, 62, 86, 117, 218, 219, 220, 272, 342, 420, 424, 489, 490, 499, 523, 580, 581, 582, 583, 609; John G. W., 582; Mary, 218, 580.  
 Harbor, John, 367, 558.  
 Harder, Isaac, 416.  
 Hardier, Richard, 547, 558.  
 Hardings, Jonathan, 558; Robert, 188.  
 Hardman, John, 558.  
 Hardwick, (Hartwick), Adam, 241, 430, 480; Charles, 430, 625; Charles H., 38; C. H. & Co., 518; Elizabeth, 478; Frederick, 60, 102, 106, 238, 264, 339, 340, 430, 433, 442, 505, 601, 602, 625; Frederick Philip, 480; Henry, 60, 166, 239, 325, 430, 480, 603, 625; John, 332, 479, 480; John Peter, 480; Peter, 59, 625; Philip, 480; W. P. & J. M., 602.  
 Hardy, Benjamin, 442.  
 Hareman, Nathaniel, 16.  
 Harmon, William, 628.  
 Harlar, John, 28.



- Harper, Joseph, 558.  
Harriman, William, 404.  
Harrington, Leonard B., 447.  
Harris, John L., 437; Richard, 558;  
Thaddeus M., 224, 302.  
Harskrthin, Christian S., 478.  
Haskell, Thomas, 89, 625.  
Hassett, John, 28.  
Hastings, Jonathan, 177; John, 16,  
558; William, 444.  
Hasty, David S., 533.  
Hathaway, George B., 444; Nicholas,  
29.  
Hatman, Thomas, 558.  
Haven, Robert, 29.  
Hawes, Samuel, 373.  
Hawke, Mary, 218.  
Hawkins, James 29; Thomas, 29.  
Hayden, (Heyden,) (Heidon,) 171;  
Abel, 427, 429, 430, 625; Alexander,  
404; Aminadab, 404, 421, 422; Anon,  
627; Arthur L., 443; Bartlett, 442;  
Benjamin, 39, 157, 328, 391, 392, 428,  
627; Caleb, 60, 408, 409, 429, 625;  
Clement, 374, 375, 404; Cyrus, 408,  
416; Daniel, 375, 376, 408, 421; David  
376; Ebenezer, 125, 364, 410; Eli,  
493; Elijah, 374; Elisha, 373, 375,  
429; Enoch, 376, 405, 408, 418, 420,  
421; George L., 440; Henry, 412;  
Isaac, 375; Jacob, 408, 412, 415, 422;  
Jonathan, 247, 501, 535; John, 412,  
535, 540; Joseph, 212, 405, 416; Jo-  
siah, 332, 368; Levi, 415; Lewis, 335,  
420, 422; Nathaniel, 407, 410, 412,  
415, 420, 421, 429, 625; Nehemiah, 34,  
57, 208, 210, 213, 214, 216, 285, 411,  
452, 548, 550; Richard, 376; Richard  
B., 447; Robert, 404, 405, 409, 413,  
418; Samuel, 251, 364, 449; Solomon,  
449; Stephen, 406, 408, 416; Susan-  
na, 535; William, 236, 374, 404, 411,  
416, 421, 422; Zebra, 405, 409, 413,  
416, 418, 422, 425  
Hayes, President, 596.  
Haynes, Aaron, 289; J. P., 266.  
Hayward, Aaron, 403; Abraham, 410;  
Adam, 416; Barnabas, 411; Benja-  
min, 403, 409; Benoni, 403, 409, 416;  
Caleb, 413; Daniel, 404, 405, 408,  
410, 411, 420; Daniel P., 157; David  
P., 409, 413; Ebenezer, 157, 177, 414;  
Elias, 180; Elizabeth, 157; James,  
420, 625; John, 157, 176, 384, 498;  
Jonathan, 34, 118, 320; Joseph, 374,  
391, 403, 409; Joshua, 403; Lois, 157;  
Obadiah, 422; Richard, 28; Ruth,  
118; Samuel, 414; Sarah, 118; Silas,  
408; Simeon, 409; Thomas, 407, 410,  
411, 415, 416, 421, 422; Zeba, 405, 409;  
Zebulon, 403, 404, 407, 409, 415.  
Heath, J. G. B., 262; William, 86, 96,  
97, 100, 609.  
Heines, Abraham, 558.  
Hennessy, John, 444.  
Henshaw, William, 422.  
Hepworth, —, 227.  
Herdin, John, 558.  
Herrick, Gideon, 422.  
Hersey, —, 421; David, 422; Reu-  
ben, 421; Thomas, 375.  
Hetherston, Martin, 448.  
Hevens, William, 373.  
Hewes, Joshua, 454; Nathaniel, 558.  
Hewstead, Robert, 29.  
Hickok, Charles H., 282; Wm., 453.  
Higgins, Daniel, 558; Samuel, 269.  
Hill, Jonathan, 416.  
Hilt, John, 481.  
Hilton, Edward, 8.  
Hinckley, Ebenezer, 558; Eliphalet,  
376; William, 334.  
Hitchcock, Calvin, 291.  
Hoar, Leonard, 113, 120.  
Hobart (Hobard, Huborff), Adam,  
405, 409, 413, 627; Benjamin, 35;  
Caleb, 34, 41, 54, 123, 208, 231, 368,  
410, 548, 563, 627; Daniel, 103, 240;  
Elizabeth, 123; John, 405, 408, 410;  
Joshua, 123, 408, 410, 413, 627; Jo-  
siah, 34; Nathaniel, 416, 422; Nehe-  
miah, 206; Peter, 373, 375, 625; Sam-  
uel, 59, 421, 422, 610, 625; William,  
375, 376, 405, 408.  
Hodges, Joseph, 375.  
Hodgkinson, Michael, 523.  
Hoffenborn, John, 367.  
Hogg, Richard, 29.  
Holbrook, Caleb, 159; David, 159, 410,  
413, 418; Ebenezer, 420; Elisha N.,  
296; Ichabod, 405, 408, 627; James,  
410, 413, 627; John, 413, 418, 453,  
464, 471, 627; Jonathan, 159, 404,  
405, 409, 627; Lieut., 380; Lydia,  
595; Mary, 627; Moses, 159, 627;  
Mr., 549; Nathan, 412; Nathaniel,  
408, 418; Nehemiah, 410, 413, 627;  
Samuel, 627; Silas, 405, 420; Thom-  
as, 34, 67, 364, 408, 410, 549, 595.  
Holden, Henry A., 447; John O., 179;  
Randall, 15.  
Holland, James, 421; John, 69.  
Hollis, Barnabas, 408; Benjamin, 411,  
412; Daniel, 60, 405, 408; David, 410;  
Isaac, 414, 416, 421, 423; Jedediah,  
264; John, 34, 374, 404, 595, 623, 627;  
Jonathan, 375; Nathaniel, 405; Sam-  
uel, 98; Silas, 405, 408, 418; Simeon,  
407, 415; Stephen, 416; Thomas, 375,  
376, 405, 409, 413, 418, 511, 517, 518,  
595, 627.  
Holmes, Almorán, 508; Elmer W.,  
532; Naaman B., 72, 523, 525; Sam-  
uel, 412; Zebulon, 373.  
Holt, Albert, 152.  
Hooper, J. G., 437.  
Hope, Henry, 584, 585, 586; Isaac,  
477; Zachery, 477.  
Horgan, John, 447.  
Horton, (Houghton), David, 375;  
Ebenezer, 558; Enoch, 60, 625; Isaac,  
413, 418, 422; Lemuel, 422; Lloyd  
G., 439; Samuel, 422; William, 422.  
Hough, (Haulgh), Atherton, 12, 24,  
25, 45, 183, 184, 308.  
Houston, Samuel, 437.

- Howard, Aaron, 414; Adam, 373; Benoni, 414; Hepzibah, 292; James, 60, 418, 426; Joshua, 418; Noah, 374; Samuel, 212; Simeon, 414; Zebulon, 411, 412, 414.
- Howe, (How), Gen., 596; James B., 255; Reginald H., 248, 256; Timothy, 558.
- Howell, Luke, 420.
- Howland, William O., 442.
- Howley, Michael J., 442.
- Hubbard, John, 452, 462, 463, 471; Nathaniel, 463, 563.
- Hudson, —, 67; George, 416.
- Hughes, James, 447.
- Hull, John, 356, 453, 471, 472; Robert, 187.
- Humphreys, John, 437.
- Hunne, George, 29.
- Hunneman & Co., 76.
- Hunt, —, 499; Adam, 407, 415; Anthony, 405, 408, 414, 422, 625; Benjamin, 375, 411, 412; Caleb, 409, 413; Charles N., 440, 445; Daniel, 374; Ebenezer, 98, 422; Eliphaz, 411; Ephraim 374, 403, 408, 463; Gideon, 420; Isaac, 420; Jacob, 403; John, 374, 408, 410, 420, 421; Joseph, 60, 330, 331, 625; Josiah, 409; Laban, 420; Lemuel, 422; Nathan, 430; Nathaniel, 404, 409, 411, 412, 414, 415, 420; Samuel, 374, 412, 420, 422; Seth, 414, 420, 422; William, 167, 564.
- Hunter, George, (Indian), 552; John, 403.
- Hunting, Daniel, 409.
- Huntoon, Rev. Mr., 224.
- Hurd, Isaac, 596; John, 29; Luke, 89, 625.
- Hutchings, John, 625.
- Hutchinson, Ann, 182, 183, 186, 193, 543; Edward, 36, 37, 187; Edward, Jr., 29, 31; Mr., 484, 553; Richard, 187; Thomas, 372; William, 11, 12, 23, 24, 25, 187, 188, 193.
- Huxford, Daniel H., 533.
- Indian, John, 364, 365, 366, 367.
- Ingersoll, —, 377.
- Inman, Samuel, 558.
- Irons, Samuel, 558.
- Ivers, Timothy, 442.
- Jackson, Andrew, 436; Edward, 480; John, 29; Rev. Mr., 218.
- James, Brothers, 493; Mr., 196; William, 240, 449.
- Jameson, Charles H., 440; Jonathan, 109, 518.
- Jefferson, Thomas, 344, 573.
- Jeffrey, —, 8; Patrick, 628.
- Jenkins, Horace, 334; Oliver, 237, 303; William, 89, 625.
- Jepson, John, 29.
- Jewell, (Juel), 29, 558.
- Jewett, Ebenezer, 109, 264; Paul, 287; William, 287.
- John, Sagamore, (Indian), 48.
- Johnson, Albion H., 289; Asa S., 146; Capt., 364; Catherine, 140; Dr., 254; Edward 543; Francis M., 73; Ichabod, 137; James, 187; John, 193, 200, 437; Jonathan, 442; Joshua, 140, 574; Louisa Catherine, 574; Samuel, 416; Samuel R., 510, 517; William, 442, 444.
- Joice, (Joist, Joyce), Edwin L., 440, 447; Seth, 89, 625.
- Jones, Abraham, 412; Benjamin, 416; Edward, 374; Ephraim, 558; Geo., 443; Jacob, 422; Joseph, 532; Peleg F., 493, 495; Samuel, 376, 409, 413, 422, 428; William, 447.
- Jordan, Barash, 376; John, 403, 409, 413; Samuel, 376.
- Josephs, Freeman, 440; Levi B., 260, 603; Uriel, 447.
- Josselyn, Nathan, 236, 493, 495; Robert, 440.
- Joy, Jacob, 420; Samuel, 375.
- Jusee, Peter, 558.
- Jyans, Matthews, 187.
- Kash, Godfrey, 484.
- Keating, Albert, 440, 446; Peter, 239.
- Keayne, (Kean, Keene), Benjamin, 29; Robert, 187.
- Keenan, Matthew, 447.
- Kehoe, John, 447.
- Keith, Harrison A., 340; Solomon, 411.
- Kelly, James, 447; John, 447;
- Kelley, Samuel, 269, 270.
- Kendall, Rev. Mr., 95; William, 416.
- Kennedy, James, 444.
- Kennison, George F., 442.
- Kent, Richard, 558.
- Kettell, Rebecca, 349.
- Keyahgunson, Thomas, (Indian), 47.
- Kibber, Charles L., 444.
- Kidby, Lewis, 29.
- Kidder, William, 518.
- Kimball, Howard M., 440.
- King, Ebenezer, 558; John, 375; Philip, (Indian), 359, 366.
- Kingley, John, 548, 558.
- Kingman, Alexander, 418; Henry, 67; James, 409, 411, 413; Joseph, 428; Thomas, 404.
- Kingsbury, David, 437.
- Kingsley, (Kinsley), Samuel, 558; Stephen, 16, 29, 67, 74, 158, 194, 459, 558, 562.
- Kirby, William T., 442.
- Kirkley, William, 29.
- Kirtland, Philip, 323; Susanna, 323.
- Kittridge, Josiah N., 447.
- Kneeland, John, 421.
- Knowles, Mr., 196, 197.
- Knox, Daniel M. C., 508; John C., 508.
- Kutshamakin, (Indian), see Cutshamokin.

- Labaree, John C., 291.  
 Labonchere, Henry, 585.  
 Lamb, John, 548, 558; Thomas, 212.  
 Lambert, (Lambart), Joseph, 374; Major, 559.  
 Lambton, —, 247.  
 Lamont, Robert, 558.  
 Lamson, Ebenezer, 558, 559; John H., 440.  
 Lane, —, 420; Eli, 421; Levi, 420; R. & C., 334, 335.  
 Langdon, Rev. Mr., 223.  
 Langue, Louis, 416.  
 Lapham, Frederick A., 440; George F., 447; Joseph A., 440; William, H. H., 440, 441, 447.  
 Larkin, John, 440.  
 Larrabee, Benjamin, 167.  
 Lathrop, Samuel, 610.  
 Lawless, Richard, 447.  
 Lawrence, Amos, 105, 505; Amos A., 611.  
 Leader, Richard, 466, 467, 468.  
 Leahy, Michael, 442.  
 Lear, Christopher, 416.  
 Leavitt, (Levit), Charles F., 447; Daniel, 559.  
 Lee, Jesse, 268; John, 422; Philip, 411; Samuel, 376.  
 Leech, Isaac, 411; Samuel, 411.  
 Lefavour, Amos, 292.  
 Legaree, Daniel, 229, 558; Francis, 285.  
 Lelton, John, 416.  
 Leonard, —, 169; Daniel, 508; Henry, 469, 470; John, 469; John B., 289; Silas, 259, 260, 334.  
 Litherland, William, 187.  
 Letton, John, 416.  
 Leuchars, Robert B., 72.  
 Leveret, Dep. Gov., 205, 361.  
 Lewis, Jacob, 481.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 180, 577; Benjamin, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406; Charles K., 444; Jacob, 421; L., 375; Levi, 243, 609, 610; Lydia N., 495; Perez, 595; Thomas W., 442, 443.  
 Lines, Polly, 292.  
 Linfield, David, 403, 404, 409, 413; Nathaniel, 404; Samuel, 404, 413; William, 34, 161, 404, 409, 413, 414, 418.  
 Linnehan, William, 444.  
 Lippett, E. R., 255.  
 Liscome, Daniel, 559.  
 Lisle, Francis, 29.  
 Litchfield, Liba, 443.  
 Little, James L., 310.  
 Littlefield, Aaron, 292, 410, 412; Edmund, 161, 374; Meribah, 292; Micah, 292; Moses, 376, 403, 409, 410, 412; Nathaniel, 161; Samuel, 208.  
 Lloyd, James, 575, 610.  
 Locke, George H., 146.  
 Lomar, William, 444.  
 Lombard, Joseph W., 442.  
 Long, John, 146.  
 Longfellow, Stephen, 98.  
 Longworthy, Rev. Mr., 266.  
 Loring, Daniel, 628.  
 Lothrop, S. K., 227.  
 Lourney, Dennis, 444.  
 Lovell, (Lovewell), Daniel, 29; Gen., 420; James, 404; John, 413, 416, 421; Joseph, 374; Samuel, 420; Silas, 374, 408, 410, 421.  
 Lowe, John, 29.  
 Lowell, Rev. Dr., 243; Thomas, 559.  
 Lucas, (Luchas), Capt. 70; Henry, 248.  
 Ludden, Benjamin, 57, 368, 405, 408, 415, 501; Beza or Bizer, 408, 411, 412, 415; Eli, 404, 405, 406; Joseph, 558; Hezekiah, 376, 403; Lemuel, 413; Levi, 377; Nathaniel, 403, 407, 411, 415, 422; Samuel, 412, 420; Silas, 373; Sylvanus, 405, 408, 411, 412; Thomas, 404.  
 Ludkin, George, 558.  
 Ludlow, Roger, 20.  
 Lufkin, Isaac, 421.  
 Lugg, John, 29.  
 Lunt, Abby W., 117; Henry, 446; Theodore H., 448; William P., ix, 62, 79, 115, 117, 140, 141, 181, 195, 204, 205, 219, 221, 224, 225, 227, 240, 245, 308, 433, 434, 587, 594.  
 Lusher, Eleazer, 70, 200.  
 Luzarder, Joseph M., 447.  
 Lycett, James, 448.  
 Lyde, Byfield, 375.  
 Lynde, Symon, 545.  
 Lynes, Daniel, 416; William, 416.  
 Lyons, John S., 518.  
 MacEwan, William, 533.  
 Madan, Abigail, 292; John, 292.  
 Madison, James, 349, 575.  
 Mainard, Pear, 416.  
 Maley, Melville, 444.  
 Maloney, David, 444.  
 Mamuntago, Robert, (Indian), 45, 47.  
 Mann, (Man), Benjamin, 292, 409, 414, Ephraim, 403, 412; Hannah, 292; Horace, 315, 610, 619; Joseph, 376, 411, 412, 420; Louisa, 292; Polly, 292; Samuel, 412, 418; Seth, 292, 403, 409, 412.  
 Manning, John, 447; Michael, 448.  
 Manunion, Joseph, (Indian), 47; William, (Indian), 45, 47.  
 Marble, Luther, 508.  
 March, John, 212.  
 Marchent, E., 533.  
 Marden, Frank M., 440.  
 Marquand, Peter, 144, 248, 249, 550, 559; Sarah, 144; Zachariah, 38.  
 Marque, Peter P., 440, 447.  
 Marrain, John, 415.  
 Marsh, —, 171; Abigail, 134; Ambrose, 134, 135; Anna, 135; Alexander, 134, 136, 240, 458, 459, 547, 548, 563, 566; Chas., 136, 603; Edmund, 239; Edwin W., 82, 603; Elisha.



- 106, 135, 239, 302, 449, 520; Emily, 136; E. & J., 520; George, 520; John, 240; Jonathan, 59, 134, 135, 136, 241, 303, 406, 412, 520, 625; Joseph, 117, 215, 216, 217, 218, 245, 338, 340, 590; Lucy, 239; Mary, 573; Miriam, 134; Moses, 373, 375; Moses R., 239; M. R. & E., 603; Patience, 136; Samuel, 374; Sophia, 135, 136; Susannah, 135, 136; William, 406; Wilson, 60, 134, 135, 136, 239, 240, 241, 376, 520, 625; Wilson & Sons, 520.
- Marshall, J. P. C., 443; John, xiii, 34, 123, 205, 206, 211, 233, 559; Jos., 416; Mary, 123; Samuel, 324; Stephen, 123; Thomas, 33, 187, 410, 414.
- Marstons, Miss 341.
- Martin, Ambrose, 437; John W., 446; Lot, 437; Robert, 67; Samuel 517, 518.
- Mason, —, 412; Aaron, 238.
- Massey, (Masse), Edward, 88; Enemond, 270; John, 416.
- Mather, Cotton, 88, 191, 199, 360, 361, 367.
- Matignon, Father, 274, 275.
- Matson, Thos., 13, 30, 31, 74, 188, 559.
- Matthews, Lyman, 288.
- Mattoon, Ebenezer, 98.
- Maudsley, Henry, 16, 29, 559.
- Maul, W. R., 282.
- May, Elisha, 98.
- Mayhew, Jonathan, 223.
- Maynard, (Mainard), Lambert, 174; Peter, 416.
- Mayo, James, 237; Lucinda, 237.
- McCarty, John, 443.
- McDaniels, James, 89.
- McGann, John, 448; Thomas W., 447.
- McGlone, Michael, 447.
- McGovern, John, 447.
- McGrath, John, 444.
- McIntosh William, 418.
- McKean, —, 224.
- McKendrick, Michael, 146.
- McKnight, William, 443.
- McRee, William, 592.
- Mead, Elisha, 603; William, 59; William P., 625.
- Mears, (Mearsh), James, 175; George, 59, 478, 559, 625.
- Meekins, (Meedyns), Thomas, 16, 29, 538, 559, 562.
- Mekusett, Modica, 559.
- Mellows, Oliver, 187.
- Merchant, John, 29.
- Merritt, N. T., 531; Richard, 422.
- Meserve, W. P. F., 175, 442.
- Mesurvey, Benjamin F., 440, 441, 445, 446.
- Messer, Charles E., 448.
- Metcalf, Stephen, 86.
- Millard, Thomas, 29.
- Miller, Charles E., 146, 252, 442; Ebenezer, 59, 61, 85, 87, 89, 145, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 254, 416, 490, 559, 625, 629; Edward, 106, 237, 331, 333, 369, 370, 375, 379, 380, 381, 389; Hannah, 237; Jonathan, 429; Martha, 146; Mr. 195, 196; Rebecca, 145; Samuel, 38, 145, 249, 450, 464, 472.
- Mills, John) 29, 165, 166, 208, 210, 215, 233, 327, 369, 379, 406, 539, 559, 563, 564; William, 408.
- Milton, Benjamin, 408; Ephraim, 416; Robert, 403, 421.
- Mingo, (Slave), 549.
- Mitchell, Charles R., 150; John, 298; William, 444.
- Molloy, George, 444.
- Moloney, Thomas 443.
- Monk, Daniel, 434; Robert, 440, 441.
- Monroe, James, 575, see Munroe.
- Montague, Mary W., 88.
- Moody, David, 105; Levi W., 72; Rev. R. B., 289.
- Moore, (Moor), Charles W., 305; John, 29, 559; John W., 262.
- Morgan, William, 303.
- Morley, John, 539, 559.
- Moriarty, Dennis, 447.
- Morrison, Dr. J. H., 227.
- Morrain, John, 407.
- Morris, Lewis, 246.
- Morse, Hazen, 243; Rev. Dr., 173; Robert, 73; Stephen Jr., 443; William, 260.
- Morton, George W., 446; Joseph W., 446, 448; Marcus, 610; Nathaniel, 100; Salmon, 502; Thomas, 2, 5, 7, 9, 17, 63, 524, 542; William S., 72, 561.
- Moshier, A. J. & Co., 518.
- Moss, William, 559.
- Mossett, Thomas, 559.
- Mott, Nathaniel, 363, 559.
- Mottram, Thomas, 146.
- Mountjoy, George, 323, 559; Mary, 323.
- Mower, William, 29.
- Muirson, George, 247.
- Mulford, John, 604.
- Mullen, Andrew, 444; William, 443, 559.
- Munn, Luther, 511, 517, 518.
- Munroe, Israel W., 149.
- Murch, James, 559.
- Murphy, Andrew, 443; James, 444; Michael, 444; Peter, 416.
- Murray, John, 259.
- Mycall, James, 559.
- Nahaton, William, (Indian), 45, 47.
- Nash, Benjamin, 373, 374, 375, 408, 410, 415; Daniel, 407, 415; David, 410; Francis, 364; Jacob, 364, 377, 404, 405, 408; James, 405, 408; John, 443; John W., 443; Jonathan, 404; Moses, 407, 410, 411, 415; Samuel, 374; William, 439, 603; Zadoc, 410, 411.
- Neal, (Neale, Neil), Abigail, 376, 550, Benjamin, 35, 117, 212, 215, 233, 464, 501, 548, 549, 552; Elijah, 374;

- Henry, 29, 45, 67, 117, 559; Joseph, 35, 57, 117, 233, 239; Mary, 117; Mehitable, 117; Samuel, 34.
- Needham (Needam), John, 138, 559; William, 14, 29, 45, 244, 559.
- Newbury, Mr., 20.
- Newcomb (Nücom), Abraham, 407, 410, 411, 415, 428; Abram, 60, 406; Benjamin L., 442; Brothers, 517; Bryant, 59, 238, 407, 410, 411, 415, 421, 425, 442, 447, 515, 517, 518; Brv-ant B., 518; Charles, 90, 416, 421, 624, 626; Charles F., 443; Charles H. S., 262; Charles O., 443; Ebenezer, 60, 61, 412, 430, 626, 627; Francis, 60, 121, 422, 535; George, 110; Goody, 549; Harrison G. O., 442; Henry A., 447; Isaac, 556; Isaac T., 448; James, 107, 108, 110, 511, 518; Jerusha, 237; John, 35, 59, 97, 171, 211, 285, 430, 449, 626; John A., 260; John R., 59, 626; Jonathan, 511, 517, 518; Malachi, 374; Marv, 535; Micah, 410, 411; Micajah, 407, 415; Oliver, 60, 406, 410, 412; Peter, 34, 211, 376, 379, 380, 406, 407, 410, 411, 415, 440, 548; Rachel, 535; Remember, 59; Richard, 59, 626; Samuel, 60, 412, 511, 517, 518, 548; Samuel F., 442; Thaddeus H., 439, 446; Thomas, 60, 381, 390, 393, 406, 407, 410, 411, 415, 422; William, 240; Winslow M., 602; & Chapin, 518; & Richards, 517.
- Newell, William, 227.
- Newman (Numan), Mr., 220; Noah, 559.
- Newton, Anthony, 29.
- Nichols, Grise, 559; John, 260; Jos., 376.
- Nickerson, —, 523.
- Nightingale, Alonzo A., 440; Charles L., 446; Daniel, 60; Ebenezer, 60, 85, 233, 239, 414, 626; George, 236, 449; Hannah, 125; John, 60, 86, 406, 408, 626; Joseph, 60, 125, 232, 374, 376, 380, 626; Josiah, 238; Mehitable, 241; Moses, 518; Ruggles, 626; Samuel, 60, 86, 586, 626; Samuel A., 440, 448; Sarah, 241; Solomon, 241, 449; Thomas, 239; William, 34, 125, 208, 368, 376; Wyman B., 440.
- Niles, Ann, 154; Benjamin, 161, 208; Ebenezer, 162, 376, 377, 403, 414; Elijah, 418; Elisha, 380, 393, 422; Elizabeth, 154; Enoch, 422; Ezra, 375; Hannah, 535; Increase, 364; Isaac, 403, 414; Jacob, 300, 302; James, 377, 403, 407, 409, 414, 415; Jane, 535; John, 161, 162, 208, 374; 375, 377, 403, 410, 414, 415, 422, 535; Jonathan, 375, 377; Joseph, 374, 376, 404, 416; Joshua, 299; Nathaniel, 162, 316, 390, 403, 414; Peter, 162, 418; Samuel, 38, 40, 154, 155, 160, 161, 162, 208, 218, 221, 223, 286, 287, 321, 363, 370, 381, 384, 564; Silas, 376; William, 374.
- Ninigret (Indian), 359, 361, 363.
- Noistenns, Job (Indian), 45, 47.
- Noll, Henry, 559.
- Norton, Edward, 265; Jacob, 287; Madame, 233.
- Nott, Francis L., 447.
- Noyes, (Noyce), Daniel, 177; John, 375, 444; Oliver, 37; Samuel, 404; 559; William, 559.
- Nutting, Charles A., 440; Edward W. H., 440, 442.
- Nye, Daniel P., 73.
- O'Beirne, Father, 277.
- Oberton, James, 559.
- O'Brien, Michael, 442, 443; Thomas, 295.
- Odiorne, George, 123; Polly, 123.
- Odlin, John, 187.
- Offley, D., 29.
- Oliver, Daniel, 37; John, 187; Jonathan, 420; Thomas, 187, 372, 388.
- O'Neil, James, 442.
- Onion, John, 29.
- Orcut, Benjamin, 559.
- Osborne, Edward B., 529; John, 449; William, 559.
- Otis, Harrison G., 275, 610; James, 523, 581.
- Owen, Benjamin, 555; William, 559.
- Owens, Ebenezer, 364, 367; John, 443; Josiah, 35; Nathaniel, 34, 212; Rowland, 109; Thomas P., 442, 443.
- Oxenbridge, Mr., 205.
- Packard, Abner B., 171, 439, 440, 445; Elisha, 434; Henry F., 447; Henry, T., 448; James, 409; Lucy, 136; Morton, 440, 441, 448; William, 103, 136, 501, 517, 518.
- Paddleford, (Paddlefoot), Jonathan, 34, 367, 559.
- Pafflyn, John, 29, 539.
- Page, Benjamin, 101, 108, 304, 449; Patty, 89.
- Paine, (Pane, Payne), —, 27; Benjamin, 407, 409, 411, 415, 421, 501; David, 374; Elizabeth, 535; Henry W., 611; Jacob, 374; John, 34, 549; Jos. R., 376; Mary, 123, 535; Moses, 13, 14, 31, 67, 123, 233, 324, 501, 539, 543, 545, 546, 549, 559, 562; Nathaniel, 374, 403, 409, 412, 413, 415; Rachel, 349; Robert T., 396; Samuel, 34, 208, 210, 213, 214, 248, 249, 251, 285, 548; Silas, 428; Simon, 374; Stephen, 66, 123, 166, 375, 536; Zeba, 428.
- Palfrey, John G., 610.
- Palmer, Ann, 586; John, 31; Joseph, 240, 381, 384, 385, 391, 392, 393, 402, 409, 412, 414, 423, 424, 475, 476, 479, 480, 482, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 564, 586; Joseph P., 586.
- Panton, William, 76, 604.
- Pares, Judith, 586.

- Park, Charles, 239; Edward A., 287.  
Parker, —, 66, 188, 536; Chase, 443; Francis W., 82; John, 440, 446; Lorenzo D., 447; Miss, xi, xii; Richard, 29; Theodore, 335; William, xi, 335, 337, 339.  
Parkes, William, 70.  
Parkman, Rev. Dr., 224.  
Parmenter, John, 367; Joseph, 34, 129, 213, 231, 364; Mr., 547; Deacon Robert, 222, 548, 559.  
Parris, Alexander, 243; John, 559.  
Parsons, Elizabeth, 323; Joseph, 323; Robert, 559; Samuel, 323; Theophilus, 574.  
Pattee, William S., 149, 152.  
Patterson, Daniel, 416; James, 442.  
Paul, Hugh, 416; John, 89.  
Payson, Joseph, 407, 409, 414, 415.  
Peabody, A. P., 227; Charles H., 293; William A., 296.  
Peck, —, 66, 536.  
Pecker, James, 628.  
Pell, William, 187.  
Penn, James, 23 33; William, 56, 166, 462.  
Penniman, —, 166; Amasa, 422; Bethner, 429; Dorcas, 155; Ebenezer, 409, 413, 422; Elihu, 405; Enoch, 409, 413; George, 517; Goodman, 536; James, 11, 13, 155, 188, 285, 380, 384, 392, 419, 422, 428, 537, 538, 546; James T., 434, 603; John, 212, 285; Joseph, 31, 34, 118, 122, 166, 339, 367, 368, 548, 567; Mesheck, 411; Moses, 122, 247, 375; Ruth, 156; Samuel, 34, 233, 320, 548, 566; Stephen, 316, 402, 404, 405, 411, 413, 418, 627; Thomas, 376, 390, 392, 403, 627; Waiting 118; William, 156, 390, 407, 410, 415, 417, 419, 464; Wm. W., 442.  
Perkins, Charles N., 446; Edward L., 440, 448; James B., 109; Jonas, 288; Thomas H., 105, 106.  
Pero, Prince, 412, 415.  
Perry, Arthur, 29; John, 376; Samuel N., 447.  
Pessacus, (Indian), 359, 361.  
Phelps, Capt., 173; William, 19.  
Philip, King, (Indian), 359, 366.  
Phillips, Eugene C., 440; Mr., 195, 196; Lieut. Gov., 173; Samuel, 98; Stephen C., 610; S. W., 437; Wendall, 611; William, 86, 121.  
Phippeny, Benjamin, 540.  
Phipps, (Phips), H. G. O., 239; Spencer, 168; Thomas, 60, 239, 626; William, 367.  
Pickering, Arthur, 144.  
Pierce, Abraham, 172, 174; Bartholomew, 60; Benjamin R., 448; Chas., 60, 61, 260, 628; Charles E., 440, 446; Charles F., 442; Ebenezer W., 441; Eli, 448; Franklin, 179; John, 60; Launcelot, 60, 628; Lemuel D., 628; Lettice, 91; Richard, 408; Samuel S., 447; William, 60, 303, 422, 628.  
Pike, Thomas, 508.  
Pitcher, Jas., 364; Moll, 494; Thankful, 628.  
Pitkin, Charles A., 347.  
Pitman, Robert C., 611.  
Pitt, —, 377.  
Place, Thomas, 29.  
Plumb, Rev. Mr., 266.  
Plumley, Alexander, 29; Joseph, 559.  
Pococke, Cordine, 559; John, 453, 468.  
Polson, Joseph, 403.  
Pomeroy, Thaddeus, 291, 296.  
Pompey (slave), 259, 403.  
Pond & Gale, 502.  
Pope, —, 434; Alexander P., 440; Asa, 102, 236, 303, 305; Edmund, 83, 84, 332; John, 83, 626; John A., 442; Lemuel, 238; Ralph, 418; Silas H., 442, 443; William O., 440, 447; & Penniman, 603.  
Porter, Abel, 29; Charles H., 82, 446; Daniel, 410; David, 408; Isaac, 374; John, 188; Joseph, 403, 404, 409, 414; Moses, 592; Rev. Dr., 243; Samuel, 420.  
Porterie, Claude F. B. de la, 272.  
Potter, Robert, 463; William, 29, 194.  
Powell, Arthur, 559; Thomas, 168.  
Powers, Dennis, 288, 296.  
Powrigh, Alfred, 444.  
Pratt, Aaron, 420; Aariah, 420; Cotton, 242; Daniel, 374, 377; Ebenezer, 404, 409, 413, 418; Edwin B., 443, 601; James, 449; Jesse, 404, 405, 411, 412; John, 375; John A., 446; John W., 442; Joshua, 420; Josiah, 626; Laban, 420; Matthew, 60, 404, 414, 422; Nathaniel, 374; Solomon, 420; Stephen, 374, 416, 421; Stillman B., 533; Thomas, 60, 86, 90, 333, 406, 626; & Hasty, 533.  
Pray, —, 470; Benjamin, 59, 331, 406, 412, 626; Charles F., 440, 441, 446, 447; Ephraim, 376, 556; James, 449; John, 60, 240, 260, 406, 601, 626; Joseph, 233, 416, 501, 556; Lewis G., 240; Peter, 449.  
Prescott, Abram, 260; George W., 530; William G., 443.  
Preston, Andrew J., 442, 443.  
Price, Ezekiel, 580; Mary D., 237, 580; William, 448.  
Prince, Job, 494; Rev. Mr., 223.  
Prior, Erastus, 438; Ezra, 237; Hiram, 72, 523, 525; Hiram B., 440; Paran H., 442, 443 (see Pryor).  
Proctor, John, 300, 301, 416.  
Pryor, John, 294.  
Puffer, George, 29; James, 375, 559.  
Pury, Thomas, 453.  
Pulsifer, David, xiv.  
Putnam, Arthur A., 228; Benjamin, 292; Henry, 449; James, 572; Jos. E., 442.  
Pyncheon, —, 21, 22.  
Quincy (Quinsey), Abigail, 121, 122; Ann, 60, 626; Anna, 205; Col., 488;



- Dorothy, 582; Edmund (Puritan), 11, 14, 22, 23, 24, 45, 47, 191, 236, 586, 587; Edmund (Lieut. Col.), 54, 114, 117, 121, 208, 359, 366, 367, 368, 369, 459, 547, 549, 563, 565, 568, 587; Edmund (Judge), 69, 208, 209, 211, 215, 216, 219, 236, 232, 233, 244, 249, 285, 452, 551, 553, 564, 587, 588, 589; Edmund (Merchant), 168, 222, 582, 589; Edmund (son of Josiah), 589; Edmund (the present), 592; Eliza Susan, 245, 587, 591; Jacob, 373, 589; Joanna, 117, 121; John, 57, 63, 219, 222, 233, 244, 370, 371, 474, 478, 480, 550, 551, 552, 553, 564, 574, 588; Josiah (son of Edmund), 38, 40, 222, 425, 480, 486, 564, 589, 590; Josiah, Jr. (Patriot), 121, 122, 340, 590; Josiah, Hon. (son of Josiah, Jr.), 68, 99, 115, 237, 238, 245, 433, 591, 592, 599; Josiah, Jr. (son of Hon. Josiah), 55, 80, 81; Judith, 587; Major, 173; Mary J., 444; Norton, 59, 117, 316, 379, 380, 384, 393, 474, 475, 477, 490, 626; Samuel, 590.
- Rach, Conrad, 480.  
 Raines, Richard, 416;  
 Rainsford, Edward, 187.  
 Rale, Father, 270.  
 Randall, Henry, 193; John, 559; Jonathan, 404, 413; Stephen, 60, 430.  
 Randolph, Peyton, 290.  
 Rantoul, Robert, 529.  
 Rawson, Ann, 118; Cato, 422; David, 233; Dyar, 60; Ebenezer, 118, 238; Edward, 546; Elliot, 628; Grendal, 623; Jonathan, 626; Mr., 22, 55, 365, 366, 549, 550; Pelatiah, 233; Samuel, 238; Thankful, 118; William, 118, 212, 549, 563.  
 Reade, John, 29.  
 Reed, Francis L., 442; James, 422, 442; John, 86; Mary, 292; Moses, 134; Mrs., 364; Phebe, 134.  
 Reily, Thomas, 416. See Riley.  
 Revell, Thomas, 229, 549, 559.  
 Rewett, John, 549.  
 Reyner, John, 117; Judith, 117.  
 Reynolds, William W., 440.  
 Rice, —, 167, 173, 524; Alexander H., 310, 611; George M., 595; Luther, 261; Robert, 187; Ruth, 595; Thomas, 98.  
 Rich, Capt., 523; Robert, 465.  
 Richards, Daniel, 410; Jeremiah, 376; John, 43, 52; Joseph, 110, 515, 516, 517, 518; Lysander, 518; Lysander S., 179; Munn & Co., 511, 512, 515, 516, 518; & Munn, 517; & Newcomb, 517.  
 Richardson, Benjamin, 407, 410, 415; Daniel, 411.  
 Richmond, Abzerther, 411.  
 Ricker, Martin, 133.  
 Rickett, Richard, 29.  
 Riddle, David, 241; Isaac, 106, 236, 334.  
 Rideout, James W., 442; Luke, 150; Luke A., 440.  
 Riford, (Wriford or Biford), John, 560; Joseph, 405, 410, 413.  
 Riley, Charles D., 440, 447. See Reily.  
 Ripley, John, 364; Mr., 601; Samuel, 429.  
 Roach, John W., 481. See Roche.  
 Robbins, Chandler, 225, 226; Edward H., 98, 628; James M., 450, 464, 472; Rev. Mr., 223; Samuel, 376.  
 Robertson, John, 508; Joseph W., 148, 175.  
 Robinson, B., 437; William W., 440.  
 Roche, —, 277. See Roach.  
 Rockwell, Julius, 611.  
 Rockwood, John, 559.  
 Rodden, Father, 277, 278, 295.  
 Rogers (Rodgers), Charles A., 442; Clift, 269, 284; David, 29; Otis, 446; O. T., 517; O. T. & Co., 511, 512, 517, 518; Theodore, 508.  
 Rose, Francis, 559; George, 29, 194.  
 Rossiter, David, 98; Edward, 20.  
 Rotch, William, 100.  
 Rousselet, Louis, 272.  
 Rowe (Row), Charles H., 283; Hannah, 60; John, 523, 581.  
 Rubbuck, Thomas, 420.  
 Rudderham, William E., 446.  
 Ruggles, Benjamin, 253; George, 68, 559; John, 125, 126, 233, 244, 319, 320, 379, 380, 548, 550, 563, 564, 628; Josiah, 126; Mary, 125, 126; Sarah, 126.  
 Russ, Richard, 559.  
 Russell, Edward, 445; Ezekiel, 296; Joshua, 376; Noahdiah, 547; Rev. T. C., 289; Thomas, 86.  
 Ryan, Dennis, 428; James, 274, 447.  
 Ryder, James E., 442, 443.  
 Sacan, Martin, 367.  
 Safford, Daniel, 503; Nathaniel E., 38.  
 Sage, Sylvester, 286.  
 Salsbury, Stephen, 374.  
 Salter, Nicholas, 559; William, 188.  
 Saltonstall, Richard, 184.  
 Sampford (Sanfoard), John, 11, 22, 23, 24, 187.  
 Sampson, Charles M., 446.  
 Sanborn, Dr., 439.  
 Sargent (Sergant), Ezekiel C., 512; Lucius M., 145, 599; Manlius, 145; Mary, 145; Mr., 36; Walter C., 442; William, 373.  
 Saunders (Sanders), Ann, 124; Benjamin, 60, 406, 626; Elizabeth, 124, 546, 547; John, 60, 85, 247, 323, 549, 626; Jos., 375; Josiah, 376; Lydia, 124; Martin, 32, 33, 34, 67, 74, 164, 165, 194, 358, 364, 535, 538, 539, 546, 547, 548, 559, 568; Susannah, 124, 323; William, 60, 86, 124, 626.  
 Savage, Capt., 70; Ephraim, 452, 471; Jas. S., 508; Sarah, 452, 471; Thos., 42, 44, 46, 50, 183, 186, 187, 200, 458.  
 Savil (Savill, Saville, Savel), Abigail,

- 128; Benjamin, 34, 60, 211, 231, 567, 626; Charles L., 442; Edmund, 59; Edward, 420, 425; Edwin H., 332; Elisha, 124, 127; George W., 447; Hannah, 127; Henry M., 445; Job, 127; John, 108, 238, 303, 305, 332, 421, 449; John F., 442, 445; Josiah, 238; Nathaniel, 408, 414; Nici, 549; Patience, 127; Samuel, 34, 59, 60, 102, 115, 127, 128, 130, 174, 178, 179, 212, 233, 238, 244, 302, 303, 304, 306, 338, 429, 548, 626; William, 45, 211, 364, 549.
- Sawin (Sawen), Eliphalet, 392, 393, 403, 409, 414, 418.
- Sawyer, Conant, 293; Henry M., 443.
- Scannell, Patrick, 443.
- Scant, William, 559.
- Schmidt, William, 443.
- Schrontenbrack, Conrad, 480.
- Snow, Duke, 411; John, 555; Mr., 583; Peter, 559; Robert, 29, 31; Stephen, 559.
- Scudder, David, 100; John, 408.
- Seale, John, 559.
- Searl, Jabez, 559.
- Seaton, Andrew, 174.
- Seaver, William, 238, 329, 333, 340, 431. See Sever.
- Sedgewick, Major, 454.
- Seger, Harriet A., 578; William, 578.
- Sellake, Daniel, 10.
- Sellen, Thomas, 30.
- Sever, Thomas, 377; William, 98.
- Sewall, David, x; J. B., 347; Judge, xi, 113; Rev. Mr., 223; Samuel, 205; Samuel E., 610.
- Seward, William H., 303.
- Shackley, Jonas, 337, 446.
- Shallpasse, Jopannschard, 422.
- Sharp, Robert, 30.
- Shaw, Benjamin, 411; Ebenezer, 237; Henry, 610; H. Emerson, 440; Isaac, 374; John, 374, 416; Richard, 414.
- Sheahan, Timothy, 447; William, 447.
- Shed (Shode), Daniel, 16, 559.
- Sheen, William G., 440, 445, 446.
- Sheffield, Deborah, 123; Edmund, 123, 559; Sarah, 123.
- Sheldon, O. E., 517, 518.
- Shelley, —, 27.
- Sheppard (Shepard, Sheopard), Geo., 30; John, 16; Mr., 321; Samuel, 559; Thomas, 559.
- Shirley, Ralph, 142, 143; Wm., 142, 143, 167, 178, 369, 370.
- Shooter, Peter, 559.
- Shortland, Thomas, 443.
- Shove, Nathaniel, 559.
- Shrimpton, Henry, 30; Madam, 36.
- Shute, Rev. Mr., 223.
- Sidelinger, Zenas H., 442.
- Silvester (Sylvester), Benjamin, 559; Philip, 403, 410.
- Simons, Perez, 411; Thomas, 30.
- Simpson, John A., 109.
- Sinnott, Waters, 30.
- Skillings, Reuben, 416.
- Skinner, George W., 262.
- Slone, David, 403, 409, 414; John, 403, 408, 409, 414; Peter, 405, 408, 409, 414.
- Small, J. W., 262.
- Smalley, George L., 445, 447.
- Smith, (Smythe), —, 22, 223; Abigail, 491, 572; Avis, 292; Daniel D., 260; Edmund, 410, 411; Eliphalet, 264; Elizabeth, 138; Henry, 628; H. Farnam, 444; Isaac, 375, 403, 414, 420; John, 1, 443; J. V. C., 306; Mary, 491; Matthew, 30; Matthew H., 260; Philip, 373; Stephen S., 263; Thomas, 440, 441; Timothy, 403; Vernon, 443, 447; William, 138, 240, 491, 492, 572; Zeba, 292.
- Smouse, George, 481.
- Snell, Isacher, 299.
- Snively, Thaddeus A., Rev. 257.
- Snow, —, 524; Jabez, 376.
- Snowden, James, 444.
- Soley, John, 300.
- Solon, David, 374.
- Soper, Benjamin, 559; Edmund, 156, 390, 392, 404, 405, 422; Eunice, 156; Jesse C., 156; Martha, 156; Theophilus, 156.
- Souther, Francis L., 440, 441, 447; Horace O., 440; John, 106, 108, 238, 242, 243, 493, 495.
- Sparlden, Edward, 16.
- Spear, Abigail, 136; Alpheus, 260; Benony, 373; Chas. H., 339; Christopher A., 440; Daniel, 102, 124, 237, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 406, 412, 626; Daniel B., 449; Deering, 161, 403, 409, 411, 412, 414, 418; Ebenezer, 34, 161, 208; Edward A., 440, 441, 445, 446; Eli, 403, 407, 409, 410, 415; Elinor, 125; Elijah, 237, 239, 602; Elizabeth, 125; Frances, 241; Hannah, 124, 292; Horace, 443; Isaac, 391, 393, 403; Jacob, 403, 406, 407, 410, 414, 415, 420; Jason, 125; John, 96, 123, 124, 233, 238, 242, 374, 429, 430; Joseph, 161, 403, 409, 419, 426, 627; Joseph E., 446; Joshua, 292; Judith, 125; Justin, 146; Lemuel, 403, 409, 414; Luther, 241, 409, 414, 415, 449; Moses, 390, 403, 414, 418; Nancy, 292; Nathaniel, 34, 124, 161, 211; Otis, 292; Polly, 292; Richard, 409, 412; Samuel, 34, 124, 212, 237, 403, 406, 408, 409, 411, 414, 415, 418, 421, 548, 549, 555; Samuel H., 442; Sarah, 292; Seth, 59, 89, 125, 136, 241, 410, 412, 626; Simeon, 415; Stephen, 125; Warren Q., 440; William, 60, 124, 233, 240, 375, 406, 410, 412, 626; Zeb, 626; Zeba, 292, 294.
- Spencer, Samuel, 559.
- Spoor, John, 30.
- Sprague, A. W., 267; John, 628, 629; Philip S., 442.
- Sproule, Alexander, 443.
- Squamog (Squamaug, Indians), Daniel, 45, 47; Hezekiah H., 552.

- Standish, Miles, 7, 8, 17.  
 Stannyon, Anthony, 30.  
 Staples, Samuel, 559.  
 Starbuck, Edward, 281; George, 447.  
 Stearns (Sterns), George, 171, 515;  
     Henry, 31; Levi, Jr., 442.  
 Stebbins, Eli, 508.  
 Stedman, Benjamin, 553, 559.  
 Stephens, Isaac, 409; Joseph, 559;  
     Paletiah, 375; Robert, 30, 559; Sam-  
     uel, 374; Wm., 418. See Stevens.  
 Stetson, Amasa, 348, 349; Amos, 60,  
     374, 410, 412; Benjamin, 376, 377,  
     403, 409, 414; Charles E., 346; Char-  
     lotte, 292; Gideon, 403, 411, 412, 414,  
     420; John, 349, 409, 414; Jonathan,  
     292; Rufus, 403, 407, 415, 422.  
 Stevens, Benjamin, 220, 437. See  
     Stephens.  
 Stiles, Ezra, 541.  
 Stilphin, Cornelius, 416.  
 Stoddard (Stoder), Anthony, 30, 33;  
     Col., 484; James, 403, 421; John,  
     377, 559; Judson, 180; Samuel, 411,  
     416; Stephen, 421; Thomas, 421.  
 Stole, John, 480.  
 Stone, Daniel J., 282; John, 559.  
 Storer, Richard, 30.  
 Storey, Nathaniel, 559.  
 Storrs, Ann S., 160; Rev. Charles  
     B., 160; Harriet, 160; Rev. Rich-  
     ard S., 159, 160, 286, 287; Sarah S.,  
     160.  
 Stott, Benjamin, 559.  
 Stoughton, Israel, 20, 42, 69, 70, 184,  
     186, 205.  
 Streeter, Sebastian, 260.  
 Strong, Caleb, 96, 173, 609; Edward,  
     xiv; Jonathan, 286, 291.  
 Stubbert, Rev. William F., 293, 294.  
 Stubing, George M., 478, 480, 559.  
 Suberbuhler, Sebastian, 482.  
 Sullivan, James, 97, 277, 278, 609;  
     William, 105.  
 Sumner, Increase, 98, 434, 609; Jesse-  
     niah, 628; Nathaniel, 559; William,  
     407, 415.  
 Surah, John, 486.  
 Sutton, Hezekiah, 409; Lemuel, 409.  
 Swain, Joseph, 559.  
 Sweetzer, Theodore H., 611.  
 Swift, Barnabas, 89, 626; Thomas, 89.  
 Syder, Frederick, 478, 559.  
 Symmes, Elenor B., 323; Sarah, 205;  
     Thomas, 323; William, 205.  
 Taft, Eleazer, 403, 415, 418; Joseph,  
     416; Moses, 291; Phineas, 414; Rev.  
     Mr., 223.  
 Talbot, John, 449; Thomas, 611.  
 Talcott, —, 19, 20.  
 Tanzy, William F., 446, 447.  
 Taylor, Edmund B., 22, 55, 68; Rev.  
     Edward M., 289; Rev. E. T., 268;  
     John, 559; Rev. Mr., 221; Thomas,  
     238, 439; William, 628.  
 Tenney, Rev. Francis D., 288.  
 Terry, Mr., 547.  
 Thacher, Mr., 205, 218; Oxenbridge,  
     590; Peter, 154.  
 Thathson, Thomas, 559.  
 Thayer, Abel, 375, 376; Abner, 422;  
     Abraham, 405, 408, 414, 418, 429, 627;  
     Alexander, 412, 415; Amasa, 422;  
     Amos, 421; Ann, 127; Barnabas,  
     409, 412, 422; Bartholomew, 101, 410,  
     413, 416; Benjamin, 404, 407, 415,  
     429, 627; Caleb, 159, 373, 414, 415;  
     Calvin, 404, 406, 408, 411, 412, 415;  
     Christopher, 376, 405; Cornelius, 35,  
     272; Daniel, 161; David, 411, 412;  
     Dorcas, 591; Ebenezer, 35, 208, 316,  
     379, 380, 381, 385, 391, 393, 402, 404,  
     405, 408, 415, 417, 418, 427, 490, 501,  
     564, 565, 627; Elihu, 303, 305, 449;  
     Elijah, 374, 376, 409, 412; Eliphalet,  
     414; Eliphay, 411, 412, 422; Elka-  
     nah, 405, 409, 413, 627; Ephraim,  
     158, 328, 374, 404, 405, 408, 409, 413,  
     417, 418, 420; Gaius, 89, 409, 413;  
     George, 237, 443; Gideon, 376, 627;  
     Gideon F., 529, 530; Goody, 549;  
     Henry, 410; Hezekiah, 403, 410;  
     Isaac, 367, 403, 405, 408, 409, 414,  
     418, 422; James, 174, 408, 429; Jere-  
     miah, 403, 409, 414; Jesse, 374;  
     John, 34, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 377,  
     404, 405, 406, 408, 414, 415, 422; Jon-  
     athan, 391, 408, 409, 418; Joshua,  
     292, 376, 409; Josiah, 403, 404, 410,  
     414; Lemuel, 328, 376; Levi, 403,  
     414; Luther, 422; Micah, 409, 414;  
     Moses, 161; Nathaniel, 34, 159, 405,  
     591; Nehemiah, 405, 409, 413; Noah,  
     375, 403, 405, 410, 413, 415; Oliver,  
     405, 409, 411, 412, 414, 418; Paul,  
     377, 403, 409, 411, 414; Peter, 374,  
     409, 413; Philip, 405, 408, 413; Reu-  
     ben, 413, 414, 627; Rev. J. H., 265;  
     Richard, 40, 41, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48,  
     49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 57, 364, 365, 366,  
     367, 374, 408, 409, 410, 414, 627, 629;  
     Rufus, 403, 414, 627; Samuel, 34,  
     412; Samuel W., 404; Sarah, 158;  
     Shadrack, 291, 292; Simon, 375,  
     404, 409, 413, 418, 627; Solomon, 134,  
     405, 408, 414, 418; Sylvanus, 346,  
     353, 591; S. & E., 75; Theophilus,  
     98, 237; Thomas, 30, 127; Timothy,  
     403, 404, 409, 410, 413, 414, 415, 418,  
     421, 422; Uriah, 404, 408, 411; Wil-  
     liam, 377, 404, 408, 409, 413, 418, 422;  
     William F., 447; Zachariah, 420;  
     Zachariah M., 144, 405, 410, 413, 628;  
     Zacheus, 292, 375, 403; Zebah, 408,  
     418, 422; & White, 530.  
 Thaxter, John, Jr., 412; Samuel, 218,  
     373, 375.  
 Thomas, Erasmus, 418; George, 72,  
     493, 495, 496; Isaiah, 177; John,  
     416; Joshua, 100; Samuel, 446.  
 Thompson, —, 301; Anna B., 347;  
     Charles, 377; Mrs. S. See Thompson.  
 Thwing, Edward P., 265; Lydia, 555.  
 Tileston, William, 173.



- Tilley, James, 409, 414.  
 Ting. See Tynge.  
 Tirrell, Chas. P., xiv., 259, 439; Geo., 449; James E., 336, 442, 443; Jos., 60, 412, 626; Nathan, 406, 412, 428, 626; Quincy, 442; Thomas, 431, 449.  
 Tolman, Gilbert A., 292; Sarah, 292; Thomas W., 292, 293.  
 Tomas, William, 559.  
 Tomlin, John, 422.  
 Thompson, Abigail, 323; Anne, 116, 198, 199, 323; Benjamin, 34, 47, 166, 313, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 546, 547, 550, 604; Edward, 166; Elizabeth, 118, 323; Ellenor, 323; Hannah, 118, 323; Philip, 323; Samuel, 54, 118, 166, 212, 232, 263, 240, 325, 338, 359, 547, 548, 563; Sarah, 118; Susannah, 323; William, xiii, 30, 31, 113, 114, 116, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 245, 339, 360, 361, 538, 559. See Thompson.  
 Tool, John, 443.  
 Toomey, Michael, 443.  
 Topsham, James, 437.  
 Torrey, Benjamin, 412; Elizabeth, 341; Joshua, 104; Samuel, 231; William, 109.  
 Tosh, William, 559.  
 Totman, Freeman M., 440, 447.  
 Tower, Abraham, 421; Gideon, 403, 409, 414; James, 404, 405, 413; Jas. A., 561; John, 374, 375, 404; Joseph, 374, 403, 409, 414, 415, 422, 501; Malach, 421.  
 Townsend, Mr., 377; William, 187.  
 Trafton, Mark, 270.  
 Trask, Frederick A., 146; Henry, 447; Jos. E., 444; Samuel, 333, 421, 422.  
 Treadwell, Mr., xi, xii.  
 Tuberfield, James, 559.  
 Tucker, Betsey, 292; David, 628; Isaac, 628; Jeremiah, 628; Manassah, 38, 450, 451, 464, 472; Samuel, 628.  
 Tuckerman, James, 95.  
 Tufts, Cotton, 86, 97, 236, 302; Quincy, 236.  
 Tupper, Major, 395.  
 Turner, Edward, 605; Elisha, 60, 241, 305, 626; George W., 447; Henry, 144, 249, 251; Henry C., 440; John, 299; John B., 440; Mary, 241; Peter, 241, 304; Royal, 353; S., 437; Samuel V., 428; Seth, 374, 394, 402, 403, 407, 410, 411, 413, 415, 417, 627.  
 Tuttle, Joseph, 174.  
 Twelves, Robert, 16, 118, 359, 366, 549, 559.  
 Tyler, Albert, 261; Nathan, 420.  
 Tyng (Ting, Tinge), Edward, 30, 31; Stephen H., 255; William, 205, 359, 540, 559, 562.  
 Upham, C. W., 186.  
 Upton, George B., 310.  
 Usher, Bridget, 120.  
 Valentine, Eliot, 329.  
 Van Buren, Martin, 577.  
 Vane, Henry, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 189, 191, 201.  
 Varnum, Joseph B., 609.  
 Vary, William, 294.  
 Vassall (Vassel, Vassell), Dorothy, 143; Leonard, 258, 464, 559; Lewis, 143, 559; Phebe, 258; William, 584.  
 Veazie (Veasey, Vesey), Benjamin, 142, 248, 249, 251, 257, 379, 404, 405, 407, 408, 415; Ebenezer, 59, 85, 97, 115, 626; Eli, 601, 602; Eliezer, 550; Elijah, 59, 85, 90, 95, 241, 412, 605, 626; Ellen, 546, 547; George, 108, 241, 332, 335; John, 247, 249, 251, 323, 332; John H., 180; Jos., 408; Josiah, 411, 626; Lemuel, 376, 405, 409, 412, 413, 418, 627; Mary, 115, 626; Mottram, 59, 95, 115, 178, 179, 626; Rev. Mr., 246; Samuel, 285, 324, 404; Sarah, 134, 626; Silas, 409, 413; Solomon, 34, 247, 546, 547, 549; Stephen, 449; William, 16, 34, 60, 118, 134, 142, 170, 244, 247, 248, 253, 257, 333, 339, 367, 379, 416, 546, 547, 548, 549, 563, 626.  
 Vicky, Nehemiah, 416.  
 Vinal, Maj., 523; Mr., 220.  
 Vincent, Charles M., 533.  
 Vinton, Benjamin, 178, 303; David, 411; John, 39, 316, 391, 394, 405, 406, 407, 408, 415, 418, 419; John A., 471; Seth, 410; Sheriff, 389; Thomas, 422, 425, 463, 464.  
 Vose, David, 481; Henry, 451; Joseph, 628; Nathaniel, 422; Robert, 422; Samuel, 628.  
 Waddy, Peter, 416.  
 Wadsworth, x., —, 628; Benjamin, 131; Ester, 131; John, 38, 450, 451, 464, 472; Joseph, 37.  
 Waitte, (Wayte), Gamaliel, 187; Geo. N., 289; Richard, 30, 188; Samuel, 30.  
 Waldo, Samuel, 482, 483, 484.  
 Wales, Benjamin, 410, 413; Bradford L., 434, 610; Elisha, 403, 409, 413, 428; Elkanah, 501; Ephraim, 299, 403, 627; Jacob, 403, 407, 410, 411, 415; Jonathan, 292, 294, 299, 300, 301, 403, 413, 418; Joseph, 407, 410, 411, 415, 449; Nathaniel, 212, 320, 328, 390, 391, 404, 405, 408, 413, 418, 490, 563, 566, 567, 628; Thomas, 38, 40, 413, 550; Thomas B., 299.  
 Walesby, David, 244, 560.  
 Walker, Henry, 445, 446; Isaac, 299; James, 411; John, 188; Jonathan, 376; Joseph, 376, 603; Marshall, 411; William, 416.

- Walley, Samuel H., 611.  
 Wallis Colly, 421; David, 411.  
 Walsh, Michael, 442.  
 Walter, Rev. Mr., 88.  
 Wampatuck, (Indian), 41, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49.  
 Wansell, Henry, 480.  
 Ward, Capt., 374.  
 Wardall (Wardell), Nathaniel, 560; Thomas, 188; William, 30, 188.  
 Ware, Prof., 224; William, 225.  
 Waring, Arthur, 16, 560.  
 Warner, Silas, 376.  
 Warren, Col., 484.  
 Washburn, Asa, 411; Barnabas, 411; Emory, 610; William B., 611.  
 Washington, George, 272, 396, 406, 407, 583, 584, 596.  
 Waterman, Thomas, 16, 560.  
 Waters, Joseph, 404; Nathaniel, 560.  
 Webb (Web), Abigail, 128; Albert, 175; Bathsheba, 128; Benjamin, 34, 128, 232, 233, 325, 327, 551, 553, 604, 605; Christopher, 16, 45, 54, 233, 319, 367, 501, 547, 560, 563; Elizabeth, 128, Eunice B., 128; Henry, 30, 31, 453, 454; John, 212, 548, 563; Jonathan, 59, 86, 87, 90, 102, 128, 384, 626; Lucy, 128; Nancy, 128; Nathan, 128; Peter, 34; Thomas H., 442.  
 Weed, Thurlow, 303.  
 Weld, Anna, 155; Daniel, 437, 560; Ezra, 155, 224, 286; Hannah, 155; Mr., 538; Thomas, 182, 183, 453.  
 Wellington, Asa, 340.  
 Wells (Wels), Daniel, 30; John D., 227, 228, 245, 341, 443; Nathaniel, 98, 548; Samuel, 628; Thos., 208; William V., 586.  
 Welsh, Thomas, 89, 279, 626.  
 Wendall, Geo. B., & Co., 517; John, xi, 560; Oliver, 86, 97.  
 Wentworth, Miss, xi; Theophilus, 299.  
 Wescut, Samuel, 416.  
 West, George, 426; Isaac, 415; Thos., 409.  
 Weymou, Thomas (Indian), 47.  
 Whall, William, 239.  
 Whalley, —, 541.  
 Wheatley, John, 16, 560.  
 Wheeler, Anser B., 269; Benjamin, 293, 294; George, 416; Thomas, 188; William, 449.  
 Wheelwright, John, xiii, 11, 26, 27, 31, 181, 182, 183, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 201, 202.  
 Whicher, John D., 253, 279, 443, 602; Joseph B., 517, 518; J. B. & Co., 109, 511, 512, 518; Warren, 434.  
 Whipple, Stephen, 376.  
 Whitcomb, Abiah, 420; David, 415; Jacob, 404, 409, 413; John, 404, 413; Jonathan, 408; Moses, 411, 412, 413; Noah, 403, 407, 413, 415; Tilley, 174.  
 White, Allie G., 353; Anna, 129; Benjamin, 247, 627; Caleb, 292, 418; Calvin, 292, 526; Cornelius, 404, 409, 413; Daniel, 404, 407, 414, 415; David, 404, 409, 413; D. B., 354; Ebenezer, 157, 403, 410, 414; Freeman, 434; George, 149, 443, 529; Henry C., 448; Isaiah, 442; James, 374, 629; John, 374, 404, 413, 420, 429, 508; Joseph, 404, 409, 413, 627; Livingston, 292; Loring, 59, 404, 405, 408, 430; Luther, 420; Lydia, 157; Mary, 595; Micah, 292; Micajah, 403; Michael, 412; Nathan, 292; Nathan H., 603; Nathaniel, 529, 595, 602; Samuel, 34, 35, 129, 157, 208, 321, 404, 463, 550, 603; Sarah, 292; Solomon, 414, 627; Thos., 34, 35, 57, 157, 391, 449, 501, 548; William, 157; & Spear, 602.  
 Whiter, Abel, 420.  
 Whiting, Joseph W., 152, 442; Samuel, 320; William, P., 299.  
 Whitman (Whiteman), David, 420; Kilborn, 94; Mr., 224; Nehemiah, 420.  
 Whitmarsh, Benjamin, 405; Ebenezer, 408; William, 39, 375.  
 Whitney, Aaron, 224; Adams, 443; Caroline, 432; Frederick A., 232, 541; George, ix, 80, 81, 166, 167, 168, 223, 224, 326, 432, 433; George W., 262; Jane, 117; John, 240, 243, 329, 432, 433, 449; Peter, 62, 92, 95, 99, 114, 117, 140, 195, 224, 238, 240, 242, 243, 245, 302, 339, 431, 432, 438, 492, 594; Quincy, 261; & Nash, 531.  
 Whiton (Whiten), Elisha, 421; Geo., 421; Isaiah G., 72, 526; Zachariah, 420.  
 Whittemore, Benjamin F., 260; Thos., 259.  
 Wibird, Anthony, 63, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 117, 223, 224, 235, 236, 237, 239, 245, 339, 396, 565, 594.  
 Wiggin, Thomas, 458, 460; Timothy, 438.  
 Wilbur (Wilbore), George, 411; Hannibal P., 442; Samuel, 187; Shadrach, 560; William S., 440, 441.  
 Wild, Daniel, 418; Elisha, 407, 415; Jesse, 373, 374; John, 403, 407, 410, 412, 414, 415; John Q., 518, 605; Jonathan, 384, 385, 403, 418, 556, 628; Joseph, 408, 410, 412, 413; Levi, 408, 414, 627; Micah, 408, 412; Michael, 171, 515; Nathaniel, 603; Paul, 238, 422; Ruth, 157; Samuel, 407, 415; Silas, 157, 395, 404, 405, 417, 628; William, 404, 405, 408, 411, 412.  
 Wilder, Daniel, 420, 124; Robert, 420; Thomas, 420.  
 Wildman, Henry G., 440.  
 Wilkins, Bray, 69.  
 Willard, Daniel, 124, 560; Edward, 410, 560; Mary, 124; Mr., 320; Sarah, 124; Secretary, 250; Solomon, 105, 108, 109, 146, 147, 336, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 517; William, 501, 502.  
 Willett, Abner, 237, 332.

- Willey, (Willy), George, 560; John T., 175.  
 Williams, Bishop, 279; Ebenezer, 628; Francis, 169, 179, 278, 604, 605; George B., 282, 289; John, 421, 422, 425, 440, 441; John S., 169, 443; Mas- cal, 177; Nathaniel, 30; Rev. Mr., 224, 287; Stedman, 443.  
 Willicut, Zebulon, 421.  
 Willis, Jonathan, 374; Stephen, 560.  
 Wilmet, Thomas, 16, 560.  
 Wilson, Charles, 516; Edward, 560; George F., 179, 329; Henry, 610; Isabella, 136; Jabez, 136; Jacob, 30; James E., 294; John, 11, 21, 22, 23, 24, 33, 45, 55, 68, 181, 184, 563; Nelly, 136; Rev. Mr., 113; Thirsey, 136; William, 187.  
 Winchester, Alexander, 11, 535, 536, 537, 559, 562.  
 Winniett, John, 477.  
 Winslow, Edward, 252, 253, 254, 255, 257, 390, 416, 477; Isaac, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 480; Joshua, 254, 477; Major, 44.  
 Winter, Andrew, 481; Timothy, 560.  
 Winthrop, John, (Gov.), 181, 184, 185, 188, 189, 198, 356, 357; John, Jr., 11, 31, 38, 450, 453, 454, 464, 472; Mr., 320; Robert C., 610.  
 Wise, Jeremiah, 323.  
 Wiseman, James, 30.  
 Withington, Lemuel, 626; Samuel, 89.  
 Witty, Goodwife, 548.  
 Wolcott, —, 21, 22; Calvin, 255.  
 Wollaston, Capt., 1, 17.  
 Wood, Henry, 38, 106, 109, 241, 242, 511, 515; Nicholas, 16, 560; Samuel, 403, 409; Thomas, 447; William, 241, 243, 335, 501; William, 438; & Cleverly, 603.  
 Wooddas, Richard, 30.  
 Woodlander, John, 560.  
 Woodman, Horatio, 449.  
 Woodward, Ebenezer, 238, 344, 526, 596; Mary A. W., 597.  
 Woolridge, —, 19.  
 Woolworth, Aaron, 286.  
 Wright, (Right), Abel, 109, 517; Eli- zur, 610; George, 30; Josephine, 341; Richard, 11, 22, 23, 26, 27, 30, 316, 535, 536, 545, 559; Samuel, 560; & Barker, 109, 517.  
 Wyman, George, 447.  
 Yearly, John, 560.  
 York, James, 560.  
 Young, Capt., 174; Cora I., 352.  
 Zabriskie, F. N., 267.











